





**PUBLIC LIBRARY**  
**FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND**

INDIANA COLLECTION





GEN

Allen County Public Library



3 1833 01776 5592

GENEALOGY  
977.3  
IL682J  
1925, OCT-  
1926, JAN







OFFICERS  
OF THE  
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

*President*

DR. O. L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

*Vice Presidents*

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield

RICHARD YATES.....Springfield

ENSLEY MOORE.....Jacksonville

CHARLES L. CAPEN.....Bloomington

EVARTS B. GREENE.....New York City

*Board of Directors*

JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH.....Carbondale

ANDREW RUSSEL.....Jacksonville

WALTER COLYER.....Albion

J. A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

ORRIN N. CARTER.....Evanston

REV. IRA W. ALLEN.....La Grange

LAURENCE M. LARSON.....Urbana

THEODORE CALVIN PEASE.....Urbana

LOGAN HAY.....Springfield

H. J. PATTEN.....Evanston

*Secretary and Treasurer*

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

*Assistant Secretary*

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

*Honorary Vice Presidents*

THE PRESIDENTS OF LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES







OFFICERS  
OF THE  
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

*President*

DR. O. L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

*Vice Presidents*

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield

RICHARD YATES.....Springfield

ENSLEY MOORE.....Jacksonville

CHARLES L. CAPEN.....Bloomington

EVARTS BOUTELL GREENE.....New York City

*Board of Directors*

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH.....Carbondale

ANDREW RUSSEL.....Jacksonville

WALTER COLYER.....Albion

JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

J. A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

ORRIN N. CARTER.....Chicago

REV. IRA W. ALLEN.....La Grange

LAURENCE M. LARSON.....Urbana

THEODORE CALVIN PEASE.....Urbana

H. J. PATTEN.....Evanston

LOGAN HAY.....Springfield

*Secretary and Treasurer*

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

*Assistant Secretary*

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

*Honorary Vice Presidents*

THE PRESIDENTS OF LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/illinoisstatehis182illi>



## CONTENTS.

---

I.	Officers of the Society.....	v
II.	An Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public .....	ix
III.	Sivert Erdahl. Eric Janson and The Bishop Hill Colony .....	503
IV.	Richard Yates. Address at the Jacksonville Centennial, October 6, 1925.....	575
V.	H. W. Roberts. A Voice from the Past. Letters of Jean Girault relating to the Illinois Country....	636
VI.	Mary D. Alexander. The Ringers of the Liberty Bell .....	658
VII.	Mary Byram Wright. Personal Recollections of the Early Settlement of Carlinville, Illinois.....	668
VIII.	Harriet Baker Winston. Early Settlements in Illinois .....	689
IX.	Somonauk United Presbyterian Church. Tablet Dedicated .....	694
X.	Dr. H. W. Long. Model of Piasa Bird found in French Museum .....	721
XI.	Lincoln-Douglas-Hay-Nicolay, Tablet erected to, in Court House Park, Pittsfield, Illinois.....	726
XII.	Editorials .....	745
	Chicago Historical Society Holds Annual Fire Day Reception, October 9, 1925.....	
	Miss Evelin McKinstry, niece of Governor Small married at the Executive Mansion, October 30, 1925 .....	746

Spanish-American War Veterans of Illinois and neighboring states plan drive to boost Gulf Waterway .....	748
Field Museum of Natural History to preserve cus- toms of Indian Rulers of Chicago.....	749
Minor Notices .....	750
Gifts of Books, Letters, Pictures, Manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.	757
XIII. Necrology.	
Richard Holmes .....	769
Isaac B. Craig.....	771
Michael H. Madden .....	771
Helen Culver .....	771
Victor F. Lawson.....	773
William O. Stoddard.....	775
Mary E. Baker.....	776
XIV. List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	777



## AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.

---

Objects of Collection Desired by the Illinois State Historical  
Library and Society.

*(Members please read this circular letter.)*

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archæology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially the collection of material relating to the great World War, and the wars with the Indians; privately printed works; newspapers; maps and charts; engravings; photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities; encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire—

### EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion, or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets, or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governor's messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery, paintings, portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits, engravings; statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.



It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great war be done immediately, before important local material be lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State Historical Library as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Your attention is called to the important duty of collecting and preserving everything relating to the part taken by the State of Illinois in the great World War.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(Mrs.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.





**ERIC JANSON**  
**AND THE**  
**BISHOP HILL COLONY**

*By*  
**SIVERT ERDAHL**

## CONTENTS.

### Part I.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

1. America a refuge for all oppressed.
2. The coming of Olof Olson.
3. Henry County when Olson came.
4. The coming of Eric Janson and the founding of the colony.
5. What the colony was in reality to become.
6. What the founder dreamt the colony was to become.

### Part II.

#### ERIC JANSON AND HIS ACTIVITIES IN SWEDEN.

##### THE RELIGIOUS CONDITION IN SWEDEN PRIOR TO THE ADVENT OF JANSONISM.

1. The "Illumination Period."
2. The pastors and dead formalism.
3. The "Lasare" in general.
4. The orthodox Lutheran "Lasare."
5. More or less erratic "Lasare."
6. Persecutions of the "Lasare."
7. Jonas Olson and his brother.
8. Jonas Olson's visitor: The first Sunday forenoon and the gathering of the religionists.

9. The conversation Sunday evening and the reproach of the visitor.
10. The part which the visitor was henceforth to play in Sweden.

## II.

### PERSONAL HISTORY OF ERIC JANSON UNTIL THE BEGINNING OF HIS CAREER AS RELIGIOUS LEADER.

1. His parents.
2. His early childhood.
3. His condition after the confirmation age.
4. His conversion.
5. His first preaching.
6. The period when he did not preach.
7. His marriage and the subsequent six years.
8. His second beginning as a preacher.
9. His preaching in his home locality.

## III.

### ERIC JANSON'S CAREER AS RELIGIOUS LEADER IN SWEDEN.

1. Personal characteristics.
2. More about his first visit to Helsingland.
3. His characteristics as a preacher.
4. His "vision."
5. His attempts at miraculous healing.
6. His fourth visit to Helsingland, and his moving thither.
7. The forming of a separate party.



8. His denunciations of opponents.
9. His claims for himself.
10. Proofs that he was a man of God.
11. The accusations against him of immorality.
12. The burning of books.
13. His first arrest.
14. His increased arrogance.
15. Ordination of preachers.
16. Janson as foreteller of events.
17. How the Jansonists clashed with the authorities.
18. Violence against Janson's followers.
19. How the Jansonists bore up under the persecutions.
20. Janson in hiding.
21. Determination to leave for America.
22. Preparations for leaving.
23. Bidding farewell to Sweden.
24. The Jansonists' belief as to their future in America.

### Part III.

## THE BISHOP HILL COLONY.

### I.

#### THE COLONY DURING JANSON'S RULE.

1. The arrival of the first shipload of Jansonists.
2. Putting up the first buildings in Bishop Hill.
3. The coming of the second party.

4. Two more parties, and additional dwellings.
5. The first winter.
6. The twelve apostles.
7. The new mill.
8. Other improvements.
9. More land purchased.
10. Outsiders who sought to draw the Jansonists away from the colony.
11. A new company of Jansonists.
12. Other arrivals.
13. Cleng Peerson.
14. Activities in the colony.
15. Weddings.
16. The Asiatic cholera.
17. Janson as temporal ruler.
18. Janson's second marriage.
19. Mrs. Pollock.
20. Janson as spiritual ruler.
21. John Root and his trouble with Janson.
22. Janson's Death.
23. John Root's subsequent years.
24. The sorrow at Janson's death.

II.

THE COLONY AFTER JANSON'S DEATH.

1. Janson's successor.
2. The return of Jonas Olson and the beginning of a new regime.
3. Incorporation of the colony.
4. New prosperity.
5. A paragraph from "The Practical Christian."
6. The communist of the Jansonists.
7. Impressions of a visitor in 1853.
8. Preaching and education.
9. Arrogance in some of the leaders.
10. Introduction of celibacy.
11. The misery brought about through this doctrine.
12. Unhappy speculations.
13. Discontent of the young people.
14. The dissolution of communism.
15. Further financial troubles.
16. The Jansonists in the Civil War.
17. The colony in the seventies.



Part IV.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

1. The fiftieth anniversary.
2. A parting word about some of the Jansonists.
3. The failure of communism.
4. Religious instability of men when they once stumble on new-fangled religions.



## ERIC JANSON AND THE BISHOP HILL COLONY.

By SIVERT ERDAHL.

### PART ONE: INTRODUCTORY.

Traditionally, America has always been a refuge for all oppressed. For reasons political, social, economic, and religious, men from every civilized country have sought in the United States new homes and new opportunities. Thousands of them have come singly, or with their families; but others have come in groups. The Pilgrim Fathers were such, and such were the Harmonists, the Separatists of Zoar, Robert Owen and his communists, the Icarians, the members of the Amana Community. Such also were the Jansonists, the men who built Bishop Hill Colony.<sup>1</sup>

These men who came in groups usually sent one or more of their members in advance to make the necessary preparations for the intended settlement. So also did the leader of the Jansonists. In the latter part of 1845 there came to New York a man from Sweden to seek out in the New World a suitable place for the founding of a colony. The man's name was Olof Olson, and he was one of the prominent members known in Sweden as the Eric-Jansonists. He brought his wife with him and two of his children and also a few other persons. In New York he met O. G. Hedstrom, a fellow-countryman who had been converted to Methodism, and who was now preaching to the Scandinavian seamen in that city. This Hedstrom is the founder of the Swedish Methodist Church in America.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Hedstrom used a dismantled ship for a church, and in this ship rooms were set in order as a temporary dwelling for Olson and his family.<sup>3</sup> They remained there during the winter of 1845 and 46. Then they proceeded on their

<sup>1</sup> William Alfred Hinds: "American Communities," pp. 66, 92, 130, 268, 324.

<sup>2</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 27.

<sup>3</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 26.



mission, and came to Victoria, Knox County, Illinois.<sup>4</sup> There they met Jonas Hedstrom, a brother of the New York pastor, a zealous preacher of Methodism. Olson now set out upon a prospective tour, seeking to find a locality suitable for the intended colony. He visited various parts in Illinois, and even made a tour into Wisconsin and Minnesota.<sup>5</sup> He was of the opinion that Illinois would best answer the purpose, and to this effect he wrote back to those in Sweden who had sent him. Before Olson had set out on his long errand across the ocean, there had come to Sweden favorable reports of the United States, the land of religious freedom and of opportunities, and these reports Olson now confirmed. On August 1st, 1846, sixty acres were bought in Olson's name near Red Oak Grove for \$250 from the common fund of the Jansonists. Thus a beginning was made for the new colony.

At the time of Olson's arrival, Henry County, where the colony was to be founded, was less than ten years old, and it was only a little more than ten years since the first white man had settled in the locality. It was about eleven years since the first house was built, but a man had lived there previously in an old wagon. When the first election was held in the county, only fifty-eight votes were cast. The first church—a log structure—was only eight years old. It was only ten years since the first flour mill was built. There had been no lawyer in the county until the year previous to Olson's arrival.<sup>6</sup>

Eric Janson, the religious leader who had sent Olson, soon followed his advance agent. Before leaving Sweden, he had appointed four of his most prominent followers to be at the head of the intended mass emigration<sup>7</sup>. He himself with one companion had crossed the mountains of Norway on skis and had arrived in Christiana. There, it seems, he had awaited his wife and three children, with a few others, and with these had crossed over to Copenhagen and Hamburg,

---

<sup>4</sup> "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 27.

<sup>5</sup> "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 18 fl.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid, p. 27.

and from there, by way of Hull and Liverpool, had arrived in New York.<sup>8</sup> It was in June, 1846, that he came with his little company to the great metropolis. From there he proceeded to Victoria, where, in the beginning of the following month, he again met Jonas Olson. In addition to the land purchased in Olson's name there were bought during this first year 156 acres in section 8 in the same township. As a site for the intended village there was selected Hoopal Grove, a tract in section 14, township 14, three miles distant from Red Oak Grove. Here in September Eric Janson himself bought 160 acres for \$1.25 an acre, and on the same day were bought 320 acres from sections 23 and 24. The town site was beautifully located. There was a knoll, a spring, some oak groves, and a little stream, South Edward Creek. The colony was to receive the name of Bishop Hill, from Biskopskulla, the birthplace parish of the founder.<sup>9</sup>

And so was founded the Bishop Hill Colony. It was at once to become the most important settlement in Henry County. In four years it was to have more than one thousand members, a great deal more than one fourth of the population of the entire county. At its highest prosperity, the colony was to be the most important settlement between Peoria and Rock Island.<sup>10</sup> It was to reach such accomplishments that a writer<sup>11</sup> felt justified in saying later: "The diligence which this religious people exercised in their city of refuge, under the persecution of the world, influenced with epoch-making strength the general history of the county; and we do not exaggerate when we assert that the industrial activities which the colony carried on during its blossoming period have not been surpassed by any colony, founded on the same scale and under similar difficult circumstances, whether we keep ourselves to the confines of Henry County or go beyond." And the founding of the colony was to have effect

<sup>8</sup> Jonas Olson tells the story thus, according to Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 60, note 2.

<sup>9</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 63.

<sup>10</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 5.

<sup>11</sup> Eric Johnson, the son of the founder, has thus expressed himself in "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 21.

also in this respect: These early settlers broke the way for thousands of their fellow countrymen who came to build their homes in other parts of the United States.<sup>12</sup>

But the founder, in his dream, saw a much more wonderful vision. To him the colony was to be a New Jerusalem. Before leaving Sweden, he had pictured to his devoted followers how that, in the new land of promise, the glories of the Millennium should be theirs. They should have no difficulty with the new language; for among whatever strange people they should come there should be given them at once power to speak their tongue correctly. All should be as one great family. The lion should there eat straw like the ox. Serpents and scorpions should not harm the chosen people of God.<sup>13</sup> They should all have freedom unmolested to serve the Lord as they deemed right. And from this New Jerusalem should radiate the true Christianity which should convert America and from America should spread over all the world. Then should come the Millennium, and in this Millennium "Eric Janson, or the heirs of his body, should, as the representatives of Christ, reign to the end of all time."<sup>14</sup>

## PART TWO: ERIC JANSON AND HIS ACTIVITIES IN SWEDEN.

### I.

#### THE RELIGIOUS CONDITION OF SWEDEN PRIOR TO THE ADVENT OF JANSONISM.

The condition of the Established Church in Sweden was, in the beginning of the nineteenth century, not the best imaginable. It was just emerging out of the darkness of the "Illumination Period." The "rationalism" characteristic of this period had dominated Europe during the previous cen-

<sup>12</sup> C. F. Petersen: "Ett Hundra Ar," p. 398.

<sup>13</sup> From Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 52 and 64.

<sup>14</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," pp. 25 and 26.



tury, and it had exerted its influence in Sweden also, though less there than in some other countries. Speaking about this period, Esaias Tegner said in a speech in 1817: "The foremost men of the times maintained, more or less explicitly, that all religion, and in particular our revealed religion, was a folk-tale serviceable for scaring children and keeping the mob under discipline, but for the rest unworthy of the era of light."<sup>15</sup> In 1810 or thereabout, the following appeared in a Swedish magazine: "We are to this extent orthodox in religion that we are perhaps regarded by the modern Christian naturalists as dangerous fanatics because we frankly dare to confess that we believe in the divinity of Christ and in the eternal necessity of the atonement and its existing power."<sup>16</sup> In the higher circles of society religious indifference or skepticism was the general thing. The young people, especially, deemed it an honor to be called "free-thinkers."<sup>17</sup> The Swedish king Gustaf III is reported to have said once that he could not lie so much in a year as the crown prince could in an hour when he, in child-like simplicity, gave account of his Christian faith.<sup>18</sup>

Although about 1810 a reaction against this illumination had set in, there was, nevertheless, during a decade on either side of 1825 a great deal of lifeless formalism in the land. To be sure, there were in the church pastors who were true shepherds, but perhaps the majority could not be thus designated. Their sermons were often laid out on such a high plane that the common people could understand little or nothing of what was said. Frequently, they were men who had little sympathy with the peasant's striving for salvation. Some were more interested in agriculture, in politics, and in all kinds of secular affairs of the community than they were in caring for the spiritual welfare of their parishioners.<sup>19</sup> They were liberal in their views on amusements. At wed-

<sup>15</sup> Quoted by C. A. Cornelius in his "Svenska Kyrkans Historia Efter Reformationen," vol. 2, p. 169.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid, p. 167.

<sup>17</sup> Quoted by C. A. Cornelius in his "Svenska Kyrkans Historia Efter Reformationen," vol. 2, p. 169.

<sup>18</sup> C. F. Petersen: "Ett Hundra Ar," p. 394.

<sup>19</sup> From Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 2.

dings it was the standard custom that the pastor was to have the first dance with the bride. Of some pastors it could even be said that they did not live an outwardly irreproachable life. Not a few loved overmuch the glittering cup. At least one is known to have had a distillery, and the grain which the parishioners brought as their customary dues, he sold to them again in the form of liquor.<sup>20</sup> In short, worldliness characterized a great number of them. The light that should have shone was darkness.

In the shadow of this rationalistic, lifeless, form-bound Christianity were found some lay people, serious-minded men, who were deeply concerned about the salvation of their souls. They were in derision called "lasare"—literally, "readers." It is difficult to find a name which will convey to us the feeling which the word "lasare" conveyed to the people of Sweden. "Puritans" will not do, nor "pietists"; for neither is broad enough. Perhaps "Lollard" brought no more contempt in England than "lasare" in Sweden. For want of better words we will call them religionists or laymen. They were called "readers," not because they insisted upon reading the Bible only, as has been erroneously said, but because they evinced concern for spiritual things and because they read in seriousness both their Bible and other religious books. Chief among the latter were the works of Luther, Arndt, Thomas a Kempis, Muller, Scriver, Murbeck, Sellergren, Nohrborg, M. F. Ross, J. A. Hoffman.<sup>21</sup> They were opposed to card playing and dancing and other amusements commonly engaged in both by lay and learned. They gathered in their private houses to sing, to pray, to read the word of God, to comment upon it, and thus to edify each other. Some of them, it is true, went in upon roads that were not right, but they were, nevertheless, religionists, men concerned about the salvation of their souls and about the salvation of their unregenerated fellow men.

---

<sup>20</sup> See M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 12.

<sup>21</sup> For this statement Herlenius refers to Ekendahl: "Bidrag till lasariets historia i Sverige," p. 14.



So much may be said about these religionists in a general way. But, as intimated, they were not all as one. In some parishes there were spiritually interested pastors who understood the longing for salvation which agitated some of the members of their congregations. Such pastors sought to help their troubled parishioners. They fashioned their sermons to the common man. They watched over the private religious gatherings of the religionists. They guided the Bible interpretations of the unschooled laymen, and spoke the word of God to them also outside of the regular Sunday service. Such pastors were appreciated, and people came to hear them even from neighboring parishes. In localities fortunate enough to have ministers of this type the religious awakening would often result in true conversions and in sincere, beautiful Christian lives. These people had been orthodox Lutherans in name before; now they were orthodox Lutherans in fact. They realized the truth of what Luther had said: "Faith is a living, busy, active, mighty thing, and it is impossible that it should not do good without ceasing; it does not ask whether good works ought to be done, but before the question is put, it has done them already, and is always engaged in doing them; you may as well separate burning and shining from fire, as works from faith."<sup>22</sup> These religionists did not form a sect. So far from separating from the church, they were the best members of the church. They were pietists in the best sense of the word. They were pilgrims fleeing from the City of Destruction, seeking an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled.

But some of the religionists entered upon devious paths. The laymen ranged all the way from orthodox Lutheran pietists to downright fanatics. The pastors were often blind to the religious needs of their parishioners; they were hirelings who left their flocks to shift for themselves, or even molested them. In localities having such ministers, the men who were troubled about their souls would be likely to receive

---

<sup>22</sup> As quoted by Philip Schaff: "History of the Christian Church," vol. 6, p. 22 fl.

no proper guidance. Expecting no spiritual assistance from their pastors, they often listened gladly to any one who talked religion. They also read religious books that were not of the most wholesome. Under such conditions nothing was more natural than that some should come to hold indefensible tenets and even drift into fanaticism. Some began to discourage the reading of all religious literature except the Bible and the writings of Luther.<sup>23</sup> Some developed an eccentric hatred for the Established Church which they considered completely permeated with worldliness. Some, claiming that the grace of God covered their sins, continued to sin in security. Some went to the other extreme and taught that even in this life a person could attain perfect purity of heart, perfect sinlessness. Some became melancholy; others excessively light-hearted. Some renounced various forms of worldliness, but retained some sin for which they had a particular weakness or a special liking. Some, in sorrow for their sins and in anxiety to get rid of them, crept through tight apertures to "scrape off" their sins.<sup>24</sup> In the hearts of many there was uncertainty; they lacked a cleansed conscience and the peace resulting from faith in Christ. They were Pliables, Presumptions, Talkatives, Mistrusts who turned back on their pilgrimages or did not walk on the right road to the Celestial City.

The religionists were not left unmolested. Some of the lesser clergymen considered the spiritual agitation dangerous, and advocated the suppression of the private religious gatherings. An ancient law, of 1726, was invoked, and legal proceedings were sometimes instituted against laymen. In some cases they were fined for having religious meetings in their homes. And they observed, naturally enough, that when people gathered to drink and dance and carouse, they were left unmolested, but when they themselves gathered to pray and to praise God, they were considered law-breakers and were haled before the courts.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>23</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 20.

<sup>24</sup> This statement is made by Emil Herlenius in his "Erik-Jansismens Historia," He refers the reader to "Uppsala Domkapitels bref till kongl. Maj:t, U. E. 11 Mars 1845," and to Ekman: "Den inre, missionens historia," p. 802.

<sup>25</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 3.



A man playing a prominent part among the religionists from about 1825 to 1845 was Jonas Olson. He was born on the 19th of February,<sup>26</sup> 1802, in Soderala parish, Helsingland. His father was a drunkard, and the condition in his home seems not to have been of the best. In 1825 he undertook the management of the home farm, and at about the same time he married. After a short time—a year and a half—his wife died. This bereavement affected him deeply. His thoughts took a more serious trend. He began eagerly to study various religious books, and he joined himself to the religionists. He made yearly visits to Stockholm on business, and there he met the famous C. O. Rosenius and the noted George Scott—an English Methodist preacher and the founder of the Methodist Church in Sweden. The sermons of Scott made a deep impression upon Olson, and although he never formally joined the Methodist Church, he nevertheless came to agree with most of her tenets. Scott visited Helsingland several times, and through his efforts Olson's brother, the Olof Olson who was later sent to prospect for the intended colony, was won to the side of the religionists, among whom he together with his brother came to occupy a position of leadership. The two brothers laid stress on the importance of daily sanctification, and, partly due to Methodist influence, they held the belief that men in this life can attain to a state of such intrinsic perfection that they are no longer guilty of any sin. They held religious gatherings not only in their home locality, but in neighboring parishes as well. Often, at their meetings, occurred fanatical episodes. But the brothers were popular and won great approval.<sup>27</sup>

One day in January, 1843—it was a Saturday—Jonas Olson received a visitor destined to exert over him a remarkable influence. The stranger had flour for sale, but he came also, he said, to meet brothers and sisters in Christ. Olson received him with suspicion, doubting, he said, “that anything

---

<sup>26</sup> According to Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: “Svenskarne i Illinois,” p. 313.

<sup>27</sup> For an account of the religionists see Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” pp. 1-6. I am indebted to him for most of the facts in the preceding paragraphs on the religious condition in Sweden.

good could come from the corrupted Vestmanland and Uppland."<sup>28</sup> During the first evening little was said on religious subjects. The next morning Olson's married sister came to buy flour. The stranger said gravely: "Don't you know that today is the Sabbath? We will let alone trading till tomorrow." This remark made an impression upon Olson, and his suspicion began to give way. He proposed that the stranger go with the family to church, and he added that their pastor was not one of those who favored the religionists; but we attend nevertheless, said he, so as not to cause offense. The stranger accepted the invitation. After the service he was reserved and to Olson's surprise said not a word either about the pastor or about the sermon. On Sunday evening they attended a gathering of the religionists. Toward the end of the meeting, Olson gave his guest an opportunity to speak, saying that he considered him to be a man who had gone far forward on the narrow path. But against all expectation the stranger remained silent. And the meeting was dismissed.

Having arrived home, Olson asked of his guest what opinion he had of their meeting. The stranger replied: "I did not like it in the least. What kind of Christianity do you have here?" A long conversation followed. In serious words the stranger criticised what he deemed the shortcomings of the religionists; particularly he censured them for using devotional books of men and not holding themselves to the Bible alone. Through a servant on the farm, the stranger had previously acquainted himself with the conditions in the locality, and now he spoke with a knowledge that almost betokened omniscience. Jonas Olson listened meekly, and meekly he listened the next morning when the stranger gave him the following reproach: "Be a pastor in your house! I have been here a Saturday evening and a Sunday evening, and you have not held devotion with your people. You give your domestics food several times a day, but the word of God you

---

<sup>28</sup> Emil Herlenius in "*Erik-Jansismens Historia*," quotes this statement and tells of the visit, pp. 13-15.



do not offer them. What kind of Christian are you, who so far forget your duties as head of the house?—You have no doubt converted many from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God, but it has taken place according to the way we read in Hosea 7:16; they have not converted themselves rightly according to the Scriptures.”<sup>29</sup> Olson was deeply impressed by the stranger. He formed a high opinion of his Christianity and of his spiritual insight. Henceforth he was among the staunchest followers of the new religionist.

For the stranger did win followers. He was from now on to play an important part in the life of many a layman. He did not long remain silent in the gatherings of the religionists. And even on this first<sup>30</sup> visit he won, in many places, great approval. And he was to make several visits later. People were soon to flock to his meetings; the churches were soon to stand empty.<sup>31</sup> Inside of three years he was to become known throughout Sweden, and more than a thousand people were to consider him a prophet.<sup>32</sup> He was to denounce the favorite authors of the religionists as propagators of devilish doctrines. He was to lead on his followers to burn their erstwhile dearly beloved devotional books and the hymn book of the church. He was to bring strife into many homes. He was to sunder families with his preaching. He was to be persecuted, and his followers were to be persecuted with him. Several times he was to be imprisoned. He was to flee from place to place, sometimes in disguise. The stranger was Eric Janson. He was to claim himself a “Godsent prophet,” “the restorer of the true doctrine,” “the greatest light since the time of the Apostles,”<sup>33</sup> the vicar of Christ on earth.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” p. 15.

<sup>30</sup> A writer calls attention to the fact that according to Eric Johnson: “Svenskarne i Illinois,” p. 24, Eric Janson made a visit to Helsingland in the spring of the previous year, 1842. This may be a mistake, or if correct, the visit seems to have had no consequences.

<sup>31</sup> John Swainson: “Swedish Colony at Bishopshill, Illinois,” in O. N. Nelson’s “History of the Scandinavians and Successful Scandinavians in the United States,” p. 140.

<sup>32</sup> Harald Wieselgren in “Biografiskt Lexicon öfver namnkunnige svenske män,” given in E. Norelius: “De Svenska Lutherska Forsamlingarnes och Svenskarnes Historia i Amerika,” p. 61.

<sup>33</sup> Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismen i Sverige,” p. 10.

<sup>34</sup> Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” p. 112.

## II.

PERSONAL HISTORY OF ERIC JANSON UNTIL THE BEGINNING OF  
HIS CAREER AS RELIGIOUS LEADER.

The parents of Eric Janson were Johannes Mattson and Sara, née Erickson.<sup>35</sup> They were peasants, and during their first fifteen or eighteen years of wedded life, they were poor; but Jan was a hard-working man and improved his circumstances. Four sons and one daughter were born to them: Johan, Eric, Peter, Carl, and Anna Katarina. According to what Eric Janson himself said of his parents, they were "lovers of the world and the things that are in the world, and did not understand what God demanded of them." But according to the testimony of others, among them the youngest son Carl, they were God-fearing and diligent people who brought up their children in a strict manner. It is said that during the meals the Bible and religious questions were standing topics for conversation. It has also been said that they were not free from a taint of pride and self-conceit, traits which were claimed to be characteristic likewise of the whole kin. Jan Mattson lived till 1843. His wife died three years later on her way to the Bishop Hill Colony.

Eric Janson was the second son in the family. He was born on the 19th of December, 1808, in Bishopskulla parish in Uppland, three Swedish miles southwest from Upsala.<sup>36</sup> Of the four brothers he was given unquestionably the greatest natural gifts. Two incidents in his early childhood are worthy of note. The one took place when he was in his second year.<sup>37</sup> He was often left in the care of his brother Johan, five years older than he. One day Johan, manipulating an ax, came accidentally to mutilate two fingers on Eric's left hand.

<sup>35</sup> I have built this account of Eric Janson's years of minority upon Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "*Svenskarne i Illinois*," p. 22 fl., and particularly upon Emil Herlenius: "*Erik-Jansismens Historia*," p. 7 fl., from which some of my account has been translated.

<sup>36</sup> Norelius: "*De Svenska Lutherska Forsamlingarnes och Svenskarnes Historia i America*," p. 61, in the article by Harald Wieselgren.

<sup>37</sup> Philip J. Stoneberg in Henry Kiner's "*History of Henry County, Illinois*," vol. 1, p. 621.



The other incident, of far greater consequence, occurred when Eric was about eight years old. At his father's command he was to do some driving with a horse and wagon. The horse became frightened, the wagon upset, and the boy was badly hurt. For several weeks he hovered between life and death. And for a number of years afterwards he was troubled with a severe headache. The accident seems to have had a great influence upon his psychic condition. He was henceforth not like other children. He avoided playmates of his own age and sought out lonely places where he at times spent hours in tears and prayers. He claimed to be unhappier than other children; for he could not do as they: romp and play. One could, indeed, weep for him.

He went to his first communion when seventeen years of age, and now for a time there came to him somewhat happier days. At this time he read his Bible and other religious books, but without any great zest, however, and soon he discontinued his reading. The old uneasiness and anxiety took hold upon him again. To find relief, he took part at times in dancing and in other amusements of the young. His parents disapproved of his "scruples," and set him to hard work. As a result, his health suffered and he became subject to very painful rheumatism.

And so time went on till the summer of 1830 when he was in his twenty-second year. At this time is said to have taken place his real conversion. He tells the story himself. One day, though greatly troubled with his rheumatism, he rode out with a span of horses to work on the farm. The pains became unbearable, and, falling off the horse, he remained for a while on the ground, powerless. Then he heard a voice saying: "It is written that whatsoever you ask in prayer, believing, that shall be given unto you, and all things are possible for him who believes, and when you call, I will answer you, says the Lord." He got up on his knees and prayed long and earnestly, and from this hour he was forever free from his malady.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Transcribed from Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 8.

On the very next day he began to preach the word of God to those about him. He began also with great eagerness to read all the religious literature that he could lay his hands on. At this time he meditated much on the eternal suffering of the condemned. There were some people in the locality who maintained that there would be no such punishment, but Janson rejected their belief positively. At this time, also, he wrote some religious verses and essays under the title, "Words of Warning to a World in Sin, etc."<sup>39</sup> These writings reveal a humble attitude of mind, a clear realization of man's weakness on account of sin, and a heartfelt thankfulness for the grace of God. In addition to the Bible, some of his favorite books were at this time the writings of Luther, Arndt, Nohrborg, and Murbeck.<sup>40</sup>

In this way, four years went by. Then a change took place in the life of Eric Janson. He discontinued completely to preach the word of God. He himself tells of the reason for this change. "I read much," he says, "in Johan Arndt's 'True Christianity'; for he had a reputation for truth and Christianity. This devilish book deceived me woefully so that unwittingly I fell into this sin of no longer preaching. Indeed, Arndt told me that I should remain quietly in my calling and not aspire to become a teacher, nor should I, who had tilled the soil, seek to preach. This devilish doctrine I accepted after I was satiated with the revilings which daily came upon me on account of my preaching among the people. I began to think that there might be teachers in the world whom I did not know, and thus it was superfluous for me to preach the Gospel of Christ to the people."<sup>41</sup> He adds that also Luther taught him that they who are peasants must always consider whether or not they are by the spirit of God called to preach. The period during which Janson refrained from preaching lasted for about six years.

---

<sup>39</sup> Title in Swedish: "Varingsord till en Syndareverld, m. m."

<sup>40</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 9.

<sup>41</sup> From Janson's Autobiography, as quoted by Emil Herlenius in his "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 11.



When Janson was in his twenty-seventh year—about the time he quit preaching—he married a girl who shared his liking for Bible-reading, one Maria Kristina Larson, a servant girl in his parent's house. For a long time the parents had opposed the union, and the consequence was that the circumstances impelled them to marry. The young couple moved now to Voppeby and settled down on a leased farm. As he had been industrious at home in his father's house and had done much of his Bible reading at night so as not to take away any time from his labor on the farm, so he was industrious now in this rented place, and soon he gained the reputation of being the most efficient farmer in the neighborhood. In addition to farming, he tried his luck as a dealer in flour. And although there were serious crop failures, he managed so well that after about four years on the place, he could buy a home of his own. This he did near Sankarby in Osterunda parish. He bought the new place for one thousand riks-dollars, and he was able to pay for it in cash. In this new home he remained in quietness for about two years. True, he showed at times a liking for controversy and an inclination to believe himself better able than other people to understand the Scriptures. But according to reliable testimony he tended his farm faithfully, read the Bible diligently, visited—more frequently than most people—the Lord's table, lived an irreproachable life, evinced a more serious Christianity than the majority of those about him. And although he felt burning in his heart a desire to speak the word of God, yet, during these six years, he did not preach.

Then in 1840 there occurred something which Janson himself designated as his second conversion. In the fall of that year he went with his youngest brother to Upsala to sell cattle. The ungodly life of the people at the market made a deep impression upon him, and he felt the call to preach repentance. Upon his return he consulted his pastor, relating what had taken place during the ten years that he had walked the narrow way. He felt power and ability to preach, he said, but Arndt and Luther told him to remain silent. The

pastor urged him strongly to preach. And Eric Janson began once more to proclaim the word of God.<sup>42</sup>

The religionists were having meetings in Janson's neighborhood, and he began now to appear at these gatherings as a speaker. The two pastors in the congregation both encouraged him, and for about two years he continued to preach in his home locality. He was favorably received, and his pastors recommended him highly. But little by little there began to be apparent in his preaching a drifting away from the Lutheran doctrine. He had come to believe, in the first place, that the true Christian has no longer any sin. The believer is free from sin, not only in the sense that he is made clean through the blood of Christ, or in the sense that he is righteous in the sight of God by virtue of the attributed righteousness of Christ, but he is free from sin also in this sense that he is no longer guilty of any slips and shortcomings. At any rate, the Christian would not be guilty of the same sin twice.—In the next place, he had come to hold that the Bible was the only religious book for Christians to read. He had developed a strong hatred for the writings of Luther and Arndt—to mention no others. Religious literature, outside of the Bible, was a work of man, and should not be studied.—A third tenet, which he came to announce by and by more boldly as time went on, was this: He was sent of God to be a preacher of the true doctrine. His "usual public declarations on this point were these: 'The new doctrine I teach is of God; I am sent by God.'<sup>43</sup> There was one God, and Eric Janson was his prophet.—At the end of two years of preaching in his home locality, Janson seems to have been losing in popularity. He was getting ripe, now, for beginning his career as leader of a separate religious sect. He was soon ready to begin that work concerning which a man who knew him personally and who was never antagonistic toward him uttered the following words: "No matter in how favorable a light I might wish to view the matter, the Eric-Jansonist movement in our province

---

<sup>42</sup> See Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 11 ff.

<sup>43</sup> E. W. Olson: "History of the Swedes of Illinois," vol. 1, p. 203, footnote.



can never be regarded as one of these grace-giving winds from the Lord which blow life into the dead bones, but must be regarded as one of these violent storms, typhoons, which at times pass over the equatorial regions and which, indeed, disrupt sundry decaying things and in that way are of use, yet which at the same time tear up much that ought to be preserved and in that way effect a great deal of damage.”<sup>44</sup>

### III.

#### ERIC JANSON'S CAREER AS RELIGIOUS LEADER IN SWEDEN.

Before we follow up the career of Eric Janson as a religious leader, it would be well if we could form a mental picture of the man. He is described<sup>45</sup> as having been of middle height, or taller. His complexion was pallid, his face thin, his chin rounded, his nose straight and pointed. His cheekbones were prominent, his cheeks sunken, his lips thin and closely drawn. His teeth, especially the upper front teeth, were unusually long and wide. He had a deep scar across the forehead. His hair was brown. He had blue eyes, and it is said that in those eyes he had an almost hypnotic power. He wore a leer continually, but it has been suggested that this was possibly due to an involuntary contraction of the muscles. The first two fingers on his left hand were cut off. When he had something to say of special importance, he would embrace the person to whom he said it, man or woman irrespectively. If he discovered a fault in a person, he was ready at the first opportunity to call his attention to it. “His personality was such as to admit of no mediocre opposition.” “He was a man of large social affections and, where religion did not interfere with the dictates of nature, of quick and ready sympathies.”

<sup>44</sup> As additional source for the above paragraph see Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” pp. 11-13; p. 21, and p. 115.

<sup>45</sup> I have gathered the following description from Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” p. 27; M. A. Mikkelsen: “The Bishop Hill Colony,” p. 45; and Philip J. Stoneberg’s article on the Bishop Hill Colony, found in Henry L. Kiner’s: “History of Henry County, Illinois,” vol. 1, pp. 621-651.

We have heard already something of Janson's first visit to Helsingland. With this visit began a new epoch in the career of this singular man. When he left Olson's, he proceeded northward, preached in a number of places, and met with some opposition and with much approval. In Norrala he became acquainted with Norin, the leader among the laymen at that place. Norin at first favored him, but after a time became convinced that the stranger was a false teacher. As the two men parted, Norin requested Janson never to visit the place again. Highly provoked, Janson said: "May Norrala be as a scorched mountain on which nothing grows!" "The judgment is hard," replied Norin, "but I think that pronounced by the lips of Eric Janson it is of no consequence."<sup>46</sup>—But opposition to Janson was not the general thing. At this time he departed but slightly in his preaching from the common tenets of the religionists, and "he shrewdly concealed his antipathy to the writings of Luther, Arndt, Nohrborg and others."<sup>47</sup> And for the most part he met with success. He received approval even from clergymen. He came home in the middle of February and was cordially received by his pastor, "who, however, warned him against spiritual arrogance."<sup>48</sup>

Eric Janson was highly gifted as an orator. He could express himself with the utmost readiness. He had strong self-confidence and a giant memory. He was well at home in the Bible, and could quote from it very readily. He had strong dialectic abilities, and he was able to speak four or five hours in a stretch without exhaustion. His voice, however, was not pleasant. It was extremely harsh, rather weak than strong, and sounded as though he were talking with something in his mouth. When giving his public discourses, he was in the habit of keeping his eyes closed, or so nearly closed that only the whites were visible. He seemed to have the ability to shed tears at will. "He did not hesitate to punish in public the sins of prominent individuals." His preaching was legal-

<sup>46</sup> For this incident and for the story of Janson's preaching on the first visit to Helsingland, see Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 15-17.

<sup>47</sup> E. W. Olson: "History of the Swedes of Illinois," vol. 1, p. 204.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid, p. 204.



istic. Many who had believed themselves Children of God before, came to believe, when they heard Janson, that, after all, they had deceived themselves. "His style of preaching and method of delivery is said to have resembled very much that of the early Methodists." He exerted an almost irresistible control over his audience. There were people who declared that they were strongly hostile to him and that they had gone to his meetings for no other purpose than to cause disturbance. But when he looked them in the eye and in earnestness spoke a few words to them, he gained mastery over them almost against their will. His followers at last went so far in their devotion to him that they declared themselves willing to follow him into death, yea, to hell itself, if he were to go there.<sup>49</sup>

After his second visit to Helsingland, while he was at his home in Osterunda parish, Janson had, he declared, a vision similar to the one of King Solomon. He asked, as did Solomon, that he might be given "an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and evil." And, according to his own assertion, he received what is mentioned in 1 Kings, 3, 12. This verse reads: "Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee." "The story of my life," said Janson, "as well as everything which proceeds according to the Scriptures, shall testify to this until the Day of Judgment and afterward in eternity."<sup>50</sup>

After a great deal of success as a preacher, Janson attempted to be also a miraculous healer. On his third visit to Helsingland he tried to restore to health an elderly maid who had been confined to her bed for years. He urged her to take him by the hand and to say "I believe," and she would then be healed of her sickness. She finally consented. He then turned to those about him and began to praise God for what had taken place, saying that he had driven out the evil

<sup>49</sup> The above description of Janson's characteristics as a preacher I have built mainly on Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 15, 16, 26, 27; and on M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," pp. 16 and 20.

<sup>50</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 20.

spirit. The sick said, "He is mistaken," and turned to the wall. Shortly afterward, Janson sent a letter to Osterunda in which he spoke of having driven out demons from two women.<sup>51</sup>—Another attempt at miraculous healing is told of as follows: "In Kalkbo, Forsa parish, there was a young man aged twenty-nine, a cripple who had been bedridden from childhood. After having made the house his headquarters for some time, Eric Janson attempted to heal him in a miraculous manner. He predicted that on midsummer day (1844) the young man, suddenly cured of the malady, would 'leap like a young deer.' The invalid and his family firmly believed this, and clothes were ordered for him, but when the day arrived, there was no perceptible change in his condition. The failure cost Eric Janson a number of adherents, and the house was closed to him from that day."<sup>52</sup>

After his third visit to Helsingland, Janson began to make preparations to move thither for good. He was prompted to do so on account of his success in that place and no doubt also on account of the animosity which met him at home—not least from his parents and brothers. He sold his home in Osterunda for nine hundred rik-s—dollars. At about this time, in November, 1843, his father died. Janson then, instead of moving to Helsingland at once, took up his temporary abode on the parental farm. He made a fourth visit to Helsingland, bringing with him also this time wheat flour for sale. Having returned home, and having sold his share in the parental farm, he was ready to move to Helsingland in April, 1844. With his wife and two children, Eric and Mathilda—two children had previously died in their infancy—he settled down finally at Stenbo in Forssa, in the northern part of Helsingland.<sup>53</sup>

At about this time his followers began to form a separate party—the Eric-Jansonists. Many of them had been religionists also before Janson's activity. They now claimed posi

<sup>51</sup> From Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 21.

<sup>52</sup> From Landgren, as related by E. W. Olson in "History of the Swedes of Illinois," vol. 1, p. 207.

<sup>53</sup> For the facts in this paragraph and for an account of Janson's activity on his fourth visit see Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 21-23.



tively that their leader "was sent of God to show them the right way to heaven," and that "neither the dean nor his adjunct preached the Word rightly." Janson himself asserted at one time that none could have been saved through the preaching which had been proclaimed previously. One Sunday he attended the regular services in the church and went to communion. In the evening of the same day he said that in the forenoon "he had heard a devilish sermon and had received the Lord's Supper from the devil himself. Luther and those who spoke like him preached so miserably that "if a devil had come up from hell, he could not have preached worse." He forbade his followers to attend services in the churches; they were instead to come to his own meetings, which were regularly held at the same hour.<sup>54</sup>

Janson was not sparing in his denunciations of his opponents. He found fault with many of the religionists and also with pastors in sympathy with them. At first the latter were dubbed "not true Christians," "idols," "hirelings." By and by they were given to understand that they were "whitewashers, pillars in hell and the arch-purveyors of the devil." "The whole clergy," he said, "with bishops and everything, is the clergy of the devil." If anyone was bold enough to oppose him in his meetings, he would be apt, if he did not soon hold his peace, to be silenced with some such expression as the following: "You are of the devil." "Such a devil we have in the midst of our gathering." "You are so full of devils that if they crept out of you, the house would be full." At one meeting he was interrupted by a twelve year old girl, a niece of Jonas Olson. How are we then to understand, she asked, what we read concerning Job? When his suffering was severe, he cursed his birthday. Was not that sin? Yet, God calls him "My servant Job." Since God calls him his servant, was he not faithful? For once in his life, Janson did not seem to have an answer ready-made. He became confused, paged about in the Bible, and said, "Let see, let see." Finally he said: "I shall answer you on that some other time." But

---

<sup>54</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 23, 24, 28, 34 and 35.

when several persons urged him to answer the question at once, he became angry and said: "Take the devil out!" To a person who had been without avail both coaxed and threatened in order that he might join the Jansonists, the prophet finally exclaimed: "All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. If I so willed, you should at once fall dead at my feet and go to hell!"<sup>55</sup>

Nor was Janson backward in claiming for himself an important place in the stewardship of God. "I preach," he said, "not as the scribes, but with might and power. You, if you believe my words, shall know that my words are spirit and life, and that you need not seek life far away from you, but nearby in power." He claimed to be inspired by the Holy Spirit, and to be sent of God to restore the true doctrine. "As sure as God is God," he said, "it is the Spirit of God the Father who speaks through me." He styled himself a "God-sent prophet," and he said: "Since the time of the Apostles, there has been found no true preacher before me."<sup>56</sup> "God has determined," he asserted, "to reveal through me his mysteries." At last he considered himself as standing in the place of Christ on earth, and he applied to himself Bible passages like these: "I am the good shepherd, "I am the true vine," "All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth." His writings abound with expressions to the effect that he is sent of God and that he has a likeness to Christ. "Eric Janson has said in Christ's stead, as God said in the hour of creation: Be light—and there was light." "This is the work of God to believe on me who stands in Christ's stead and has been given in hands all the riches that Jesus Christ has received by the glorious power of his Father." "Therefore, he who does not abide in me shall be cast forth as a branch and shall wither." The glory which Eric Janson establishes in Christ's stead shall surpass the glory wrought by Jesus and his apostles in all lands. The coming of Christ

---

<sup>55</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 25, 26, 33, 48, 24, note 5. The last incident was related to Mr. Herlenius by the very girl in question. She was then an old woman.

<sup>56</sup> C. A. Cornelius: "Svenska Kyrkans Historia Efter Reformationen," vol. 2, p. 207.



is revealed in its height through Eric Janson's obedience before God, On that account salvation is to be found only through him. "To doubt the one whom God has sent is the greatest idolatry that the Word of God mentions; for the one who touches him touches the apple of the eye of God. No greater sin can be committed under the sun." The one whom God sent is to be honored as Jesus himself, and in case Janson suffers death at the hands of murderers as Jesus did, the faithful must also take care of his family as the Apostle John did of the mother of Christ.<sup>57</sup>

To prove, said Eric Janson, that he was sent by God was in reality not necessary. Christ, too, had declared when he was asked by some of the scribes to give them a sign: "There shall no sign be given,"—Janson left out the words "but the sign of Jonah the prophet." Nevertheless, both Janson himself and his followers spoke of proofs to the effect that he was sent by God. When he was arrested the first time, he said as he parted from his friends: "If I come back to you without anyone having been able to do me any harm, you shall thereby know that I am sent of God."—At one time he said: "I have written a hymn of fifteen verses in one and a half hour without having anything to copy from; I can go into God in secret and say: 'Give me what I need.' But the learned, teachers and bishops, must sit and scratch their head for every line. But I am not the one who does this; it is the Spirit of God the Father, who dwells in me. To him belongs the honor for it."—At one time when some doubt had been expressed as to whether Janson was in his right mind, he considered this a strong proof of his spiritual call; for Christ had said that those who confessed him should be considered mad.<sup>58</sup>—At another time, when he returned from one of his arrests, a Jansonist said in glee: "What further need have we of witnesses?"<sup>59</sup>—To prove further that he was a man of God, both

<sup>57</sup> If not otherwise designated most of the statements in this paragraph have been taken from Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 17, note, 22, 24, 33, 112, 113. Herlenius has quoted many of the statements from Janson's Catechism. Some of the statements not in quotation marks have been translated or transcribed from Herlenius.

<sup>58</sup> Gefleborgs Lans Tidning," 1844, No. 97; quoted by Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 36.

<sup>59</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 30, 33, 47.

Janson and his adherents used to reason as follows: "The Scriptures nowhere speak of only one false prophet or one false apostle, but always of more than one. Thus, Eric Jansen, being only one, since nobody alone against all teachers as Micaiah stood alone against the four hundred false prophets."<sup>60</sup>

Eric Janson, in spite of his doctrine of perfect sinlessness, was not above reproach. He was several times accused of improper relations with some of his women followers. One of the women in question was Sophie Schon. "One night she was surprised . . . by the pastor of Osterunda Parish, who had come with a number of his henchmen to find Eric Janson. Eric Janson was, of course, not to be found; but Sophia Schon was dragged from her bed and brought, dressed only in her linen, to the sheriff's bailiff."<sup>61</sup>—At one time in Soderala Eric Janson received publicly a strong admonition from Karin Olson—a sister of Jonas and Olof Olson—because he was said to stand in improper relationship to a married woman in the same parish.<sup>62</sup>—Another story is told as follows: "One woman, who with her husband was then devoted to the prophet, afterwards said of Eric Janson and the Bolnas girl: 'Their wanton and unchaste behavior made me blush on behalf of our sex.'"<sup>63</sup>—Janson's own wife several times accused him of unfaithfulness. To persons who heard the upbraidings, he was wont to say: "All this I get on account of your unbelief; for because you do not have faith, Satan has received power to sift her as wheat."<sup>64</sup>—At one time, on a Sunday evening, he made an unchaste solicitation to Karin Erson. He added that he never until now wished to lose his wife, but now it wouldn't matter; for had he known Karin beforehand, he would have had her for wife. Eric Janson was forced to acknowledge in the presence of several witnesses that Karin's statement of the case was correct. At one time when urged by Olof Olson

<sup>60</sup> The quotations in this paragraph are taken from Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 30, 33, and 113.

<sup>61</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 22. Herlenius speaks of the same incident in "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 50 ff.

<sup>62</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 27.

<sup>63</sup> E. W. Olson: "History of the Swedes of Illinois," vol. 1, p. 209.

<sup>64</sup> P. N. Lundquist: "Erik-Jansismen i Helsingland," Gefle 1845. Referred to in Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismen i Sverige," p. 25, note 2.



to justify himself in this matter, he said: "It was a punishment from God upon me because I had for some days believed that Magister Sefstrom was a true Christian, and this was a great sin."<sup>65</sup> Having admitted that Karin's statement was correct, he later declared that he had spoken thus only to test her virtue. He publicly pronounced the severest curses upon her, and maintained that already previous to this affair she was known for her immoral life. He asserted that she and a certain pastor, whom he mentioned by name, had sustained an improper relationship to each other and that she had attempted to establish a similar relationship to him. He also tried by severe threatenings to make Karin retract her assertion, but to no avail.<sup>66</sup> Those stories were not, however, able to shake, in any degree worth mentioning, the faith of the Jansonists in their leader. On the contrary, they defended him saying: "Even though Eric Janson did this and that, his heart was nevertheless righteous before God, no matter what the body does."<sup>67</sup>

As time went on Eric Janson became more and more outspoken in his denunciations of religious books. "All books," he said, "are idols which ought to be burnt." He raged most of all against the writings of Luther and Arndt. "The idols from which the heart is to be cleansed," he declared, "are first and foremost the idolatrous books, particularly Luther's and Arndt's." The teachings of these men were "not the Gospel of God, but a devilish gospel, a devilish water which he let flow over the whole world." The Jansonists came to the conclusion that they needed "only one God and one book." To burn man-made religious books would be to promote the spiritual welfare both of themselves and of their fellowmen. And so at last the Jansonists were ready for a public burning of books. For several days a great number of people from various places brought together books and heaped them up at the seashore for a big bonfire. As yet the hymn

<sup>65</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 105, note. He refers also to P. N. Lundquist: "Erik-Jansismen i Helsingland," p. 165, note.

<sup>66</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismen i Sverige," p. 11 and "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 26ff. and p. 105, note. E. W. Olson also tells the story in his "History of the Swedes of Illinois," and bases it upon Lundgren: "Erik-Jansismen," p. 29.

<sup>67</sup> Upsala Domkapitels arkiv: "Handlingar rörande församlingarna inom erkestiftet," quoted by Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismen i Sverige," p. 12.

book and Luther's Catechism were spared, although they were designated respectively as "Satan's ditties" and "an empty barrel with two bottoms." But the postils of Luther, Arndt, Nohrborg, Linderoth, and of many others were in the heap. And so, of course, was Arndt's "True Christianity." A great number of books on temperance were also consigned to the flames. The value of the books was about 975 riks-dollars. The burning took place on the 11th of June, 1844. Eric Janson himself was present and encouraged his followers with words like these: "Satan had a jubilee when Luther's writings were published; now, when they are burnt, he will have to be in mourning." Those who were along at the burning were promised "a heavenly joy when the smoke of the idols arose." Some desired to take the covers off from the books that once had been so dear to them, but the prophet declared, "Cursed be each and every one who takes the covers off the idols!" When the crowd saw the books curl and open in the flames, they called out, "See how Satan gapes!" To the assembled throng Eric Janson read the eighteenth chapter of the Apocalypse. It treats of the fall and desolation of Babylon: "In one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judged her." Two peasant boys shouted: "Thank and praise the Lord!" And the crowd responded: "To the Lord be thanks and praise!" The books were burned. But the promised heavenly joy did not come to those who took part. On the contrary, a feeling of depression, somehow, took possession of the crowd.—A second burning of books took place in October of the same year. Now the hymn book—at least the one that had been in use formerly—was not spared, nor was Luther's Catechism. They were in the near future to be supplanted by something better; for Janson had promised that he would soon publish a catechism and a hymn book both written by himself.—There were also other and minor burnings at which the prophet was not present.<sup>68</sup>

<sup>68</sup> This paragraph has been built upon Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismen i Sverige," pp. 15 fl., 20, 22; and "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 28-30, 34, 39, 40, 41.



On the day after the first burning of books, an attempt was made to arrest Eric Janson, but the attempt failed. On the following day the efforts were renewed. The sheriff, assisted by a military man and by fifty or sixty other robust fellows, came to apprehend the prophet. The followers of Janson defended him fiercely. When at last he was cornered, the feeling against him was so bitter that some even proposed to end his life. The affair did not go to this extreme, however; he was instead outraged and mistreated and sent off to jail. While in the hands of the authorities, he was examined both as to his sanity and as to his orthodoxy. He was sent from one place to another, and even had audience with the king. From Stockholm he wrote to his followers in Helsingland and ordered some of them to come to him and others to go out and preach his doctrine. In his command he called attention to these words in the Bible: "There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life." From Stockholm he went to Vesteras where he received a pass and permission to return to Helsingland. The prophet was again free.<sup>69</sup>

And now he appeared with still greater boldness than before. From this time on he began to compare himself to the Savior. Surrounded by eleven men and a great number of women, he went from village to village. At his gatherings there was read "The Passion Story of Eric Janson." It told of his deeds and sufferings since the time of his arrest. It told how he had been sentenced to roast over a slow fire and afterward to be beheaded. It told how, repeatedly, he had been dragged before the courts, but how none had been able to do him any harm. For he had been delivered from all molestation, both now and for the future, through a particularly intimate acquaintanceship with the king, before whom he had

---

<sup>69</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 30-32.



freely proclaimed that the Lutheran doctrine was a false doctrine. This avowal had saved him, and His Majesty had not only promised him protection, but had even so far agreed with him as to say that "he did not regard the Lutheran clergy higher than the louse on a calf." Now Janson was provided with the king's seal that he might go about and teach the people.—And the reputation of the prophet was higher than ever before.<sup>70</sup>

Eric Janson was several times arrested and several times set free. He did not cease preaching, and people came in ever-increasing numbers to hear "the voice of one crying in the wilderness." In these tumultuous times he began to ordain and to send out preachers or apostles to proclaim his doctrine. An eye-witness tells of one of these ordinations in substance as follows: After the young man who was to be ordained had given a discourse, Eric Janson stepped forth and said that the person in question had "received the spirit and that, too, not by measure." Therefore the office of instructorship in the congregation ought not to be withheld from him. Thereupon Janson placed his hands upon the candidate and prayed: "O thou God of our fathers, I thank thee that thou hast always heard me; and so I know also that thou always hearest me; but because of the multitude that standeth around I say it, that they may believe that thou didst send me. Oh, pour down the grace of Thy spirit upon this my colleague as upon Thy apostles on the first day of Pentecost! —Peace be with you! Receive the Holy Spirit; whose soever sins you forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever sins you retain, they are retained. Yea, I give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; whatsoever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." The benediction was pronounced; the people sang a hymn; and the ceremony was over.<sup>71</sup>

---

<sup>70</sup> Transcribed from Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 32 fl.

<sup>71</sup> P. E. Frisk in letter to Landgren, referred to by Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 48. The original letter is in the "prostarkiv" in Delsbo.

Eric Janson was a prophet not only in the sense that he proclaimed the word of God, as he thought, but also in the sense that he attempted to foretell events. A prophecy current among the Jansonists asserted that inside of two years, the whole world should be converted to their belief, and those who had withstood them should then be destroyed.—In the summer of 1845 the rumor spread that in answer to the prophet's prayer it would not rain for three years and six months. When rain nevertheless fell in July, it was said that the prophet out of compassion had through a new prayer removed the effect of the first.—If Janson "failed in his attempts as prophet and wonderworker, he was always ready to throw the blame upon the unbelief of others and by that means save his repute."<sup>72</sup>

As Janson clashed with the church, so of course did his followers.—One of the chief tenets of Jansonism was that the Christian is no longer guilty of any sin. Hence it would be but empty words and mockery for a Jansonist to read the common confession of sins at the communion table. The only way in which he could conscientiously do this would be to think of the sins committed before he became a Christian. The pastors, on their side, according to the law of the church, could not let the Jansonists receive the Lord's Supper without this confession. And so the Jansonists often communed in their own way in their own gatherings.—For another thing, the Jansonists insisted upon having their own meetings at the time of the regular Sunday services. "For," said some of them, "since the word of God commands that we should in season and out of season read the word of God, reprove, rebuke, and exhort, there is no time to discontinue therewith during the public church-service."<sup>73</sup> As a result of this refusal to attend services in the Established Church, some of the Jansonists were summoned before the authorities and had to pay fines for neglected church-going. Furthermore, in one parish a law was passed to the effect that anyone who opened

<sup>72</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 51, note, and p. 112.

<sup>73</sup> Upsala Domkapitels arkiv: "Protokollsbooker," June 18, 1845. Quoted by Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 45.



his house to the meetings of the Jansonists should be subject to a fine. At one time Jonas Olson and his brother Olof each had to pay a fine of more than sixty-six riks-dollars for having held unlawful meetings.—One Jansonist is spoken of who refused before the authorities to desist in his attempts to urge members to fall away from their congregation.—It also happened that Jansonists refused to send their children to school; for they would not let the fallacies of Luther's Catechism be inculcated to their children. Eric Janson had promised to have ready a catechism of his own, and the children could wait going to school till they could be taught the true doctrine.—In some places the Jansonists were highly hostile also to the civil authority. It happened several times that they were not accepted as witnesses in court for the reason that they had wrong ideas concerning the doctrine of salvation and could not have a right conception as to the importance of the oath. It is not difficult to understand that such discrimination seemed to the Jansonists the most high-handed injustice.<sup>74</sup>

The prophet himself was, as we might expect, not the only one to be subjected to violence. Some Jansonists complained at one time in a written statement that a certain dean in the church had overwhelmed them with such harsh words and accusations that "even their adversaries thought it went too far." One pastor is known to have been so far deficient in tact and wisdom, that both in words and deeds he urged on the young people in the congregation to disturb the meetings of the Jansonists by throwing stones and by perpetrating other mischief against them. There were places, where, as time went on, the people conceived such a hatred for the Jansonists that wantonness against them knew scarcely any bounds.<sup>75</sup> At one time, just as the Jansonists had begun their meetings, a crowd pressed into the room and thoroughly maltreated those present, both men and women. On the following Sunday, in a different place, they were also disturbed,

<sup>74</sup> Emil Herlenius: "*Erik-Jansismens Historia*," pp. 41, 42, 50, 46, 38, 47, 51, 52, and 52, note 4.

<sup>75</sup> Emil Herlenius: "*Erik-Jansismens Historia*," pp. 43, 46, 49.



but through the speedy intervention of a magistrate they were this time saved from bodily violence. On one Sunday some Jansonists, not daring to have an hour of devotion in their own home, gathered instead at the shore of a lake. When they returned, they found that some persecutors, under pretext of searching for Eric Janson, had forced themselves into the house and had disarranged furniture and turned topsy-turvy other moveables in the house. At one service where Janson himself was present the sheriff broke in upon the meeting. The Jansonists resisted violently, urged on by the prophet. Many were hurt more or less, and clothes were torn to pieces. At last Janson was captured. His wife was also in the gathering, and during the turmoil she was so badly buffeted that she lay there for a while unconscious. At one time as Eric Janson had just begun his sermon and was encouraging his followers saying that the archbishop and other persons high in authority had come to consider his doctrine right and true and that therefore no fear need be entertained from that source, the sheriff again stepped in, followed by some eighteen lusty men. A violent tumult was soon agog. At this time Janson escaped, but his wife again fared badly. To avoid mistreatment she fled to the barn. When she saw herself pursued, she tried to escape through an aperture in the floor, but her clothes caught, and she could not get away. Some lads who saw her predicament came with switches and and gave her a sound whipping.<sup>76</sup> The Jansonists had ample opportunity to learn that to be different from other people is to be persecuted.

The Jansonists bore up under these persecutions both badly and bravely. As in altercations between individuals "one word leads to another," so in dissensions between parties one harsh measure from one side provokes retaliation from the other. It is human to act so, and the Jansonists, too, were human. They claimed that the clergy was the first and greatest cause for the unlawful arrests and the violent acts at which even their lives had been endangered. And so

---

<sup>76</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 47, 49, 36 fl., 49.

when, as it happened in some places, the pastors attempted to bring the Jansonists back to the congregation, the result was often nothing but spiteful and derisive words. One man declared that the pastors might as well be thrown on the muck-pile; for when the salt had lost its savor, it was good for nothing else. Another Jansonist asserted that he would gladly give his whole forest if out of the trees were made blocks and gallows for the clergy. In one parish a great number of Jansonists went from village to village holding meetings at which they heaped all kinds of revilings upon the church and the clergy, saying that all churches ought to be burnt and that all pastors ought to be hanged or have the tongue cut out of their throats. One Jansonist is said to have spit into a pastor's face, and when someone censured him for doing so, he replied, "What else should I do since the devil stands in front of me?" According to report, the Jansonists in one place asked God in their prayers that the days of the king might not be many, but that they might be given another king who would show more justice to their cause.—But although the Jansonists often gave vent to harsh thoughts and to the hate that was in their hearts, they also sought to endure the tribulations in a Christian spirit. They attempted, though not in a wise way perhaps, to do good to those who hated them and to pray for those who spitefully used them. "They marched along the public highways at night and sang spiritual hymns, or gathered in front of their parsonages to pray for the conversion of their unregenerate pastors."<sup>77</sup> Both Janson himself and some of his followers expressed joy in their tribulations; for they considered that they suffered for Christ's sake. And they encouraged each other: "Be faithful unto the end."<sup>78</sup>

The prophet himself was at last publicly sought after. He fled from place to place and tried as much as possible to keep in hiding. Sometimes he went about disguised in a woman's dress.<sup>79</sup> It is even claimed that he let his two big

<sup>77</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 21.

<sup>78</sup> From Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 45, 40 fl., 46, 55 fl., 48, 36, 42, 51.

<sup>79</sup> E. W. Olson: "History of the Swedes of Illinois," vol. 1, p. 216.



front teeth be broken out so as to become less easily recognizable. At one time the rumor spread that he was murdered, and it was undoubtedly to make the authorities believe this rumor that his wife appeared in a widow's dress in Getle and asked for information concerning her dead husband. Where the murder was supposed to have taken place, a woman sprinkled the blood of a kid on the way. But it was soon understood that the whole thing was a ruse in order so much the easier to keep the prophet in hiding. At one time he was hidden in a stable.<sup>80</sup> At another time he lived under a barn floor for five weeks, and later for some weeks in a garret in the same parish. Nobody knew of his hiding place except those who brought him food—his wife and a former servant girl.<sup>81</sup>

At last the hardships were getting almost unbearable for Eric Janson and his followers. They began to think of leaving their country for a land where they should have freedom both to teach concerning God as they deemed right and to seek unhindered to win others for their doctrine. And that land of freedom was the United States. One Gustaf Flack, who was probably the first Swede in Chicago, had sent home letters in which he spoke most favorably of the new country, particularly of the religious freedom. The "America-fever" had at this time begun to spread in Sweden, and the Jansonists fell victims. In those early days America was a land practically unknown to most of the people in Sweden. "It was feared that they would be taken by pirates, or that the captains of their vessels would sell them into slavery, or bring them to the terrible 'island' of Siberia where the Czar of Russia sends all his desperate criminals. In American waters, too, there were frightful sea-monsters, more ferocious and destructive than even the Midgard serpent. And if America was the home of freedom and a country of fabulous wealth, it was also the resort of cut-throats and assassins

---

<sup>80</sup> For the facts mentioned above see Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 54.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid, p. 50.



and full of tropical abnormities.”<sup>82</sup> But the Jansonists were not a faint people. They decided to emigrate.<sup>83</sup>

And so they began to prepare for leaving their fatherland. Olof Olson was sent to prospect in the new country for a suitable location for the emigrants. Eric Janson formed a plan according to which the emigration should take place, and soon, in advance of his adherents, he followed Olson across the sea. Some of the Jansonists were fairly well to do; others did not have enough to pay for the voyage; still others were in debt. And so, as in the first days of the Christian Church, a common fund was established. They sold their little farms and what property they had and contributed the money to this common fund. They even sold the clothes which they did not need for daily use; for all were to be dressed alike. One contributed to the common fund as much as twenty-four thousand riks-dollars. Others gave twelve thousand, five thousand, one thousand, and so on. Four men were selected to be stewards of the treasury. From this common fund ships were hired and tickets were bought for rich and poor alike. Debts were paid with money from the same fund. Some were soldiers, and from this fund they were bought free. For several of these there was paid as much as one thousand riks-dollars each. And so at last were torn off all the external bonds that held the Jansonists to their native land.<sup>84</sup>

When the Jansonists left Sweden, they had no hopes of ever seeing their neighbors and the country of their birth again. They had tried to win their fellowmen for the true doctrine, for Jansonism, but they would not believe the truth. And now as the Apostle Paul had turned from his own people, so would the Jansonists turn from their countrymen and go to the heathens. They compared themselves also to the Israelites leaving Egypt. They believed that as the army of Pharoah had been destroyed in the Red Sea by Moses, so

<sup>82</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 28 ff.

<sup>83</sup> For the facts in this paragraph see Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 51; Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 28 and p. 233; and C. F. Peterson: "Ett Hundra Ar," p. 398.

<sup>84</sup> Eric Johnson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," pp. 28 and 29; Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 60.

Sweden, whose pastors deceived the people by devilish doctrines, should through the Lord be destroyed with fire and sword by Eric Janson, the chosen prophet of God. And the Jansonists were eager to get away. Servants left their employers. "Wives fled from their husbands and babies." "Children deserted their homes and their parents."<sup>85</sup> They would be along with the rest to the land of promise.

In the new country "Eric Janson was to separate the children of God from the world and gather them into a theocratic community."<sup>86</sup> They expected no difficulty with the new language; for the prophet had promised that among whatsoever strange people they should come there should be given them at once power to speak their tongue. In the new country they were to eat wheat-bread and figs. The heathen were to build for them cities and walls. All were to be as one great family. The lion was to eat straw like the ox. Serpents and scorpions were not to harm the chosen people of God. They were now to have freedom unmolested to serve the Lord as they deemed right, and they would no longer be persecuted for trying to win others to their faith. The prophet was now to establish a New Jerusalem. And from this New Jerusalem was to radiate the true Christianity which was to convert America and from America was to spread to the ends of the earth. Then should come the Millennium. And in the Millenium, as the representative of Christ, Eric Janson or his descendants should rule till time is no more.<sup>87</sup>

## PART THREE: THE BISHOP HILL COLONY.

### I.

#### THE COLONY DURING JANSON'S RULE.

When the first shipload of Jansonists arrived, the prophet went from Victoria, Illinois, to meet them in New

<sup>85</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 51 and 61.

<sup>86</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 25.

<sup>87</sup> The statements in this paragraph have been based upon Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 52 and 64; and upon M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," pp. 25 and 26.



York.<sup>88</sup> They went by steamboat up the Hudson River to Albany; thence to Buffalo by canalboat; and from Buffalo over the Great Lakes in "propellers" to Chicago.<sup>89</sup> A correspondent to a newspaper<sup>90</sup> tells of the impressions which the Jansonists, during their stay in Chicago, made upon him. He says: "I must write to you of an interesting band of immigrants, who have been encamped for the last three days under my windows. They are Swedes, in number about sixty-five, who have been obliged to leave their country by the most severe and constant persecution, on account of religious opinion. Their leader is Eric Eanson or Janson, an intelligent and strong-minded peasant, who has the most perfect confidence and control of the whole band. They look upon him as a sort of apostle, from a remarkable gift of second sight, which he certainly appears to possess. . . . There was a look about these people which I have never seen among the masses of European immigrants who have passed through Chicago since I have lived here. It was an expression of patient, intelligent endurance; all had it except the young children. They were not bowed down with weakness and care, like the French and Italian immigrants, not stern and stolid like the newly-arrived Germans, not wild and vehement like many of the Irish,—they walked erect and firm, looking always hopeful and contented, though very serious."—From Chicago most of the immigrants thus described walked all the way to Victoria—a distance of some one hundred miles. Horses and wagons, however, were provided for the children and for elderly persons.<sup>91</sup> The company arrived in Victoria in July, 1846. After a few days, they settled down near Red Oak Grove, three miles west from the future Bishop Hill. They began now to look about for a suitable location for a village, and they decided upon the southeast quarter of section 14, township 14, the same township in which was situated Red Oak Grove. This land was bought from the United States government on

<sup>88</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 29.

<sup>89</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 63.

<sup>90</sup> The Brook Farm "Harbinger." Quoted by William Alfred Hinds in "American Communities," p. 304.

<sup>91</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 29; and Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 63.



the 26th of September, 1846. The price paid for it was \$200. Here, then, was built the village of Bishop Hill.<sup>92</sup>

In expectation of the other colonists, who were soon to follow, the Jansonists began with all the vigor they had to put up new dwellings. And not to forget a church. For they had come that they might worship God unhindered, and they must have a church. This so-called "church-tent" was built in the form of a cross, of logs and canvas. The entrance and the pulpit were in the north end; in the south end were a gallery and a large fire-place. The whole structure accommodated from eight hundred to a thousand persons. When the next company of Jansonists arrived, there were put up this church, two log houses, and four large tents.<sup>93</sup>

The second party of Jansonists—under the leadership of Jonas Olson—arrived on the 28th of October. Jan and Peter Janson, two brothers of the prophet, and their mother had also set out with this company, but the mother had died on the journey. In New York several had broken away from the party for the reason that, on account of the hard treatment and the great sufferings which they had undergone during the ocean voyage, they had begun to doubt the divine commission of their prophet. He had declared that upon their arrival in the new country, they should at once be able to talk the language of the land. They found now that they were not able to do so. How could a man who thus deceived them be a prophet sent by God? And many would no longer be numbered among the Jansonists. Some went along as far as to Chicago. Among those who remained in that city was Jan Janson, the brother of the prophet.<sup>94</sup>

Before the end of 1846, two more companies had arrived. The number of colonists now was about four hundred, of whom seventy lived at Red Oak Grove. To accommodate all these people, new dwellings were necessary. More log houses were hurriedly built, and there was put up a large sod-house which served as kitchen and dining hall. And the colonists

<sup>92</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 29 fl.

<sup>93</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 30.

<sup>94</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 63 fl.

even resorted to "dug-outs." These were dug into the hillside, and were some twenty-five or thirty feet long and eighteen feet wide. Twelve of these "dug-outs" were made for the first winter, and each accommodated twenty-five or thirty persons. In one of them there lived fifty-two unmarried women.<sup>95</sup>

As if in favor to the Jansonists, the first winter was mostly very mild. The ground was frozen for only eight weeks. During that time, however, it was sometimes so cold that outside work had to be suspended.—Services were held three times on Sundays and two times on week-days. Eric Janson himself was up at five o'clock in the mornings, walking from hut to hut and calling the colonists to devotion. Half an hour later, he made the second round, and all were expected to appear promptly. Their devotional gatherings lasted often for two hours. About Christmas time a bell was procured, and Janson now used this instead of making his rounds.—The Jansonists did not neglect education; for several schools were established during this first winter. When the weather was such as to forbid outside work, instruction was given in the church-tent to adults, of whom many could not either read or write. A similar school was established in Red Oak Grove. About Christmas time an English school for children was begun in one of the dug-outs. The teacher was Mrs. Pollock.—One of the many difficulties which the colonists had to meet and conquer during this first winter was the procuring of sufficient flour. The nearest mill was twenty-eight miles away, and sometimes they had to go further. To help supply the wants, two hand-mills were made in which Indian corn was ground for porridge. To be eatable this porridge had to be cooked from ten to twelve hours. Sometimes the Jansonists would take turns and grind all night so as to provide meal for the coming day.<sup>96</sup> The prophet sought to remedy the want by announcing frequent fasts. If the people demurred, he would usually say: "You ought to be able to live on one-eighth less than you had in Sweden, if you had faith; but you are sick and

<sup>95</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 30 ff.

<sup>96</sup> Charles Nordhoff: "The Communistic Societies of the United States," p. 344.



die because you do not believe what I have prophesied.”—The sanitary conditions in the dark and crowded houses were not of the best, and the climate was new to the colonists. Sickness of various kinds, mostly fever, ague, and diarrhœa, visited them, and many were those who succumbed. Sometimes seven or eight were brought to their last resting place on the same day. Some were buried in coffins, and some without. The prophet would allow no doctors; their faith should be their only cure; those who did not believe were worthy of no commiseration. Sickness was a proof that those who suffered did not believe Eric Janson whom God had sent to be a “propitiation for the people.” Jonas Hedstrom, the Methodist preacher and brother of J. G. Hedstrom, threatened to report Janson to the proper authorities if he did not provide a doctor for the sick. And the prophet yielded. An American doctor was engaged, and, strangely enough, he was consulted even by Janson himself. Still, the opinion was long entertained that he who had faith needed no doctor, and those who employed one were long looked upon as being hard of belief. Under all these difficulties, there were some of the Jansonists who grew weary and left the colony. The prophet tried to prevent departures by stationing armed guards in the night. But most of the Jansonists were steadfast and bore up bravely; there was not a great deal of complaint among them; they looked forward to better things; some there were who even found heart to be happy.<sup>97</sup>

The Jansonists believed that they had in their possession the only true, saving doctrine, and that the world through them should be regenerated. In Eric Janson’s Catechism there was the following assertion: “As the splendor of the second temple at Jerusalem far exceeded that of the first, erected by the son of David, so also the glory of the work which is to be accomplished by Eric Janson, standing in Christ’s stead, shall far exceed that of the work accomplished by Jesus and his Apostles.”<sup>98</sup> In order that this work might

<sup>97</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: “Svenskarne i Illinois,” p. 31 fl. and p. 34. And Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” p. 70 fl.

<sup>98</sup> As given by M. A. Mikkelsen: “The Bishop Hill Colony,” p. 25. See also p. 34.



be done, the prophet appointed twelve of the most gifted and promising young men in the colony to be apostles of his doctrine. As these men found that they did not through inspiration become masters of the English language, they sought to acquire it through study and practice, and they also studied Jansonistic dogmas. This was in 1847. They studied in the shade of a stately oak, and their teachers were some of the more advanced members of the colony.<sup>99</sup> After a few months of study, these twelve young men set out upon the task of converting the Americans and through them the world.

In this year, 1847, the Jansonists built a flour mill on the little creek running through the village. But the water was not always sufficient to drive the mill. "This new trouble was overcome in a manner both ingenious, simple, and practical; the health of the young theologians, the elders thought, might suffer by the effects of a too sedentary life, and to obviate this they were, at intervals between their studies, invited to step inside the wheel of the mill, and put this in motion by tramping at such occasions when the water supply was short in the creek.<sup>100</sup> After some time the mill was run instead by a horse.<sup>101</sup>

In the spring of 1847, the Jansonists began to prepare sun-dried brick, from which several substantial houses were built, some of which remained standing till 1862. In the summer of the following year the Jansonists learned to make also kiln-baked bricks. A saw-mill was set up at Red Oak Grove, but was soon traded away for a piece of land and another saw-mill, which was moved to the creek running through Bishop Hill. Roomy and convenient houses began to take the place of the dug-outs. And as the sanitary conditions improved, there was less sickness among the colonists.<sup>102</sup>

As time went on, more land was added to the colony. In November, 1847, a quarter section was bought for \$380. Be-

<sup>99</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 32; and Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 74 fl.

<sup>100</sup> John Swainson: "Swedish Colony at Bishops Hill, Illinois," found in O. N. Nelson: "History of Scandinavians and Biographies in U. S.," p. 144.

<sup>101</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 32.

<sup>102</sup> Ibid, p. 32 fl., and p. 35. Also Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 72.

fore the end of 1847 the colonists had bought 359 acres in addition to the land already purchased. In May, 1848, eighty acres were bought for \$1,500. Some of the colony land had been bought for as low as \$1.25 an acre. For the last mentioned eighty, the colonists paid \$18.75 an acre. Later Eric Janson himself bought not less than 10,116 acres.<sup>103</sup>

During the early hard times, outsiders sought to draw away the Jansonists from their leader and from their colony. A correspondent to Sweden states that the neighbors would come to the borders of the colony and exhibit their wheat-bread and other necessities of life and thus seek to prevail upon the Jansonists to leave their prophet. And the temptations were not only of a physical nature. Jonas Hedstrom was zealous in his attempts to win proselytes for Methodism. He even resorted to the spreading of discontent among the colonists. He sent men—perhaps those mentioned by the correspondent to Sweden—who pictured in beautiful colors the comforts to be had outside the colony; and the hardships of the Jansonists formed a dark background. And his work was by no means without result. In the fall of 1848, between two hundred and three hundred Jansonists left the colony and joined the Methodist church. But the majority remained steadfast. They entertained a remarkable devotion to their prophet. In a letter of 1847 or 1848 Janson is spoken of as "The lion of the tribe of Judah who has eyes like flames of fire and can see into our hearts and reveal all the thoughts of the heart." Correspondents of this period state that they have no thought of deserting Bishop Hill or the teachings of their prophet.<sup>104</sup>

On the 4th of June, 1847, the number of Jansonists in the young colony was about doubled. The new immigrants had suffered immensely on the journey. A person who renounced Jansonism and left the company in New York tells of the sufferings which they underwent in that city. They were crowded together in unhealthy rooms, and the food was unwholesome. Some suffered terribly from sickness. In four-

<sup>103</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 30, 33 fl.

<sup>104</sup> Ibid, p. 35; and Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 71.



teen days, thirty of them died. The leaders were continually practising miraculous healing upon the unfortunate. One Jansonist was appointed minister to the sick. He preached two hours morning and evening, and he denounced roundly their unbelief on account of which they were sick. He declared that if they would throw all their sickness upon him, they should be well again, but if they could not, they should with the uncircumcised be thrown into hell for time and eternity. It was preached that as long as there was an Ackan among them, Israel could not conquer. Hence, in order to separate the hypocrites from the faithful, a fast was ordained which was to last for forty days. While the people were fasting the first day, one of the prophets went into the city and both ate and drank. This, he said, he could do in the surety of his faith. After the first day of fasting, many left the Jansonists, and the fast was broken; for it was judged that the hypocrites had now left.<sup>105</sup>

The sixth company of Jansonists came in 1849 under the leadership of Jonas Nylund. He had been to Norway and there persuaded a great number to join the colony. Between Chicago and La Grange they were attacked by the Asiatic cholera, and they brought with them the sickness to Bishop Hill. None of the Norwegians, however, died in the epidemic. It may further be stated that all of them—with the exception of three—left the colony to seek their fortune in other places.—The seventh party came in 1850. Between Buffalo and Milwaukee these were also attacked by the Asiatic cholera, and before the boat sailed in to the harbor at Milwaukee, fifty or sixty persons had been buried in Lake Michigan.—During the same year, another company arrived, consisting of about eighty Jansonists. And in 1854 came the last party, made up of seventy persons. This ended the mass-emmigration of the Jansonists. In addition to these nine large companies, there had come at times also individual persons. The entire number has been estimated at about one thousand,

---

<sup>105</sup> From O. S. Soderhamn: "Erik-Jansismen i Nord-amerika," p. 5 fl., as told by Herlenius in his "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 64 fl.



five hundred. One ship was lost at sea, and none of the fifty Jansonists were saved.<sup>106</sup>

It is interesting to know that Cleng Peerson, who has been called "The pathfinder of Norwegian immigration," was for a short time a member of the Bishop Hill Colony. When we have read the following quotation, it may not be out of the way to remember that this Peerson has been described as "restless, unstable, a lover of adventure, perhaps a victim of 'vanderlust.' " "In 1847 Cleng Peerson, now a man of sixty-five years, having sold his land in Missouri, joined the famous communistic settlement in Henry County, Illinois—the Swedish Bishop Hill Colony. He is reported to have contributed to this society the money which he had received from the sale of his farm lands. He now evidenced a purpose to settle permanently and to renounce his nomadic habits. His wife in Norway, from whom he had been separated since 1821, had died some years before Peerson arrived at the Bishop Hill Colony. He now married a young Swedish woman, a member of the communist settlement. His second marital venture seems to have been a short and bitter experience, for shortly after his marriage he departed from both the colony and his Swedish wife, and returned to the Fox River settlement. He is reported to have said that he left the Bishop Hill Colony 'robbed of all he possessed, and sick in body and mind.' "<sup>107</sup>

The Bishop Hill Colony was an ant-hill for diligence. All—men, women, children—had their work to do. From the flax crop of 1847 the Jansonists made 12,000 yards linen; from that of 1848, 12,454 yards and 4,120 yards of mats; from that of 1850—in which year they reached their height in the production of linen—28,322 yards of linen and 3,237 yards of mats.<sup>108</sup>—"Indian corn was planted for several years in the following manner: "Two men, walking in a straight line

<sup>106</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 67 fl., and Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," pp. 29, 33, 37, 38.

<sup>107</sup> From Theodore C. Blegen's article on Cleng Peerson in "The North Star," May-June, 1921, p. 218 and p. 213 fl. See also "The Mississippi Valley Historical Review," vol. VIII, no. 4, March, 1921, p. 323 and p. 328.

<sup>108</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 35 fl.

opposite each other, carried each a stake to which was fastened a rope stretched out and having a ribbon tied to it every four feet. Behind each ribbon walked a woman, who, with the help of a hoe, planted the corn she carried in an apron. After a time corn was planted in another manner: A 'marker' made of wood was driven over the prepared soil, and where the lines crossed girls dropped the kernels after which women, carrying hoes, covered up the seed. As the years passed by corn-planting machines made their appearance."<sup>109</sup>—The small grain was cut, in 1847, with scythes. In 1848 cradles were taken into use. In order to get the cutting done in time, there were, in 1849, thirty persons at work night and day. In the same year a "reaper" was procured, but it worked so badly that it was sent back, and the cradles were again taken into use. And the Jansonists knew how to use the cradle. Two men are mentioned who each cut fourteen acres of wheat between sunrise and sunset. When the work was done, the grain cutters came marching home, "two by two, all in a line, with their peculiar cutting instruments on the shoulder, while after them came the women, likewise arranged in file, and at last the children, the whole army of cutters consisting of more than two hundred people and all singing some cheerful song."<sup>110</sup>

During the first few years of colonial life, marriages were forbidden among the members. As a result, many Jansonists left the colony. The prophet then began to preach that he had received testimony to this effect: "The sons and daughters of Israel should enter wedlock, multiply themselves, and replenish the earth." The former prohibition was explained as being necessary "by reason of the distress"—as for instance lack of dwelling houses—which had been upon them in the early days. The restriction was removed in 1848. The command was now that all to whom God had given a desire to marry should forthwith be joined together or else be condemned to hell. Naturally, under such induce-

<sup>109</sup> Philip Stoneberg in Henry Kiner's "History of Henry County, Illinois," vol. 1, p. 635.

<sup>110</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 36.



ment on the one side and such prospects on the other, many married. "In fact, a number of young people were 'paired off' regardless of personal likes and dislikes. But as obedience had been a cardinal virtue so far, it was even in this." On one occasion "twenty-five couples were joined in wedlock" on one Sunday in the grove. "Each bride had the customary bridal wreath, the only personal adornment that was allowed." At another time, fourteen couples were married on the same day.<sup>111</sup>

In the summer of 1849 a great calamity befell the young colony. The sixth company of immigrants brought with them at that time the Asiatic cholera. The sickness broke out in the colony on the 22nd of July and raged till the middle of September. It happened that as many as twelve died in twenty-four hours. "Families fled temporarily from the colony, but death followed them; and in one instance a wife, miles distant from any assistance, buried her husband with her own hands."<sup>112</sup> Eric Janson fled with his family to a place near La Grange—about sixteen miles northwest from Bishop Hill—and when he had been there for some time, he ordered the colonists who were well to move thither also. They did so, but brought the sickness with them also to that place. Eric Janson with his family and some women now moved to an island in the Mississippi, where some Jansonist fishermen had been stationed. But the epidemic pursued them also to that place. The two youngest of their four children died here, and here died Janson's wife also. During the eight weeks through which the cholera lasted one hundred and forty-three colonists died, most of whom were young and middle-aged persons.<sup>113</sup>

Eric Janson was not only a religious leader; he was also the absolute ruler of temporal affairs in the colony. And he appears not to have been the shrewdest business man. When

---

<sup>111</sup> Philip J. Stoneberg in Henry Kiner's: "History of Henry County, Illinois," vol. 1, p. 637. And Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 73 fl. See also G. Unonius: "Minnen," vol. 2, p. 376.

<sup>112</sup> William Alfred Hinds: "American Communities," p. 305.

<sup>113</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 37, and Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 76.



it was decided to receive medical aid in the colony, one Robert D. Foster, who claimed to be a "botanical doctor," was recommended by Janson, voted upon, and elected. A quarrel broke out between Foster and a member of the colony, and Eric Janson requested the colonists to decide by a vote whether or not Foster should be discharged. This was done, and the doctor was ousted. Janson was provoked at this result, and a secret agreement was made between him and the doctor to the effect that the latter should be the family physician of Mr. Janson. It was claimed that the doctor was to have \$2,000 a year salary, and that if any of the colonists sought his aid, he was to be paid for that service extra.—Foster had known how to win the complete confidence of the prophet, and he stirred up suspicion and hatred between Janson and members of the colony who attempted to warn their leader.—Some eighteen miles from Bishop Hill Foster owned 10,116 acres of land. First he sold Janson the wheat on the farm, and Janson, thinking there was more grain than was actually the case, paid too much for it. The harvesting and threshing of the grain had to be done by members of the colony, who received no remuneration for their work. Then Foster sold the land itself to Janson. The cash in the common treasury did not suffice to pay the debts in which the prophet was now involved. To meet his obligations, Janson gave up to Foster all the stock of the colony—"horses, oxen, cows, hogs, and calves." And not only all that but wagons, grain, bed-clothes, food-supplies, and many other things. Under these privations the colony, of course, suffered. Eric Janson himself, however, kept a household of his own, and on his table was to be found the best of everything.<sup>114</sup>—When the trouble into which Janson had brought the colonists through his poor investments was at its height, Jonas Olson, Nils Hedin—one of the apostles,—and E. U. Norberg went to the prophet one day to remonstrate with him for wasting property which was common possession. The first two mentioned men, however, stood in such fear of their master that they did not dare to

---

<sup>114</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 75 fl. See also G. Unonius: "Minnen," vol. 2, p. 380.

state their grievance, but instead intimated that Norberg was dissatisfied with Janson's management. Nettled at the falseness and cowardice of his two companions, Mr. Norberg decided to take upon himself the whole censure, and he gave the prophet a long admonition. He had long seen with sorrow, he said, how Eric Janson disregarded and treated harshly a people who for his teaching had renounced the faith of their fathers, had been persecuted and imprisoned, had suffered the loss of their property, had forsaken their fatherland, and had sustained untold suffering. The colonists had worked beyond their strength in order to promote the common welfare of all. Never had their views and opinions been consulted. Instead of treating them like friends and brothers he had treated them like slaves. His will had been a law with which none had the right to feel dissatisfied. To this remonstrance Janson replied: "I have acted according to my testimony; he who felt dissatisfaction therewith was deceived by the devil."<sup>115</sup>

When Eric Janson came back to La Grange after the death of his wife, he delivered a sermon in which he declared that the people had murdered their spiritual mother and his children by their unbelief. But, said he, at the death-bed of his wife there had been present a woman who had received upon herself the spirit of the departed, and who should at some future time exercise the same power as the one who had lately died.—Some days after, a sermon was delivered in which it was declared that Israel could not be rescued unless the prophet entered into a new wedlock. Though destruction had passed over Bishop Hill, there should be heard on the streets of Jerusalem the voice of bride and bridegroom. No weeping and sighing over departed spouses and children should be heard, but all should rejoice in the Lord.—About three weeks after Mrs. Janson's death, the prophet spoke again in a sermon about his wedding for the saving of Israel. All the Jansonists were to feel testimony in themselves as to who should be the spiritual mother, and she herself was like-

---

<sup>115</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 77 fl.



wise to feel this testimony, and she should therefore come to Janson after the service and say that she was the one determined by God to occupy this office. There were two women who felt this testimony in their heart. One of them was Sophia Gabrielson, formerly Mrs. Pollock. The choice fell upon her; for she had the right testimony. She was now declared to be the spiritual mother of the Jansonists.—A week after, the wedding took place. It was celebrated in the private house of Mr. Janson. The bridegroom was cheerful and happy, but a cloud seemed to hang over his guests. The affair resembled more a funeral, said Janson, than it did a wedding.<sup>116</sup>

Sophia Pollock was a Swedish woman by birth, a daughter of a merchant in Goteborg. Her father went bankrupt, and she was taken as a foster-child by a well-to-do family, which later moved to New York. She was richly endowed as to abilities, and she was furthermore a beautiful woman. She was married in her young years to a seaman. He set out upon a voyage not long after, and he was never heard of again. After awhile she married one Mr. Pollock, the head of a private school in New York. Both accompanied Eric Janson to Victoria, and Mrs. Pollock, to the great sorrow of her husband, became a member of the colony. One writer says that Mr. Pollock died from grief, and that Mrs. Pollock took the affair so to heart that for a short time she lost her mind. She was next married to Lars Gabrielson, her third husband. Not long after the wedding, he fell a victim to the Asiatic cholera. And then she became Mrs. Janson. On the very day when she was designated the spiritual mother of the Jansonists, she undertook the management of the women's work in the colony. She also acted as secretary to her husband.<sup>117</sup>

As Eric Janson was ruler of the temporal affairs, so, of course, he was ruler of the religious life in the colony. The Jansonists met at times for services in a grove close to the

---

<sup>116</sup> From Emil Herlenius: "*Erik-Jansismens Historia*," p. 76 fl. About Janson's second marriage see also G. Unonius: "*Minnen*," vol. 2, p. 378 fl.

<sup>117</sup> Emil Herlenius: "*Erik-Jansismens Historia*," p. 77.



north of Bishop Hill. There were two meeting places in the grove. "It also happened that Janson sat on the porch of the frame house he occupied and preached to the people seated about. Janson, wearing a cloak of black, had direction of the services and frequently preached."<sup>118</sup> Some of the many other preachers were Jonas Olson, Anders Berglund, Nils Hedin. A man, who was not in sympathy with Janson, visited the colony one Sunday and heard the prophet preach. "He began," says the visitor, "to preach after his usual custom about his likeness to God, etc." When the visitor had been seated for a while and did not any longer desire to listen to what he considered unreasonable talk, he left the church. Janson, who understood that the man despised his doctrine, at once dropped the thread of his discourse and said: "There you see with your own eyes that the devil had to get out; for it is impossible for him to hear the Word of God preached in its purity."<sup>119</sup>—It is asserted that at one time the following incident took place at Bishop Hill: While the colonists were building a dam—and the weather evidently looked threatening—Eric Janson said: "If You, O God, do not give good weather so we can finish the work we have at hand, I shall depose You from Your seat of omnipotence, and You shall not reign either in heaven or on earth; for You can not reign without me."<sup>120</sup>—About the time when Janson permitted marriages in the colony—which he did in 1848—he also began to express himself less drastically in his sermons; and in his conversations with fellow countrymen who came to the colony he did not express any claims for himself except that he was an instrument in the hand of God to turn men back to live holy lives as had lived the early Christians. His writings were not shoved to the foreground. Outsiders were always approached carefully until by and by they were enmeshed. Only such things as could in reasonableness be

---

<sup>118</sup> Philip J. Stoneberg in Henry Kiner's: "History of Henry County, Illinois," vol. 1, p. 637.

<sup>119</sup> D. Londberg: "Nytt bref fran Amerika om Erik-Jansarnes tillstand derstades," p. 3-4, 6, as quoted by Emil Herlenius in "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 73.

<sup>120</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 113, note 1.

accepted were presented as Jansonist doctrine.—At this time there came to the colony a man whose name was Johan Ruth, or, as he spelled it in this country, John Root. The necessity of having the true religion was impressed upon him.<sup>121</sup> John Root became a member of the colony.

John Root became a member of the colony in the autumn of 1848. He had been a sergeant in Sweden, had joined the United States army, and had served in the Mexican War. He was of a violent and revengeful nature. He married Charlotta Lovisa Janson, a cousin of the prophet. Open enmity soon broke out between Root and the master of Bishop Hill. A month after the marriage had taken place, Root desired to leave the colony with his wife. But at the wedding Janson had prevailed upon the bridegroom to sign a contract to the effect that if he left the colony, he should be divorced from his wife and let her remain. Root now, nevertheless, tried to persuade his wife to follow him. The prophet opposed her going, and she herself refused to go. For her soul's salvation she did not dare to leave; for the Jansonists were taught that if they forsook the teachings of the prophet or if they but left the colony, there was no salvation for them. Failing in his persuasive efforts, Root departed alone. He did not go far, however, but wandered about in the neighborhood, for a while serving as interpreter to a Jewish peddler. The Jew suddenly disappeared, and Root was strongly suspected of having robbed and murdered the man. Some time after, the remains of a man were found under the floor of an outhouse.<sup>122</sup> After some months, Root returned to his wife, who in the meantime, had given birth to a son. She was still unwilling to leave with her husband. Incensed, Root threatened to kill Janson, and he swore at times that he would kill even his wife and child. He now decided to use force in bringing his wife away. He succeeded in getting her away from the colony, but alarm was sounded, and he was overtaken between two and three miles away. Mrs. Root came

---

<sup>121</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 74.

<sup>122</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 38 fl.



back to the colony. On the following day, Root served warrants on Janson and several others. The court was to be held in Cambridge. Mrs. Root was called in as witness, and she was brought from the colony without opposition. Root now brought his wife to some friends in the Rock River settlement. Mr. Janson declared that though it cost him half of Bishop Hill, she was to be returned to the colony. And finally she was returned. She remained there in secret so that only a few knew of her hiding place. When Root found himself deprived of his wife for the second time, his rage knew no bounds. He came to Bishop Hill with a force of about seventy men. He could find neither his wife nor Janson. The mob threatened that if Root's wife was not given to them inside of eight days, they would come back and burn the village. Eric Janson thought it best to leave Bishop Hill, and he went to St. Louis with his family and Mrs. Root. As revenge had been threatened also upon the men who had last brought Mrs. Root back to the colony, they were also afraid to remain, and therefore, with some others, set out for California to dig gold. For the "gold-fever" had reached the Jansonists also, and the colony was furthermore in a desperate condition financially. To make a long story short, Root failed to secure his wife. He swore on oath to the effect that he would take personal revenge upon Janson, and he sent word saying that he would shoot him at the first opportunity.<sup>123</sup>

Janson returned to the colony on the 11th of May, a Saturday. On the following day he preached his last sermon. The colonists have claimed unanimously that he was filled with evil forebodings. He applied to himself this passage from the Scriptures: "I am already being offered, and the time of my departure is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give to me at that day; and

---

<sup>123</sup> This account and the following concerning Root and Janson I have built principally on Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 79-82. For a narrative concerning Root and Janson see also G. Unonius: "Minnen," vol. 2, p. 380 ff.



not to me only, but also to all them that have loved his appearing." It is also asserted that when he received the Lord's Supper on that same day, he quoted this passage: "I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."—On the following day, May 13th, 1850, he went to the court in Cambridge. At about one o'clock on that fatal day, after the court had adjourned for dinner, Eric Janson stood by a window in the courtroom, in conversation with a lawyer. Suddenly Root appeared outside the window. He asked Janson whether or not he would give back to him his wife and child. Janson made an insulting reply. A few moments afterward, Root stood in the door and called out Janson's name.<sup>124</sup> As the latter turned, Root fired his revolver. Janson fell on his back, pierced through the heart. He did not utter a word. A few moments, and he was dead. While the affair took place, the court-room was full of people.

Root was at once arrested. After a law-process of two years, he was sentenced to imprisonment for three years. After a year and a half, he was pardoned by Governor Matteson, who had received a great number of petitions for the release of the prisoner. Root went to Chicago. He was there strongly suspected of having played a part in the many robberies which at that time took place in the city. After some years he died in misery.

The death of Eric Janson spread consternation and deep sorrow in the colony. How had the mighty fallen in Israel? Was this the end of the man sent to be the representative of Christ on earth? Many of the colonists could scarcely believe it possible that he was dead. Some even thought: "Might not the same power that raised Jesus from the grave raise up Janson also? They wept and prayed and waited three days for the manifestation of resurrection power."<sup>125</sup> Then Eric Janson was buried. A simple wooden slab was

---

<sup>124</sup> Some have claimed that Root did not speak to Janson from outside the window, but that he suddenly appeared in the doorway, called Janson's name, and then fired.

<sup>125</sup> William Alfred Hinds: "American Communities," p. 309.

placed there to mark his resting place. Later a beautiful monument of white marble was raised to his memory.

## II.

### THE COLONY AFTER JANSON'S DEATH.

According to a prophesy by Eric Janson, his son should, after the prophet's death, "sit on Moses' seat." But when Janson died, his son was not old enough to take the leadership in the colony. "The spiritual mother," therefore, placed herself at the head of affairs and selected as her assistant Anders Berglund. He was now, as he said, attired in "the mantle of Elijah," and, together with the prophet's wife, he soon held sway in the colony. He was regarded as standing in the place of the late Eric Janson until the prophet's son should reach a mature age.

Jonas Olson heard in California of Eric Janson's death. He decided at once to return to Bishop Hill, and he arrived in February, 1851. He deemed himself the logical man for the leadership of the colony after the prophet's death, but now Berglund held that position. Olson was cunning, careful, eloquent. He began secretly to undermine Berglund's authority. The imperiousness exerted over the colonists ought, said he, to be done away with. All should be brothers. True, Eric Janson had stood as the vicar of Christ, but this dignity had been given to him only. No man could inherit that high rank, for no other man could in the same measure get the Spirit of God. None should be master over the others; there should be equal rights for all; the spiritual mother was unnecessary. After having spoken in this wise privately to some of his most influential friends, Olson began, at first carefully, then more boldly, to preach the same principles publicly. The colonists began to see things from the same viewpoint. A struggle ensued between Olson and Berglund, each having their following, but Olson conquered along the whole line. Soon he had the confidence of all. A "democratic-republican" administration was inau-



gured—a form of government entirely new in the colony. Persons were selected to stand at the head of the various activities. These men held frequent meetings and jointly decided on the affairs of the colony. In important cases, the opinion of the people was often consulted. Both their farming and their other industries began to prosper. In the summer of 1851, they began the cultivation of broom-corn, and this undertaking was found to pay handsomely. In the fall of the previous year, Olof Johnson, whom the prophet had sent to Sweden to collect some money due the Jansonists, had returned bringing with him some \$6,000. The heaviest debts were now lifted from the colony; prosperity took the place of the late stringency; the future looked promising.<sup>126</sup>

But democracy did not last long in the colony. There were some who felt that they ought to have authority to rule without consulting the will of the common colonists. Among these men were Olof Johnson and Jonas Olson. At this time the latter was the most prominent man in the colony, and it may be said that he ruled affairs almost single-handed. Whether right or wrong, an author<sup>127</sup> makes this remark about him: "The result shows that under the mask of meekness he hid an uncommonly strong inclination to rule over others." He was more circumspect than the other men who aimed at winning authority. For some time, a number of people had realized the advisability of having the colony incorporated. Now Jonas Olson announced that a request for the incorporation of Bishop Hill should be sent to the State Legislature. The son of the founder says concerning this undertaking: "While nothing can be said against the desire to have the colony placed under the laws of the State, and although we do not have any reason to suspect of any evil those who undertook the work, still we can not forget to remark here that that charter was drawn up under a deep-laid plan which aimed to strengthen and perpetuate the power which certain persons already possessed. A more ingenious, crafty, and

---

<sup>126</sup> Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 83-84, and Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 38 and p. 41.

<sup>127</sup> Emil Herlenius.



dangerous instrument than this charter has never been adopted by the legislative assembly of this State.”<sup>128</sup> There were seven men mentioned in the charter who were to be trustees of the corporation. They were Olof Johnson, Jonas Olson, James Ericson, Jacob Jacobson, Jonas Kronberg, Swan Swanson, and Peter Johnson, a brother of the prophet. Five of them were related to each other. They were not elected by the people, but they let their names be written into the charter, and thus they appointed themselves to office. It was stipulated that “The said Trustees and their successors in office may make contracts, purchase real estate, and again convey the same, whenever they shall see proper so to do for the benefit of the Colony.”<sup>129</sup> The proposed act was passed by the Legislature on the 17th of January, 1853. Bishop Hill was incorporated.

Being established in power, the trustees began a rule which could in no way be censured. The prosperity of Bishop Hill was greatly increased. All the land which had belonged to the colony under Eric Janson’s rule, but which since had been sold to pay off debts, was now re-purchased, and other land was added. According to the report of the trustees in January, 1855, the colony owned 8,028 acres of land; 50 lots in Galva, valued at \$10,000; railroad stock, valued at \$1,000; 109 horses and mules; 586 cattle; 1,000 hogs; and wheat, flax, and broom-corn, and miscellaneous things, all valued at \$37,471.02. The debts were \$18,000.<sup>130</sup> One writer says about the Jansonists: “They had the finest cattle in the state.”<sup>131</sup>

I will quote here a paragraph from “The Practical Christian,” year 1856:<sup>132</sup> “There is at the present time a population of seven hundred and eighty in the community. They possess 8,500 acres of land, of which 3,250 are under cultivation. About 500 acres of their land is timbered. The prop-

<sup>128</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: “Svenskarne i Illinois,” p. 43.

<sup>129</sup> Section 6 of the charter.

<sup>130</sup> Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” p. 87. See also Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: “Svenskarne i Illinois,” p. 44. The latter has \$49,570 instead of \$37,471.02.

<sup>131</sup> Charles Nordhoff: “The Communistic Societies of the United States.”

<sup>132</sup> As given in William Alfred Hinds: “American Communities,” p. 313 fl.

erty is held by seven trustees for the Community. They own some of the largest and best buildings in the country. They have two large unitary dwellings, one a 4-story brick building, 200 feet long, and 45 feet wide; the other a 3-story brick, 55 by 65 feet. They have also three or four more unitary dwellings, not so large; also a good mill, a tavern, some extensive shops and stores, one at the Community, and one at Galva, four miles off on the railroad. They own also a brick warehouse at Galva, 40 feet by 100, and likewise a large number of town-lots. They have over 200 milk cows, with as many calves, 150 head of horses and mules, 50 yoke of work oxen, and a stock of 600 additional head of cattle. They made about \$36,000 out of their crop of broom-corn alone in 1854. It is said they intend taking stock in the Rock Island and Peoria Railroad to the amount of \$150,000 or \$200,000, if it runs near their village. The fact is they are rich."

A word here as to their communism: Families lived in separate rooms; they had separate beds, clothing, and other commodities. A large building was used as a common kitchen and dining hall, and the members all had their meals there at the same time. The women sat around two long tables and the men around one; for about two-thirds of the members of the colony were women.<sup>133</sup> All were given their necessary clothing. The by-laws of 1854 have this to say concerning the property of the colonists: "The property which any person on becoming a member of this Colony shall transfer to the trustees thereof, shall become forever thereafter the absolute property of the Colony; and on withdrawal or discontinuance of membership by any person, he shall not be entitled to compensation or pay for any service or labor he may have performed during the time he may have been a member; but it shall be at the option of the trustees to give to such person such things, whether money or property, as they, the trustees, shall deem right or proper."

A man<sup>134</sup> who visited Bishop Hill in 1853 writes this paragraph about the colony: "We had occasion this year to visit

<sup>133</sup> M. A. Mikkelsen: "The Bishop Hill Colony," p. 53.

<sup>134</sup> John Swanson in "Swedish Colony at Bishopshill, Illinois," in O. N. Nelson's "History of Scandinavian and Biographies in United States," p. 149 fl.



the colony, and were received with the greatest kindness and hospitality. Everything, seemingly, was on the top of prosperity. The people lived in large substantial brick houses. We had never before seen so large a farm, nor one so well cultivated. One of the trustees took us to an adjacent hill, from which we had in view the colony's cultivated fields, stretching away for miles. In one place we noticed fifty young men with the same number of horses and plows cultivating a corn field, where every furrow was two miles in length. They moved with the regularity of soldiers. In another part was a field of a thousand acres broom corn, the product of which, when baled, was to be delivered to Boston parties at Peoria, and was supposed to yield an income of fifty thousand dollars. All their live stock was exceptionally fine, and apparently given the best care. There was a stable of more than one hundred horses, the equals of which would be hard to find. One evening I was brought to an enclosure on the prairie, where the cows were milked. There must have been at least two hundred of them, and the milkmaids numbered forty or fifty. There was a large wagon, in which an immense tub was suspended on four posts, and in this each girl, ascending to the top by a step-ladder, emptied her pail. The whole process was over in half an hour. On Sunday I attended service. There was singing and prayer, and the sermon, by one of the leaders, contained nothing that a member of any Christian denomination might not hear in his own church. Altogether, I retained the most agreeable remembrance of this visit."

The chief preacher in the colony at this time was Jonas Olson. He was assisted by Anders Berglund, Nils Hedin, and Olof Asberg. Any male member of the colony, however, had the privilege of preaching if he desired. Strangers who visited their church were impressed by their beautiful singing. It was preached that all worldly affairs should be subordinate to the religious idea upon which the colony was founded and which bound together the members. The sharpest corners of Jansonism were by this time worn off, and



their religion was now much like that of the former moderate religionists in Sweden, or like Methodism. The catechism composed by Eric Janson went gradually out of use, and his hymn book underwent a wholesome revision.—An English and a Swedish school were in operation. Reading, writing, and arithmetic were taught, and also a little in a few other subjects, but higher education was considered a dangerous thing which only served “to puff men up.” In 1860 a large school building was constructed—the last building to be put up by the colony.<sup>135</sup>—Newspapers were not allowed at Bishop Hill. Nor the reading of secular books except the text-books used in school. The Bible was considered sufficient reading for anyone. Nevertheless, a newspaper, “*Den Svenska Republiken i Norra Amerika*,” was established by the Jansonists in Galva in 1856, but it was of short duration.<sup>136</sup>

As the colony prospered, pride and selfishness began to grow strong in some of the trustees—particularly in Olof Johnson and Jonas Olson. The latter was looked upon as being both the secular and the religious leader of the colony. He was not averse to be titled “king,” and the other trustees were frequently styled “princes.” As their aspirations to eminence grew, their disregard for the will of the people also increased. Large contracts were signed and great speculations were entered into without the knowledge of the people. Olof Johnson and Jonas Olson were often the only ones who knew of the undertakings. If someone became inquisitive as to the affairs of the colony, he was likely to receive a sharp reprimand for his suspicions against the management. Such a one had “Martha’s anxiety about many things, but lacked the spirit of the apostle who exhorted each and all to pay heed in stillness to his own calling.”<sup>137</sup>

The name of Nils Hedin has before been mentioned in this narrative. He was one of the twelve apostles appointed by Eric Janson to spread the only-saving teachings of the

---

<sup>135</sup> F. H. Wistrand: “*Colonien Bishop Hill*,” referred to by Emil Herlenius: “*Erik-Jansismens Historia*,” p. 89.

<sup>136</sup> Emil Herlenius: “*Erik-Jansismens Historia*,” pp. 88, 89. See also A. C. Cole: “*The Era of the Civil War*,” p. 150, note.

<sup>137</sup> Emil Herlenius: “*Erik-Jansismens Historia*,” p. 89.

prophet among the people of the United States. This man was now to introduce a doctrine which became one of the greatest factors in dissolving the colony. In 1854 he visited the Shakers in Pleasant Hill, Kentucky, and through them he became convinced that celibacy had great advantages and was best in harmony with a true Christian life. Jonas Olson stumbled on this thing also. He began, together with the other leading preachers in the colony, to set forth "as a doctrine of the Bible that the marriage relation was an unchristian relation; that the relation belonged only to those who belonged under the law of Moses and to the heathens, but was condemnatory to true Christians. On this ground the marriage was not only forbidden those who wanted to become Christians in this scriptural sense, but those that were already married could no longer continue in the natural generation as they truly would fall from the grace of God."<sup>138</sup> "It was contrary to the will of God that husband and wife should live together as such."<sup>139</sup> "Natural generation was only the will of devil, to multiply the fallen human race."<sup>140</sup> According to the prophet Isaiah "thy sons shall come from far," said Olson, "and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms." Another reason for celibacy, said the preachers of Bishop Hill, was this: If the young women should marry, they could not perform their work out-doors, such as they customarily did in the brick-yard, in the stables, in the hog-yard, and on the fields.<sup>141</sup> In short, "the spiritual rulers of the Bishop Hill Colony permitted the married to live together, but not to exercise conjugal relations."<sup>142</sup> And the young people were not allowed to marry at all.

Great misery was brought about among the Jansonists through this diabolical doctrine of celibacy.—One couple, Eric Svenson and Britta Svenson, had been led to believe through

<sup>138</sup> From an affidavit by Anders Shogren, a member of the colony, given in Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 131 fl.

<sup>139</sup> From a statement made by Jonas Westlund, a member of the colony. Quoted in Herlenius, p. 133.

<sup>140</sup> From an "appeal" signed by 41 persons from Bishop Hill. Quoted by Herlenius, p. 90.

<sup>141</sup> From the affidavit by Anders Shogren. Other facts in this paragraph are taken from Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 90.

<sup>142</sup> Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," p. 46 fl.



the preaching of Jonas Olson and the other demagogues that they ought to be divorced. Their three boys were left in the care of Mrs. Svenson. After Mr. Svenson had signed the divorce paper, he left Bishop Hill and lived in various places for about a year. He began, however, to regret his divorce. He blamed Jonas Olson as having in particular led him to take the hasty step, and he sent him a threatening letter in which he asked whose wife Britta Svenson was to be in the future, his own or Olson's. Fearing a fate like the one which had overtaken the late prophet, Jonas Olson devised a plan that should prevent all extremes. Mrs. Svenson was sent to her husband after being first carefully instructed as to how she ought to make her visit as unbearable as possible. Formerly the couple had lived together in harmony and happiness, but now she began to act in the most aggravating manner. And violent scenes resulted. Olson's plan was found to work. Mr. Svenson at last tired of contending with a wife who before had been dear to him, but who now had become his most bitter enemy. He moved to Kentucky, where he joined the Shakers, and his wife was again received at Bishop Hill, not, however, until the preachers had spread rumors as to how Svenson had lived in disharmony with his wife and how he had at last deserted her and the children and had left them destitute.—Another instance: A woman, Anna Hanson, desired to join the colony, but her husband opposed. Jonas Olson and Anders Berglund then instructed her how to proceed: She ought to deny her husband all conjugal relationship and in everything act obstinately toward him; the result would be that he at last would seek a divorce, and she would be free to join the colony. Mr. Hanson soon discovered whence the wind was blowing. He went to Bishop Hill and found Jonas Olson alone in a room. He requested to know what kind of talk Olson had been engaged in with Mrs. Hanson, and, adding that he would now teach him the consequences of mixing into the affairs of married people, he drew a revolver and pointed it at Olson's forehead. The shouts of the latter called together a crowd, and Hanson was arrested. It was found, however, that the revolver was not loaded.—



Only one more instance to show what havoc this celibacy doctrine wrought in many homes: One Jonas Westlund was persuaded by Olson and one of the other preachers that he ought to leave his wife. When the couple was living apart, Olson said one day to the husband: "It is best you take care of your child, because your wife is from her senses." In a statement concerning this affair, Mr. Westlund says further: "My wife called me to her and asked: 'Why can we not live together as husband and wife?' I answered: 'You know yourself, that this has happened, because we have concluded to obey. I have not done it in accordance with my own decree, but Olson has been my adviser.'—My wife did not thereafter speak with me for a long time. Last summer she took a razor and went to a desolate place and cut her throat,—as it seems with intention to end her life."<sup>143</sup>

When the leaders in the colony had been fully established for a while in their oligarchical power, some of them—and in particular Olof Johnson—began to indulge in far-reaching speculations. In 1853 a new village, Galva, was founded five miles from Bishop Hill. The Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad touched the new village, and the little station grew rapidly. Olof Johnson, on behalf of the colony, established various industries in the new town. In the beginning he was eminently successful. Before long he ruled practically single-handed, from his office in Galva, all the business affairs of the colony. As he prospered, he became presumptuous. He entered into the pork-packing business, into banking, into the grain brokerage business, into coal mining, into railroad affairs. Together with some others, he made a contract to build for \$5,000,000 "The Western Air-Line Railroad," and on behalf of Bishop Hill he bought stock to the amount of one million dollars. When the financial depression struck this country in 1857, Bishop Hill suffered one big loss after the other. The two following years brought still further losses. Hard times thwarted every effort at building up new business ventures. The people demanded that some

<sup>143</sup> Westlund's statement is given in full in Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," p. 133 ff. The other incidents are told in the same book, pp. 92-94.

control should be exercised over the activities of the leaders, but the latter would in no wise have their powers clipped. In 1859 it became known that in order to cover losses the trustees had borrowed large sums of money. The colony demanded that the trustees should lay bare the true facts in the case. Several of the trustees answered that they knew nothing of this business, for Olof Johnson managed such affairs alone. Mr. Johnson refused absolutely to give any account. He admitted to have borrowed \$50,000, but it was a private affair, he said, and the colony had no business to interfere in the matter. The only one of the trustees who seemed willing to have the colonists exercise some control over the leaders was Peter Janson, the brother of the late prophet, and he was replaced as a trustee by Olof Stenberg.—The deplorable business affairs began to point toward the dissolution of the Bishop Hill communism.<sup>144</sup>

And there were other things that pointed in the same direction. About 1859 the colonists “discovered that their young people, who had grown up in the society, were discontented, found the community life dull, did not care for the religious views of the society, and were ready to break up the organization.”<sup>145</sup> One writer<sup>146</sup> says: “But had the financial interests of the Community been rightly managed it could not have existed much longer, in the opinion of many intelligent members, on account of the increasing difficulties experienced with their young people, who, as they grew up and learned something of the world around them, demanded greater freedom in amusement, more varied development, more liberty of thought and action, and more to do with the management of the colony’s affairs. These very aspirations were to the older members evidences of the working of evil influences; and they met them, we will charitably believe, with all the wisdom and grace at their command; but still they failed—failed on the one hand to inspire their youth with their own religious fervor, and on the other hand to give them legitimate

---

<sup>144</sup> Emil Herlenius: “Erik-Jansismens Historia,” p. 97 fl.

<sup>145</sup> Charles Nordhoff: “The Communistic Societies of the United States,” p. 347.

<sup>146</sup> William Alfred Hinds in his book “American Communities,” p. 318 fl.



freedom and scope. Large numbers of them left the colony for the outside world. This wrung the hearts of the fathers and mothers. It was torture for them to see their children go out without means, and without their own religious faith—besides their going drained the colony of its most vigorous life. ‘We saw it could not go on so,’ the venerable Berglund said to me.”

The dissolution of the Bishop Hill communism began in 1860, and was completed during the two following years. “It was determined in the spring of 1860 to divide the property, the Olson party, as it was called, including two thirds of the members, determined with their share to continue the community, while the Janson party determined on individual effort. Hereupon two-thirds of the real and personal property was set apart for the Olson party, but for a whole year the two parties lived together at Bishop Hill. In 1861 the Janson party divided their share among the families composing it; and in the same year the disorganization proceeded another step. The Olson party fell into three divisions. In 1862, finally, all the property was divided:”<sup>147</sup> The communism of Bishop Hill had ceased to exist.

But the financial troubles of the colonists were not yet ended. “Property to the value of \$592,798 was divided among 415 shareholders. The remainder of the property, according to the statement of 1860, amounting to \$248,861, was put in the hands of the old trustees to pay the accrued debt of \$118,403.33, and five years time given them to effect the liquidation; but it being soon apparent that the sum thus put aside for paying the debt was not sufficient, on account of a number of worthless items, a further amount of \$52,762 was delivered to the trustees by the colonists. At the expiration of five years the trustees informed the people that \$100,000 were still needed to pay the debt, and actually collected in cash \$56,153.71. Time rolled on. The trustees never gave any statement about payment of the debt, but instead of this, in the beginning of the year 1868, came notice that a still larger

<sup>147</sup> Charles Nordhoff: “The Communistic Societies of the United States,” p. 347 ff.



amount was required to settle the obligations of the colony. This brought matters to a crisis. Forbearance ceased to be a virtue. The unfortunate colonists appointed a committee to wait upon the trustees and demand an account, and the latter flatly refused anything of the kind, litigation<sup>148</sup> commenced, which lasted five years, when a verdict was given by which the colonists were made to pay \$57,782.90, of which amount \$46,290 were expenses for the suit and lawyers' fees. Besides this the colonists during the litigation assumed responsibility for the whole of the old colony debt with interest amounting to \$158,000 minus the amounts paid in between the years 1860-1868. Thus, to pay a debt in 1860 of \$118,401.33, these ill-fated people have actually expended in cash \$413,124.61, and in property \$259,786, or in the aggregate \$672,910.61. This seems absurd and incredible, but the above are all official figures.'<sup>149</sup>

The Jansonists, unlike many small sects, were not opposed to war. "In 1861 the community raised a company of soldiers for the Union army, furnishing both privates and officers."<sup>150</sup> They fought through the war, and after the war one of them was admitted to West Point "for meritorious conduct and promising intellect." He graduated with honor.

A writer<sup>151</sup> on Bishop Hill, whose book was published in 1857, says this about the old colony: "At present Bishop Hill is slowly falling into decay. The houses are still mostly inhabited; there are several shops and stores; but the large buildings are out of repair; and business has centered at Galva, five or six miles distant. Most of the former communists live happily on their small farm."—And Eric Johnson, the son of the founder of Bishop Hill, says in his book, published in 1880: "It may truly be said that the general morals are nowhere better than in and around Bishop Hill,

<sup>148</sup> For an account of this law process see Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," pp. 50-52. Herlenius refers also to "The Illinois Swede," 1869, no. 29, and 1870, nos. 12, 13, 19, 28.

<sup>149</sup> John Swainson: "Swedish Colony at Bishopshill, Illinois," p. 151 fl. in O. N. Nelson: "History of the Scandinavians and Successful Scandinavians in the United States."

<sup>150</sup> Charles Nordhoff: "The Communistic Societies of the United States," p. 348.

<sup>151</sup> Charles Nordhoff: "The Communistic Societies of the United States," p. 348 fl.

whose populace is particularly distinguished for strict sobriety, peaceableness, and industry.”

#### PART FOUR: CONCLUDING REMARKS

The fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Bishop Hill Colony was celebrated on September 23rd and 24th, 1896. “Over two thousand people were in attendance, among whom were no less than ninety-nine of the incorporators of 1853. Of the trustees two were living, Jonas Olson, aged ninety-four, and Swan Swanson.<sup>152</sup> From the first immigration there were also two living: Peter Johnson and Lars Erikson. Speeches were given by Captain Eric Johnson, the son of the founder; by Lawyer John Root, son of Eric Johnson’s cousin and of the man who shot the prophet; and by Hon. J. W. Olson, son of the Olof Olson who came to prospect for the intended colony. A monument, a single large shaft of granite, was unveiled, bearing the following inscription:

1846

Dedicated to the Memory of the Hardy Pioneers

who, in order to secure

Religious Liberty

left Sweden, their native land, with all the endearments

of home and kindred, and founded

Bishop Hill Colony,

on the uninhabited prairies of

Illinois

Erected by surviving members and descendants

on the 50th Anniversary, September twenty-third

1896

---

<sup>152</sup> E. W. Olson: “History of the Swedes of Illinois,” vol. 1, p. 266.

A parting word now on some of the chief actors in the play.—Sophia Janson, the widow of the prophet, received eleven acres as her share of the land when the property of Bishop Hill was divided. For a while she lived with the Shakers in Kentucky. Later she conducted a boarding house in Galva. She died in the Henry County infirmary in 1888. “She was buried beside her distinguished husband, near the center of the village cemetery, a few steps from a large cottonwood tree.”—Eric Johnson, the son of the founder, joined Company ‘D’ of the Illinois 57th infantry regiment in September, 1861. In April, 1862, he became lieutenant, and in September of the same year, captain. For a while he published the “Galva Union.” In 1870 he received a majority of 2,000 votes for election to the legislature, but he had to renounce the honor for the reason that, according to the constitution, he had not lived long enough in the district. A writer whose book was published in 1908 says: “Eric Janson’s son, Captain Eric Johnson, is now living in California, and the daughter, who was married to Captain A. G. Warner, a veteran of the Civil War, and later became Mrs. Rutherford, also survives.”<sup>153</sup>—Olof Johnson, the trustee, died suddenly, without previous illness, on the 18th of July, 1870.—Mrs. John Root, with her child, remained at Bishop Hill.<sup>154</sup>—Eric Bergland, a son of one of the preachers at Bishop Hill, married Lucy Scott McFarland, a cousin of Mrs. Hayes, the wife of the President of the United States.—Sophia Schon returned to Sweden in 1868, or thereabouts.—Olof Olson, the prospector, never joined the community, but settled on a farm near Victoria. He and his wife and two of their children died in 1846, all inside of a few weeks.—Jonas Olson lived through nearly the whole of the 19th century. His wife died in 1871, and in the following year, Olson, then seventy years old, married a girl of twenty-eight. In his old age he became confined to a rolling-chair. He died at Bishop Hill on the 18th of November, 1898, then ninety-six years old.—“At the present time,” says a writer<sup>155</sup> whose book was published

<sup>153</sup> E. W. Olson: “History of the Swedes of Illinois,” vol. 1, p. 268.

<sup>154</sup> G. Unonius: “Minnen,” vol. 2, p. 383.

<sup>155</sup> E. W. Olson: “History of the Swedes of Illinois,” vol. 1, p. 268.



in 1908, "Bishop Hill is a small village with a population somewhat in excess of three hundred. The large buildings erected at the time of its greatest prosperity are still occupied, though somewhat dilapidated. But few of the early colonists now remain alive. Bergland, Norberg, Hedin, Stoneberg, Olof Johnson, and Jonas Olson, all the leaders have passed away and the second generation sprung from them and their contemporaries is already growing old.<sup>156</sup> In 1920 the population of Bishop Hill was two hundred and seventy-four. There was at that time a telegraph station and a money order post office.<sup>157</sup>

In the story of the Jansonists and the Bishop Hill colony we have it pointed out to us—as we have so often had it pointed out in similar ventures—that, as long as the human heart is what it is today, selfish and sinful, communism cannot for long endure. It has been tried so often and failed so often since it first was tried and first failed in the days of the Apostles. If the human heart had been free from selfishness, communism would perhaps have been the prevailing order among all men. Robert Owen held the belief that the human heart is in reality good, and upon this belief he founded his communistic societies. "He affirmed that 'human nature is radically good, and is capable of being trained, educated and placed from birth in such a manner that all ultimately must become united, good, wise, healthy and happy.'"<sup>158</sup> But Robert Owen failed; for human nature is not "radically good." He said himself that "he wanted honesty of purpose, and he got dishonesty. He wanted temperance, and instead he was continually troubled with the intemperate. He wanted industry, and he found idleness. He wanted cleanliness, and found dirt. He wanted carefulness, and found waste. He wanted to find desire for knowledge, but he found apathy. He wanted the principles of the formation of character understood, and he found them misunderstood. He wanted these

<sup>156</sup> For other facts in this paragraph see Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: "Svenskarne i Illinois," pp. 298, 302, 27, and Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia," pp. 100, 63.

<sup>157</sup> Rand McNally: "Commercial Atlas of America," Chicago, 1921.

<sup>158</sup> As quoted in William Alfred Hinds: "American Communities," p. 128.

good qualities combined in one and all the individuals of the Community, but he could not find them, neither could he find those who were self-sacrificing and enduring enough to prepare and educate their children to possess these qualities.’<sup>159</sup> Not until “the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid” can communism live among us. When “the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea,” we may have communism.

The history of the Bishop Hill colony shows also this fact: When men once adopt some new fangled religion, they are prone to become unstable religiously. If they once are torn loose from the moorings of their childhood religion, they often drift like rudderless boats now with one wind and now with another, or they may be beaten to pieces at last upon the shoals of complete indifference to all religious beliefs. If they are Methodists today and become “Pillars of Fire” tomorrow, they may become Christian Scientists next week; or they may conclude that they will belong to no religious denomination whatsoever. So it was with the Jansonists. They had been brought up as Lutherans. Then they were led to burn their religious books and to take up the doctrine of a new prophet. When they had been Jansonists for a while, a great number of them became Methodists. Once, more than two hundred stepped over into that camp. Anders Berglund, once a leader among the Jansonists, became finally one of the preachers for a Methodist congregation.—Some of the Jansonists became Second Adventists. In 1870 a congregation was formed consisting of one hundred and fifty members: And here Jonas Olson stepped in. He had been a Lutheran, then a Jansonist, now a Second Adventist. At first he saw nothing wrong in marriage; then he advocated celibacy; then, a year after his wife’s death, he married again.—Some of the Jansonists became Shakers. Ten colonists left Bishop Hill for Pleasant Hill, the Shaker colony in Kentucky. Nils Hedin, one of the twelve apostles, caught the celibacy doctrine from these Shakers. The “spiritual mother” of the

---

<sup>159</sup> William Alfred Hinds’ *American Communities*, p. 35 fl.



Jansonists had been a Lutheran in her childhood; then she became the wife of the prophet of Jansonism; and then a member of the Shaker colony in Kentucky.—Some of the Jansonists became Swedenborgians.—And a great number of Jansonists became such as would belong to no religious denomination. Eric Johnson, the son of the founder, says in his book: “The majority of those who now dwell in this colony, so ultra-religious in the beginning, are outside of all congregations. . . . That they are highly indifferent with respect to theological dogmas is not surprising when one remembers what chaos has reigned in this respect and how many schools they have gone through without finding anything for them reliable.” Religiously, the Jansonists were spread to all winds. They became a flock without a shepherd.—Jansonism was a house upon which the rain descended and the winds blew; and the house fell, for it was not founded upon the rock.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson: “*Svenskarne i Illinois.*” Chicago, 1880. “It is the oldest, and among the best authorities on the Swedish settlement at Bishop Hill.”—O. N. Nelson. It contains a chapter on Henry County, thirty-three pages on the Bishop Hill Colony, and short biographies of some of the Jansonists. The article on Bishop Hill is written by Eric Johnson, the son of the founder. He has passed by many unpleasant features in silence.

G. Unonius: “*Minnen fran en sjuttonarig vistelse i Nordvestra Amerika.*” Upsala, 1861-62. In two volumes. Volume two contains some pages on the Bishop Hill Colony. The author is a hostile critic of the Jansonistic movement.

O. N. Nelson: “*History of the Scandinavians and Successful Scandinavians in the United States.*” Minneapolis, 1893. Contains article entitled: “*Swedish Colony at Bishopshill, Illinois,*” written by Major John Swainson. The article was published in “*Scandinavia*” in 1884. It is favorable to Jansonism.



E. Norelius: "*De svensk-lutherska församlingarnes och Svenskarnes historia i Amerika.*" Rock Island, 1890. Chapter three contains an article written by Harald Wieselgren in "*Biografiskt Lexicon öfver namnkunnige svenske man.*" It contains also much from Eric Johnson's article in "*Svenskarne i Illinois.*"

M. A. Mikkelsen: "*The Bishop Hill Colony.*" Published in Johns Hopkins University Studies, January, 1892. He says: "Much of the information contained in this volume has needs been gathered from the lips of surviving members of the Bishop Hill colony." He acknowledges indebtedness to Jonas Olson, then in his 88th year, but "remarkably well preserved." The article is on the whole favorable to the Jansonistic movement.

Henry L. Kiner. "*History of Henry County, Illinois.*" Chicago, 1910. In two large volumes. The article on the Bishop Hill Colony is written by Philip J. Stoneberg. He says: "Much information has been obtained from conversing or corresponding with old settlers."

Charles Nordhoff: "*The Communistic Societies of the United States.*" New York, 1875. A good short summary of the social and economic side of the Bishop Hill Colony. He writes from personal visits and observations.

E. W. Olson and Martin Engberg, editors: "*History of the Swedes of Illinois.*" Chicago, 1908. In two large volumes. Volume one contains a long and very good article on the Bishop Hill Colony, with pictures of buildings and of some prominent Jansonists.

William Alfred Hinds: "*American Communities.*" Revised edition. Chicago, 1902. Contains twenty-one pages on Janson and the Bishop Hill Colony. Janson is shown mostly with his Sunday clothes on. The author does not seem to have been acquainted with the most complete history of the colony—that by Herlenius.

C. A. Cornelius: "*Svenske kyrkans historia efter Reformationen.*" Upsala, 1886-87. In two volumes. Volume two

contains about seven pages on Janson and the Bishop Hill Colony.

Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismen i Sverige." Upsala, 1897. As the name indicates, this book treats mostly of the Jansonist movement in Sweden.

Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens Historia." Jonköping, 1900. This book treats of the movement in Sweden and also of the Bishop Hill Colony. The author has had access to many newspapers printed in Sweden and to a great number of unprinted sources. Among the latter are: "Soderala Kyrkorads Protokoll," 1844-45; "Forssa Tingslags Dom-boker," 1845; "Helsinglands Norra Kontrakts Arkiv;" "Vesteras cellfangelses journal," 1844; "Erik Jansons egen lefnadsbeskrifning," (till 1844); Jonas Olson: "Om Janson-isternas forfoljelser i Sverige;" "En samling bref fran Bishop Hill;" E. N. Norberg: "Berattelse om Bishop Hill;" and J. E. Ekblom: "Laseriet i Osterunda och Erik-Janson-isterna under aren 1843-46." This book by Herlenius, "Erik-Jansismens Historia," is the most complete history of Eric Janson and the Bishop Hill Colony published to date. Pages 116-138 contain various documents, among which are "The Charter of the Bishop Hill Colony," "Statements made by Anders Shogren, member of the Bishop Hill Colony in Henry County," "The Old By-Laws of the Bishop Hill Colony," and "Statement, made by Jonas Westlund, concerning him and his wife, both members of the Bishop Hill Colony in Henry County."

A. C. Cole: "The Era of the Civil War." In "The Centennial History of Illinois," vol. 3. References are made to the Bishop Hill Colony on pp. 20, 21, 150, 341.

S. P. Orth: "Our Foreigners." This author has a few pages on the Colony.

C. F. Peterson: "Ett hundra Ar. En Atterblick paa det Nittonde Seklet." He has only a passing remark about Janson and his colony.

C. F. Peterson: "Sverige i Amerika." Chicago, 1898. He has a few pages, 19-22, devoted to Eric Janson, and a chapter on Jonas Olson, pp. 25-27.

John Wordsworth: "The National Church of Sweden." London, 1911. Lecture VII treats of "The Time of Freedom and the Period of Neology" in the church of Sweden, and lecture VIII treats of "The Modern Period." He devotes less than a page to Eric Janson and his movement.

Rand McNally: "Commercial Atlas of America." Chicago, 1921.

"The Mississippi Valley Historical Review," Vol. VII, No. 4, March, 1921. Contains an article by Theodore C. Blegen entitled "Cleng Peerson and Norwegian Immigration." The article mentions Mr. Peerson's connection with the Bishop Hill Colony.

"The North Star." A bi-monthly journal published by K. C. Holter Publishing Company, 416 8th Ave. So., Minneapolis. Volume 3, May and June, 1921, contains an article by Theodore C. Blegen: "Cleng Peerson, the Pathfinder of Norwegian Immigration."

"Svenska Tribunen." 28: de Arg., No. 40, Sept. 30, 1896. This issue has an article on the 50th anniversary of the founding of Bishop Hill, with a picture of Jonas Olson, one of the monument unveiled during the festivities, and several pictures of buildings at Bishop Hill.

"Hemlandet, Det Gamla och Det Nya." Chicago, Vol. 10, No. 283, June 8, 1864. Contains a letter from Company "D," the soldiers of Bishop Hill. The letter is written from Rome, Georgia, and is dated June 3, 1864.

William Vipond Pooley: "The Settlement of Illinois from 1830-1850." In the Bulletin of the University of Wisconsin. History Series, Vol. I, Madison, 1902-1908.

Fredrika Bremer: "The Homes of the New World." New York, 1854. In two volumes. Volume two, pp. 67-70, contains some remarks on Eric Janson and the Bishop Hill Colony.



## ADDRESS AT THE JACKSONVILLE CENTENNIAL, OCTOBER 6, 1925.

BY RICHARD YATES.

Called by the partial voice of friends among your number or at the instance of some lovers of an old name which is, I am glad and proud, beyond utterance, to know, still loved by the survivors of 259,000 Union soldiers by their 259,000 sons and 259,000 daughters, and I hope by other thousands of men and women: I have come here today to say a few words upon this sweet and solemn occasion and in this imposing presence. I respond to the call with pleasure although I know well that many a man, and many a woman, among you, might, with much more propriety, have been honored with the invitation—the invitation to come to the boyhood home, and talk to the people of a coming century about the people of a going century—to recall the virtue of the life and death of hosts of men and women—who were brave men and sweet women. One of Rudyard Kipling's truest sayings was that it can do the world no harm to know that "brave wise men and sweet good women have passed this way before."

How intimate is the relation and connection between the century going and the century coming!

When a little boy, I was much in the city of Washington. All persons walking eastward along that city's main street (called Pennsylvania avenue) see, towering at the eastern end of the avenue, the great white capitol building. Approaching that vast building one day, I noticed that over the north wing, in which the Senate of the United States holds its sessions, there floated a great and beautiful national flag—the blessed old "Stars and Stripes"—while over the south wing, in which the House of Representatives holds its sessions, there floated another just like it. I inquired and learned that over that capitol at Washington, when the houses

are in session, there always float, season after season, these two flags. It was fifty years ago when I first saw them, but this year, when in Washington, I saw them again. They were still there. They are there today. These flags fly at an immense height, and flutter in the midst of the strongest breezes. The result is that they are often strained and often tattered. Every now and then, after a storm, a great rent is seen. Sometimes only the edges are frayed. Sometimes a whole stripe is gone. Sometimes half the stars are torn away. But in a day or two the injured flag flies again, with all its stripes and all its stars, as if it had never suffered from the storm. Now, these flags are never new. They are simply the same old flags, mended. When a stripe is blown away, a new one is put in its place, and the same old flag is pulled to the head of the staff. When the blue field and the stars are torn away, they are reproduced. When a rent occurs, it is darned. When a hole appears, it is patched. Then another stripe goes, and another new one is added. And so on, the old portions, after serving tirelessly and well, are blown away, the newer standing until the new become the old in turn, and in turn disappear. Thus, in endless renovation and revolution, the old flag lives on—always the same old flag, yet changed in its entire texture—from year to year. There is no graveyard for this “Old Glory.” It has perpetual life, and although no part remains of what was originally drawn to the masthead, it is still a perfect flag. I love to think that so it is with the American Republic in which we live. Notwithstanding the radical changes of a hundred and fifty years, since 1776, the year of our independence, this nation is today complete in all its parts. Many pleasant breezes has it met with and, on the other hand, by many furious storms has it been buffeted. When George Washington died, it seemed that one of the broadest stripes of the national fabric had been annihilated. And when Abraham Lincoln was assassinated, it seemed that a whirlwind had obliterated one of our brightest stars. The old fabric has, at such times, seemed, indeed, tattered and torn beyond re-



pair. But the great government of the United States, so long adorned, embellished and glorified by Washington and Lincoln, and other illustrious patriots, is destined, like the old flag at Washington, to replace, from time to time, its lost stripes with equally brilliant ones, and its missing stars with stars as bright. It has lived on and on, with all its sublime principles, gaining more than its original beauty, more than its pristine strength and more than its former durability, until it stands today, in the eye of the world, more resplendent than ever before in grandeur and glory and honor and power.

Yes, I love to think it is so with you. Who are the stars and stripes of today? You are. You have quietly, calmly, uncomplainingly, taken the place of the others. None of you were here a hundred years ago. But today you are very much here. And you must be reckoned with. You are, by slow and silent process, part and parcel of the nation's fabric.

William Jennings Bryan visited this city some years ago—upon the completion of his great trip around the world—and made a speech in this park—and practically on this same spot. He said he had been away such a long time and been home such a short time, that he didn't know what there was left to talk about. He told a story of how an old sick woman called "Mammy" had two doctors, one native and one new, and when the new one came he said, "Mammy, did that first doctor take your temperature? And Mammy replied: "Doctor, sah, I dunno; I just dunno what I got left; he may have got my temperature; but I hain't missed nothen' so far but my watch! " Bryan applied the story by saying that every morning he missed some additional plank from his platform; that a man was going around stealing his planks and that man was Theodore Roosevelt; and so he said "I dunno what I got left."

Today I am substantially in Mr. Bryan's situation. After the addresses delivered in Jacksonville this year by Mr. Bryan, by Senator McKinley, by Bishop Hughes, by the Chautauqua orators and others—what is there left to say to Mor-



gan County? And after the admirable articles—admirable in their wording and in the laborious research which they reveal—which have been published by the State—from the pen of Dr. C. E. Black, Honorable Frank Heintz, Mrs. Mary Turner Carriel, Miss Georgia L. Osborne, by Samuel W. Nichols and H. H. Bancroft. It contains still other articles.

Which way shall I turn to unearth something of interest?

I feel myself almost trapped and I am doubly disconcerted because I have long looked forward with fondest hope to some such hour, when I should have opportunity to pose and disport myself as an orator of eloquence, excellence and elegance, before those people whom I would rather please than any people on earth.

I hold in my hand a magazine issued by the State. It is entitled:

“Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Volume 18, Number 1, April, 1925. Jacksonville Centennial Number.”

Coming, as I do, after all these admirable things, admirable in their wording, and admirable in their purpose and admirable in their effect—concise yet comprehensive—it would (it seems to me), be perfectly in order and appropriate, for me to say to your president, Doctor Carl E. Black, here and now, “I dunno doctah, I dunno what I got left.”

All things considered I have decided that a proper outline to follow today would be, to open with these preliminary words of explanation and introduction, to close with an appeal to each individual to contribute every possible effort to hold back the floods which continually threaten to engulf our civilization and between this opening and closing, to frame some phrases or utterances suitable to a home-coming occasion, in other words expressive of the feeling that so many of us absentees have that Jacksonville is Home; and to follow the thought of home with thoughts about the heroes and heroism developed here, and to follow that with a few thoughts about the hundred years to come.

After all what more inspiring theme than (1), Home, (2), Heroism, (3), the Hundred Years to Come?

## JACKSONVILLE THE HOME TOWN.

I address myself with your permission to the outline indicated; and I remark in the first place that Jacksonville suggests and seems Home to many, many men and women.

It is not every man who can stay at home and make a living or carry out his cherished career. My father *did* stay home. Douglas could not. Bryan could not. Many others could not. But Jacksonville suggests home to thousands.

## JACKSONVILLE A TOWN OF HOMES.

In a recent address I accredited Julian Street with the saying, in Collier's Weekly, that he found Jacksonville to be the best town in the United States. I had some doubt about this and found that the saying did not come from Julian Street, but from Will Irwin in the "Saturday Evening Post," October 7, 1922.

On this subject I am indebted to Miss Alice Williams, your efficient and accommodating city librarian, for the following article by Mr. Irwin:

## "BEAUTIFUL JACKSONVILLE."

"As for towns—spontaneously there arose a competition to name the best town in each class along our route. Lest I stir up human hate and sinful local pride, I shall mention only the winners.

On small middle-western towns opinion was divided. The passenger chose Painesville, Ohio, and I became an aggressive partisan of Jacksonville, Illinois. I had never heard of the place before; and it was a revelation. It stands among elm-bordered and gardened avenues. Yet it was not too much gardened—not enough to destroy the homelike quality. There must be considerable wealth in Jacksonville, else its succession of fine houses, each set on a little estate, were impossible. I state only an axiom among the widely traveled and open-minded when I say that American architecture of the past twenty-five years—especially American domestic architecture

—is the best in the world. Like all great peoples, we are great builders. Before we were a nation we had domesticated, humanized the stiff Georgian building of contemporary England into homelike New England farmhouse, the hospitable colonial mansion. After the blight of the arts, the period of excrescences and gem gowns in the middle nineteenth century, we revived this tendency. Our domestic building may go down in the history of architecture as of equal merit with the creation of the sky-scraper—our great achievement, and now coming to the tardy recognition of scoffing Europe.

These houses of Jacksonville are beautiful, and yet homes. They have grown old enough to settle into the landscape. They suggest also the girls of late afternoons making splotches of color on the piazza, the children of winter evenings around the living-room lamp, the boys of summer mornings tinkering with the machine in the garage. And Jacksonville centers a country of undulating fields, coal black where the plow has just finished, peacock blue where the new crop is springing, burnished gold where the wheat awaits the reaper. The country folds into a thousand undulating hills. The road as it leaves Jacksonville, runs along a crest, giving panoramic glimpses which, with the mystery of prairie skies, seem more visions than vistas."

Oh, Home; what a sweet, sweet word! Once, (when at Law School in Ann Arbor) I heard the celebrated pulpit orator, DeWitt C. Talmadge, pay a beautiful tribute to home. I cannot quote it accurately but the idea I retain. He said in substance: "You may break open all the gardens in the world and seek with their sweetness to drown out the sweetness of the word home. But that word will break from beneath all the fragrance, and rising god-like over us reflect the light of pure loveliness all the way through our troubled lives and tint and gild all that is good and true and beautiful in American life."

Oh, who has not suffered from home-sickness!



I well remember a winter I spent at Ann Arbor. I was a law student and I was almost 23—a grown man. It was the custom of nearly all the male students, almost 5,000 in number, to tramp noisily down to the post office every evening after supper to ask for the mail. It was a noisy tramp for nearly all sidewalks were made of planks. Think of it, 5,000 homesick boys striding along on creaking board walks! Well, one night, I walked north on a street one block west of my usual route, and behold there on a certain corner was a brick house, and this brick house had a corner room, and in this corner room there was a grate fire; such as was in a room of my mother's home. That settled it! A hundred times that winter—a home-sick boy—yes boy, although 23—stopped for a few minutes and stooped down to look beneath a half lowered curtain, just to see the grate fire so suggestive of home. Years afterward I was a guest in that self-same home, during a political campaign, and I told my host, and he said “how glad I am we left the curtain up.”

All these things being true, let us all rejoice—we who have wandered away, near and far—let us rejoice that here in old Jacksonville, there is a home and welcome. How glad we are that you (who live here) have “kept the curtain up.”

While the word “Home” is on our lips, I take the liberty to read from an old scrap-book kept by my mother, the following verses written by Mrs. Nellie Hardin Walworth, daughter of Col. Hardin:

“IS THERE ROOM FOR ME?

With anxious doubting heart I come,  
Yet with no thought of praise or blame,  
To my old home, come back to see  
If there might still be room for me.

Room in the hearts that held of yore  
A gentle kindness, that forbore  
To mark my faults, and failed to see  
There was not always room for me.

Back to the friends my father knew,  
The friends my mother found were true,  
How many gone! And can there be  
Among those left still room for me?

The varied years and many a mile  
In long procession slowly file,  
'Twixt then and now, it cannot be,  
Alas! there is no room for me.

Yet while I sigh to think 'tis so,  
Fond greetings come, and all bestow  
The kindest welcome, warm and free,  
They say, there still is room for me.

Not words alone, but smiles and tears,  
And generous cheer, displace the fears  
With which I came, and now I see  
With joy I find there's room for me.

Room in these homes for this brief day,  
Room in these hearts to live alway;  
Before such love all doubts will flee,  
With joy I find there's room for me.

Room, where I seek with tender tread  
A place beside the honored dead;  
Here, when from fretful life set free,  
Oh! may they still find room for me.

“A TRIBUTE TO JACKSONVILLE.”

In the very hour in which this scrapbook yielded up, out of its riches, this poem, saved by my mother, another scrapbook yielded up another brief poem entitled, “A Tribute to Jacksonville,” which I venture to insert at this point because I feel quite sure it contains expressions which my own language could not approach:

“Fair Jacksonville, gem of a peerless state;  
That muse thy rare attractions would relate;  
Surrounded by the farmers’ Paradise,  
Whose noble toil thy daily need supplies;  
Thy grateful shade doth temper summer’s heat  
And lend a charm of rural beauty sweet,  
Here justice rears a stately Temple fair,  
Than which you’ll find no fairer anywhere.  
To point lost sinners to the atoning good;  
Thy churches preach the matchless love of God;  
Where grace divine makes known a Savior given,  
To guide poor wanderers to the gate of heaven.  
Benevolence divine here holds her seat,  
Where sad misfortune finds a safe retreat,  
The blind, the deaf and dumb here find repose,  
And reason, dimmed, a solace for her woes—  
Sweet fruit of blest religions’ gracious reign,  
A boon which heathenism cannot contain,  
O heaven-born charity; sweet gift of God,  
Here be, for aye, thy permanent abode;  
And here hath knowledge found a welcome place,  
Thy hopeful youth to elevate and grace;  
To arm them for the bitter coming strife,  
And train them for a grand and useful life.  
A fit abode for venerable age,  
Where loving reverence doth life’s ills assuage,  
’Tis here one finds an earthly Paradise,  
Till summoned to his home above the skies.  
Rest: noble warrior of the living God,  
Whose hope still centers in thy Savior’s blood;  
Thou who so long had stood for right and truth,  
Shalt bloom forever in eternal youth;  
Fair city: Heaven bless thee all thy days,  
Accept a passing stranger’s humble praise.”

A PENNSYLVANIAN.



## MY OWN EARLY RECOLLECTIONS.

Permit me then to tell you a few reminiscences of what I can recall of the century past—reminiscences, however, of only fifty years.

I recall clearly the days of 1864—rather I recall what must have been the return of some of the Illinois regiments in the Civil War. It must have been at the Executive Mansion in Springfield. I can recall standing where I could just peer over an iron railing around a small balcony. A big brass band with drum corps was swinging up the long driveway from the east gate—later to swing away and out of the west gate. The band was heading a column of marching men in uniforms of blue—who swung into the east gate, stopped and cried like children and cheered like conquerors, while they were talked to by a certain man who also wept and shouted, alternately. And then the column resumed its march and swung away through the west gate and out of sight. And, ever as it moved, that long line of marchers always sang a low song, “Glory, Glory, Hallelujah, for God is Marching on.”

It was always the same and it must have happened a great many times. It left a permanent impression indelibly photographed on my brain. I have several other recollections connected with the old mansion. One recollection is that I tried to have aviation. The old mansion had a cupola—an old fashioned cupola which to my regret was later taken down. Somebody brought me some toy balloons. I tried to navigate them up and into the cupola just for the fun of getting them down. But occasionally some one would leave a cupola window open and my airship would sail away—never back to me. Ultimately it all taught me there must be control.

My next recollection is the home on East State Street, north side, where is now the Catholic hospital, opposite Routt College. My next recollection is “fried potatoes.” My people always went to Washington via Fort Wayne—Wabash Railway to Fort Wayne; Pennsylvania Railway, Fort Wayne to Washington. It was a deliberate process

and progress. The night was nearly always spent at Fort Wayne. And always there was in all the hotel corridors the smell of fried potatoes! To this day whenever I smell fried potatoes I immediately cry out softly "Fort Wayne! Fort Wayne." My next recollection was Washington; walking in the grounds at the Smithsonian and listening to the warbling of birds innumerable; standing at the fountain at the Capitol watching gold fish innumerable; running up and down in the Botanical Garden and smelling the odor and fragrance of plants and flower beds innumerable—on close breezeless and breathless summer days. To this day a certain faint fragrance will make me feel in the old Garden once more. My next impression is home again. I am much humiliated. I am telling several admiring youngsters that the Capitol dome is surmounted by a statue 19 feet high! I am rebuked by a lady relative who squelches me with the remark: "Why this room is only 9 feet high; 19 feet is twice the height of this room!" (As a matter of fact the statue, "Liberty Armed," is 39 feet high!) What can be more humiliating than to have a statement contradicted and to be unable to verify it! (After fifty years I am still mad.)

My next experience is Washington again. I go home one evening and I say, "President Lincoln talked to me today." They laughed at me when I insisted that the very tall man with the very black beard who stopped me on the street corner and asked me whose little boy I was and pulled my ears and tousled my hair was President Lincoln. I insisted until I cried. And I know I saw and talked to Father Abraham. I had seen too many pictures and photographs of Lincoln to be mistaken. They were everywhere, thousand upon thousand. This must have happened between March 4th, 1865, the day we arrived at Washington and April 14th the day he was murdered.

## OUR HEROES OF PEACE AND WAR.

### DOUGLAS.

All my life I have felt close to Douglas.

In 1839 when she was married, my mother was not quite 17 years old. When she was 16, i. e., 1838, Mrs. William Brown gave a party—my grandmother would not permit her daughter to go—until promised that Mrs. Brown would see that she got home all right. At the close of the party Mrs. Brown said to my mother, “Catherine, I have arranged that a very nice young man will take you home. Mr. Stephen A. Douglas will walk home with you.” My mother said, “Oh, Mrs. Brown, I never had an escort in my life”; and, watching her chance, my mother—16, you know—slipped out the back door—and ran all the way home. Years afterward, March, 1851, my mother accompanied to Washington her husband, the young Congressman, and immediately met U. S. Senator Stephen A. Douglas. He recognized her and said, “Run-away—what are you going to make your husband now, Governor or Senator?” The reply was, “Both, I hope, Mr. Senator.”

Who can tell—who shall say—but that those quick, quiet, low toned words uttered by Senator Douglas, operated as a pledge or vow and urged her to help in making a Governor and a Senator out of her husband, with a resolution otherwise lacking or inactive.

Stephen A. Douglas! Many men (in their addresses on Lincoln's birthday) fail to mention with praise, Stephen A. Douglas—I don't. I mentioned him in the most important address I ever delivered in this city—in 1900—September 1, 1900.

I said: “In a speech at Freeport in 1858, Stephen A. Douglas uttered a vision of expansion most wonderful. He



said, 'We will soon occupy every acre and then we will overflow and occupy the islands of the sea.' " What a prophecy!

Stephen A. Douglas! Do you know how he was idolized by his followers? Do you know what it was to be a Douglas Democrat? Let me tell you the story of my friend, George W. Smith—whose body now lies 20 feet from my father's in lovely Diamond Grove.

I first knew Captain Geo. W. Smith well in 1885. I had arrived home from Law School at Ann Arbor in April, 1884, and had been suddenly elected city attorney in 1885. Later, in 1887, more important work came, for instance, New Ordinances following incorporation under city and village Act—and new bonds to refund old bonds. But in 1885 the City Attorney's main duties were to prosecute men for getting drunk. So nearly every morning at 9 o'clock I marched into police court—(called Justice's Court)—to prosecute some violator of a city ordinance. A company of six older lawyers undertook to haze me. They "did it right." They were Harry Dummer, Oscar DeLew, Major Callon. (All were masters of rhetoric and could write a legal document, for example, a bill in chancery, reading like an epic poem.) Plus Felix McAvoy and E. C. Wilson and George W. Smith, who were masters of invective. The hazing continued for several years. I finally got used to it and was no longer terrified, but at first I shrank from it as a medieval prisoner condemned to be stretched on a rack upon which he had been already tortured. Many phases had this hazing. But one of the most exasperating was when one or all would say, "Here comes the son of his father." I had no defense. It was true. I was guilty. I, in my immaturity, was compared with the older man in his maturity. Of course, to my hurt. The man I feared the most was Geo. Smith. Well, the years rolled around and the hazing was over. One day who should walk into my office but George Smith. He sat down at my desk and made himself much at ease and ran his hand through his abundant hair, still black 22 years after Appomattox, and said: "Did I ever tell you I was a soldier? I do not belong to any G. A. R., and I don't

wear any button; but I was a soldier. I had quite an experience. I had been a Douglas Democrat, and I had idolized Douglas and despised Lincoln. When Lincoln was elected my heart was broken and I thought liberty was lost. But when the Southerners fired on Fort Sumter and my beloved Douglas declared he and all must stand by Lincoln—I enlisted. I went down to the old engine house and swore in; and I was elected captain of the company! Immediately a flood of protests were sent to Governor Yates, protesting against the issuing of any commission to me. I was told by my friend to go and see the Governor; that he would listen to me. I did not know him except by sight; but at last I went to Springfield. After walking around the old State House four times, I entered. After passing the Governor's door four times, I ventured in. A hundred uniformed officers were waiting. At last I sent in my card. Instantly the inner door flew open and the Governor said, 'Where is George Smith?' He took me into his room. He said, 'George, you have been elected captain of your company?' 'Yes.' 'There are many protests?' 'Yes.' 'They say you have been a wild boy?' 'Yes.' 'You are a Democrat; a Douglas Democrat?' 'Yes.' 'Give me your hand. George if I trust you, will you be like Douglas, loyal and true? Will you promise?' 'Yes.' The Governor banged a bell and said to the orderly who came, 'Take this boy to Adjutant General Fuller and tell him to give him his captain's commission.' And I walked out, proud as any captain of a battleship." Then George Smith concluded. He said: "Well, yesterday, in the Illinois Legislature, I, George Smith, Democrat, introduced a bill for a monument to the memory of 'Old Dick Yates,' the war governor." As I remarked before, today in lovely Diamond Grove, Captain George lies only 25 feet from the Governor who trusted him.—The Stars and Stripes over them—both.

It makes the story a little longer; but it is a story incomplete, unless I add, that, had it not been for Douglas, we would have had civil war in Illinois, right up from Cairo to the door steps of Springfield and Jacksonville. Douglas put 500,000



“boys in blue” into the Union Army and 50,000 of them were from Illinois.

Stephen A. Douglas stood in Chicago saying: “Before God, my conscience is clear. I have struggled long for a peaceful solution; \* \* \* the return we receive is war; \* \* \* there are only two sides to this question; there can be no neutrals in this warfare: only patriots or traitors.”\*

#### LINCOLN ON DOUGLAS.

Abraham Lincoln’s recognition of the lofty political pinnacle to which Douglas had attained was contained in this tribute in 1856:

“Twenty-two years ago, Judge Douglas and I first became acquainted. We were both young then,—he a trifle younger than I. Even then we were both ambitious,—I, perhaps, quite as much as he. With me the race of ambition has been a failure,—a flat failure; with him it has been one of splendid success. His name fills the nation, and is not unknown even in foreign lands. I affect no contempt for the high eminence he has reached,—so reached that the oppressed of my species might have shared with me in the elevation, I would rather stand on that eminence than wear the richest crown that ever pressed a monarch’s brow.”†

I know of no more stirring thing than this from the pen of Douglas in 1861:

“I know of no mode by which a loyal citizen may so well demonstrate his devotion to his country, as by sustaining the flag, the Constitution and the Union, under all circumstances and under every administration, (regardless of party politics) against all assailants, at home and abroad.”

Again in 1861 he said:

“This hope (of adjustment of the political differences which led to the Civil War) was cherished by the Union men, North and South, and was never abandoned until actual war was levied at Charleston, and in the authoritative announce-

---

\* Speech in Chicago, May 1, 1861.

† Ward H. Lamon, *Life of Lincoln*, p. 408.



ment made by the revolutionary government at Montgomery, that the secession flag should be planted on the walls of the Capitol at Washington, and a proclamation issued inviting the pirates of the world to prey upon the commerce of the United States.’’\*

### WEBSTER.

I hold in my hand a little note book, kept by my father, in which he jotted down, on many pages, sayings by Webster. On page 22 he says, “Mr. Webster had the faculty of giving force to what he was about to say, by preceding his declaration with strong expressions and allusions, which arrested the attention and prepared it to receive and weigh what he was to say, as in this speech—‘And now I request you, my fellow citizens, to bear witness that here in this good city, on the banks of the Ohio, on the first day of June, 1837, beneath the bright sun that is shining upon us, I declare my conscientious convictions, that they, the hard times, have proceeded from the measures of the General Government, in relation to the currency.’ ”

Among many of these entries in this little note book, laboriously written out, long hand, is the following, under the heading: “Mr. Webster at Faneuil Hall, Boston, 24th July, 1838,” E. E. (Edward Everett), with almost matchless felicity of expression, drawn from the days of chivalry, in a single sentence pays the services of Mr. Webster this finest compliment:

“In the thickest of the conflict, his plume, like that of Henry the Fourth of France, discerned from afar, has pointed out the spot, where, to use his own language, ‘the blows fall thickest and hardest,’ and there he has been found, with the Banner of the Union, above his head, and the flaming cimetar in his hand.”

The effect of Mr. Everett’s eloquence was so powerful, on the audience, as to cause them to rise to their feet in compliment to Mr. Webster. Mr. Everett, taking advantage of

---

\* Letter of May 10, 1861, to Virgil Hickox, Esq., Chairman State Democratic Committee.

this circumstance, proceeded to say, "Behold, sir, how they rise to pay you a manly homage—The armies of Napoleon could not coerce it; the wealth of the Indies could not buy it; but it is freely, joyously paid, by 1500 free men, to the man of their affections."

Of course, these notations and quotations are not connected with Mr. Webster's visit to Jacksonville, in 1837, but they do show how important and popular was the man, Webster, who came to Jacksonville in the height of his glory. Of course, no student would consider a reference to Webster complete without a reference to his celebrated speech in the United States Senate, in reply to Senator Hayne upon the subject of nullification and secession. But for the very reason that all are familiar with it, mention of it may be omitted here.

### WEBSTER.

I feel very close to Daniel Webster. Two speeches of his abide in my memory.

One was the speech delivered at Washington in 1851 on the occasion of the laying of the corner stone of the new senate wing. On that day he said, "Fifty years ago our fathers laid the foundation of this national capitol in a Virginian forest."

O! Webster, the good deeds thou didst do! I have in my possession a package of letters marked, "In Re: Francis A. Arenz." Francis A. Arenz was appointed by Daniel Webster to a great task. Francis A. Arenz lived near Beardstown, Illinois. He was an American citizen, born in Germany. He was a student and a scholar. He was nationwide in his thought and aim. He was popular and prominent. A certain Congressman from Illinois, whom I shall not name, conceived the idea that Francis A. Arenz would be the ideal man to be selected to go to Austria upon a certain diplomatic mission, especially delicate, and therefore most important. The Illinois Congressman urged this thing before Webster and, in



fact, importuned him. At last the appointment was made. It proved a consummate success. The results were abundantly satisfactory. But there was a splendid far away result never foreseen. In 1860 it was known at Springfield by midnight on election day that Lincoln had lost the senatorial district in Illinois consisting of Sangamon and Morgan; and that the Republican nominee for Governor had also lost it. But the nominee for State Senator—(Dr. William Jayne, so well known)—would not give up—and sure enough, he won, giving the Lincoln men a majority of one (1) in our State Senate.

Dr. Jayne always said he won by and through the German vote led by Francis A. Arenz. With one majority Illinois armed and equipped and sent to the front 259,000 men. Behold how Daniel Webster builded!

My people always idolized Daniel Webster. At the Quarter "Century Celebration of Illinois College," July 11, 1855, my father said of Webster:

"What student has not heard of what was said by that most eminent statesman who has impressed his mighty name upon the history of his country, and the diplomacy of the world, who when leaving college, turned to the President and said, 'You will yet hear from Daniel Webster.' And Dartmouth College did hear from Daniel Webster; her very name has become canonized by its association with that of her illustrious son. And Dartmouth heard from him not only as the compeer of Clay; not only as the most renowned diplomatist, the profound statesman and transcendent orator, but in the darkest hour of her fortunes, he was her bulwark, her successful and illustrious advocate."

There was always, of course, opposition to the great Webster. The diligence of the State Historical Society of Illinois has unearthed the following press discussion of Mr. Webster's western tour in 1837—during which tour he spoke at Jacksonville on the spot where Jacksonville now unveils the marker or tablet to his memory:



## EDITORIAL

(From Sangamo Journal, June 3, 1837.)

The Hon. Daniel Webster, it is believed, is now in St. Louis on a tour through some of the Western States. It is supposed he will visit Alton, Jacksonville and Springfield. It is said in some of the prints, that Mr. Clay will accompany him. These men have occupied conspicuous stations in the public eye for years—their history is identified with that of the republic—and we cannot but believe that our citizens will generally give them a most cordial welcome to our State. True, there may be some, who think so meanly of themselves, and of the political doctrines they support, as to be afraid of the influence of talents and truth. Nothing is more likely. But a large majority of our citizens would be highly gratified in taking by the hand the able Defender of the Constitution, and the Eloquent Son of the West (Henry Clay).

## EDITORIAL.

(From Sangamo Journal, Springfield, June 24, 1837.)

This gentleman, with his family, arrived here on Monday last, from Jacksonville. He was met at Berlin in the morning by an escort, under the direction of Capt. Merryman, with which he came to town—reaching Springfield at about 11 o'clock. At two, in company with a large number of the citizens of the county, he partook of a barbecue provided under the superintendence of Col. G. Elkin, in the grove on the west side of the town. The following toast having been drank, he arose and addressed the company for an hour and a half, upon subjects which seemed to be suggested by the toast, in a cool, dispassionate and able manner—to which the warmest political partisan could not object—and which, we believe, carried conviction to the minds of all, of his honesty, ability, and the correctness of his views upon the important subject of the currency.

“Daniel Webster. The able defender of a sound circulating medium, in opposition to mere paper money on the one hand, and an exclusively metallic currency on the other.”

## BRYAN.

I am glad that it is appropriate for me to say a word about William Jennings Bryan. I knew him from 1875 to 1890 as well, perhaps, as any man here. I had the honor of serving as one of the twenty-five honorary pall bearers at his funeral at Washington a few days ago.

## THE BRYAN BOY WHO CAME FROM SALEM.

He graduated in 1881. He came up from his birthplace, Salem, Illinois in 1875, to join the preparatory department of Illinois College, called Whipple Academy. He boarded at the home of his relative, Dr. Hiram K. Jones. Doctor Jones belonged to the Concord Summer School of Philosophy. He was an associate and well known friend of Emerson, and truly a man of learning. Reading Greek in the original, he was a profound student of Plato. He was distinguished and eminent as a physician. He was the family physician of my parents. My mother was an invalid in 1875, made so because she insisted in attending every day of the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson in 1868, when my father was a Senator of the United States, and therefore one of the judges at that trial. On a certain day, just as the doctor was about to leave, after a professional call, which always inculcated the majesty of calmness, he said: "Mrs. Yates, a young kinsman of mine is coming up from Salem, Illinois, next week, to go to school here, and I want my boy and your boy to know each other." I heard this, and was on the watch and was, I feel sure, one of the first to welcome the Great Commoner to the college precincts.

## BRYAN STRENUOUS IN YOUTH.

In connection with Bryan, I recall another hour in that same room of my mother.

There came on, in 1875, the annual contest in "Elocution"—not oratory or the new fangled word, "expression," but "elocution," first prize fifteen dollars, second prize, ten.



The faculty selected the ten contestants,—decided who the speakers or declaimers should be. But the selecting of a hall, the hiring of the orchestra, the inviting of the young ladies to sing, between the declamations, the contracting for the printing of the programs, the nominating of the ushers, the arranging of the stage; all these important details were left to the anxious contestants, who would pardon no missteps. The contestants held a meeting and honored Bryan and me with the distinction of attending to these things; no pair of modern ambassadors and no team of imperial legates of old, could have felt the importance more keenly. And yet, such was the simplicity of the time, the meeting to round up all these things occurred in my mother's room, at a little round marble topped table at the foot of her bed, she reclining there, but not interrupting the "ambassadors." After the meeting and the departure of William J., my mother said, "Oh, dear, I wish you had the energy and iron will of that boy; he will go far."

#### A PRIZE CONTEST IN "ELOCUTION."

The annual prize contest in elocution, aforesaid, came off in old "Conservatory Hall" before a "capacity audience." All the sweethearts were there. And, of course, all the professors and old boys. The declamations were heroic indeed. The Sigma Pi Society, to which Bryan and I both belonged, cheered us to the echo. But the judges were wonderfully benighted. Bryan and I were both defeated. The first prize, fifteen dollars, went to a boy named Merrill, the second to a boy named Harsha. Bryan declaimed Patrick Henry's celebrated speech, "Give me liberty or give me death," while I recited, "Supposed speech of John Adams—"Sink or swim, survive or perish, now and forever, one and inseparable, the American Union," which, after all, is good doctrine, yet. I felt that Bryan was simply sublime as he shouted, "Gentlemen cry, 'Peace, peace,' when there is no peace." (One of the judges comforted Bryan next day by telling him that had there been a third prize, Bryan would have got it—at least, Bryan thought he told him that.) Later we both had better



luck. Bryan in his junior year triumphed at the Junior oratorical contest and later won a prize at the state contest, participated in by ten colleges; and so did I. I have in my possession yet, the old program of that old Conservatory Hall contest, fifty years ago.

#### BRYAN'S CHARITY.

I am reminded of two old mottos. One is "Charity begins at home." That is true, as are so many of the axioms that come down to us by and through the accumulated wisdom of the centuries. The other motto is, "De mortuis nil nisi bonum"—concerning the dead say nothing unless it is good. When Bryan was living, there were those who thought he was too economical, in fact grasping, that his first and last thought was money, saving money, and although those now say nothing, because death has silenced all critics and because that "respect which clothes all courage" has their voices checked, it is entirely possible that some still entertain that thought, and cannot imagine a generous, benevolent, charitable, liberal Bryan. I have never seen the thrifty, economical side of him, since college days, when we all were poor. On the contrary I am glad to relate one incident which I am quite sure no one saw but myself.

Bryan and I were standing at the entrance to a Chautauqua tent in western Nebraska or Eastern Colorado. He was waiting for an automobile to take him, at about 5 o'clock P. M. to his next appointment, his date for that evening, at a town ninety miles west and south. (It was ninety miles I well know for I covered the same ninety myself the next day.) He had just lectured 2 hours and 40 minutes, from 2 P. M. to 4:40 P. M. and had already traveled 65 miles through a heavy rain storm from 8 to 12 that morning. He was hoarse and perspiring and as tired as any man could be, and therefore not in a mood, I am sure, for any strain of sentiment or emotion.

All of a sudden a boy of 16, employed as one of the tent boys of the Chautauqua agency or bureau which owned the tent and "properties," rushed up to me and said:

“Oh, Governor Yates, I am going to do it; I don’t know how I can manage it, and I don’t see a thing in sight, but I am going to try it, I am going to do it.”

I said to the Colonel:

“Oh, Bryan, look, look here, and see this boy; this brave bright boy; he told me in Kansas that he is crazy to go to college, but feared he must give it up because he had not been able to save any money.”

I may add that the boy’s face was aflame with enthusiasm, radiant with resolution, flushed with aspiration. This conversation ensued:

Colonel Bryan—What does your father do?

Boy—Well, it doesn’t matter does it?

Bryan—Yes; I want to know; what does he do; is he a farmer?

Boy—Yes, sir.

Bryan—Can he help you?

Boy—No, sir; not at all.

Bryan—Would a hundred dollars do you any good?

I thought the boy would faint. He swallowed and gulped and stammered and choked and the tears came into his eyes and he could not say a word. And Bryan said, “Here give me my check;” and the treasurer handed him a check, and Bryan looked at it and said, “Ninety-nine dollars,” and turned it over and endorsed it in blank, and reached down in his pocket and got a silver dollar and handed both to the boy, the check and the dollar, and said:

“Here take this and God bless you,” and climbed into his automobile and like Santa Claus of old, “drove out of sight,” leaving a youth in tears: and I cried a little too.

The situation could almost have been described in the dear old words, “But I heard him exclaim as he drove out of sight, Merry Christmas to all, and to all a good night.”

BRYAN'S FATHER BELIEVED IN OFFERING PRAYER IN PUBLIC  
ASSEMBLAGES.

Judge Silas L. Bryan of Salem, Marion County, Illinois, was a delegate to the Illinois Constitutional Convention held at Springfield, Illinois, 1870.

Illinois has adopted three state constitutions and disapproved two. The first constitution was that 1818, the second that of 1848, the third 1870. In 1862 the people, at the polls, rejected a constitution submitted by a notable convention; and the same thing happened in 1920. In other words, the framing of a constitution in Illinois is no mean event; and it has always been no mean honor to be a delegate. In this constitutional convention of 1870 there were only eighty-eight delegates. The population of the state was three million, despite the loss by death of 100,000 persons, in and incident to the Civil War.

In the early days of this convention on January 10, 1870, a delegate (doubtless a well meaning economist) rose and declared the convention was consuming too much of the taxpayers money, and that there must be economy, and that the chaplains daily morning prayers (60 or 70) were being printed at the public expense and that this was one expense which could be avoided; and the delegate suggested that he might address the convention on this subject at a more convenient time.

Thereupon up rose Silas L. Bryan and uttered a ringing protest, and gave notice that if such a step were really seriously considered or contemplated he would resist it to the last, or words to that effect. The printed official proceedings on this point were as follows:

(Extract from the proceedings of Illinois Constitutional Convention of 1870, page 139.)

Proceedings of Monday, January 10, 1870.



## PRINTING OF PRAYERS.

Mr. Coolbaugh—Mr. President, I wish to make a suggestion to the convention in connection with the matter of the debates. I notice by the copies of the Convention Register, laid upon the desks, that, so far, each prayer made in the convention has been incorporated in the proceedings and has become a part of the debates of this Convention. Now, I think, Mr. President, with all reverence for prayer, and with the highest possible respect for the excellent gentlemen who come here to pray for us, that these prayers are hardly a part of the proceedings of this body. It will occur at once to each gentleman, that the printing of them, not only for the use of the convention, but for preservation hereafter, will cost a good deal of money.

Take sixty or seventy prayers of the length of those made here, from day to day, and they occupy a good deal of space in our debates.

It is entirely unusual, I never heard of such a thing in my life in the printing of the debates of any convention. I make the suggestion, sir, in the hope that in some way it will be dispensed with. I do not know that any resolution is necessary. I suppose that if, by general consent, the official reporters were instructed to leave out the prayers in their copy, it would be done forthwith.

Mr. Cummings objected to the suggestion.

Mr. Washburn also objected.

Thereupon Mr. Silas L. Bryan said:

Mr. Bryan: Mr. President, I think the question about the incorporation of the prayers into the proceedings of the convention should be disposed of. The reporters may be somewhat in doubt in the future as to whether they should continue to incorporate or omit them. I am anxious, for one, that the question should be disposed of.

If the gentleman from Cook (Mr. Coolbaugh) insists upon his suggestion, I would like to be heard in opposition to it.

I wish that the journal should contain the whole proceedings of the Convention, including the services of the morning.

(It is natural, perhaps, that the reader should desire to know the result; the record shows that on a subsequent day, Mr. Coolbaugh introduced a resolution to dispense with the printing of the prayers, and that the resolution was laid on the table.)

YATES, ALSO, FOUGHT FOR PRAYERS.

As I may never again have this opportunity to place it in print, I am sure I will be pardoned if I insert here an argument made by my father in the Illinois Legislature in favor of having prayers—just thirty years before Judge Bryan made his fight.

Proceedings in Illinois House of Representatives, 1842.

In old newspaper, Saturday, Dec. 31, 1842.

Mr. Yates:

(Mr. Weatherford introduced a resolution appointing a committee to wait on the clergy and request them to officiate in opening the morning session of this House with prayer, alternately, as may suit their convenience. Mr. Murphy moved to amend the resolution, so as to allow them the same per diem pay as is allowed to members. Mr. Blair moved to amend so as to require the service to commence at 9 o'clock.)

Mr. Yates said:

Mr. Speaker, I rise in support of the resolution. I will as briefly as possible reply to the honorable gentlemen from Lake and Hancock. They tell us that this resolution ought not to be adopted because our people entertain different views of religious belief. Sir, I admit the fact but deny the conclusion. This resolution makes no distinction in favor of any particular class or denomination of Christians, but embraces clergymen of all tenets, who are to be invited alternately or indiscriminately, to open our proceedings with prayer.

The amendment of the honorable gentleman from Lake, allowing the usual per diem allowance is designed to defeat

the resolution. I agree with him, that the laborer is worthy of his hire, and so far as I am concerned, would be willing to allow them a fair compensation for these services, yet, sir, these services will be most cheerfully performed by the clergy free of charge, and in the present exhausted condition of the treasury, it certainly is not necessary to pay where nothing is charged. The time of each individual, divided among so many, in the performances of these services would not be one hour in the week; but as the amendment is avowedly designed to defeat the resolution, I need not argue it.

But it is gravely urged against this resolution that it is connecting politics with religion. If, sir, the simple act of the recognition of the House, of the existence of an overruling Providence, is to result in that most abominable of all conditions the union of Church and State: sir, no man could deprecate even the appearance of such a union more than I. Such an union would be odious and dangerous, alike subversive of religion and of our free institutions—a union unhallowed and illegitimate and which, however, has existed in all past ages, has made the state the vile instrument of corrupt fanaticism, and pampered priesthoods, and has made religion the vile pander to all the unholy designs of political ambition.

But, sir, in the name of common sense, what is in the simple act of a prayer previous to our daily deliberations which even savors of this hated and unnatural connection? Is it not an imputation upon the members of this House, to suppose that they have not the independence of mind to hear a prayer without imbibing monstrous predictions for a union of church and state?

If, sir, the object contemplated by the resolution were without precedent, then gentlemen might find some apology for this opposition. But, sir, it is a practice coeval with the formation of the general government, and Congress at this time appoints her chaplains and not even a suspicion of the kind here advanced has ever been excited. Nearly every legislature in the land has adopted the same practice. And it is



now the practice in many parts of the country to introduce the business in all meetings of a moral or literary character with prayer; and why should the members of this House refuse to adopt the same custom? We are told that it would be an innovation on the former practice of this honorable body. Be it so!

It would be a happy innovation and but another striking evidence of the advancement of the age.

Sir, when we reflect how much our country is indebted for her national superiority to the Christian religion is it not strange that gentlemen should oppose this simple mode of acknowledging our obligations?

It was that religion which aroused our fathers in the old country and determined their hearts to emigrate to the wilds of America.

It crossed the ocean with our pilgrim fathers, it originated the great idea of equal rights, and woke into being the great principles of democratic liberty.

It is the very essence—the life-blood of freedom—the genius of our institutions.

Science, literature, virtue, all flourish where it prevails, and have no being, where it is not.

The creative power of its philanthropy has filled our land, not only with temples, dedicated to the true God, but with colleges and schools, and the comprehensive spirit of its benevolence has given birth to all the varied forms of associated energy, which heralded the near approach of a brighter epoch for our country, than the world has yet seen or known.

Sir, if the light of this holy religion shall continue to be diffused, our free institutions shall flourish in perpetual youth; if it goes out freedom is gone, forever gone.

Sir, I do not make these remarks because I am a member of any religious denomination. I am not a member of any church. But I believe it our duty to acknowledge, as a legislative body, in an open and public manner, our obligations to an Overruling Providence.

We are told that such a step will not meet the views of our constituents. Sir, I have too high an opinion of the high-minded constituency I have the honor to represent on this floor, than to suspect even a murmur from them, against the adoption of this measure. Sir, it will not only give solemnity to our deliberations, but it will meet with the full sanction of the people. In a word, sir, it is right, it is due to ourselves, to our country, and the age in which we live.

The resolution and the amendments were indefinitely postponed—ayes, 57, nays, 54—on motion of Brinkley.

Of course I am attempting no eulogy of Mr. Bryan. A thousand eloquent ones have been printed and to repeat them would be an endless task. Accordingly I content myself with inserting these few intimate things within my own contact.

#### JOHN J. HARDIN.

John J. Hardin. What shall be said about him?

I prefer to say nothing, except what was said at the burial ground in 1847, in Jacksonville, of Colonel Hardin, the speaker being my own father:

“Thus, fellow citizens, I have given my views of the character of Colonel Hardin. I have not aimed to speak the words of fulsome adulation; and the merit of candor will be allowed me when I could not hope to deceive those who have known him as well as myself. I would add, that it is upon all his traits of character, as a whole, that we must contemplate Colonel Hardin; for it was the combination of all, that made him a true, great and good man.”

I speak of him because they loved him most, and made him first; he was their chosen leader, and never did gallant men have a braver or better leader. I speak of him, because all loved him dearly, because as a public and private man, as neighbor, friend, husband, father, Christian—he was all the heart could desire. I speak of him, because the hearts of this community are linked to him by the cords of a deathless affection, and because in his death the State and Nation have sustained an irreparable loss. And notwithstanding, the voice

of mourning is often hushed amid the acclaim of victory, yet, this State and Nation shall lament with a holy sorrow, the death of our beloved Hardin. Ah! how vividly do we recollect all these noble traits of his character, which in all the relations of public and private life, made him so much esteemed. No stain of reproach, no suspicion of falsehood, no taint of dishonor attaches to his glorious name. We all recollect the brilliant sallies of his wit, the glowing strains of his eloquence; how, as of yesterday, he stood before us in the pride of his strong intellect and vigorous manhood; how his joyous countenance lit up our circles. His faculties were still maturing and ripening, and fame was wreathing the brightest garland for his brow, and the most brilliant prospects blazed in the future. But Hardin! The name so often named by us, is no more! The eloquent tongue is silent, the heart which beat in unison with the loftiest and most honorable emotions, is *silent* in death. That once manly form lies powerless and pulseless before us. Never more shall his footsteps be heard along that threshold. Never more shall his gladdening voice ring through those once happy halls. Never again shall he revisit the scenes of so many bright and happy years, nor listen to the kind words of an aged mother, devoted wife and affectionate children.

“Alas nor wife, nor children—more shall he behold,  
Nor friends, nor sacred home.”

In the glory of his years, the vigor of his intellect, the flower of his manhood, he has gone to that unseen world, where the sound of battle never comes and the tread of armies is never heard.

If anything can soften the grief of the sad bereavement, it is that his is the grave of glory. When addressing the people and calling for volunteers, he said, “Come go with me; as to danger, I will never ask you to go where I am unwilling to lead.” True to that promise, he fell in the front, in the hottest, the thickest of the fight.”



## GRIERSON.

And what shall we say about Grierson?

In the "Personal Records of U. S. Grant in Two Volumes," published by Webster & Co., New York, 1886, General Grant, in a chapter entitled, "Capture of Port Gibson,—Grierson's Raid," etc., says (Vol. I, page 489):

It was at Port Gibson I first heard through a Southern paper of the complete success of Colonel Grierson, who was making a raid through Central Mississippi. He had started from LaGrange, April 17th, with three regiments of about 1,700 men. On the 21st he had detached Colonel Hatch with one regiment to destroy the railroad between Columbus and Macon and then return to LaGrange. Hatch had a sharp fight with the enemy at Columbus and retreated along the railroad, destroying it at Okalona and Tupelo, and appearing in LaGrange, April 26.

Grierson continued his movement with about 1,000 men, breaking the Vicksburg and Meridian railroad, and the New Orleans and Jackson railroad, arriving at Baton Rouge, May 2. This raid was of great importance, for Grierson had attracted the attention of the enemy from the main movement against Vicksburg."

General Grierson is again mentioned as an important figure and factor, by General Grant in volume two of the "Personal Memoirs" at page 410. General Grant says, "I notified him (Canby) that I had sent Grierson to take command of his cavalry, *he being a very efficient officer.*"

Praise from General Grant, who had come to be called the "Silent Commander," was, and is, "praise indeed." Grant never sought or welcomed praise himself. By the same token, he never flattered his officers or soldiers. So when he says of Grierson, "*he being a very efficient officer,*" I am sure every admirer of the name and fame of Grierson ought to be proud. "Efficient," coming from Grant, would have been deemed a decoration by any of Grant's generals. "Very efficient" was a phrase which I find was used only a very few

times in the entire 584 pages of the first volume and 632 pages of the second.

I was most intimately and affectionately acquainted with General Grierson. He was often in my home, and before that in my mother's home, and before that in my father's home. I do not recall hearing him converse with my father, but do know that a large photograph of Grierson was one of those most prominently displayed in one of the rooms of our old home. There was no more handsome photograph because there was no more handsome man. The uniform, always becoming, always became him "excellently well."

In him there was a heart of gold. He had an innate horror of hypocrisy or double dealing. He always fought fair himself; he expected fair fighting on the other side in any controversy. If a man in high place was unjust, he despised him. He never got mad simply because someone disagreed with him, but unless the other man had good reasons for the faith that was in him, he was in sad plight, indeed. For the General never asked any question, but "is it right;" and what he believed to be right he believed with all his heart and soul and mind and spirit. He had no patience with any pessimist or person abusing this country. He believed that any man who goes around this country running down this country ought to be run out of this country in a perfectly legal way. To which I, even I, subscribe.

Grierson was an absolutely fearless man. For pure, unadulterated downright fearlessness, I think he had no superior. I believe it would have been a great thing if only he and Andrew Jackson could have met. What a great day that would have been! The fighting soldier in "Old Hickory" would have met a kindred spirit in "Ben" Grierson, the trusted captain of the "Silent Commander!"

I cannot use the word Captain in connection with Grierson, without recalling a significant thing he once said to me. He said:

"Richard: I have been a Lieutenant and a Captain, a major and a Colonel, a Brigadier and a Major General; and



I found that the ideal place of all was the Captain of the Company, because he is the Father of the Family.”

No man without a heart in him, could say a thing like that.

### GRANT.

I am glad that it has been deemed appropriate that I say a few words about Ulysses S. Grant, General and President and Colonel—on this day upon which you unveil a memorial to him.

I had one conversation with Gen. Grant. It was in 1880 here in my native town, this little city. He made a speech of 20 words to 20,000 people. Later he drove to my widowed mother's home and called upon her. This 1880 visit, was of course, after he had been twice President. It was as he sat in his carriage about to go from my mother's house to the depot that I had my memorable conversation. I was making my living by working as reporter on the local daily Journal trying to earn and save enough money to go to law school. Urged by my employer (for I was reluctant, because he was for the moment my mother's guest), I asked him if he would say something in response to a request for an interview for my little paper. The interview comprised the one word “no.” But he was not unkind. He was grave but gentle. And I did not feel discriminated against, for had he not just spoken before 20,000 people with a speech of 20 words?

I had had when a boy of 8 another glimpse of him at my father's boarding house in Washington in 1868 when Grant, then General in Chief, called upon my father, then a Senator.

I have always been glad that I had these two glimpses of Ulysses S. Grant. But, of course, it was not an acquaintance. It could be called only a negligible acquaintance at the outside.

My father, however, knew him well, and a certain book mentions this friendship. There is a two-volume book entitled “Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant.”



And now, may I, since you have heard Grant's description of the soldier in action, his fighting friend, and of Lincoln in action, his foremost friend—may I read you a page in which Grant referred to Yates in action, his first friend? May I do this? I sincerely hope that you do not feel that it is indelicate coming from me.

I read from volume 1, page 232:

“In time the Galena company was mustered into the United States service, forming a part of the Eleventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry. My duties, I thought, had ended at Springfield, and I was prepared to start home by the evening train, leaving at 9 o'clock. Up to that time I do not think I had been introduced to Governor Yates or had ever spoken to him. I knew him by sight, however, because he was living at the same hotel and I often saw him at table.

“The evening I was to quit the capital I left the supper room before the governor and was standing at the front door when he came out. He spoke to me, calling me by my old army title, ‘Captain,’ and said he understood that I was about leaving the city. I answered that I was. He said he would be glad if I would remain overnight and call at the executive office the next morning. I complied with his request, and was asked to go into the adjutant general's office and render such assistance as I could, the governor saying that my army experience would be of great service there. I accepted the proposition.

On page 234 the narrative continues after this manner:

“As I have stated, the legislature authorized the governor to accept the services of the additional regiments. I had charge of mustering these regiments into the State service.

The only other passages in the memoirs of interest in this connection are on pages 241 and 242.

“Having but little to do after the muster of the last of the regiments authorized by the State Legislature, I asked and obtained of the governor leave of absence for a week to visit my parents in Covington, Ky. (p. 241-242).

“The 21st Illinois, mustered in by me at Mattoon, refused to go into the service with the Colonel of their selection, in any position. While I was still absent, Governor Yates appointed me Colonel of this latter regiment.”

“A few days after I was in charge of it and in camp near Springfield \* \* \*.

I think I know why he put this all down there in those painful hours at Mount MacGregor, waiting for death, when he wrote his memoirs. That little hour at Springfield was a critical hour—a crisis in his life.

Did time permit I would call attention at some length to the extreme and excessive particularity with which Grant, in 1885, thus described his first talk with Yates in 1861. It could scarcely have been written down with greater particularity. For example he says:

“The evening train leaving at 9 o’clock.”

Why mention 9 o’clock or the evening train, or any train?

Please note again:

“I knew the governor by sight.”

Why mention who left first, or mention the room at all?

And please note again:

“He—the governor—spoke to me, calling me by my old army title, ‘Captain’ and he said—”

And so forth. Why mention that the governor called him by his old army title, “Captain”? and again:

“He said—remain over night—and call the next morning.”

Is it any wonder that there at Mount MacGregor, in late May, 1885, he recalled that quiet night in early May, 1861—that night at Springfield when the night train left without him—that happy and memorable night?

Is it any wonder that all intervening events became forgotten, and he seemed to see his Governor and to hear him calling him again “Captain”—his Governor tendering help and at the same time seeking help—and asking that the two might work and build and strain and strive together for the Nation’s salvation?



## NOBLE MEN OF SIXTY-ONE!

“With malice toward none and charity for all,” call after call comes from the capital for troops. The call is not in vain. Massachusetts sends her noblest, New York puts forth her proudest, Ohio furnishes her bravest, California dispatches her boldest, Illinois forwards her best—Grierson, Ingersoll, Prentiss, and Rawlings; Morrison, McClernand, Palmer, and Black; Sullivan, Singleton, and Lippincott.

And here comes all the heroes: Oglesby goes; Grant goes; Logan goes; Howard and Hancock, Sheridan and Sherman; Sickles and Wadsworth; Hooker and Burnside; Thomas and Franklin; hundreds more whose names we know; thousands more whose names are to us unknown; the whole grand heroic host. Mighty convulsion! The entire continent rocking to and fro! The battle cry of freedom ringing from ocean to ocean! Outbursts of loyalty shaking every Northern Commonwealth! Puritan and pioneer burning with patriotic zeal! “Government of, for, and by the people shall not perish.”

Ladies and gentlemen, you know the story. After four years of toil and struggle and bloodshed, into the camp of the Army of the Potomac one bright morning walks with quiet manner “the real and genuine spirit of real and genuine war in the person of Ulysses S. Grant,” to quote Senator Chauncey M. Depew.

Thirty days of tireless attack in Virginia; 30 nights of “By the left flank, March!” Then Richmond is ours and Lee has surrendered, the prisons are thrown open, and the rebel armies are paroled, the Union garrisons are withdrawn, and the bronzed faces are turned homeward, and the parade is on at Washington, and the thousands march down Pennsylvania Avenue before a million wondering lookers-on. At last the endless war has ended, the batteries are silent, the battle fields are deserted, the campfires are out; with their side arms and their horses the Confederates have gone back to the dust and the ashes of their ruined hearths, and the North begins



to resound once more with all the tumult and all the bustle of all the arts of peace.

Several days ago in Washington my wife and I were holding a conference and talking about this Centennial. We both thought and said what a happy thing it would be if we could obtain a letter to be read to this great assemblage, to be signed by Mrs. Grant, the widow of Major General Frederick Dent Grant, son of ex-President and General U. S. Grant. So we telephoned Mrs. Grant and arranged to call upon her at 1 o'clock of Sunday last. Within a few minutes she telephoned an invitation inviting us to have luncheon with her alone. Immediately after the luncheon I presented to her the following letter:

October 3, 1925.

Mrs. Frederick Dent Grant, Washington, D. C.

Dear Mrs. Grant:

You have been kind enough on several occasions to remember that in 1880 you were on General U. S. Grant's private car, when it came to Jacksonville, Illinois, on the way from St. Louis to Chicago, at the end of the tour around the world; and that I was the reporter for the daily (local) paper.

After General Grant had halted the procession and called on my mother, at her home, he went to the depot, and I was on his private car for a moment. You were so kind as to say: "Oh, I hope your newspaper efforts will be successful." I was only nineteen and embarrassed. You were very charming as well as gracious. Will you give me a few lines—just a little note to read to my Home People next Tuesday at their Centennial.

Yours truly,

RICHARD YATES.

Thereupon Mrs. Grant dictated the following reply:

Dear Gov. Yates:

I remember with pleasure my visit with General and Mrs. U. S. Grant and it was a happiness to meet Mrs. Richard Yates. I am glad to have the opportunity of sending for myself, and on the part of my son, Major U. S. Grant, (3rd)

Engineer Corps, U. S. A., greetings to the people of Jacksonville, who welcomed so kindly General Grant in the park—which warm welcome I had the happiness of sharing. I hope my son, Ulysses, may, some day, have the opportunity of meeting you all in person. He is a native of Illinois, born in Chicago, July 4, 1881. Nothing could please him more than meeting the friends of his grandfather, as well as of his own father, Gen. Fred D. Grant—who cherished the friendship of his father's friends; and who followed his father, from Galena, with the 21st Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and was in five battles in the Civil war, before he was thirteen years of age, even being wounded by a sharpshooter.

Cordially,

IDA HONORE GRANT.

#### ANDREW JACKSON.

We ought not to mention men having great influence in Jacksonville in 1825 and 1835 and 1845—for instance, that great man Governor Joseph Duncan; that “little giant” Stephen A. Douglas, who in the end put all his partisanship below his patriotism—all his love of party below his love of country; or that man possessing aptitude for the military as well as the political and the legal—John J. Hardin—we really ought not to mention such men—and leave out the man after whom the town of Jacksonville was named—Andrew Jackson!

Andrew Jackson was born in South Carolina in 1767 and died in Tennessee in 1845—aged seventy-eight years, son of Andrew Jackson of Carrickfergus, County Antrim, in North Ireland. Two of his brothers were killed in the Revolution. He was admitted to the bar in 1787 at twenty and began to practice in 1788 at Nashville, aged twenty-one. His first office was public prosecutor, aged twenty-three, determined to make others obey the law. On the docket of the County Court at Nashville—April Term, 1790,—the cases were 192: Jackson was counsel in 42. In the year 1794 there were 397: he acted as counsel in 228. Was chosen Congressman in 1796. In 1797 he was elected United States Senator but resigned.



In 1798 he became Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. Elected Major General of Tennessee in 1802 and appointed Major General in the Regular Army of the United States in 1814.

January 8, 1815, at New Orleans with 2,000 men he resisted 15,000 British Regulars, losing only six men, while the British lost 2,000. Brave old Andrew Jackson! What a resistance was that, that he put up behind the cotton bales of New Orleans! There is a story that this battle of New Orleans was fought after peace with England had been declared. I always suspected that Andrew Jackson *knew* that peace had been declared. But he had sworn that by the Eternal he would whip the red-coat foe—whose prisoner he had been, when a boy, at Camden, a short time, during the Revolution—and by the Eternal he did whip them with 2,000 squirrel hunters from Kentucky and Tennessee! Any description of American military heroism would be incomplete without mention of Andrew Jackson.

He served as Territorial Governor of Florida from 1821 to 1823. In 1823 he was chosen U. S. Senator a second time. He was elected President in 1828; but meanwhile in 1824 he had received 99 votes in the Electoral College.

He served as President until 1836—respected by the whole world—one of the greatest fighters of all time.

His Proclamation December 10th, 1832—his famous “Proclamation”—against the ordinance passed by a convention in South Carolina—is before me.

Could anything be more compelling or conclusive:

“But the dictates of a high duty oblige me solemnly to announce that you cannot succeed. The laws of the United States must be executed. I have no discretionary power on the subject—my duty is emphatically pronounced in the Constitution. Those who told you that you might peaceably prevent their execution, deceived you—they could not have been deceived themselves. They know that a forcible opposition could alone prevent the execution of the laws, and they know that such opposition must be repelled. Their object is dis-



union; but be not deceived by names; disunion, by armed force, is TREASON. Are you really ready to incur its guilt? If you are, on the heads of the instigators of the act be the dreadful consequences—on their heads be the dishonor, but on yours may fall the punishment; on your unhappy State will inevitably fall all the evils of the conflict you force upon the Government of your country. It cannot accede to the mad project of disunion, of which you would be the first victims—its First Magistrate cannot, if he would, avoid the performance of his duty; the consequences must be fearful for you, distressing to your fellow citizens here, and to the friends of good government throughout the world. Its enemies have beheld our prosperity with a vexation they could not conceal—it was a standing refutation of their slavish doctrines, and they will point to our discord with the triumph of malignant joy. It is yet in your power to disappoint them. There is yet time to show that the descendants of the Pinckneys, the Sumpters, the Rutledges, and of the thousand other names, which adorn the pages of your revolutionary history, will not abandon that Union, to support which so many of them fought, and bled, and died.

“I adjure you, as you honor their memory—as you love the cause of freedom, to which they dedicated their lives—as you prize the peace of your country, the lives of its best citizens, and your own fair fame, to retrace your steps. Snatch from the archives of your State the disorganizing edict of its convention—bid its members to re-assemble and promulgate the decided expressions of your will to remain in the path which alone can conduct you to safety, prosperity and honor. Tell them that, compared to disunion, all other evils are light, because that brings with it an accumulation of all. Declare that you will never take the field unless the star span-gled banner of your country shall float over you; that you will not be stigmatized when dead, and dishonored and scorned while you live, as the authors of the first attack on the Constitution of your country. Its destroyers you *cannot* be. You *may* disturb its peace—you *may* interrupt the course of its

prosperity—you *may* cloud its reputation for stability; but its tranquility *will* be restored, its prosperity *will* return, and the stain upon its national character *will* be transferred, and remain an eternal blot on the memory of those who caused the disorder.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Having the fullest confidence in the justness of the legal and constitutional opinion of my duties which has been expressed, I rely, with equal confidence on your undivided support in *my determination to execute the laws*—to preserve the Union by all constitutional means—to arrest, if possible, by moderate but firm measures, the necessity of a recourse to force; and, if it be the will of Heaven, that the recurrence of its primeval curse on man for the shedding of a brother’s blood should fall upon our land, that it be not called down by any offensive act on the part of the United States.

\* \* \* \* \*

“May the Great Ruler of Nations grant that the signal blessings with which he has favored ours, may not, by the madness of party or personal ambition, be disregarded and lost; and may His wise providence bring those who have produced this crisis to see their folly, before they feel the misery of civil strife, and inspire a returning veneration for that Union, which, if we may dare to penetrate His designs, He has chosen as the only means of attaining the high destinies to which we may reasonably aspire.”

By the President:

ANDREW JACKSON.

### DANIEL MORGAN

Having mentioned (and saluted) Andrew Jackson, it is proper that we recall that brave soldier of the Revolution—that brave soldier of Washington—that noble Virginian after whom our Morgan County was named, General Daniel Morgan.

Daniel Morgan, American soldier: born Hunterdon County, N. J., 1736; died Winchester, Va., 6 July, 1802. His



early life was passed in obscurity and in 1753 he removed to Virginia where in 1755 he served under Braddock as a teamster. He was afterward engaged in Indian Warfare and served in Pontiac's War and in Lord Dunmore's War. In 1775 he entered the army of the colonists and commanded a company of riflemen under Washington. He accompanied Arnold to Quebec in 1775 and rendered gallant service there but was captured by the British and not exchanged until nearly a year afterward. He was then given command of a Virginia regiment with the rank of colonel, and in the campaign against Burgoyne took a prominent part; but his services not being recognized by Congress, he resigned. In 1780 he returned to the service as brigadier-general under Gates, and under General Greene who succeeded Gates. Morgan won a brilliant victory over Tarleton at Cowpens, which was recognized by a gold medal from Congress. His subsequent movements were of serious annoyance to Cornwallis, but in 1781 he resigned from the army owing to ill health. In 1794 he returned to it as major-general and helped to crush the Whisky Insurrection, and from 1795-99 was a member of Congress.

I find this in the Jacksonville Gazette and News, July 4, 1835, now in the Congressional Library at Washington:

“Fourth of July: The 50th anniversary of our National Independence was celebrated in Jacksonville, in a spirit which manifested the high appreciation in which the act is held, which declared our country free.

In the Methodist Chapel many toasts were drank.”

One of the most notable toasts was as follows:

“General Morgan—

Brave and fearless in fighting the battles of the Revolution, unyielding in his devotion, to the principles of civil liberty—our county will not disgrace his honored name.”

### ILLINOIS COLLEGE

Jacksonville has been not only the home of you and me: but also the home of remarkable schools and institutions of



learning, so remarkable they cannot be ignored. Some that can never be forgotten are:

Illinois College; Jacksonville Female Academy; Illinois Woman's College; Berean College; Young Ladies' Athenaeum; Routt College; Brown's Business College.

Besides the municipal and parochial schools common to every modern city—and the high schools.

Illinois College means more to me than I can tell. I was a pupil or scholar there (including academy and college proper) for seven years.

But I refrain from eulogy (here and now) because I find a better thing included in the pamphlet entitled "Quarter Century Celebration at Illinois College" dated July 11, 1855—the speaker being my father! Here is a part of what he said at the banquet:

"I have said in jest that I have contended for the honor of being the first graduate—but, seriously, is it an empty honor? As a citizen of this beautiful town, surpassing all others in the State and in the Mississippi Valley, not simply in the beauty of its location, but in its educational facilities, I will not be unmindful of the fact that the edifice on yonder hill was the first beginning, the first impulse—the cause of these great advantages. When at home and abroad, in the distant East and South, and in our Federal City, we hear the praises of Jacksonville as the Athens of the West, as the chosen seat of science—shall we forget the source whence these great blessings flow? When we look out upon our magnificent temples of science, upon those monuments of legislative wisdom and beneficence, our State institutions, the pride and glory of the State, our halls of learning already erected and in process of erection in our midst, 'as glory wreathed the pillars rise,' shall we forget that Illinois College was the nucleus around which they have clustered, and that without this beginning, these institutions might have sought some other locality, or have been dispersed at various other points throughout the West? Shall we forget the long and self-sacrificing efforts of the indomitable spirits, who, undis-

mayed by difficulties and reverses and opposition, with unflagging energy and unfaltering purpose, have carried forward this great enterprise? I am not given to adulations, and if it seems to savor of mere eulogium, I must plead my gratitude and high admiration of the man as my apology in saying, that the disinterested labors of the honored Head of this institution have had and will have an influence on the destiny of our broad valley, as benign and potent as that of any one of her proudest statesmen. For these and many other reasons I desire to see Illinois College sustained, and if the people of the State of Illinois, in a spirit of enlightened policy, would only cherish this institution, and sustain it with one-half the liberality and patronage lavished in other States on their colleges and universities, Illinois College would soon become to the Mississippi Valley what Yale and Harvard are to New England; "joy would brighten and hope elevate her crest." Her catalogue would be graced with names from every state in the Union, and she would continue to go forth on the great mission, blessing and to bless, shedding abroad throughout this great valley the lights of science, and sending annually from her halls her numerous graduates, who, in their respective spheres, would contribute to elevate the character and advance the prosperity of our common country."

Of course, Jacksonville has, through her colleges and schools, contributed to the age, thousands of men and women trained in knowledge and study here, equipped here, with that knowledge and trained application, with which equipment, a thousand such careers have become successes and not failures. It is impossible to find time to enumerate them.

Sadder still, there is not time to name the Captains of Knowledge who have done the training. When you add to the list who have been teachers and trainers at Illinois College, all those who have been instructors at Illinois Woman's College, at Jacksonville Female Academy, at the Young Ladies' Athenaeum, at Berean College, at Routt College, at the Business College and at the city and High Schools, and then add all who have taught at the State School for the Blind



and the School for the Deaf, and the School for Feeble Minded, you have a formidable list! I suppose one thousand names would not contain all. And what a thousand! No man can conceive their dedication and consecration, their application and aspiration, their perseverance and endurance—all for what? That a Great Commonwealth—Illinois—might know things! That the reinforcements entering the Battle of Life every June might come to the battle equipped for the fray!

“When can their Glory fade?”

I will not, cannot, try to call that glorious Roll.

Brave battalion, potent phalanx, tireless and fearless ones, we all salute you!

You will note that my father spoke of Sturtevant as a “Statesman?” He told me in private conversation one day that Reverend N. P. Heath, D. D. Pastor of Methodist Church, would make a shining member of the U. S. Senate—and that so would Father Costa-rector of the Catholic Church of our Saviour!

As for myself, I believe a whole United States Senate might be made up today out of that brave battalion of Jacksonville’s thousand educators.

## A RELIGIOUS PEOPLE

What shall be said of the religion of the past 100 years? Has Morgan County had religious people? In other words, has there been real religion in this county? I find in the celebrated speech on the 4th day of July, 1851, by Daniel Webster at the laying of the corner stone of the addition to the Capitol some sentences descriptive of religion in the United States before and at this time. The descriptions are so simple and so plain. In other words, are so devoid of any ornate things, that I insert them here because I think they apply to Morgan County.

He says, “Man is not only an intellectual, but he is also a religious being, and his religious feelings and habits require cultivation. Let the religious element in man’s nature be



neglected, let him be influenced by no higher motives than low self-interest, and subjected to no stronger restraint than the limits of civil authority, and he becomes the creature of selfish passion or blind fanaticism.

The spectacle of a nation powerful and enlightened, but without Christian faith, has been presented, almost within our own day, as a warning beacon for the nations.

On the other hand, the cultivation of the religious sentiment represses licentiousness, incites to general benevolence and the practical acknowledgment of the brotherhood of man, inspires respect for law and order, and gives strength to the whole social fabric, at the same time that it conducts the human soul upward to the Author of its being."

\* \* \*

"On other shores, above their mouldering towns,  
In sullen pomp, the tall cathedral frowns;  
Simple and frail, our lowly temples throw  
Their slender shaws on the paths below;  
Scarce steal the winds, that sweep the woodland tracks  
The larch's perfume from the settler's axe,  
Ere, like a vision of the morning air,  
His slight-framed steeple marks the house of prayer.  
Yet Faith's pure hymn, beneath its shelter rude,  
Breathes out as sweetly to the tangled wood,  
As where the rays through blazing oriels pour  
On marble shaft and tessellated floor."

Surely, as we, today, in 1925, return to our homes we have cause to echo these sentiments of Webster.

Surely, no part of the land, no section or community in the whole broad continent has more cause to acknowledge contribution to civilization by religious leaders than has this county. If I were to name every man who has contributed to civilization by religious service in this county the names would constitute a greater battalion and greater host than even all those captains or knowledge which I have already mentioned. I know of one church which in 50 years had 25

pastors. The devotion, dedication and consecration of these men (and their wives and families) cannot be suitably described. Of course their cause and mission was most sublime. There is none of them so lofty as the salvation by Faith of the human race. Facing a wilderness, as many of them did, they performed a work doubly great. Who can estimate the good deeds and good thoughts inspired by the professions, in other words, the teachers and the physicians, the dentists, the lawyers and the judges,—and indeed all the professions,—in such a place, and in such a century? Add them altogether, monumental as they were, and the sum total cannot exceed the results of the labors of the thousands of real religious crusaders whom God raised up in Morgan County.

When the early Christians two thousand years ago were seeking for a name by which to call their most sacred ordinance, they fell back upon the word which was the name of the Roman Soldiers' oath. The word was "Sacramentum" from which comes our Christian word "Sacrament." All else might fail but the Roman soldiers kept their oath. So I feel like closing my little tribute to the religious leaders of Morgan County by simply saying "Sacramentum, Sacramentum, Sacramentum," because *these* men and *these* women *all* kept the oath!

## THE HUNDRED YEARS TO COME.

### THE COMING CENTURY.

What shall we say today about the hundred years to come?

What will be going on then?

Will that coming century demonstrate what Andrew Jackson said, away back there in 1832, when he said of the American Union

"that Union, which (if *we* may dare to penetrate His designs) He, the Great Ruler of Nations, has *chosen as the only means* of attaining *the high Destiny* to which we may *reasonably aspire.*"

## THE FUTURE.

It is well for us to recall and remember and reiterate that we stand, in this year, 1925, where two centuries meet—stand exactly between two centuries—two centuries that meet. One century ending now and the other beginning now. In almost the last month of the last year in the old century we look back upon a struggle full of fight, fierce and frightful.

What of the coming century?

I once saw in Paris two great paintings—one representing “Right” and one representing “Duty”; and I said to myself so it is as to the centuries numbered “19” and “20”; the nineteenth may be called the century of battling to gain human rights. Now comes the twentieth—a century which should be a century of striving to do our duty. I sincerely hope that, under God, this may become true—that the fight of a hundred years, a hundred campaigns, may not have been in vain that this nation may have a new birth of freedom—and that government of the people for the people by the people shall not perish from the earth. God grant that our coming century may put forth as grand an effort (and as fast a fight) as did the last century.

When I think of the future I am almost appalled by its possibilities—am at least thrilled until almost breathless.

I can use no better form of words to express what I mean, than to make use of one or two illustrations.

In 1875—exactly fifty years ago, Professor Langley came from the Smithsonian to Jacksonville to lecture for Sigma Pi (that beloved old society Sigma Pi, on College Hill, which contributed so much education and equipment, to so many of us, just starting our education at that time.) (Of course, I mean no disrespect for Phi Alpha, none whatever.) Professor Langley came from Washington—from the old Smithsonian Institution. He told us all about his new flying machine. How well I remember when he said:



“You cannot imagine how I felt when I stood on the bank of the Potomac River and saw a machine—not a balloon, but a machine, “climb the air.”

How those words thrilled me: “Climb the air!” Professor Langley said he was compelled to admit that he couldn’t make his machine stay up. He said the best he could do was to make it go forward about 400 feet, when it gracefully sank into the water, because the machinery necessary to make the propellers work was too heavy and so was the fuel. “But,” he said, “you will, some of you, see this thing done, and *you will climb the air*.”

Well, one day at Washington, Lieutenant Logan, a regular army flyer, took me into an airplane and flew up and over the National Capitol until we were 3,000 feet over that building; and I said to myself, “Oh, it has come true. I have ‘Climbed the Air’—yes, I.”

And my fellow citizens, you will see the day—some of you—when the young man from Jacksonville will call upon his best girl at Boston until 11:00 o’clock at night, and then he will climb into the cab of his double barrelled back action, rubber tired, silver plated flying machine—at eleven o’clock P. M.—and be safely at home in Jacksonville by ten (10).

Oh, the inscrutable, unreadable and appalling American future!

Once upon a time a certain man having a son, Joe, got to comparing ages with his son, Joe.

He said, now there’s my boy Joe: When Joe was one year old, why I was twenty times as old as Joe. But when Joe got to be ten years old I was only thirty years old, I was only three times as old as Joe, and now Joe is twenty years old and I am only forty years old—only twice as old as Joe. And then as the possibilities of this arithmetical calculation developed themselves before him, he said: Great Caesars ghost, if dis here thing keeps up and dat boy Joe keeps on a *kotching* up as he has been aKOTCHING up, why de fust thing I know—yas sah—the fust thing I know dat boy Joe will be my father!

Now of course this sounds very ridiculous, rather frivolous or at least "Ad Captandum."

Please wait.

One hundred and fifty years ago—in 1775—our country had a mother country didn't she? Oh yes she did!

We all know that Britannia claimed to be the mother country of Columbia, and assumed to exercise the rights of motherhood—and to chastise her daughter, Columbia. We all know that. How is it today? "Mother Country" today? Oh, no; sister country today. Sister! Sister!! How about tomorrow? Listen to some statistics:

In 1810 we had in the United States 9,000,000 people.

In 1840—30 years later—we had 19,000,000 people; we had doubled.

In 1870—30 years later—we had 38 millions; we had doubled again.

In 1900—30 years later—we had 76 millions; we had doubled again.

In 1930—we will not have 150,000,000 but we will have mighty near it.

And in 1960—exactly 100 years after one or two of you voted for Abraham Lincoln—we will have a tremendous and stupendous nation of over 300,000,000—with our flag upon every sea and in every port—with our commerce encircling the globe a hundred times—with the English language the mother tongue of half the earth—and our nation the mother of nations yet unborn—and

*That boy Joe will be the father!*

I believe there are no sentences too strong to use when mentioning the commonwealth called

#### ILLINOIS.

Illinois is the queen of all the prairie states, and richer and fairer than any empress could possibly be. It is a majestic empire in size. It is a royal realm in resources. Yet it harbors no oligarchy, no militarism, no imperialism—

simply enlightened liberty and law and order. It will oppose and overthrow all communism, anarchism, bolshevism, and pacifism, and will see to it that its people sleep sweetly at night and go about safely by day. It has a history of glory.

“Not without thy wondrous story,  
    Illinois, Illinois,  
Can be writ the Nation’s glory,  
    Illinois, Illinois.”

Two hundred and fifty-nine thousand brave and lusty and loyal men, it sent forth in 1861 and '65, to do battle and to dare and die, for Union and Liberty, for you and for me—just as 15 years before in 1846, it had given the glorious and valorous and talented and lamented John J. Hardin, and six thousand other heroes in the war that added all the Pacific coast and the measureless southwest to our North American domain. In later years it buried the red flag of anarchy six feet below the soil of Cook County. And in 1898-99 it sent nine more regiments of Illinois boys to help win the war against Spain. And when President Woodrow Wilson (in sentiments and sentences that will never die) declared that all that we have and all that we are, and all that we ever expect to be, are involved in the struggle, Illinois gave 400,000 of her youth, 12,000 of whom never returned, to make certain spots in France forever America, by baptizing those spots, with that hot glowing flood the bright crimson blood of our boys from Illinois.

#### MORGAN AND JACKSONVILLE.

And “Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville”? (I can never forget the Charles M. Eames book of that name). What shall we say? Time would fail us. Great in its domain, great in its citizenship, great in its intelligence, great in its love of freedom and dislike for license, great in its benevolence, great in its energy, great in its influence and power to extend and radiate that influence (all over the continent, and even in foreign lands), great in all its capabilities, great



in both its strength and its beauty, its magnetism, its fascination, its attractiveness—Jacksonville has a charm which cannot be excelled in America.

Jacksonville is worthy, yes, worthy the devotion of any man—of any people—worthy of your undying affection and of mine.

And all this is true, equally, of Morgan County—that county to which I am, forever under obligation, as I am to Jacksonville—and to the aid of which I will hasten as will thousands of others who once lived here—in any hour of need.

Listen to the anxious inquiry voiced by the poet:

“Traveller by the camel’s side,  
Thou has wandered far and wide,  
Tell me on what fabled strand,  
Hast thou found the fairest land?”

Listen to the reply from the veteran wanderer:

“Where thy friends and loved ones stand;  
There thou hast the fairest land.”

But, fellow citizens (while we will not and cannot disparage either state or country), I think that both state or county will, henceforth be more merged and melted and welded, than ever, in the onward progress and the upward march of the mighty consolidated nation; and I think it will be with a deepening, intensifying reliance upon ourselves as a people—one people—and upon the God who has chosen us, that we will sweep on and on and on and on, unto victory after victory and glory after glory.

UNVEILING OF A STONE MARKER AT THE RESIDENCE OF EX-GOVERNOR AND SENATOR RICHARD YATES, EAST STATE STREET,  
JACKSONVILLE, ILLINOIS, OCTOBER 6, 1925.

And now after all that I have said about Jacksonville and her people it remains for me, in behalf of all the men and women of my name, to return thanks to you, Dr. Black, and through you, to the Jacksonville Centennial Commission, for

the act which has just taken place, here, by virtue of the action of the Commission. To furnish and erect this marker at this spot, is a generous and gracious thing for the people of Morgan County to do; and I cannot resist saying, at this time, and in this presence, that it adds greatly to my pleasure and interest in this event today, that my father and Doctor G. V. Black (father of Dr. C. E. Black, the chairman of this hour), were warm close personal friends 50 years ago. I feel that I must say to you, Dr. Carl E. Black, that there is no act of mine that pleased me more when I was Governor, than my appointment of your father, Dr. G. V. Black, as president of one of the most important state boards in Illinois, namely, the State Board of Dental Commissioners. No state board ever had a greater chairman and no man from Jacksonville ever had a broader and wider reputation. It was an international reputation. Of course there are other things that make this hour most interesting to me—not the least of which is the fact that my kinsmen, sons of my cousins, namely, Paul Rowe Samuell, aged 5, and Richard Yates Rowe, aged 3, are here today to perform the actual unveiling of this marker.

The life of Richard Yates, born 1818 and died 1873, touched many phases of human existence and activity. There was first the boyhood in the log cabin in Kentucky from 1818 to 1830 in the town of Warsaw, Gallatin County, Kentucky. Then followed student days, first at Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio; next at Illinois College at Jacksonville, Illinois, and finally at the law school of Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky. Then followed years at the bar and on the stump. Then followed six years in the legislature—he winning three elections, 1842, 1844 and 1848. Then followed four years in the national house of representatives at Washington from 1851 to 1855. Then followed a railroad presidency for five years, 1855 to 1859. Then followed the governorship, 1861 to 1865. Then the senatorial experience, 1865 to 1871. Then the last two years, which were full of the peace and happiness of home.



The vital things in his life were his service in the house of representatives and senate at Washington and his service as War Governor of Illinois. **During his service as congressman** he fought for the Homestead Bill, roads and railroads, canals and other improvements and obtained the first appropriation for an improvement of the Illinois river. He sacrificed his congressional seat by voting against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, well knowing he would be punished for being too extreme on the slavery question. His speeches were greatly admired. His senatorial experience included the impeachment trial of President Andrew Johnson before the Senate and he voted for conviction. He supported emancipation and universal suffrage and gloried in being a radical senator, with Charles Sumner, Oliver P. Morton and John Sherman.

His most brilliant service was as War Governor of Illinois during four years of the Rebellion. He discovered Ulysses S. Grant, appointing him assistant in the office of the adjutant general and then mustering officer and finally colonel of the Twenty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry. By proclamation he prorogued or dissolved the Illinois Legislature in 1863, seeing that the legislature was acting in sympathy with the Southern Confederacy. Under his supervision Illinois equipped two hundred and fifty-nine thousand Union soldiers. He earned the title of "the soldiers' friend" because he chartered steamboats and went to every battlefield and brought home thousands of wounded Illinois soldiers. He had no appropriation and paid the expenses by appeals to his friends.

He was an intimate friend of Abraham Lincoln for thirty-three years. He was the first president of the Tonica and Petersburg Railroad Company—the forerunner of the Chicago and Alton.

His family is proud that Major General John A. McClermand said that he was "chivalrous and honorable, impulsive and generous, ardent and imaginative, ambitious and patriotic, viewing everything from an elevation; and his eloquence was as the harp, strung to the softest and wildest melody,



which at times swayed the senate and at times stirred or stilled the wondering multitudes.”

The last two years were the happiest of his life—spent in the peace of his home, made beautiful by the devotion of his wife, a Kentucky girl, named Catharine Geers, who for forty years was his closest friend and adviser.

The family history clustered about this particular spot.

On the lots belonging to his heirs in lovely Diamond-Grove Cemetery, lie the remains of his wife, Catharine Geers Yates, died in 1908, two daughters, Mary, died in 1843, and Catharine (Woodman) who died in 1888, and two sons, William, who died in 1851, and Henry, who died in 1903.

On the lot dedicated by the city of Jacksonville to his memory, by resolution of the city council, introduced by Hon. Frederick L. Sharpe, in 1885, stands no monument but only his grave, with a dark granite headstone, lettered “Richard Yates.”

On the spacious State House Grounds at Springfield, Illinois, stands a stately statue, also bearing the simple lettering “Richard Yates,” erected by the State of Illinois at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars, dedicated October 16, 1923.

But at Jacksonville (because it was always known there would be a state monument at Springfield) he has lain for 48 years, 1873 to 1925, with no monument.

He has not grieved because of this—nor have his loved ones. He knew that the finest monument or memorial any man can have is the love of and for him, abiding in the hearts of the people.

In the inevitable expansion of the years to come, I may erect a modest stone, where his remains now lie, but it is not necessary, and he would not expect or request it.

That his memory has endured has been, and is demonstrated, today by this stone “marker” lettered

Home of  
Richard Yates  
War Governor  
1845-1873.

This imperishable stone, erected here by Jacksonville, not without effort and not without expense, tells its own story, and it is monument enough.

The location is symbolic. It is half way between the south wall of his dwelling and the gate on the north line of the east and west public highway called "East State Street."

And this stone lies only a dozen feet east of the stone pavement or "walk" put in by him, leading from the front gate to the front porch.

In and out of that front gate he walked for 25 years. Before that, for 9 years (1840 to 1849) he lived in the dwelling directly opposite on the south side of East State Street, owned by his wife's mother, Mrs. Mary Watkins Geers, widow of William Geers.

In that south-side-of-east-State-Street dwelling, the one story cottage of Mrs. Geers, there came to Richard and Catharine Geers, his wife, their first baby, born July 4, 1840—the father being then 22 and the wife not quite 18. Also came the first daughter, a fragile little angel-child, born 1841, called away 1843. A bolt of lightning in 1851 killed the first born and Richard Yates was never the same man afterward. A dread and quick disease came to the Kansas home of sweet "Katie," the elder daughter who lived on to the year 1888—and from that year—1888—the sweet mother was a broken woman, although she lived on for twenty years.

When the father died in 1873—suddenly in St. Louis on the public service, his wife was still living; and three children, Catharine, the daughter age 23; Henry, a son age 25, and Richard, aged 13. Henry lived until 1903, when he was 55, and when he died was head of the Insurance Department of the State Government, after serving in two high positions in the U. S. Government—Chief Deputy Collector and U. S. Collector of Internal Revenue. Henry did not fail; he died a reliable and intelligent, fearless tireless public servant. A source of pride to the whole family.

Upon this lot was erected in 1850, the family's first real home. It was a story and a half frame house. In it the last three children were born.

In it came the birth, in 1850, of the sweet "little Katie," the prattling busy body whose presence and activity saved the mother's reason after the lightning death of the first born.

In 1865, the red brick addition on the east doubled the house, adding several rooms, above, one spacious one for mother (father called her Kate) and, below, the spacious long parlor—these rooms which you see still standing—the easternmost rooms of the present "Hospital of Our Saviour"—the rooms nearest the Church of Our Saviour—the imposing Catholic sanctuary immediately east.

This is as good a place as any to mention the kindly relations always existing between my parents and "the Catholics." Sister Mary Josephine (afterward Mother Josephine) lived (and recently died) my mother's friend. Whenever my mother was sick she was prostrated by nervousness—sometimes severe and extreme. At such times, not infrequently, the sisters came, without money, or without price, and aided in nursing her. And once (when life was trembling in the balance) at the request of Dr. Hiram K. Jones, even the "Angelus" bells were omitted.

The library, 15 feet square, with double doors in the south wall and a vast window in the north, 9 or 10 feet wide, was a place indeed. Here my father wrote his speeches of 1860 to 1873—his messages while Governor—his addresses in the U. S. Senate. Here he compiled a library of about 500 volumes of history, ancient and modern. Biography, lectures and addresses, Civil War books, poems, fiction, temperance, religion, reference, directories of Congress and encyclopedia—Americana, etc.

From the age of 8, I found that library a most fascinating place. For the five years 1868 to 1873, my 8th to 13th year, it always called unto me; and from and after his death, 1873, to my mother's sale of the property, 1888, 15 years, it had an added allurements.



Out on the lawn there were roses and peonies and hyacinths and fuchias and honeysuckle and trumpet-vines. There were the ordinary possessions of the small boy—a pony, a dog, a cat, a sled, a drum, a bow and arrow (and bread and butter and sugar about mid-afternoon), and horses and cows, and apple trees and pear trees, peach and plum trees and cherry trees and grapes and berries; and surely no such delicious fruit has since been grown!

All of these surroundings and associations were, of course, very dear to my father. He had a never-dying love for all the elements and essentials of the place. The hard-earned land, the little first house and the bigger addition to it, the lawn and the terraces, the flowers and vines and the arbor, the fifty trees, a few of them towering pines, a few of flowering magnolia, the paths and walks and rustic seats, the iron settees and the big iron watch dog always on duty and the spacious outbuildings—stable, “wood-house,” tool shop and “summer kitchen.” (I do not see how we could ever have given them all up.) They were, altogether, part and parcel of his being.

My mother fully realized all this; and one thing only reconciled her to move into a home requiring less care, and that was, that, for all time to come, it would, as a hospital, be dedicated to “*deeds of charity*, and pure benevolence.”

It is, perhaps, not too delicate a thing to say, that the establishment was not *too* extensive or expensive. It was not more extensive or expensive than a score or two of other spacious homes, but it was really his sole investment; for all his other property went to pay his debts; for when he died it was in the midst of the panic of 1873, and every tract of land he owned but this, had to be sold, at a financial sacrifice. For years after his death my mother had no income but the rental coming in from one farm. Surviving a husband who had given 22 years to the public service, she lived on an income less than \$1,000.00.

Attachment to Jacksonville was a passion with my father. At a reception on the 17th of January, 1865, he said: “I am

now speaking to those who have been charitable to me in all my errors, weaknesses and frailties; and it has been the sweetest solace of my life, when the storms of opposition assailed, or the sky was dark and cloudy, and all might abandon me, that here in my quiet home, at Jacksonville, I would find my dear friends to console and bear me up in my fallen fortunes. I have but lately passed through a fiery ordeal; before me are those who supported me and those who opposed. The former have my gratitude, and toward the latter I wish to say, I have no resentment. Whatever of bitterness the contest may have engendered with the end of that contest was buried; and I will strike hands with friends and opponents in carrying forward to the goal of final victory the great and undying principles of human liberty. I may be permitted to say that, while I criminate no one else, so far as I am concerned, I made no committal to any member of either House, or to any human, living soul, of any position within all the range of executive patronage.

In parting with you now, fellow-citizens, memories of the past throng thick and tumultuous across my brain. The remembrance of kind offices performed by so many of you—the warm greeting of the hand—the expressive glance of the eye—the blush upon the cheek—the quiver upon the lip—these come back to the heart after long years, and mingle with every tie and memory of earth, and every hope of Heaven.

All around me are the scenes of my boyhood—the companions of my youth and manhood—the instructors, upon whose utterances I love to linger—the court house in which I practiced my profession—the temples of religion in which I worshipped—the cottage in which I wedded the purest and noblest of her sex, and in yonder silent village of the dead, reposes the form of my first born.”



## RICHARD YATES AS SEEN BY L. U. REAVIS.

I attempt no description of Richard Yates, except the one contributed by Hon. L. U. Reavis of St. Louis to the "Inland Monthly" of January 1874.

Mr. Reavis died about 1880, but his literary efforts were so great and so good that he will be remembered by thousands of students forever. In an article entitled "The Death of Richard Yates," Mr. Reavis paid a tribute most remarkable. Had Mr. Reavis lived, he would have written a "Yates Biography," and because he studied Yates as a biographer would—and because he was the only man who did so study him—as well as love him—I consider Mr. Reavis entitled, above all others (with the single exception of my old friend Ensley Moore of Jacksonville, now too infirm physically—never mentally—to labor at or on biographies), to have his estimate of Yates inserted here. The opening paragraph is as follows:

"Richard Yates is dead. He who was once glorious, renowned and loved among the living, now sleeps the sleep of death. The honored son of a great state; the distinguished citizen of a great nation—one whose career was brilliant, whose genius was transcendent, has passed on to immortality—he is no more of earth. It remains for the living to write him as he was.

"Richard Yates derived his ancestral blood from Virginia. His parents emigrated, at an early day to Kentucky, where he was born in the little village of Warsaw, in Gallatin County, of that state, January 18, 1818. He died in St. Louis, November 27, 1873, being near fifty-six years of age. He was a man of nervous, sanguine, bilious temperament, which together with a good organization, gave him a durable frame and an intellectual brain. He inherited that durability or organization which the rocks and waters—the geological formation of Virginia and Kentucky so generously impart to organic life."

The closing paragraphs are as follows:



“Six years in the legislature of Illinois, four years in the Congress of the United States, four years Governor of Illinois, and six years senator of the United States—twenty years in political public life, with no man his superior in usefulness, in either field of duty, and each succeeding step marking an advance in fame and usefulness, who shall say that his life and character are not worthy his deeds? Who shall say that he was not one of the brightest stars in the constellation of distinguished statesmen, that arose in the political horizon of the west. Such he was, and such will all history record him to be.

“Then closing the page of his earthly career and bidding him a long farewell, on his departure to join

“The mighty caravan which halts one-night-time in the vale of death,

“To strike its white tents for the morning march.”

“We extend the last tribute of respect due to the illustrious dead, to all that remains of that which was once loved and honored among the living.

“Then Yates, thou, whom I admired and loved for thy worth and greatness, I bid thee farewell. Onward forever thou goest, the ambassador of time and of infinite uses.

“Thou shall mount onward to the eternal hills,  
Thy foot unwearied and thy strength renewed  
Like the strong eagles for the upward flight.”

“No more among the living, thou hast gone to take thy place, with full rank and title, in the Grand Army of the heroic dead. And when returning springs shall cause the flowers to bloom, the green hills and blossoms of the valleys of Illinois will send forth upon the wings of the gentle winds, their fragrance to perfume the tomb where thy bones repose.

“Then sleep, O! son of the Union. Sleep beneath the sacred soil of Illinois. Sleep! O! heir of the west, in the bosom of thy loved home.”

## A VOICE FROM THE PAST.

### LETTERS OF JEAN GIRAULT RELATING TO THE ILLINOIS COUNTRY.

By H. W. ROBERTS, Chester, Illinois.

The following interesting letter was found among the French papers in the Circuit Clerk's office, Chester, Illinois. It is written on a doubled sheet 10 by 7½ inches in size, slightly smaller than present day commercial letter paper, and the chirography covers two and a half closely written pages. The hand-made paper of prime texture, significantly water-marked with a crown, is slightly foxed, otherwise the writing is clear and distinct, attesting the superior quality of the ink after a lapse of 139 years. Ruled paper and steel pens were then unknown, and this missive written with a quill in true alignment, in a neat, elegant, free hand style, reveals the artistic instinct; and the finished composition manifests the educated man, assuredly a rarity those days on the frontier. It is a fine specimen of penmanship, now almost an extinct art since the advent of the typewriter.

The writer, Jean Girault, became an officer in George Rogers Clark's little army of occupation on the occasion of the investment of the French villages on the Mississippi, during the American Revolution. He was honorably discharged in 1783 and later removed to Spanish New Orleans. The addressee, William Clark, was a cousin of George Rogers Clark, had been a lieutenant in the latter's Illinois regiment and was relieved of military service in 1784. He afterwards became a commissioner for the Illinois land grant, secretary of the board and principal surveyor. Clark was located at the Falls of the Ohio, and together with other lieutenants and ensigns in the Western Army, was conceded 2,666⅔ acres of land by the State of Virginia. He died in 1791.



“New Orleans, the 8th May, 1786.

“Mr. William Clark,  
“                    , Ohio.

“Dear Sir:

“The last letter I received from you was dated the 7th May, 1785; it came by Brashears who bro't 15 barrels flour. I never could see him since his arrival nor get an answer to any of the letters I wrote him which were many. I have been told by Col. Montgomery that Capt. Cochey Owings is dead; he also tells me that the lands in the Illinois tract are increasing in their value every day and that I have three thousand acres in it laid out in tracts of 500 acres each. I will send you certificates of the value of flour in May last which was more than it ever was since. It sells very low now, and 'tis next to an impossibility to get it admitted; for which reason it would be better to get money if possible from the heirs of Owings or take back the land and sell or exchange it for negroes as Calvit did. I cannot pretend to give you any directions what to do in the matter only to beg you'll do for the best, and as to what to send, nothing can answer better than negroes especially for me. If good fortune would direct it so that you have any to send me it could be introduced as part of the property belonging to some of the people who come to settle or under that pretense, if you should take back the land from Owings and find it raising in value you could reserve part of the best, situated as it is in different tracts. I have not been able to do anything yet in this country, all I have done is just to have worked myself clear, and every speculation that I have had in view has always been executed by others before my abilities could permit me to attempt them.

“I had long ago a desire of setting up at the Natchez and should have been able to have begun this spring, but so many have gone there before I could get ready that I am sure they will hurt each other and glut the market. I however have written to the Commandant of that place to know if he would incline to carry on business in that country to some extent, offering to take the management of it upon myself provided



he gives me a share in it. My view in this is to get myself fix'd at that place, where I would if (I could) begin a small plantation, to settle on in future, if that place should become ours. And as it is indispensable that we must have the navigation of this river soon opened, I am of opinion that the merchants who will be at the head of the business on our frontier must establish ware-houses somewhere in this country for the reception of the goods bro't in and the produce bro't down this river and as I would wish to be employed in that branch I want to fix myself about the Natchez, because I believe that to be the most convenient place for such business. As no doubt these affairs will be determined upon in your neighborhood, I will be much obliged to you to use your endeavours in procuring me a good berth in the management of the business; you may without the least risk assure the persons concerned of the greatest exactness and care on my part, and of some knowledge and experience in business, which will be rendered the more easy to me by the knowledge I have of the French & Spanish languages, the last of which I have made a good deal of progress in since my residence here.

“If it would be attended with no trouble I should be glad to have a copy of my accounts settled with Government, but if it gives any trouble never mind them. Pray let me know if the amount of order obtained by Col. Montgomery for my pay as linguist is included in the certificate of £289.6.5 and also my pay as Commissary and 8602 paper dollars for recruiting money. I forget whether I wrote you that Worthington drew my pay from the 17 July 1778 to the 29th May 1779. I thank you to let me know if anything has been done relative to our half pay. We have here a flying report that the navigation of the river is opened, but I don't know how true it is. Do send me some old newspapers, Acts of Assembly, magazines or any other thing of that kind. I wish I could get the book entitled the Constitution of the States of America.

“I enclose you Colonel Montgomery's bill on the State of Virginia for 265 Dollars specie as the annexed account will show, it is a second, because the first was lost at the Natchez

at the taking of a batteau by which I had sent it from the Illinois. Should you ever take it into your head to take a trip here you might do it by obtaining a Spanish passport, it would also be prudent to have a French person who is really an inhabitant of Illinois in whom you could confide to cover the property by appearing as owner and yourself as passenger.

"I shall write you again in a few days by Col. Montgomery in the meantime I remain with much esteem and respect

"Dr Sir

"your very h'ble

"Ser. & obliged friend

"J. GIRAULT."

At the date of this epistle the precarious infant, the United States, was but little more than two and a half years old, operating under that imperfect instrument the Articles of Confederation. As is well known, in 1786 Spain controlled the navigation of the lower Mississippi, and owing to the exorbitant duties imposed at New Orleans, the inhabitants of the whole western country including the settlements along the upper river and its tributaries, were seething with grievous discontent because of the onerous exactions; threats of secession were loud and frequent, a foreign war menaced, and the feeble Congress having no power to enforce its decrees was virtually impotent. These troublous times and consequent inquietude continued for years afterwards.

Being a live and serious issue, Girault's allusions to and anxiety about the opening of the river are pertinent and illuminating, and being a loyal citizen of the new republic, he confidently anticipated the time when Louisiana would be annexed. A valuable and staple commodity of those spacious days was the colored man, and anticipating acquiring a plantation at the Natchez, his desire for exchanging part of his lands in the Illinois or the proceeds thereof for negroes, and the intimation of smuggling same are enlightening. There must have been a paucity of reading matter in New Orleans at that date, especially of American publications, as he expresses an earnest request for anything in that line, specifi-



cally mentioning "the book entitled Constitution of the States of America."

Jean Girault, of French origin, was born to Huguenot parents in the city of London, England, Feb. 14, 1755, and on completion of his education, which included the classics, the New World insistently beckoned, and accompanied by a brother, he sailed from Liverpool for America. The voyage was long and tedious, the small pox broke out and raged among passengers and crew. Both brothers were attacked by the fell scourge, the brother succumbed a victim, but Jean slowly recovered and in due time landed in New York, where by reason of his ability, he soon secured employment in an importing house as a clerk and bookkeeper. He seems to have continued his studies in languages during this period and later, as he was proficient in several modern languages in addition to Greek, Latin and Hebrew, acquired during his school days. In addition to being well versed in French and English, when he became a resident of New Orleans about 1786, he was perfecting himself in Spanish, as stated in the above letter, and it is said he became familiar with the Choctaw Indian tongue.

And now the lure of the then Far West appeals to Girault. Here on the banks of the great river were settlements of kindred people, and though of opposing religious profession, he concluded to cast his lot with them. The long overland journey by primitive modes of conveyance, then of weeks now of hours, was supposedly undertaken in the latter part of the year 1776 or early in 1777. The first intimation we have of him in the Illinois country is on March 17, 1777, when he purchased of Father Gibault a tract of land at Cahokia. Shortly after he appeared at Kaskaskia and his efficiency being at once recognized, Rocheblave, commandant at Fort Gage, appointed him to the responsible position of Notary in July of the same year. War's wild alarums, the turmoil and dissension of revolting British colonies on the Atlantic seaboard was but faintly reflected among the peaceably-inclined inhabitants of the Mississippi valley, but they were soon to be harshly aroused.



July 4, 1778, came George Rogers Clark and Kaskaskia capitulated without combat. Col. Clark lacking knowledge of the French language needed a man familiar with that speech, and Girault, a sympathizer at heart with the patriotic cause was chosen. Two days after the surrender he was installed official interpreter, and from thenceforth translated from English to French the colonel's communications, orders and proclamations. Girault's capability, aptitude and mental endowments received immediate recognition, for on the 16th of the same month he was commissioned a lieutenant in Captain Worthington's company of light horse, an appointment which was, on recommendation of Col. Clark, confirmed by Gov. Jefferson of Virginia on Dec. 12, 1778. Further honor, attesting to Girault's competency and qualifications, was shown, when in organizing the civil government of Illinois county, Virginia, Col. John Todd selected him to be the first State's Attorney, on June 5, 1779.

Additional distinction and advancement came to Girault when Gov. Thomas Jefferson commissioned him a Captain on June 3, 1781. On the 9th of the same month, after resigning as State's Attorney, he appointed Joseph Labuxiere to perform the important duties of that office in his stead. Girault was also made commissary of the Illinois troops by Col. Clark in 1781, and on Sept. 20th of that year he was in attendance at a convention of officers of the Illinois troops meeting at the Falls of the Ohio considering an appeal to the Virginia Legislature for compensation. After five years of conspicuous and valuable services for the American cause and at the conclusion of hostilities he received an honorable discharge from the patriot army in 1783. Some time after the latter date, with the prospect of bettering his circumstances, Girault departed from Illinois for the South, locating for awhile in New Orleans. In 1786 or later he settled at Natchez, where he filled many important, responsible positions under both the Spanish and United States governments. He died in 1813, aged 58 years.

Of the men referred to in Girault's letter given above—

Owings—The record is silent regarding Capt. Cochey Owings. His heirs are presumed to have been residents of Illinois at the date of the letter.

“Calvit”—Intended for Lieut. Joseph Calvert—Girault was unfamiliar with the spelling and therefore followed Col. Clark’s phonetic orthography. In Clark’s general orders of Aug. 5, 1779, instructing Maj. Bowman to proceed with recruiting, ten subaltern assistants are named including Lieut. “Calvit.” John Todd in enumerating officers of the Illinois regiment in 1779 mentions Lieut. Joseph Calvert. There is no further record of “Calvit” or Calvert, and he is not listed among published rosters of Clark’s officers or soldiers.

Brashears—Lieut. afterwards Capt. Richard Brashears was probably a Pennsylvanian and originally was a member of Cap. Harrod’s company. After the reduction of Vincennes, Col. Clark placed Lieut. Brashears in command of the garrison of 40 men, and later he and Girault were stationed at Fort Clark, Kaskaskia, then in charge of Capt. John Williams. Captain Brashears and Captain Girault were each granted a military bounty of 4000 acres of land in March, 1784, by Act of the Virginia Assembly, which grants were afterwards confirmed by the U. S. Congress. In his New Orleans letter above, Girault advises Wm. Clark regarding his Illinois lands. Until recent years Brashears had descendants residing in Randolph County, Illinois.

Worthington—Capt. Edward Worthington was a Kentuckian and his vocation there was surveying in 1775. He was one of the earliest settlers on Corn Island at the Falls of Ohio and was well known to George Rogers Clark. He recruited and was in command of a light horse troop in the Illinois Volunteer Regiment. He and several others were injured in an accidental explosion at Vincennes after the capitulation. On orders of Col. Clark he joined the detachment of Capt. Williams at Fort Clark, Kaskaskia. Lieut. Girault was a member of his company and they both attended the council of war at the Falls of the Ohio called by Col. Clark in November, 1779. Capt. Worthington was entitled to land for three years’ service under the Virginia Act.



Montgomery—Lieut. Col. John Montgomery, second in command of the Illinois Volunteers, was a Virginian, born in Botetourt County about 1742. His education in the way of book learning was very limited, but in knowledge of the forest and its denizens and the wide open spaces he was an adept. He belonged to that celebrated aggregation known as the "long hunters of Kentucky," had large experience in Indian warfare and was well fitted for an undertaking like that of Clark against British Illinois. After the capture of Kaskaskia he was selected by Clark to transport Rocheblave and other prisoners to Williamsburg, Virginia. He was placed in sole command of the Illinois troops during the winter of 1779-80 after the failure of the first proposed Detroit expedition. September 7, 1781, he presided at the council of war at the Falls of the Ohio, which a second time considered the reduction of Detroit. He made several journeys to New Orleans, was given 6,000 acres of land by Virginia, and his earthly career ended when he was killed by Indians in Kentucky in 1794.

Jean Girault was a resident of the Illinois Country for about ten years, and some of his activities, as shown by the record are herewith set forth; and in order to connect and clarify the story a smattering of events of the period are interspersed through the recital.

Though this narration covers but a few occurrences in the life history of a minor army and civil official it may be accepted as typical of the merit of others and reflect the virtues of the humbler rank and file who bore their full portion of the heat and cold, the burden and privation while engaged in a desperate patriotic cause. Eulogy, honor and homage is due their memories in generous measure for noble, heroic, successful efforts and sacrifices; and the beneficiaries that came after and reaped cannot sing too sonorous their paeans of thanksgiving for the achievements of these devoted patriots.

The first mention of Jean Girault is noticed in a letter from Thomas Bentley dated at Missilimackinac, Aug. 1, 1777,



to Daniel Murray at Kaskaskia, the latter an influential citizen and land speculator, associated with his brother, William, and Louis Viviat. Bentley had been a prominent English merchant at Kaskaskia, and was then in durance at the former place because of accusations made by Rocheblave that he had aided the American Colonial rebels by disclosing the defenseless condition of Kaskaskia; one of Bentley's boats on March 3, 1777, at the mouth of the Ohio having met the transport of Lieut. Linn of the Virginia troops who was returning from New Orleans with a gunpowder cargo, and the inference was that information had been given at that time which had been conveyed to George Rogers Clark.

Bentley in his letter protested his innocence, asserting his neutrality in the conflict, and requesting Murray to procure affidavits and to appeal to Gov. Abbott at Vincennes and through him to Gov. Hamilton at Detroit for his release. There was a strong suspicion that Mr. Bentley was a schemer and double dealer, playing both sides in his personal interest. In his letter occurs the following clause: "Omit not to mention Bomer's villainy to me and how much he was countenanced ever afterwards by Rocheblave, as also how he countenanced Girault in his behavior permitting him to stay at Kaskaskia several days after I applied to him to return to his duty." Louis Bomer referred to, had been a clerk of Bentley's, was indebted to him, and in conjunction with Rocheblave was one of his accusers. Girault was then a Notary appointed by Rocheblave.

Now on the night of July 4, 1778, is enacted the most dramatic episode in Illinois history. Comes George Rogers Clark with his little band of hardy, determined frontiersmen, quietly, stealthily, and Kaskaskia is surprised and speedily occupied, Rocheblave captured and hustled off to Williamsburg, and the oath of allegiance taken by the willing inhabitants; the old Jesuit college in the town named by the British Fort Gage was taken possession of and re-named Fort Clark. Two days later Jean Girault, an ardent sympathizer with the American cause, attached himself to the patriot forces by

joining the commander's entourage, and was appointed Col. Clark's official interpreter. Ten days later further honor was conferred on him by being commissioned a lieutenant, testifying to Clark's appreciation of Girault's loyalty and ability.

Owing to complaints and petitions of citizens regarding depredations, disorders, abuses and brigandage committed by red and black slaves, because of permitting them too much liberty, Commander Clark issued a proclamation dated Dec. 24, 1778, at Fort Clark, Kaskaskia, and translated by Jean Girault, which forbid and prohibited the selling or giving to such slaves any intoxicating liquor under penalty of a fine of twenty piastres, (a Spanish coin equal in value to our dollar,) and double if repeated; forbidding lending or renting gratuitously any house or building for dancing, feasting or nocturnal assemblies—forty piastres fine, double if repeated—they were allowed, however, to take dancing recreation on Sundays and feast days during the daytime; in order to prevent theft and robbery they were forbidden to leave the house or court of their masters after tattoo is beaten without a permit—those violating this order shall be given thirty-nine strokes of the whip at the expense of the master; all persons are forbidden to buy from said slaves any goods, commodities, pigs, wood or other thing without a permit from their own masters; all captains, militia officers and other individuals are enjoined to enforce the execution of this proclamation and all white men to arrest any slaves violating it. The proclamation was ordered to be posted on the door of each village church.

On Feb. 3, 1779, Col. Clark, who had expected reinforcements from Virginia, writes from Kaskaskia to Gov. Patrick Henry, reporting that Francois Vigo, recently from Vincennes, had thoroughly posted him as to the situation there, and that Hamilton was making preparation to attack Kaskaskia in the spring. Clark states that he will anticipate Hamilton and that he was then getting ready to start in a few days with all the force he can raise of his own troops and a few militia. This letter palpitates with the spirit of patriotism and confidence in his cause and his associates, as the following excerpt will show: "I shall march across by land



myself with the rest of my boys, the principal persons that follow me on this forlorn hope is Captains Joseph Bowman, John Williams, Edw. Worthington, Richard McCarty, Fran. Charleville, Lieutenants Richard Brashears, Ab'm Keller, Ab'm Chaplin, *Jno. Jerault* and Jno. Bayley and several other brave subalterns. You must be sensible of the feeling I have for those brave officers and soldiers that are determined to share my fate let it be what it will, I know the case is desperate, but Sir we must either quit the country or attack Mr. Hamilton, no time is to be lost, was I sure of a reinforcement I should not attempt it, who knows what fortune will do for us. Great things have been effected by a few men well conducted, perhaps we may be fortunate, we have this consolation that our cause is just and that our country will be grateful . . . ” The student knows the harrowing story of that despondent heroic trek of 130 half-famished, half-frozen men across 180 miles of desolate, partly flooded country, and its glorious, exultant conclusion by the reduction of Vincennes and capture of Hamilton, an accomplishment worthy to be classed with the most renowned epics of record. It will be noted Girault is mentioned with others who took part in this achievement.

Follows a letter from Girault, the addressee being commandant of the British forces at Detroit, succeeding after Hamilton's capture:

“Fort P. Henry, St. Vincent, 21st March, 1779.

“Sir:

“Gratitude obliges me to address you these lines to represent to you the case of one of my benefactors, Thomas Bentley, Esq., who has been detained either in Canada, or on the way, these two years almost, and that on mere suspicion—hoping that in consideration of Colonel Clark's humane treatment to those he took here who we found in arms against us, notwithstanding which the Colonel sent them to their respective homes to join their familys without detaining them one moment—you will, if in your power procure the said Thos. Bentley, Esq., liberty to return to his family. It is impossible to express the losses he has sustained by this absence, having



no one to look to his interest. I shall not be tedious as you are a sufficient Judge of his sufferings. I rest assured that your generosity and humanity will not allow you to look over this, but in compensation of Col. Clark's kind treatment to so many of your people you will certainly obtain Mr. Bentley's liberty as soon as you possibly can and send him to his distressed family and confused affairs by absence. This will ever be acknowledged as a most particular favor granted to Sir,

“Your very Obed't & hum. serv't,

“John Girault, Lieut. in C. Clark's Battalion.

“On public service.

“Capt. Lernoult, Comm'dt, Detroit.”

The above letter is accompanied by one from Major Joseph Bowman also at Fort P. Henry, Vincennes, to said Capt. Lernoult, Detroit, on the same subject—requesting release of Bentley, who, as before shown had been charged, arrested and incarcerated for aiding the American cause. In the absence of conclusive evidence the inference gathered from these appeals of Clark's officers is strong that obligation was due Bentley for past favors. Col. Clark, writing from Fort P. Henry, March 16, 1779, to Capt. Lernoult also asks for Bentley's release, saying “I would fondly exchange one of equal rank for him, if agreeable.”

At Kaskaskia, on May 6, 1779, J. Girault, Lt., M. Perreault, Lt., and John Todd, Jr., sign a certain instrument as witnesses, which purported to be a conveyance of certain church lands and a house and lot at Cahokia to George Rogers Clark, who later transferred the same to one, M. Pentecoste. The lands had originally been ceded by Father Pierre Gibault, signing as Missionary Priest, Vicar General, to Stephen Trigg, one of Clark's officers, and from him to Clark. In 1786 the inhabitants of Cahokia through their Magistrates appealed to the U. S. Congress to set aside this conveyance, claiming it was fraudulent and that Father Gibault had no warrant to convey. The matter was referred to the Land Commissioners investigating titles and the claim disallowed because the reverend Father had no authority in the premises.

American military control of the conquered territory, indefinite in extent, lying northwest of the Ohio river, was now to give way to civil government. The Virginia legislature on December 9, 1778, having ordained the County of Illinois out of this region, and Gov. Patrick Henry having appointed Col. John Todd, Jr., the chief executive officer, styled county lieutenant, the latter functionary arrived in Kaskaskia early in May, 1779, to assume his duties and organize the county. Among his first official acts was the creation of three judicial districts and the calling of elections for justices to preside over them. The Kaskaskia District comprised the villages of Kaskaskia, Prairie du Rocher, New Chartres, and St. Philippe; Cahokia District of Cahokia, Prairie du Pont and Peoria; Vincennes District of Vincennes and nearby Wabash communities. The courts to be composed of six justices from the principal villages and three representing the other communities.

The inhabitants of Kaskaskia having been previously notified, a memorable gathering assembled before the church on May 12, 1779, to participate in the unusual election. Before proceeding to ballot, George Rogers Clark presiding over the extraordinary assemblage proclaimed the new government, conveyed a message of amity and confidence and thanks for evidence of loyalty shown, all written and rendered into French by Jean Girault, his official interpreter. John Todd, the new commandant, was then introduced who delivered a similar address duly translated, after which the polls were declared open and balloting proceeded, viva voce or in writing. The result of this uncommon election was the selection of Gabriel Cerre, Joseph Duplasy, Jaques Lasource, Nicolas Janis, Nicolas Lachance and Charles Charleville to be the first Kaskaskia magistrates. Later John B. Barbau and Antoine Louvier at Prairie du Rocher and Pierre Girardot for New Chartres and St. Philippe were elected, completing the court under American auspices.

Girault again is signally favored by receiving from John Todd the appointment of State's Attorney for the new court,



no doubt on recommendation of Col. Clark; his commission was dated June 5, 1779, and the record reveals that for more than two years he discharged the stringent labor of his office with zeal and fidelity. Richard Winston was appointed Sheriff and Carbonneaux, Clerk, completing the official family. Apparently, by reason of frequent court sessions, at first weekly, then monthly, interspersed with special meetings the attorney's work was onerous and exacting, and on June 28th inst., Girault appointed one, Henry Croucher, his deputy or assistant, by virtue of Power of Attorney of that date.

It appears that in accepting the position of State's Attorney Girault was not relieved of military services, as general orders promulgated by Col. Clark from Fort Patrick Henry, (Vincennes,) dated Aug. 5, 1779, assigns Lieut. Girault and other officers under Capt. John Williams with a detachment of the Illinois Battalion to Fort Clark in Kaskaskia, to be joined by Capt. Worthington's company. The military duty was probably only nominal during his civil official tenure as his time must have been fully occupied in caring for the latter. Documentary evidence attests the fact that Girault was earnest, efficient and diligent in the discharge of his juridical service, and he assumed the performance of these new duties with industry and vigor.

Among a sufficiency of other legal matters it is noted that in pursuance of his function as State's Attorney on Aug. 24th inst., Girault lodged complaint with the court concerning one Guy Gerard, who he charged was maintaining an intolerable nuisance in Kaskaskia harmful to the public peace and a source of danger to the inhabitants, "by selling intoxicating liquor to all sorts of persons without restraint and without permission, and also permits persons who are drunk at his house to discharge guns frequently, the bullets from which pass through the yards and homes of residents living near; animals have been killed and it is feared if this continues citizens will fare in like manner. This is the reason, gentlemen, why I think it is my duty to inform you of this, and your duty to put a stop to it." The court was impressed likewise,



as they at once ordered that Gerard be forbidden to sell intoxicating drinks without permission from the government under penalty of expulsion from the village, and he to be held responsible for any damage caused by drunken individuals who obtained intoxicants at his place.

In a communication to the magistrates bearing date of March 11, 1780, referring therein to the disrespect divers persons have shown the court and on several occasions its authority defied, how necessary for the public good it is that its decrees be maintained; and that he had conferred with Col. Montgomery and the latter had tendered the civil authorities the use of his prison and assistance if necessary, Girault closes by saying, "you will therefore, gentlemen, be in a position to make yourselves respected in the manner that your position demands, since it is true that all good subjects should respect the state in which they live. They must also respect those persons who represent the state—and all those who are disrespectful to you sin against the state and should be punished as the case may require."

In another sharp address to the bench regarding newcomers Girault censures the court for laxity thus: "It has come to my knowledge that there are here several persons who have come from Virginia and many other parts of America who have not taken an oath of allegiance to the state, and whom you have allowed to settle without even knowing who they were. You must, nevertheless, know that no one is to come here without giving an account of who he is. Therefore, gentlemen, I charge you in the name of the state to examine all these strangers at present here of whatever nation they may be, and see that the oath is taken as prescribed by law, by all those who shall not produce a certificate. In not doing so you are neglecting your duty and you fail in the engagements of your oath; and you are responsible for the conduct of all persons whom you allow to settle here without the guaranty which the law requires of them. The oath I took upon entering into my duties obliges me to make a report of this neglect to my superiors. I beg you to avoid this, for

you know that your situation is very critical and that you have many enemies. In many cases you pronounce judgment without having heard the parties, an act which is strictly forbidden by law. I have the honor to be, gentlemen, with respect.

Your very humble servant,

J. GIRAULT, State's Attorney.

To the Magistrates of Kaskaskia."

In a letter dated Oct. 14, 1780, from Capt. Richard McCarty, who was stationed at Cahokia, to Col. Clark, he quotes extracts from his journal in which occurs the following reference: "Sunday, 3rd, Lt. Girault arrived from Kaskaskia with news that Camp Jefferson was besieged and with orders for all the troops to march for to give it succour, we have only one boat of the state hear and that impossible to swim up unless mended, no pitch nor oakum, Major Williams gave orders Monday the 4th for me to go with all the men able to succour. I got boat mended with old rags as well as could be, but was obliged to have it sunk to try to make it tight, the 5th had boat loaded but obliged unload her, it sinking and was obliged to press all the little boats to the number of five to carry men and provisions and set off about 2 o'clock, camped at Marramack to wait for the rear. \* \* \* \* \*",

On Nov. 10, 1780, Girault translates a letter from Capt. John Rogers, commanding at Fort Clark in Kaskaskia, addressed to the Magistrates, demanding subsistence for his men by finding immediately some means for maintaining the troops in garrison, either by giving them tickets for lodging or otherwise, in a manner that can be most convenient, threatening to have the garrison increased from 30 to 300 men, closing by saying, "I do not ask for provisons without paying for them when there shall be funds, which may be soon." The court answers by protesting the loyalty of the inhabitants, pleading the sacrifices they have made and their poverty, and intimating that they are not in need of the protection of the garrison, and closes by saying, "the inhabitants in general have the honour to declare to you that they are unable,



on account of their poverty, of which you are surely not ignorant, to make any provision for you.”

On January 10, 1781, Girault translates another caustic message from Capt. Rogers addressed to the Kaskaskia court regarding their injustice and refusal to recognize and accept an oath of fidelity to the state taken by Thomas Bentley before Capt. Rogers, stating that he has proofs that will show that Bentley is a better friend to the state than the justices, and closes by saying, “If you dare to refuse my certificates, in cases of the oath of fidelity, I take it upon myself to set aside your court, and to answer for the consequences.” The magistrates at once reply—“we have no doubt as to the desire which you have of establishing yourself as absolute master, but we have acts from the legislative power of the State of Virginia to govern us, and to which we believe we are obliged to conform, as you are yourself, when we may require your help. As for the injustice with which you charge us, there may come, perhaps, a more fortunate time, when we shall prove our good faith, which is ever the only incentive that guides honest people.”

Evidently the replies of the Court to Rogers were composed by Girault, and appear as admirable example of good sense, tact and moderation under trying conditions. Rogers, a cousin of Col. Clark, displayed a domineering personality, irascible, lacking in finesse, impressed with a feeling of importance in a small station, and with little consideration for the circumstances of the inhabitants of Kaskaskia. The exasperating contention since the conquest between the military and civil authorities, otherwise the Americans and French continued and was approaching its summit. Regarding Bentley, who had escaped British incarceration in Canada and returned to Kaskaskia, the court may have been unduly suspicious but they were certainly within legal rights in requiring an oath of allegiance to conform to the laws of Virginia. To the present day Mr. Bentley's loyalty to the American cause is questioned, although Col. Clark seems not to have distrusted, for in a letter to Gov. Jefferson of June



10, 1781, he closes by saying, "He has a universal good character as a gentleman and hath suffered much on acct. of the present contest."

Another translation of a letter of Capt. Robert George dated Fort Jefferson, Jan. 11, 1781, addressed "To the inhabitants of Illinois in general and especially to those of Kaskaskia—My dear friends and fellow citizens: It is with the most profound regret that I have learned that you are robbed and pillaged by those whom you call our people. Rest well assured that I feel great grief because of it, and that I shall use all my efforts to remedy the causes of all your complaints and grievances." He further says that M. Kennedy is authorized to purchase supplies for the garrison and that full confidence can be given him and full generous payment will be made for same, and that Col. Clark will arrive early in the spring when he will make ample satisfaction for all injuries the inhabitants have received. This letter is endorsed, "True copy translated from the English by Girault. At Kaskaskia, Jan. 21, 1781." Capt. George, a relative of George Rogers Clark, was in the artillery branch of the regular army, stationed temporarily at Fort Jefferson, located at the "Iron Banks on the east side of the Mississippi below its confluence with the Ohio. He served honorably through the war, and the tone of this letter, in contradistinction to the preceding threatening, bombastic effusion of the bullyragging Rogers, indicates the predilection of a gentleman, and won for him the high regard and good will of the long-suffering Kaskaskians.

The last act observed in which Girault appears in the capacity of State's Attorney is in a legal controversy in which one, Henry Smith, appears before the court as defendant in an action regarding possession of a horse which had been seized by Capt. Williams, commandant at Cahokia, as property belonging to the State of Virginia, and which was found in custody of one, Nicholas Smith, who had contracted to purchase from said Henry Smith. The court claiming no jurisdiction enters an order—"The Court of the District of Kaskaskia having examined the petition above and on the

other side, declares that it is not competent to take any cognizance of suits that concern the State, in view of the protest of M. Jean Girault, attorney in the said District for the State of Virginia. Consequently the said court sends the cognizance of this cause to the auditors of the Estates General, to whom alone cognizance belongs. Done and given in the audience chamber of said District, Thursday, May 31, 1781."

On June 29, 1781, Girault severed his connection with the court by appointing Joseph Lebuxiere his successor, stating that having received notice of preferment in the State's military service, the enlarged duties thereof would require his undivided attention making it impossible for him to continue longer in civil office. He compliments Mr. Labuxiere for his wisdom, capacity and experience, and commends him for his zeal and affection for the service of the state and the public welfare, and states that his field of operation would embrace the whole extent of the County of Illinois. Girault appeals to the Governor to approve the appointment and cause the appointee "to be recognized in the said capacity of attorney by all the colonists and subjects of said County of Illinois and by all others whom it shall concern." The same day at Kaskaskia, Richard Winston, Civil Governor in the County of Illinois, and Jacques Lasource, presiding magistrate, and Godin, Janis, Barbau and Louviere, magistrates, confirmed the appointment.

At the Falls of the Ohio, (now Louisville,) on Sept. 20, 1781, assembled a convention of the officers of the Illinois Regiment, convoked by Col. Montgomery to consider appealing to the State of Virginia for recognition of their services at the conclusion of the war, and Jean Girault was selected to act as clerk or secretary. A resolution was unanimously adopted setting forth that, aside from pay and rations while in service, no arrangements had been made by the State for allowing them any privileges and emoluments on conclusion of peace, as had been conceded to other Continental and State regiments. "Therefore to have our doubts removed and ourselves adjusted, have unanimously appointed and chosen



Capt. Robert Todd, to represent us by petition in the General Assembly, to superintend and manage matters satisfactory to the officers of said regiment. We the officers of the Board hope it will not be disagreeable to the General, (Clark) and wish he may concur with us in the above appointment. In behalf of the Board. J. Girault, Clerk, chosen.”

The last reference of record noticed regarding Jean Girault, is in a letter from John Dodge, dated Kaskaskia, Oct. 18, 1785, addressed to William Clark at the Falls of the Ohio. Dodge mentions the great freshet in the Mississippi that year, followed by a great drouth entailing misery on the inhabitants, and that he had settled on the opposite side of the (Kaskaskia) river and had raised a fine wheat crop. He concludes by saying, “I hear that you have Mr. Geroults affairs in your hands and as I have considerable demands against him as well as Perroult would take it as a protickler favor if you would let me know whether it will be possible for me to recover anything from them in that quarter, pray let me know.” In passing it may be remarked that Mr. Dodge, who had been appointed Indian Agent by Gov. Jefferson, was in ill repute with the citizens of Kaskaskia, and bore an unsavory reputation among the civil and military authorities by reason of the charge of misapplication of public funds.

Filed in the archives of the State of Virginia is an account endorsed by G. R. Clark, in words and figures following:

“The State of Virginia.....Dr.,	
To John Girault, Capt., Ills. Rt.,	
1779 To bounty of seventeen men inlisted for the war —a 750 dollars ea.	12750
To ditto of two men inlisted for one year—at 50 dollars ea.	100
To premium for enlisting the above 17 men for the war a 150 drs.	2550
	<hr/>
	15400



Cr.

By cash received of Col. George Rogers Clark in part the above	900
---	-----

Balance due J. Girault, dollars	14500
By so much received of Col. Montgomery in bills	5898

Doll's	8602
G. R. Clark."	

It will be noted the above \$8602 corresponds exactly with the balance due Girault as mentioned in his letter from New Orleans, dated May 8, 1786, to William Clark, testifying to his carefulness, probity and accuracy after a lapse of seven years of strife and contention preceding and during the establishment of the United States, and the above letter is the last documentary evidence, so far as known, relating to the writer.

Incidentally, it may be observed that Girault's name is listed among those worthy citizens, merchants and traders, who were willing to make any sacrifice for the success of the patriot cause; taking forlorn chances when accepting depreciated continental currency and unstable paper, such as drafts on the empty Virginia treasury, for supplies furnished the Illinois troops. Col. Clark says: "Several merchants are now advancing considerable sums of their own property rather than the service should suffer, unless some method is taken to raise the credit of our own coin."

And so ends the chronicle—unadorned, lacking the dramatic, the thrills and excitement, excepting the usual turbulence, harassment and confusion consequent on the transfer of an alien population from one domination to another. Call it an amateur study—comprehending so far as ascertainable all that is known pertaining to the career and activities of Captain Jean Girault while resident of Illinois County, Virginia. It appears a clear record attesting to the worthiness of the subject. It is an entirely honorable record, reflecting lustre on a fine personality, and Illinois became the loser on

his departure. A man of superior character, cultured, a loyal citizen, he retired leaving an enviable impression.

---

AUTHORITIES.—In the preparation of this sketch acknowledgment and credit are due to the erudition, patient efforts and scholarly investigations of a number of historical literati, eminent in the domain of original research, particularly Professors C. W. Alvord and J. A. James and Doctor J. F. Snyder, who among others have been indefatigable in tracing the current and eddies of Illinois history. Mention may be made of the Draper manuscripts, a source of great value to students. Quite a number of the original documents referred to in this recital are among the French records stored in the archives of Randolph County. Publications of the Illinois State Historical Society have been freely consulted, especially Volumes 2, 5, 8 of the Collections and Publication No. 8.

## THE RINGERS OF THE LIBERTY BELL.

BY MARY D. ALEXANDER.

The doorkeepers of the Assembly of Pennsylvania were the official ringers of the Liberty Bell. The following is a revised list of these men and is more complete than that given in the *Independence Hall Bulletin* and in the *Pennsylvania Archives*:<sup>1</sup>

Edward Kelley,<sup>1</sup> 1753-55; David Edward,<sup>1</sup> 1755-58; Andrew McNair,<sup>2</sup> October 16, 1758-February 18, 1777; Jacob Lehre,<sup>3</sup> February 18, 1777-March 4, 1777; William Hurry,<sup>4</sup> March 4, 1777-November 3, 1780; Thomas Bowling,<sup>1</sup> 1827-36.

Andrew McNair is the most interesting of these men, not only because of his long service but because during his eighteen years employment the Bell announced most of the important events leading up to and including the Declaration of Independence, as the following account shows.<sup>5</sup>

On September 12, 1764, it rang to call the Assembly together to acquaint them with the instructions sent to London by the Massachusetts Assembly in regard to the repealing of the Sugar Act and the prevention of the imposing of other taxes. On September 22, the Bell again called the Assembly when that body wrote a similar letter to London.

On September 9, 1765, the Bell rang to call the Assembly to consider a plan for the First Congress of the Colonies. On September 21, 1765, the Bell convened the Assembly to consider the Act of Parliament imposing stamp and other duties upon the British subjects in America.

The next important occasion on which the Bell was rung was on October 5, 1765, when it was muffled and tolled as the ship bearing stamps for Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Maryland came up the Delaware. On October 31, 1765, the Stamp Act went into operation, and the Bell was again muffled and tolled. On September 20, 1766, the Bell called



the Assembly together to vote the last £4000 for the King's use.

Town meetings of citizens were called by the ringing of the Bell on April 26, 1768, July 30, 1768, and September 27, 1770, all for the purpose of protesting against taxation and the other indignities imposed by Parliament.

On February 4, 1771, the Assembly was called when a petition was sent to the King for a repeal of the duty on tea. On October 18, 1773, a town meeting was called by the Bell, passing resolutions against buyers and vendors of tea, and on December 27, another town meeting was called to pass the resolution that the tea in the ship "Polly" should not be landed.

On June 1, 1774, when the Port of Boston was closed, the Bell was muffled and tolled, and on June 18, the Bell called another town meeting, when the people pledged the city to the cause of liberty. On April 25, 1775, the day after the first news of the Battle of Lexington reached Philadelphia, another public meeting was called.

And on July 8, 1776, the Bell was rung for the Proclamation of Independence and was again tolled at the conclusion of the reading. On September 26, 1777, the Bell called together for the last time the Assembly of Pennsylvania.

The earliest record yet found about McNair was that of his marriage in Pennsylvania in November, 1746,<sup>6</sup> to Mary Jennings. Probably he was a Scotch or Scotch-Irish Presbyterian as are all the McNairs so far known in America.<sup>7</sup> From at least 1769<sup>8</sup> to his death he lived in the South ward of Philadelphia, at which time he owned taxable property valued at £450<sup>9</sup>, which his widow owned until as late as 1783.<sup>10</sup>

Like Paul Revere and many others who served the cause of liberty, Andrew McNair was a Freemason. The records<sup>11</sup> show that on November 21, 1755, he was passed to the second degree by the Freemason's Lodge Philadelphia No. 2 of the Moderns. The Mason's lodge, or first Masonic Hall of Philadelphia, was located on the south side of Lodge Alley, above Second Street in that city. It was built of brick and was

erected in 1754, just one year before Andrew McNair took his second degree. During the Revolution it was occupied by the Council of Safety and the Board of War. It was from this building, on the morning of July 8, 1776, that the assemblage marched to the State House (now called Independence Hall) to hear the Declaration of Independence read in public<sup>12</sup> for the first time.

There is some doubt as to who actually rang the Liberty Bell on July 8, 1776. For although Andrew McNair was the official bellman for the occasion, he may not have actually rung the Bell. The history of the old Pine street church (Third Presbyterian) *Leaves from a Century Plant*, page 183, gives William Hurry the credit for ringing the Bell on this day. An investigation of the records of the Assembly of Pennsylvania shows that at the annual election of officers for the Assembly<sup>13</sup> on October 17, 1775, Andrew McNair was appointed doorkeeper for the ensuing year. Likewise on November 29, 1776,<sup>14</sup> he was unanimously re-elected. Under incidental expenses of the Assembly for the year 1776 is found the statement that Andrew McNear was paid as doorkeeper.<sup>15</sup> However, the assembly, perhaps setting an example for present-day practice, was adjourned from June 14, 1776, to August 26, 1776<sup>16</sup> and therefore was not in session on July 8th. It was customary for the doorkeepers of the Assembly at that time to also serve in a similar capacity for the Continental Congress and McNair is found thus employed. The records of the Continental Congress show that he was chosen their doorkeeper September 22, 1775.<sup>17</sup> On May 11, 1776, he was paid for attendance and for candles in full of his account to April 30, 1776.<sup>18</sup> On November 13, 1776,<sup>19</sup> the following entry is found: "To Andrew McNair, for his attendance on Congress 146 days, cleaning house, etc., to the first of November, 118 81/90 dollars." An actual count shows that Congress was in session 148 days between April 30, 1776, and November 1, 1776, consequently Andrew McNair served all but two days of this time. Perhaps one of these days was July 8, 1776.



If William Hurry rang the Bell on this day he must have done so unofficially for he is not mentioned in the notes of the Pennsylvania Assembly for 1776 nor in the Journal of Continental Congress for the same year. The first mention of William Hurry in the notes of the Pennsylvania Assembly is on March 4, 1777, when he was first appointed doorkeeper.<sup>20</sup>

Many people are under the impression that the Bell rang on July 4, 1776. This is an error as the following evidence shows.

In the minutes of the Council of Safety of Pennsylvania, for July 6, 1776, is found:<sup>21</sup>

“The president of the Congress this day sent the following Resolve of Congress, which is directed to be entered on the minutes of this Board:

In Congress, 5th July, 1776.

*Resolved*, That Copies of the Declaration be sent to the several Assemblies, Conventions, and Councils of Safety, and to the several Commanding Officers of the Continental Troops, that it be proclaimed in each of the United States, and at the Head of the Army.

By order of Congress. (Signed)

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

“In consequence of the above Resolve, letters were wrote to the counties of Bucks, Chester, Northampton, Lancaster, and Berks, inclosing copy of the said declaration, requesting the same to be published on Monday next, at the places where the Election of Delegates are to be held.

“*Order*, That the Sheriff of Philadelphia read or cause to be read and proclaimed at the State-House, in the city of Philadelphia, on Monday, the eighth day of July, instant, at 12 o'clock at noon of the same day, the Declaration of the Representatives of the United Colonies of America, and that he cause all his officers and the constables of the said city, to attend the reading thereof.

“*Resolved*, That every member of this committee in or near the city be ordered to meet at the Committee Chamber



before 12 o'clock on Monday to proceed to the State House, where the Declaration of Independence is to be proclaimed."

The Committee of Inspection of the City and Liberties were requested to attend the Proclamation of Independence at the State-House, on Monday next, at 12 o'clock.

Christopher Marshall's diary gives the following for the period.<sup>22</sup>

"July 6, 1776, Committee meeting in Philosophical Hall. Agreed that the Declaration of Independence be declared at the State House next second day. At the same time the King's Arms there are to be taken down by nine Associators here appointed, who are to convey it to a pile of casks erected upon the commons, for the purpose of a bonfire, and the arms placed on the top. This being election day, I offered the motion. . . . July 8—at eleven went and met the Committee of Inspection at Philosophical Hall; went from there in a body to the lodge; joined the Committee of Safety (as called); went in a body to State House yard, where, in the presence of a great concourse of people the Declaration of Independence was read by John Nixon. The company declared their approbation by three repeated huzzas. The King's Arms were taken down in the Court Room, State House, same time. . . . I went and dined at Paul Fook's. . . . Then he and the French Engineer went with me on the Commons where the same was proclaimed at each of the five Battalions. . . . There were bonfires, ringing bells, with other great demonstrations of joy upon the unanimity of agreement of the declaration."

Mrs. Deborah Logan,<sup>23</sup> who lived in the Norris Mansion at the time says she distinctly heard the reading from the garden of that house. "The bells rang all day and almost all night," says John Adams, "and even the chimers chimed away,"—alluding to the chimes of Christ Church, the congregation of which were suspected of lukewarmness to the Revolutionary cause, even when they were not accused of open devotion to Toryism.

Another diarist of the times describes the event as follows:<sup>24</sup>

“There was a large assembly of people in the yard who had been summoned by the tolling of the Liberty Bell as there had been many times before on the occasion of some public event. Passing through the assembled crowd the procession of officials, who had charge of proclaiming this state paper to the people, reached the platform, at which time the Liberty Bell ceased ringing. Colonel John Nixon, to whom the High Sheriff of Philadelphia had delegated the reading, stood up in the silence. He was a strong-voiced and open-featured man. He began reading with the words ‘In Congress, July 4, 1775, a Declaration of the Representatives of the United States of America’ and read through the important document, and it was accepted with general applause and beautiful satisfaction.”

Although Andrew McNair was re-elected doorkeeper on November 29, 1776, for the ensuing year, he did not live to fulfill the service, for on February 18, 1777, Jacob Lehre<sup>25</sup> was chosen to serve in place of the deceased McNair.

Jacob Lehre, however, soon resigned and on March 4, 1777, less than a month after his appointment, William Hurry was elected to the position.<sup>26</sup>

Hurry was employed at least up to November 3, 1780, when he was re-elected. In 1781 he died, aged sixty, and was buried in the church yard of the Old Pine Street Presbyterian Church, 4th and Pine Streets, Philadelphia. His grave is marked by a small stone and he was one of the original members of the church.

During the first year of Hurry's service when the British Army was about to occupy Philadelphia, the Bell was removed from the State House for its preservation. On September 18, 1777, it was conveyed with the heavy baggage of the American Army in a supply train of 700 wagons guarded by 200 North Carolina and Virginia cavalry to Germantown, Bethlehem and Allentown, Pa., the Bell finding



refuge in Zion's Church, Allentown, which it reached safely, even though an old-time diary contains this entry:<sup>27</sup>

"September 29. The wagon which conveyed the State House Bell broke down in the street (Bethlehem) and had to be unloaded."

On June 27, 1778, it was returned to Philadelphia and again hung in the tower of Independence Hall.

No later records have been found of the names of the official ringers of the Bell other than that of Thomas Bowling,<sup>28</sup> 1827-1836. Warwick says that this man lived in the steeple and the pipe from his stove protruded through one of its openings. It was while he was the ringer that the Bell cracked. During the funeral solemnities of John Marshall the Liberty Bell, while slowly tolling, cracked through its side, forever silenced but not less eloquent in its mute patriotic appeal to "proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof." It had lived out its life of 82 years of usefulness as men live out their lives.

One of the earliest poems about the Bell is that attributed by some to Charles Brockden Brown.<sup>29</sup> This poem written by a patriotic American with rhythm and context to instill patriotism in all lovers of liberty should be as closely and permanently associated with the Liberty Bell as Longfellow's poem is associated with Paul Revere and the National Anthem with Fort McHenry.

#### INDEPENDENCE BELL, JULY 4, 1776.

There was a tumult in the city,  
In the quaint old Quaker town,  
And the streets were rife with people,  
Pacing restless up and down;  
People gathered at the corners,  
Where they whispered each to each,  
And the sweat stood on their temples  
With the earnestness of speech.



As the bleak Atlantic currents  
Lash the wild Newfoundland shore,  
So they beat against the State House,  
So they surged against the door,  
And the mingling of their voices  
Made a harmony profound,  
Till the quiet street of Chestnut  
Was all turbulent with sound.

So they surged against the State House,  
While all solemnly inside,  
Sat the Continental Congress,  
Truth and reason for their guide,  
O'er a simple scroll debating  
Which, though simple it might be,  
Yet should shake the cliffs of England  
With the thunders of the free.

Far aloft in the high steeple  
Sat the bellman, old and gray,  
He was weary of the tyrant  
And his iron-scepter sway.  
So he sat with one hand ready,  
On the clapper of the bell,  
When his eye should catch the signal,  
The long-expected news to tell.

See! See! the dense crowd quivers,  
Through all its lengthy line,  
As the boy beside the portal  
Hastens forth to give the sign;  
With his little hand uplifted,  
Breezes dallying with his hair,—  
Hark! with high, clear intonation  
Breaks his young voice in the air.

Hushed the people's swelling murmur  
Whilst the boy cries joyously—  
"Ring!" he shouts. "Ring, Grandpa,  
Ring, oh, ring for Liberty!"  
Quickly at the given signal,  
The old bellman lifts his hand,  
Forth he sends the good news, making  
Iron music through the land.

How they shouted! What rejoicing!  
How the old Bell shook the air  
Till the clang of Freedom ruffled  
The calmly gliding Delaware!  
How the bonfires and the torches  
Lighted up the night's repose,  
And from the flames like fabled phoenix,  
Our glorious Liberty arose!

That old State House Bell is silent,  
Hushed is now its clamorous tongue,  
But the spirit it awakened,  
Still is living—ever young;  
And when we greet the smiling sunlight  
On the Fourth of each July,  
We will ne'er forget the bellman  
Who betwixt the earth and sky,  
Rang out loudly "Independence!"  
Which, please God, shall never die!

## REFERENCES

<sup>1a</sup> *Independence Hall Bulletin No. 2*. "The Liberty Bell." Department of Public Works, Bureau of City Property, Philadelphia, Pa., 1923.

<sup>1b</sup> "Messengers and Doorkeepers of the Assembly," *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, vol. 9, p. 638.

<sup>2a</sup> *Collections of the Votes and Proceedings of the House of Representatives of the Province of Pennsylvania*. Henry Miller, printer, Philadelphia, Pa. Vols. 1-6, 1776 (University of Chicago Library), vol. 5, pp. 1, 85, 128, 188, 231, 280, 374, 432, 499; vol. 6, pp. 2, 110, 193, 263, 335, 421, 484, 547, 623, 765, 766.

<sup>2b</sup> *Journals of the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.* Vol. 1, from November 28, 1776, to October 2, 1781. John Dunlap, printer, Philadelphia, Pa. MDCCLXXXII (University of Chicago Library). Vol. 1, pp. 98, 112.

<sup>2c</sup> *Journals of the American Congress:* From 1774 to 1788. Vol. 1. September 5, 1774, to December 31, 1776. Washington, D. C., 1823. pp. 50, 143.

*Loc. cit.* Edited by W. C. Ford, Washington, D. C. Government Printing Office, 1905. Vol. 2, May 10–September 20, 1775, p. 12; vol. 3, September 21–December 30, 1775, p. 259; vol. 8, May 22–October 2, 1777, p. 640.

<sup>3</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2b</sup>), pp. 112 and 123.

<sup>4</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2b</sup>), pp. 123, 319, 527.

<sup>5</sup> *Philadelphia, History of Its Growth, etc.* Philadelphia Joint Councils; Joint Special Committee on Louisiana Purchase Exposition. Philadelphia, 1904.

<sup>6</sup> *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, vol. 2, pp. 164-165. Also *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2b</sup>) pp. 131, 279.

<sup>7</sup> *McNair, McNear and McNeir Genealogies.* James B. McNair, University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois, 1923.

<sup>8</sup> *Pennsylvania Archives*, Third Series, vol. 14, p. 182; vol. 15, p. 741.

<sup>9</sup> *Pennsylvania Archives*, Third Series, vol. 15, p. 741.

<sup>10</sup> *Pennsylvania Archives*, Third Series, vol. 16, p. 785.

<sup>11</sup> "Roster of Freemason's Lodge, Philadelphia No. 2 of the Moderns," Julius F. Sachse. *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 31, p. 26. Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1907.

<sup>12</sup> *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, vol. 1, p. 12.

<sup>13</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2a</sup>), vol. 6, p. 623.

<sup>14</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2b</sup>), vol. 1, p. 98.

<sup>15</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2a</sup>), vol. 6, pp. 765, 766.

<sup>16</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2a</sup>), vol. 6, p. 743.

<sup>17</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2c</sup>), vol. 1 (1823), p. 143; vol. 2 (1905), p. 259.

<sup>18</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2c</sup>), vol. 4 (1905), p. 349.

<sup>19</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>2c</sup>), vol. 6 (1905), p. 949.

<sup>20</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>4</sup>)

<sup>21</sup> *History of Philadelphia.* J. Thomas Scharf & Thompson Westcott, Philadelphia, 1884. Vol. 1, pp. 320-321.

<sup>22</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>21</sup>)

<sup>23</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>21</sup>)

<sup>24</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>1a</sup>)

<sup>25</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>3</sup>)

<sup>26</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>4</sup>)

<sup>27</sup> *The Story of the Liberty Bell.* Wayne Whipple. Henry Altemus Co., Philadelphia, Pa. pp. 121-23. 1910.

*The Liberty Bell.* by E. R. Gudehus. Dunlap Printing Co., Philadelphia, Pa. pp. 10, 120. 1915.

<sup>28</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>1</sup>), (<sup>27</sup>). *Keystone Commonwealth*, by Charles F. Warwick. Philadelphia, Pa.

<sup>29</sup> *Loc. cit.* (<sup>27</sup>).



## PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF CARLINVILLE, ILLINOIS.

By MRS. MARY BYRAM WRIGHT.\*

(First published in "The Carlinville Democrat" in 1870.)

A great many persons, since the organization of the "Old Settlers' Society," have essayed, orally and otherwise, to furnish sketches of the early settlement of Macoupin County, and Carlinville. Many of these narratives have been very interesting, especially to the older residents. The writer of this sketch, known to have been among the very first to cast their lot in this "border of civilization," has often been importuned to add her mite to the "early recollections" of the place and times, and reluctantly makes this effort. Many incidents worthy of being chronicled have passed away, but it is hoped that the following may aid in filling up the gaps left by preceding historians.

It was in the summer of 1831 that Stith M. Otwell, who was in charge of Lebanon Circuit, Madison County, Illinois, was informed by his presiding elder, Rev. Peter Cartwright, that in the tract of country called "Macoupin" there had been a town laid out called Carlinville. Although the counties surrounding Macoupin were in a flourishing condition, this tract of land, owing to its "lowness," had always been avoided. Indeed, the number of lakes dotting its surface had gained for it the name of "Frog-Pond Kingdom." The families who had concluded to settle in the region had mostly chosen the outer edges, where the ground was higher, leaving the lower lands, through the center from north to south, with scarcely an inhabitant.

---

\* The writer of these interesting recollections of early Carlinville was the wife of Rev. Stith M. Otwell and came with her husband to Carlinville in 1831. Mr. Otwell died in 1843. His widow married Ruel Wright. She died June 20, 1892.

In the midst of this "wilderness" was the site of Carlinville. Mr. Otwell made a plan of a mission, including this town, with some of his appointments on Lebanon Circuit, and laid it before the Illinois Conference. They accepted it and gave to him the appointment. Returning home he made arrangements to come on to Carlinville, to see if a home could be had in which to place his family while attending to the Circuit. None could be found; but Mr. Ezekiel Goode told him to bring them to his house until some other arrangement could be made. So, with that understanding, he returned and made ready to remove his family to his new field of labor.

With a hired wagon to transport our few belongings, and Father William Otwell with a covered buggy for the family, including Amzi Day, a ten-year-old brother of the writer, who came with us and bravely bore his part in those dark days—we set forth. There had been much rain, and the roads were terrible, and we were compelled to stop the first night at a farm house fifteen miles from our destination. Starting next morning, we thought soon to be at the end of our journey; but, upon arriving at the Macoupin Creek, we found it had overflowed its banks, and not until our goods could be ferried over in a canoe could we proceed. About sunset we came in sight of the "city."

The first man who came to "meet the preacher and his wife" and welcome them to the place, was staggering and swearing. Quick to catch at anything that boded good or ill, my heart sank within me at the omen. Drawing near to the residence of Mr. Goode, the lady of the house came to the door, and seeing so many of us, her heart failed her, and she said, "I am sorry I cannot take you in, but my husband is away and my children are sick." "Oh," said Father Otwell, "we must come in. It is just night and my son's wife has been sick." "Well," she answered, "if you must you must, but you will have to take care of yourselves." We got our supper, spread our beds upon the floor and went to sleep, thankful for a shelter from the dreary weather.



Next day Mr. Otwell was obliged to look again for a home. Nothing but the schoolhouse offered, and in it we found a temporary shelter.

Carlinsville had not many houses in those days. There were but six dwelling-houses in the place, besides one blacksmith shop, one store, one dramshop, and the courthouse, schoolhouse and tavern—all of them built of logs or clapboards. The tavern stood just opposite to where the Dubois bank building now stands,<sup>1</sup> and was kept by Mr. Lewis English. It contained three rooms, one large one in front for a bar-room and two smaller ones back for kitchen, dining-room, bed-room, etc. The dramshop was on the southwest corner of the square. On the spot where the Dugger<sup>2</sup> building now stands, were two small buildings occupied by a Mr. Plant—one as a dwelling house, the other as a store. Where Mr. Noyes has his store<sup>3</sup> stood a small cabin, tenanted by Mr. Smith, who had made a few bricks the year before. Two small cabins stood on the southeast corner of the square, in one of which A. S. Walker lived, and in the other kept blacksmith shop.

These were all of the buildings around the square, in the center of which stood the courthouse. Then, as now, East Main Street was a desirable locality for building, and upon it were three cabins—one built about where Mr. Dubois' house now stands, another upon what was called the Boice property, and one just opposite, upon what is now the northwest corner of the courtyard.

The schoolhouse into which we moved was near where Dr. J. P. Matthews' residence now stands.<sup>4</sup> It was built by Harbard Weatherford, costing the princely sum of forty dollars. It was, of course, built of logs, and, I should think, about 18x20 feet in dimensions. In it was a large fireplace with stick and clay chimney and rock hearth. There was one door

---

<sup>1</sup> This building at the corner of South Broad Street and the public square, is still in use.

<sup>2</sup> The Dugger building is at the northwest corner of the square.

<sup>3</sup> "Mr. Noyes' store" was at the corner of North Broad Street and the square.

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Matthews' "residence" was on First South Street, between South Broad and First East Streets and just east of the Methodist church.



and one window—the door, made of clapboards nailed upon cross-pieces, was hung upon wooden hinges and fastened by the old-fashioned latch and string. The window was similar to the door. Wide planks were thrown down loose for flooring, they only half way covering the sleepers upon which they rested. As the building was set upon logs laid under the corners, I used to be afraid lest the wolves that we heard howling around the house should crawl under and come up between the sleepers, and try to make our acquaintance. I dared not let Mr. Otwell leave me alone with the little one, and so we were not sorry when, after staying there a week, Mr. Asher Beauchamp, just from Kentucky, was employed to teach the school, and we had to leave the first parsonage of Carlinville.

Mr. and Mrs. Goode kindly invited us to come and live with them until a house could be built for himself, which took six weeks. While there we inquired whose was the first family in the town, and learned that it was their own. Mr. Seth Hodges entered the land and employed Mr. Goode to lay off the town. Then Mr. G. entered an eighty east of it, and, returning to his family in Greene County, made ready to move, and with two young men to assist in driving the team and stock, he with his wife and three children wended their way to this land of promise. Arriving, they found the outlook anything but cheering, for, of course, there was nothing to begin with except the raw material, out of which they must make for themselves a shelter and a home. They stopped and began preparing for it. The men cut some wood and built a fire, Mrs. Goode bravely doing her cooking there and caring for her child. At night she and the children slept in the wagon and the three men under it, until they could erect a small house in which to put their beds. Afterwards, when they had built a good, substantial one, 20 feet square, this small one became their smokehouse. It was in this large house that they were living when they extended to us a “shelter in a weary land.” It was a wonderful room, too, for it held two families in great comfort, besides being the

county surveyor's office, the postoffice, and before we left a small stock of dry goods was offered for sale.

A common candle-box served as postoffice, it being set upon a high shelf to be out of the way of the children. Once a week a man on horseback passed through the town, carrying the mail bags. Very few letters, though, were left here, for I think the box was never quite full. It was not always a pleasure, either, to know there were letters in the office for you, for there were charges to be paid varying from 10 to 18 cents, according to the distance it had to come. And it was very trying to have paid out your last cent, and, upon opening the letter, find it only an inquiry about some sections of land, etc., the writer thereof not having grace enough to prepay the postage. That was before the days of the wonderful three cent stamp that now carries a letter to any part of the United States, and as for the convenient postal card, our wildest dreams had never soared so high. Often has Mr. Otwell paid out 50 cents per week for those business letters, and when I expostulated with him for it he would reply, "O, it is for the good of the town; help build it up." But it did seem hard, when we remembered that there was our home to build, our clothing to buy, as well as provisions for the year; and being allowed by the Missionary Society but one hundred dollars a year, it behooved us to spend the money carefully. In a new country, that way, it was not often that one could eke out a small salary by working for others, for most all were alike in that respect—too poor to hire work done.

One evening while we were making our home at Mr. Goode's, he returned from a surveying expedition, somewhere further up north. On his rounds he had procured a quarter of beef and was bringing it home, when the wolves, which roamed in large numbers upon the prairies over which he was passing, scented it and gave chase. It was a pretty close run—the oxen that drew the wagon being proverbially slow, although doing their best, were surely being overtaken. Coming to close quarters he threw at them his remaining stakes (not steaks), shouting and hallooing to frighten them



as well as to urge on his panting oxen. And so he rode into the town in triumph, bringing the beef with him.

The Goodes were worthy to be pioneers and to be honored and remembered. He was one of the kindest hearted, most unselfish men in the world. Mrs. Goode was a good manager, smart and neat. "Have things comfortable," was her favorite expression. They are all gone now but "little Minerva," who is the honored wife of Lewis Johnson, of Buford.

Mr. Otwell bought the lot on which Mrs. Frank Palmer's residence now stands<sup>5</sup> for fifteen dollars, then cut and hauled logs from near where Dr. Matthews now lives, hired men to hew them, and then, with the assistance of a few neighbors, raised his cabin. This was covered with clapboards. A stick and clay chimney half way to the roof completed the fireplace. The cracks were then chinked, but the weather turning bitter cold, they could not be daubed until the next summer. We took possession of our house between Christmas and New Year's. Mr. Plant was our nearest neighbor, and if ever I envied anybody it was them. They had a tight puncheon floor, clapboards on the joints, a chimney quite to the top of the roof, the cracks closed up with mud outside and in, and—crowning glory of all—a window with six panes of glass, the only glass then in Carlinville.

Still we did not need the window to give us light, for that came to us through the roof, the floor, down the wide mantled chimney, and between the logs on every side of the room.

The winter was unusually cold and the snow that fell in quantities drifted in upon us, often covering everything and deadening the coals in the fireplace. It was nothing strange in the mornings to waken and find that nature had provided our bed with a beautiful white covering of snow, more beautiful, however, to the sight than to the touch. Sometimes when the wind came from the east the room would soon be filled with smoke. When I could bear it no longer the door would be thrown open, the burning sticks be pitched out of doors

---

<sup>5</sup> The station of the Illinois Traction Railway and the coal yard of Charles M. Otwell, a grandson of the Rev. Stith Mead Otwell, now occupy this site.



upon the snow, and the room allowed to clear of smoke. Soon the stinging cold would drive us to gather up the blackened chunks and seek to rekindle the fire. I used to wrap our little baby boy in a shawl, and sit with him for hours by the fire to keep him comfortable. It was a great deal that winter to do the necessary work for the family, our great effort being to get warm, for I can't remember ever being really warm the winter through, except when at one of the neighbor's.

Our bill of fare that winter was cornbread and venison, with some sugar and coffee that we had brought with us. The flour we had brought had been used before we moved into the new house. As for butter, milk or vegetables, we had none, and fruit was not seen in the place for years after we came. When a girl I had listened to missionary sermons, and my heart was stirred with thoughts of the poetry of self-sacrifice, the delights of such a life, and I thought that being a missionary, one would necessarily be very good. But come to try the reality, and the goodness settled down into endurance, while the poetry vanished away, leaving nothing but the saddest of prose.

Things were never so bad with us after that first year, for Mr. Otwell, although not believing in a minister engaging in secular calling, felt that something must be done to keep his family from starving. So in the spring he bought a stock of goods from Alton, and in company with S. C. Kendall, his brother-in-law, opened a store in the cabin on what is now the Boice property.<sup>6</sup>

The first courthouse in Carlinville was a hewn log building about 20x24 feet, situated in the center of the square. It had one door on the north and a window on the south. By the window was a platform made of logs covered by unplanned white plank. The judge's chair of today would hardly recognize its predecessor in the poor little bench then used. And yet it was occupied by some as truly good and noble as the present incumbent. And that is saying a great deal when such a man as Judge Welch occupies it. Just in front of this

---

<sup>6</sup> The Boice property was just north of the Court House, on East Main Street.

bench stood the desk to hold the books and candle when necessary.

It was formed of two short upright planks with another one laid across the top. In summer time the window was left open but in winter clapboards were nailed across it. The room was seated with slab benches and fully accommodated all who wished admittance. Simplicity of style in the house and furnishings marked the courthouse of those days, even as grandeur does the present. But, then, the people could not afford to do better; but—they paid the \$150 which the building cost; and at that time the people were not much troubled on the subject of taxation.

The courthouse served as preaching place for the different demoninations until such time as they could build houses for themselves. There was no enclosure, and upon the hills surrounding the house strawberries were gathered the following spring. Hazel bushes, too, were plentiful on the square, yes, and used sometimes, for I once saw a woman whose child troubled her during the preaching, rise from her place among the worshippers and, taking him without, gave heed unto Solomon's advice, "chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying." That child is a resident of this county, and has held many positions of trust in the county—thus showing that, for once at least, the lesson was not thrown away.

There was so little business done in the county that one man could attend to that of several offices. Tristram P. Hoxey was Recorder, County Clerk, and, I believe, also Treasurer. Jefferson Weatherford was Sheriff. The County Court was composed of Lewis Solomon, Seth Hodges and Roger Snell. Many of their descendants are now living in the county, and are highly respected members of society.

Ezekiel Goode was County Surveyor—Macoupin was then represented in the Legislature by Joseph Borough of Carlinville.

A. S. Walker must have been J. P., for from the time of our first acquaintance with him he was called Squire. He



was a "mighty hunter" in those days, supplying not only his own but several other families with game, with which the prairies abounded. Prairie chickens, deer, quail, rabbits, etc., could be had at any time for the shooting, and occasionally a bear would be found. The Squire was always leader in any such sport. Surely his mantle has fallen upon his son, Hon. C. A. Walker.

The first county jail was built upon West Main Street, tolerably near the square. It was built of squared logs, three double, the floors also of squared logs. There were two rooms, one above and one below, the lower one having no door and only one small grated window. This was the cell for the worst kind of criminals. The upper room was reached by means of an outside stairway. In the floor of the room was a trapdoor through which the prisoners descend to the one below; the ladder then being withdrawn and the door closed. It was in this cell that Todd was confined and awaited execution for having murdered his cousin. There, in later years, Nash was placed until the day of his execution should arrive. Upon that day people had gathered from all quarters to witness the hanging, some families coming a distance of sixty miles in ox wagons. Hearing that a reprieve had been granted, the crowd was greatly disappointed and soon became an angry, turbulent mob. They gathered about the jail, cursing and swearing at the helpless wretch, and finally became so threatening that a strong guard was placed about the jail to prevent lynching. After a while some of the authorities, upon going to the cell, found that the poor fellow had become so terrified that he had drawn the cord from his bedstead, and with it had hung himself.

It was about the year '34 that the school building known as the "Old Seminary" was built. The first teachers were Mr. and Mrs. Cooley and Miss Almira Packard, afterwards Mrs. Whipple. They were pretty good teachers but for one thing; as often as the children reached a certain place in their

---

<sup>7</sup> "The Old Seminary" was on South Broad Street, and its site is now occupied by the South school building.



studies, they would be turned back to the first. This was repeated so often that some began thinking they could teach no further. It was these teachers who began the first circulating library in Carlinville. It flourished while they remained here, but afterwards fell to pieces. Since then several have been started, but all met the same sad fate until the present city library, which the ladies took in hand and managed so successfully as to make it an honor to the town.

The first sermon preached in Carlinville of which I have any knowledge was one by Mr. Otwell soon after our arrival. The meeting was held at the tavern kept by Lewis English, the congregation consisting of four women and two or three children. Outside the company was much larger, the men of the town and vicinity having assembled to make arrangements for a horse race, which they proceeded to run during service, Sunday though it was. Mr. Otwell did not continue to hold services there, but appointed prayer meetings at Mr. Goode's, meantime searching throughout the county for preaching places. Carlinville being the only town then laid out, of course all was new, but he succeeded so well, that at the close of the conference year he had twenty-eight or thirty appointments. These he reported to the Conference as a Circuit, to which he was returned. During that year his health failed so from the effects of exposures the previous winter that often, while traveling the Circuit, he would be compelled to alight from his horse and lie down upon the ground to rest. The next fall he was not able to do effective work, and Rev. Elihu Springer was sent to the place. Since then the Methodist Church has not been without a pastor.

At one of his appointments, Sulphur Springs, he met an English lady who has since then been one of the well known and honored characters among us—"Grandma Dumville"; she who was "grandma" to everyone, both old and young. She was ever a faithful attendant at the place of worship. When the time for preaching came around nothing but sickness could keep her from the meetings, and the four miles between her home and the place for gathering was cheerfully

walked, that she might have the pleasure of listening to the preached word. And often, while there, the joy of the Lord so filled her heart that shouts of praise and thanksgiving to God, would burst forth from her lips, electrifying the whole congregation. I think no one ever doubted Grandma Dumville's religion, and sometimes her simple but earnest inquiry, "Do you love the Lord Jesus?" would find lodgment in the heart, a thought they could not get away from until at last that soul found rest in His love. Hers was a bright, joyful christian life, not but that she had sorrow, for of that a full cup, even to the bitter dregs, was wrung out to her. As "sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich" has truly been her experience. But 'tis not necessary to tell of her life, for she was well known among us. She has now gone home to glory, and has proved by sweet experience that as for the joys and pleasures of earth, "one moment of heaven outweighs them all."

It was the spring after our arrival, that, the weather being warm enough to sit without fire, meetings were held in the courthouse. Prayer and class meetings were held at our house, and it was after one of these that Mr. Otwell opened the doors of the Methodist Church, and Mother Tennis, Thomas C. Kendall, William Brown and Nancy Reader Brown, his wife, and Mary B. Otwell gave their hands; and thus the first Methodist society of Carlinville was formed. From that small beginning it has increased in numbers, and has never been without the usual church ordinances.

Afterwards, in 1833, Rev. Elihu Palmer, brother of Governor John M. Palmer, also preached in the courthouse and organized a Baptist society, which has ever since been in existence. His good wife was president of the Maternal Association. Their daughter, Fannie (Kimball), is now a member of the society her father formed.

It was not very long after Elihu Palmer's arrival that Dr. Gideon Blackburn came to Carlinville to look for a site upon which to build his college. Preaching to the people in the courthouse, among the first converts admitted to the Pres-



byterian Church then formed were T. P. Hoxey and Daniel Anderson. Dr. Blackburn was one with giant intellect, and with wide reaching plans for the good of his fellow creatures. It was our pleasure to entertain him a few times at our home, and we always found him entertaining, genial company. He was indeed a welcome guest. The members of those churches can, however, furnish a far better account of those early days than could be given by an outsider.

The people of Carlinville, in the year '32, were truly social and did not care to keep all their nice things to themselves. It was the good fortune of a number of families in the town to be invited to the tavern to partake of a New Year's dinner, which for the times was very good. The dinner consisted of cornbread made light and baked the day before, and roasted backbones and ribs, with gravy. This, with homemade coffee, was the entire bill of fare, but there being an abundance of it, all were fully satisfied. Soon after dinner the twanging of the fiddle warned those who did not wish to "trip the light fantastic toe" that the time for leaving had come. The dancing continued until a late hour and as the whisky flowed freely it at last broke up in a drunken fight.

In April, 1832, we were invited to attend what was the first wedding in Carlinville. Mr. Wallace, whose house then stood where Mr. Wes. Pocklington's<sup>8</sup> now does, was about to lose his fair and comely daughter, Rebecca, and to see this ceremony a large company of friends and relatives had been invited. The house was a large one for those times, as good as any in the place. Of course, it was built of logs, one room doing as kitchen, dining-room, parlor, etc. Mrs. Wallace always kept these rooms in perfect order, but upon this particular evening everything fairly shone, and all had a bright, cheerful appearance. One thing that greatly added to its pleasantness was the wide-mouthed fireplace, covering almost one end of the house, the wood in it being as long as a wagon could hold. It was very convenient that time, for the guests

---

<sup>8</sup> The location of the Wallace and Pocklington homes was at the corner of Maple and Sumner Streets.



being numerous, the two younger children took refuge upon either end of the backlog, and then from their corners of the fireplace looked out at the proceedings. Little Mattie Wallace, now Mrs. Sinclair, was one of them. The company were all present when we arrived, and the bride and groom to be were awaiting the preacher's coming. An expectant hush fell upon all as he entered, and then as the young couple arose, the ceremony was performed and Miss Rebecca became Mrs. David McDaniel. The bride was dressed in pure white, and with her fair and fresh complexion looked the perfect picture of health and beauty. Her grand-daughter, Miss Addie Miller, of our city, very much resembles her. I have forgotten how the groom was dressed, but know that he was a fine, noble looking young man, and as they stood there receiving the congratulations and good wishes of their friends their future seemed quite promising. The supper that followed was a bountiful one, and all present seemed to enjoy the evening. Like sensible people, they went directly to housekeeping, and until the time of their death were citizens of the place, well known and respected.

One morning in the spring, after taking possession of our little home, I saw a woman approaching who was to me a stranger; she drew near and entered the house. She had on a calico dress made low in the neck somewhat, and if I remember rightly was barefooted. On being invited, she sat down and drawing a pipe from her bosom said, "I jest came in to light my pipe," which she proceeded to do. "Why," said I, "do you smoke?" "Yes," she answered, "I can't remember the time when I first larn't to thmoke." "I should not think a girl would do that." "Oh," she answered quickly, "I ain't a girl, I was married thix weekths ago to Isaac Pritchard." They at least did not go without their bridal trip, for in the summer they took hold of each other's hands and walked to Indiana to see their connection! There is an example for you young people! Very much cheaper at any rate, and possessing one advantage, you could stop by the way to admire the beauties of nature. Mrs. Katy Pritchard

was, and has ever been, a well known character in the city. She was not troubled by the spirit of self-depreciation, for she always affected the best society of the place. The Chestnuts, Duboises, Mayos, etc., were with her, household names.

At the time of the Black Hawk War, in the spring of '32, our community was startled by rumors that the Indians north and west of us were threatening a raid into the southern counties. As they had formerly roamed and hunted over these prairies, and had (so alleged) dug and melted lead on the Macoupin, some credence was given to the report. Soldiers were needed to drive them back, and the men not readily volunteering, a draft was ordered for the county. Thirty or forty men gathered upon the square to take their chance, and among the number was Mr. Plant, against whom some of our citizens were slightly prejudiced on account of his being a "Yankee," and hoped that he would be drafted. Mrs. Plant and a friend stood in her doorway watching the way things went, and when it was ascertained that he had been drawn, there was such shouting and embracing among the men as is not often witnessed. Mrs. Plant, with a mortified air, said, "I declare for it, I won't stay in such a place. I'll go back to Connecticut." And back she went the following summer, her husband with her, he having "hired a substitute."

The men who were drafted from Carlinville, joined a company that was passing through from Madison County. They were a rough, hardy looking set, being un-uniformed; but then they could fight the Indians, and they did it so successfully that we were never troubled by their depredations.

It was in those early days that B. T. Burke, a Virginian, made his appearance in our midst, and his name has ever since been familiar to almost everyone. He was sheriff for twelve years, and in that time laid the foundation of his colossal fortune.

About the same time Braxton Eastham came from Kentucky, and settled in Carlinville, living for several years in a house southeast from the public square. Afterwards they



removed to a cabin near where they now live.<sup>9</sup> This cabin was in later days used for a school house and called "Good Intent." Later it was used as a chicken house. Mr. Eastham was, and is, a truly honest man; ever faithful to any engagement he may have undertaken or promise made; I never knew him to fail. Finding the temptations of the town too much for his strength, he finally decided that the better way to resist them was to keep out of the way of temptations. According to the resolution then made "never again to enter the town," he, although living at its very edge, has not (so far as my knowledge extends) for over twenty years been beyond the railroad. His hair is very white now with the winter of old age. Oh! that this crowning glory of old age may at death be exchanged for one of eternal life.

Another of our white haired men is Dr. Wm. R. Robertson, who also came from Kentucky. It was long ago, near about the same time as the other that he came, and even then his hair was heavily streaked with silver. His wife was a sister to Mr. John Greathouse, who lived where T. L. Loomis now does.<sup>10</sup> After her death he married Miss Nancy Holliday, daughter of "Father Holliday," so well known in the early days of Carlinville.

He has made his fortune merchandising and dealing in real estate.

I think it was about the year 1835 that Col. Anderson, also from Kentucky, came to the county, and after entering several thousand acres of land made his home four or five miles northeast of Carlinville. His children are—some of them—still settled near the old homestead. His son, Crittenden, and grandson, W. E. P., son of Erasmus Anderson, are living in Carlinville, while Hal is settled upon a farm near the Fair Grounds—the old Dugger farm—as is called the place where Uncle Jarrott Dugger lived.

Uncle Jarrott assisted in organizing the first Sunday School in the place, and afterwards to carry it on—filling, I

---

<sup>9</sup> Mr. Eastham's house was on North road. The residence of Will B. Otwell, another grandson of the Rev. Stith Mead and Mary B. Otwell, now occupies its site.

<sup>10</sup> T. L. Loomis' home was at the north end of Loomis' Lane.



believe, the office of superintendent. His sons, Joseph, Wesley and Ferguson, were old enough to form a little school, at least there was a beginning around which to gather in the other children of the town. Jarrott Dugger was a great Sunday School man, and his grandson, George W. Dugger, present Superintendent of the M. E. S. S., is following in his footsteps.

The first child born in Carlinville was Thomas, son of Ezekiel and Alice Goode. A while before the arrival of the writer, Mrs. Williamson Brown died at Mr. Goode's of a fever, and hers was, I believe, the first death in the place.

The people in those early days, found it very difficult to get their corn and wheat ground, having to go to adjoining counties for that purpose. After a few years, though, Mr. Weatherford built an ox mill out east of town for grinding corn, but it was not at all certain to be in running order. As for flouring mills in the county, there were none for many years afterwards, until, I believe, the old red mill was built where Weer's Mill now stands. There were times in those days when, the flour being gone and the ox mill not running, and it not being convenient to send the corn away, people had to subsist for awhile upon lye hominy; and that is a thing at which a person may eat continually and never have their hunger satisfied.

The citizens of Carlinville were always respectful listeners when they had respectable men to talk to them, but sometimes there were curious cases that called forth all the latent mischief in their natures, and then they were ready for anything. One morning when Mr. Otwell was working in his garden near the square, a half-witted looking man came and asked him to go with him to the courthouse and help hold meeting; said he had been holding meetings in a certain place he mentioned, and had a "vival of 'ligion" there. He told the man he was hurried and could not go, so the fellow went away and held the meeting himself, and had the wild fellows for his hearers. When he got through his talk they asked "if he had a license to preach?" When he could not show one, they told him he had broken the law and they should

try his case. Organizing themselves into a court they tried and sentenced him to death—by hanging. He threw himself upon his knees crying, “O! for the Lord’s sake let me go home to my wife and children.” He wept and wrung his hands, but they were obdurate and told him he would “pull hemp” in less than an hour. When all hope seemed gone the men, but one (according to agreement), looked another way and whispered “run for your life.” And he did run if ever anyone did. Soon the court, seeming to discover his absence, came pouring out of the house and raised a terrific yell. They put a boy upon horseback with an unloaded gun over his shoulder to pursue him, but, of course, he was never overtaken.

About a year after this another man came along, calling himself a Universalist. He appointed his meeting for Sabbath afternoon, and as Mr. Otwell had no meeting at that hour he dropped in to see what the man had to say. Among other things, he said, the Methodists and Presbyterians go this way (reaching out his right arm), and the Universalists go this way (stretching out the other), and I think they ought to come together so (making the tips of his fingers meet). “I think so, too, by George,” sang out Jimmy Scott. And at that Mr. Otwell laughed; being ashamed of laughing in any kind of meeting, he left the house directly. At the night service Jimmy Scott took the man under his wing, also took a bucket of water and a cup for him. While talking he was standing before the window, it being open, someone out of doors hit him in the back with a board; he turned to see who did it, when one blew out the candle and another dashed the bucket of water over him. Scott hustled up to him saying, “Come with me, I’m your friend; that was Otwell did that, didn’t you see how he laughed in meeting today?” And he took him to the tavern, built a great fire to dry his clothes and caused him to drink so much whisky that he was drunk, in which state they left him all next day.

It was sometime before this that the first temperance meeting had been held at Mr. Goode’s. But although all the



adults present but one signed the pledge, whisky still held its ground. That one objected to signing away his liberty as long as he could get a bit to buy a dram with. That meeting was the "day of small things" compared with the recent great movement. Those meetings, the Sons of Temperance, the Good Templars, and other kindred societies since then were but as the clearing away of underbrush, the cutting away of larger trees, preparing, digging deep for the foundation of our temperance building. A building whose stones have been laid in this "Royal Purple Movement," having for its corner stone, "Trust in God's help to deliver." And as from the foundation we can get but a faint idea of the superstructure; so from this movement we can not guess what grand results may flow; but we know that the foundation is broad and strong, and we hope for the time when this building shall stand perfect, entire, our city be fully delivered from the terrible curse of intemperance.

For years Carlinville was without any church building, each society being too poor to erect one. The first addition to the Methodist Society was about the year '34, when Jarrott Dugger and his large family moved to this place and bought a farm of A. Pepperdine (Hal Anderson's now). Soon after it was decided to build a church, and the little company built the frame house where Mr. John Keeler now lives. It seemed very good to have a house to worship in after having had so much trouble. Not long after the hearts of the little company were made glad by the arrival among them of Dr. John Logan, who now, for over forty years, has been a true and faithful member. Afterwards many were converted and added to the church, but of the original five members all are long since gone to the good world but one, who still lingers on the shores of time, patiently waiting the Master's call.



## **A SKETCH OF THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF MRS. MARY B. (OTWELL) WRIGHT.**

By HER DAUGHTER, EMMA DAY WRIGHT.

Mary B. Day, daughter of John and Mary Day, was born August 2, 1807, in the State of New Jersey. She was one of ten children, all but two of whom preceded her to their eternal home. Of her parents we know only what she has told us. Her father not a Christian, the religious training was left entirely to the mother. The mother a very zealous Christian, a member of the Presbyterian Church and very strict with her children, yet charitable with them on the subject of conscience when it came to choosing a church home, and all doctrines pertaining to righteousness. Therefore, her daughter, the one of whom we write, at a very early age cast in her lot with the then despised Methodists.

Of her childhood and girlhood we know but little. She was not much in society in consequence of having many household duties devolving upon her, such as manufacturing cloth and all the work connected therewith, for she was not a stranger to the labor thereof. She moved with her parents from New Jersey to Ohio in early youth, where her father engaged in the tailor trade, the daughter assisting him. From there she removed to Indiana, in which state she lived until her marriage with the Rev. S. M. Otwell in the year 1829. Her education was limited, but having been blessed by nature with an extra large fund of judgment she directed her mind to those things that were good and beneficial.

Having read "Baxter's Saint's Rest" and "The Rise and Progress of Christian Nations" before she had arrived at the age of 10 years, later on she became much interested in "Rollins' Ancient History" and could quote from its pages as familiarly as the scholar. Any dispute on ancient history

was left to "mother," and it was seldom a mistake was discovered against her.

She was acquainted with fiction, books of poetry, theology, etc., and took as much delight in Fletcher's "Checks," Watson's "Institutes," Pope's "Theology," and all other books of a preacher's library, as any minister of equal age. With constant application her mind gathered strength, and with the fund at hand she was quick to discover error in doctrine or policy.

To her husband she was a helpmate, sharing with him all his various trials, deprivations, and labors. Praying for him when away on his work, she would see to the home and care for the little ones God had given them, never missing an opportunity to encourage the timid, warn the erring, or comfort the distressed.

Being bereft of her husband in 1843, she was left to care for five helpless children, which in that early day was no small task. Her first thought for them in that hour of bereavement was their eternal interests, so at her earliest convenience the children were taken to a camp meeting, where two of them (Justinian and Mary) were earnest seekers for salvation.

Later on she was married to Ruel Wright, an estimable Christian man, the father of four children who needed the care of a mother. In this marriage relation she became the mother of four children, increasing the family to thirteen. When the youngest was but 1 year old their father died, leaving his widow with this large family to provide for, educate, and start in life—all of which was well done, considering the opportunities.

In early life, wanting to be a Christian, she joined the church on probation as a seeker. After four years of earnest trying to make herself better, she found the case was hopeless, and almost in despair one day, at the regular church service, she listened to the singing of the closing hymn:

“O tell me no more of this world’s vain store,  
The time for such trifling with me now is o’er;  
A country I’ve found where true joys abound,  
To dwell I’m determined on that happy ground.”

As they continued to sing the struggle of years was ended. By faith she accepted Christ as her Savior; light broke in upon her soul, the witness of the Spirit that she was accepted in the Beloved.

Since then her Christian life has been true and steadfast; always with an eye fixed upon the prize, she, with Paul, “counted all things but loss that she might win Christ.”

Though not possessed of much of this world’s goods, it was her privilege and joy to give of that to God’s cause. Various trees in her orchard were set apart for Him, and it seemed almost that the largest and best fruit grew upon the “preacher’s trees.” Of means in her possession she always gave the “tenth” and, when possible, a thank offering, as was the “insurance” on the life of her soldier boy, who at that time was not a Christian. The spiritual welfare of her children was far more to her than earthly gain, her constant prayer for them being: “Lord, whatever the cost in this life, save the souls of my children.”

The evening of her life was beautiful. Her white hair seemed to be a halo of light that circled her brow, the peaceful, calm and happy expression appeared to be always telling of the constant peace abiding within. When talking of Heaven and all it meant to her she was the happiest. The joy that came on such occasions only tells of the constant felicity she has now.

For these many years she seemed like Christian in Bunyan’s “Pilgrim’s Progress,” who had come down to the river bank and was waiting a message from the King to come to His palace. When sick her face would light up with joy as she said: “Maybe He is coming now.” June 20, 1892, the messenger came, and with Him she “entered in through the gates into the city.”



## EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN ILLINOIS — SOME RECOLLECTIONS OF HARRIET BAKER WINSTON.

In the winter of 1674-75, Father Marquette lived at the place which is now Chicago and is believed to be the first white man to build a home in the Illinois country. His death was soon to follow after a life of devotion as a missionary of the Cross.

1675 across the lake the state of Illinois had early French settlements. The Ohio and Mississippi were the easiest means of transportation.

The Illinois territory was organized in 1809, with Kaskaskia as the principal town and the seat of government. The southern part of the state became a populated country while the northern part was still a waste and unoccupied territory.

As the land was taken by settlers, there were Indian raids and fighting. For defense block houses were built as community centers for a place of refuge from the Indians.

They were usually one large room built of heavy logs, with port holes through which guns were fired at the enemy. Some forts had rooms built above the large lower one. Settlers fled to these forts in time of danger.

The colored people claim Point du Sable as the first settler of Chicago; but John Kinzie of old Fort Dearborn is called the Father of Chicago. The date of his settlement is only 1812.

We are still so young that most families can tell the story of why the love of independence is in some form running through all the pages.

Let us read the story of Fort Edwards and George Baker as told by Grandmother Winston:

---

\* Notes taken from stories the late Mrs. James A. Winston told her grandchildren, George and Janet Winston. Read before Art and Literary Division of the Woman's Club, March 4, 1924, by Mrs. George Baker Winston.

During the time of the Grand Monarch, Louis XIV, the country of the Palatinate was devastated. The Protestant Germans were scattered, many coming to America.

About the time of the Revolutionary War two brothers named Sell with their sister, Elizabeth Sell came to Philadelphia. They had heard of this land with the fertile soil. They must have brought some means with them for they established a flour mill and were very prosperous. The sister married a Mr. Miller and went to live in Louisville, Kentucky. The years passed without the marriage of the brothers. Several children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller. One day word was received of the sudden death of both the Sell brothers and that their business belonged to the sister and her children. The husband made ready and started by boat on his journey. He was stricken with the cholera, dying almost at once. The boat was stopped to bury him on the bank of the river.

After a long time news of his death came to the waiting widow, who was left poor and with a family to raise. The oldest son, Adam, was grown before his father's grave was located or they were able to inquire of the fortune which vanished and none of the descendants ever knew what became of it.

Adam Miller later took up a large tract of land in Warren County, Illinois.

We go back again to the Revolutionary War. George Baker ran away from home at the age of twelve to join the Revolutionary army. After the war our soldier married Elizabeth Coon and moved to Louisville, Kentucky, and George Coon Baker married Elizabeth Miller, a daughter of the widow who had raised her family despite loss of fortune and the strong young husband.

Mr. George Coon Baker was a carpenter and contractor. He had a family of six children to provide for. Stories came back to Kentucky of the richness of the Illinois land; he decided to invest in land and become a settler.

West of what is now Decatur, Springfield and Jacksonville, on the bluff of the Mississippi, stood what was called Fort Edwards. Only a passing line is given it in any record. The town of Warsaw is now built on its site.

In the year 1833, just 91 years ago, George Baker, his wife, six children and household goods left Louisville, Kentucky, in a large steam boat, and went down the Ohio and up the Mississippi. A visit was made with cousins in St. Louis, then the journey was resumed until Fort Edwards was reached.

It was just after the Black Hawk War, the Indians had been defeated and after a treaty with the whites were leaving the country. It was not deemed safe for the new comers to live in their homes, so with several other families the Bakers took up their abode in old Fort Edwards.

This building is now completely demolished. It was a large barn like structure with thick wooden walls. Little Harriet could remember looking through the gun holes and seeing the Indian braves decked with feathers and war paint float down the river in their canoes.

Each family was assigned to a certain part of the building as their special portion. This was a very distasteful way of living to Mrs. Baker and as soon as the danger was over, her husband rented a little shack until he could prepare his own home in the Big Elm county where he had taken up 160 acres near what is now Lima.

A large room of logs was built with a loft overhead and the little family moved into the new Illinois home.

Mrs. Baker was very much dissatisfied with pioneer life and when spring came and the boats were running prevailed on her husband to return to civilization and the comforts of Kentucky.

The household effects were sold and the family boarded the steamboat going south. Their stay on the boat was not long. At the first landing the crew deserted, forcing the boat to tie up for the dreadful cholera which was raging. There



was nothing to do but go back and return to the work of clearing the farm.

An attempt was made to buy back the furniture but with only partial success.

The greater part had been bought by a Mrs. McMinn, who could not be induced to part with her lately acquired possessions, particularly the cook stove. Mrs. Baker never quite forgave Mrs. McMinn and always cherished a feeling of resentment, but time makes changes and the granddaughter of Mrs. McMinn became the devoted wife of a grandson of Mrs. Baker.

The Mormons were coming into the new country. There were men of all trades among them and they were always a hard working people who must pay tithes to support the elders and build the temple of their religion at Nauvoo.

Mr. Baker hired them to do most of the work on the farm while he followed his own trade of carpenter, through which he amassed quite a competence.

One of the granddaughters cherishes a beautifully made chest of drawers of cherry wood made by her pioneer grandfather. Doubtless there are other odd pieces in the western part of the state made by Mr. Baker.

There was much to do on the farm of the early days. Venison and fish were plentiful, but meat for the winter must be cured, the linen and wool spun for the clothing. The tailoress would come in turn to the different families, making suits for the men as well as the women from the home spun cloth.

Almost in the beginning the school was established. One of Harriet's first teachers was a widow from the east and who had two daughters. They lived in a little cabin near the school house and seemed pitifully poor. If milk or food was left from the children's lunches it was eagerly taken by the teacher.

Later it was discovered that this lovely, highly educated woman was a spiritual wife sealed to some Mormon. All that

she could spare from mere existence was paid over to the Mormons.

When Harriet was sixteen as one of the prominent citizens, Mr. Baker was on the local school board. A young graduate from the University of Virginia was visiting a brother who held some government position.\* Young Mr. Winston liked the country so well that he applied for a position as teacher, and Mr. Baker saw that he got the place. This tall, red haired youth fell in love with his black eyed pupil and when Harriet was seventeen they were married. Father Baker gave the young couple a small house and lot in Lima and they started a happy life journey of more than fifty years together.

When Mr. Baker reached middle age he was comfortably well-to-do, but could not be idle. He was a man of quiet manners and most fastidious in his personal habits.

One day when helping a man build a house he fell from the roof, striking his head. There was no ex-ray in those days nor a surgeon to lift the splintered bone. The wound seemed to heal but he died a raving maniac. The cherished wife lived some years longer, then she too went on.

In the ninety-one years since the Bakers came to Illinois, four generations of their descendants are scattered through this broad land, but the pioneers have all gone to their reward.

---

\* James A. Winston, born Richmond, Va., Aug. 28, 1824. Came in early manhood to Hancock County, Ill. Came to Springfield, 1865. Attained prominence at bar and held several local offices. Died 1900.

## **SOMONAUK UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**

This church organized March 18, 1846, in the cabin of George Beveridge.

First church building erected in 1852, second in 1875. First Pastor, R. W. French, 1849-59; second Pastor, W. T. Moffett, 1861-77; third Pastor, D. S. Kennedy, 1878-93. Original Church Members: David M. Dobbin and William Patten, Elders; George Beveridge, Ann Hoy Beveridge, Isabel Beveridge French, Jonathan French, Ann Edgar French, Sarah French, Margaret Black Howison, Mary Robertson Patten, Elizabeth Pratt Patten, Isabel Williamson Robertson, Dr. John Shankland, Ann Dobbin Telford, John Walker, Nancy Walls Walker, James Walker. First new members: William Robertson, Mary French Dobbin, Alexander French, Robert Patten, Alexander R. Patten, Agnes Beveridge and Daniel Boyd.

On the northeast corner across the bridge, a small log cabin, the first building erected by a white man in DeKalb County, was built in the Spring of 1834 by an unknown trapper. Abandoned in the Autumn, used during the winter by one Robinson. The next year kept as a Tavern by James Root. Used as a station on the mail route inaugurated in 1834 between Chicago and Galena. Later occupied by John Easterbrooks. In 1842 became the home of George Beveridge, who was born 1785 and died 1870, and his wife, Ann Hoy, who was born in 1788 and died in 1865. Was a station of the underground railroad where runaway slaves were concealed and forwarded on to Canada.

A tablet was placed on the site which was erected under the joint auspices of the Chicago Historical Society and the Daughters of the American Revolution.



TABLET DEDICATED AT UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN MEM-  
ORY OF A LOG CABIN BUILT BY A TRAPPER IN 1834—MEMO-  
RIAL TO EARLY SETTLERS—DONORS ARE JAMES A.  
PATTEN AND HENRY J. PATTEN.

A notable event in the current history of DeKalb county took place at the United Presbyterian church north of Somonauk, Saturday afternoon, September 5, 1925. This was the occasion of the dedication of a bronze tablet commemorating the erection of the first cabin built by a white man in DeKalb county, in 1834, and the organization of the United Presbyterian church in 1846.

A suitable boulder was long sought for the monument and finally found in the Big Rock creek north of Plano on the Sears farm by A. C. Winter, Robert Ferguson and Al Ryther, who got it out of the creek, loaded it on skids and during the time snow was on the ground transported it to the church in January, 1925. It was no idle task as it weighs nearly seven tons.

The boulder is not located on the exact spot of the cabin which was across the Somonauk creek a few feet north of the bridge. Objections to placing it on the spot were raised and it was decided to place it at the northwest corner of the church yard, where it now is laid marking for all time the first cabin built by white people in DeKalb county, the organization of the Somonauk United Presbyterian church and in memory of some of the first settlers of the community.

The cabin which it is to commemorate was the first cabin built by white people in DeKalb county. It was built in 1834 by a trapper whose name is unknown. It then passed into the hands of a man named Robinson and then into the hands of John Easterbrook and then George Beveridge became the owner, to which he brought his wife and children in 1842 to make their home in the new west; and in the transposition of its trackless prairies into cultivated fields and thriving villages they took an important part and left a heritage that will survive them for all time.

A greater part of placing this tablet is due to Messrs. James A. Patten and Henry J. Patten. Their generosity and thoughtfulness is highly appreciated by the residents of the community and descendants of those who are so vitally connected with the early life of this section of DeKalb county and the state at large.

While these gentlemen no longer live in this vicinity they are giving much of their time and money to beautifying it. Among the places being Oak Mound cemetery where many of their ancestors, their parents and other loved ones sleep.

The program began at one o'clock with the invocation by Dr. J. M. Lewis of the Sandwich Congregational church. The address of welcome was given by Fred S. Bull, pastor of the United Presbyterian Church, after which a choir of seven men sang in fine harmony, "For Friends So True."

Rev. Bull spoke as follows:

"We are gathered here this afternoon to take part in these exercises and to view the unveiling of a memorial tablet because of the generosity of certain ones whose names it is unnecessary for me to mention.

"The thoughts of many of you are being taken back through the years to those early days in the history of this congregation and community. Some of us are visualizing the organization of the congregation and the erection of the first church building with all its crude construction and furnishings and many here present are remembering the erection of this present building. We are thinking of the struggles of those early settlers, of their efforts to purchase and hold their land, of striving to keep this church a living organization. Their dollars were but few but their faith in God was great. This, I believe, is a good reason why we should honor them today. This heritage is worth more than money.

"We think back upon the past when an unknown man first erected a building in DeKalb county. We think back to the days of the Rebellion and thank God that this community had a part in the helping of certain human slaves toward freedom.



“I act as spokesman for the local people in expressing our appreciation to Mr. James A. Patten and Mr. Henry J. Patten for their thoughtfulness in the erection of this tablet. We wish them to realize that this small stand as a perpetual monument, dedicated to the memory of their ancestors and others co-laboring with them in the building of this part of our State. As we behold this tablet from time to time, we shall with bowed heads in meditation think of the past and constantly offer silent thanks to the donors of this tablet.

“Some of you after long years have returned to the scene of early life, some of you for the first time are viewing this corner of the universe. To all our friends we give our greetings and bid you welcome and it is our prayer that when you shall go from this scene, it shall be your intention to live lives of future usefulness as worthy descendants of those who have lived in the pioneering past.”

The first speaker on the program was T. H. McMichael, President of Monmouth College, who spoke on “The Early Settlers.” He spoke of many whose names are familiar to residents of the U. P. Church neighborhood. He said:

You remember that old scene in sacred story when Joshua, the gray and grizzled old veteran of Israel, gathered the nation’s representatives about him and rehearsed for them the events of their national life. He points them to the choosing of their father, Abraham. He points them to Pharaoh, squirming under the plagues. He leads them amid the banked up waters of the Red Sea. He stirs their enthusiasm by a description of victory after victory on either side of the Jordan. And now he closes this wonderfully vivid description with these words, “Thus saith the Lord, I have given you cities which ye builded not, and ye do dwell in them; and of vineyards and of olive yards which ye planted not yet do ye eat the fruit.”

These words of those Israelites might just as well be spoken of us everyone. For, is it not true that we are living in other men’s houses, eating other men’s grapes and harvesting other men’s crops.



It is in recognition of this fact that we have gathered here this afternoon. We have come to pay a fitting tribute to a little company of builders and vine-dressers to whom we stand indebted for present day privileges and opportunities.

In our thought we go back across the seas and across the centuries. We stand with those rugged old Scotch covenanters of the seventeenth century. We are in old St. Giles. We see Jennie Geddes as she flings her market stool at the head of the Dean who attempts to impose upon a Scotch congregation an English prayer-book.

We are at Greyfriars in 1638 as our Scotch ancestors gather in the old church yard and bind themselves by solemn declaration "to adhere unto and defend the true religion."

We remember the long line of Scotch martyrs during the next fifty years and among them none nobler than the old Marquis of Argyle, whose name was carried by your ancestors across the sea and given to that New York community from which place those whose names are upon the tablet we today dedicate, came to this community.

We remember Drumclog and Bothwell Bridge and the tragedy of those twelve hundred covenanting folk who were imprisoned for five long months as one would herd cattle in the enclosure of old Greyfriars churchyard.

We see many of these Scotch contenders for their faith as they find their way across the narrow channel to Ulster where they keep both their blood and their faith from contaminating influences.

And now, by the middle of the eighteenth century we find many of them drifting across the Atlantic, establishing Scotch and Scotch-Irish settlements in the Carolinas, Pennsylvania, and New York.

One of the most interesting stories of American history is the story of the influence of the Scotch-Irish people upon her institutions and her civilization.

The colony with which we are more especially concerned this afternoon is that group of colonies established in Wash-

ington County, New York. Three distinct movements seem to center here.

There was the Argyle Colony from Argyleshire, Scotland. Many of these were of the Highland Scotch. Many of them had served in the French and Indian Wars. New York promised them a grant of land amounting to one thousand acres for each individual. Captain Lauchlin Campbell brought four hundred seventy persons from Scotland in response to this promise. Political promises were oftentimes as tardy in their fulfillment in those days as in our own. The Highland Scotch colonists were left to shift for themselves and suffered many hardships. In 1764, thirty years later, however, the New York legislature made good on this promise and granted a tract of 47,450 acres in that part of Albany County which is now Washington County.

Alexander McNaughton, an ancestor of some of whom are here this afternoon, seems to have been the outstanding figure along with Captain Lauchlin Campbell of this colony.

Then, there was a second colony which found its way to New York by way of New England. For the most part, these were originally from Ireland.

Still a third colony was led by that staunch old seceder, Rev. Thomas Clark, M. D. From Ballibay, Ireland, he brought his whole congregation of three hundred members, maintaining the organization through three years of transition and planting it in Salem, New York, in 1767 where it flourishes still. The white church is still exerting its influence.

It was thus out of these three colonies came what we know today as Argyle Presbytery with its congregations of Salem, Argyle and South Argyle, Hebron and Cambridge; all names which have become very familiar to us.

Someone has said of Presbyterianism that you cannot break it, but that you can split it all to pieces. One needs only to read the annals of our Scotch forefathers and of our Scotch-Irish ancestors and of these colonies planted over here in the New World to be assured of the fact that this state-



ment is true. We read of covenanters and seceders, or burghers and anti-burghers, of associate and associate-reformed, until we lose ourselves in the maze of these old controversies. And yet, in their unbending loyalty to conviction we cannot but admire these men and realize that it was this ruggedness of conviction that enabled them to "carry on" from generation to generation.

But, presently, as Scotland and Ireland had become too narrow for these pioneer souls, so the eastern colonies of the New World became too narrow, and they began to press out still farther.

In 1837, George Beveridge pushed westward to find a wider home for a growing family. In 1842 he brought his family, together with a few friends and neighbors and kin-folk. They made their long journey by way of the Erie Canal, the Great Lakes, and from Chicago by stage to where we gather this afternoon, surrounded by all comforts and conveniences.

They crossed the prairies, as of old our fathers crossed the sea,  
To make the west, as they the east, the homestead of the free.

They came not only to find a place of economic advantages, but also a place where they might perpetuate for themselves and their children the advantages of the faith in which they believed. No sooner had they established themselves in what was but little more than a wilderness than they began to make provision for the enjoyment of their religious privileges. In 1846 a congregation was established.

In the names that appear upon the tablet which we unveil today, we find the charter members and those who were presently admitted as first members. In this little company we find the seed of corn sifted out through the centuries until in the providence of God it is sown here, and here it has brought forth abundant harvest in the influences which from '46 until the present time have gone forth from "old Somonauk." We do well to honor these men and women this afternoon. In honoring them we remember them.



First, as men and women of conviction. They may have had their faults, their angularities, their crudities. We may smile sometimes as we think of the way in which they contended for what men might think today to be minor matters, and yet we display naught but our own littleness when we fail to appreciate their greatness. They were men of rugged conviction and it was that very ruggedness of conviction that has caused them to leave their impress upon communities and congregations. In this day when too many are mere drifters we do well to honor men who believed something and so believed it that they were willing to make sacrifices for it.

Second, we remember them as men who served, but who served without the blare of trumpets and without the modern heralding of the press agent. In these days of professional welfare-workers, we like to talk of service, and of ministry, but sometimes I wonder if much of it is not but professional after all. These old fathers of ours served, but without boasting of it. They toiled to make better living conditions for themselves and for their children, but it was not that they might have honor of men. They perhaps emphasized the word "Duty" more than the word "Service," but in hewing close to the line of "Duty," I am not sure but they found the secret of the finest and highest type of service.

But third, we remember them this afternoon as men and women who believed in those three institutions which are essential institutions of the highest type of civilization; namely, the home, the school, and the church.

The Home. It was to establish a better home and to give larger privileges to his sons and daughters that George Beveridge, when well past middle life, pushed out into this wilderness region. The sanctity of the home was graven deep upon the hearts of those pioneer folk. Their homes were fashioned after that one of which their Burns sings:

"From homes like these old Scotia's grandeur springs,  
That makes her loved at home, revered abroad."

The School. These Scotch-Irish ancestors of ours believed in education. This fact is evidenced by the very history of

this congregation. As Doctor Davidson, the parish minister of Drumtochty, used to say at the school examinations. "Five and thirty years I have been minister at Drumtochty and we have never wanted a student at the university, and while Dominie Jamieson lives we never shall." So it might be said of Somonauk. She believed not only in education to develop the intellect, but to develop the moral and religious nature of man as well. She has thus given unstinted support to her church college. If I were to take a file of the catalogues of Monmouth College and compare them with the roll of this congregation, I would find names repeated in both with a surprising frequency; Beveride and Patten and Graham and Howison and White and McCleery and Randalls and McAllister and Owen and French and Henry, and so on. Out through Monmouth College to fields over the seas, and to fields of influence in this homeland have been sent many who were first Somonauk's sons and daughters and who are now claimed also by their educational Alma Mater. And among these also I would speak of one who was for 39 years associated with Monmouth College, born and reared in this church, whose name I need not mention, who but recently was called to his reward—Russel Graham.

The Church. These were men and women who believed supremely in their religion. They lived, as ever, "in the great task-Master's eye." To them the home, the school and the church, constituted a sacred trinity. Where one was planted there they believed the other two had their places as well. In this matter let us not only honor their memory, but let us follow their example. As Cowper has said, so most of us who are here this afternoon can say:

"My boast is not that I deduce my birth,  
From loins enthroned, the noble of the earth;  
But higher far, my proud pretensions rise;  
The son of parents passed into the skies."

May we not only honor their memory, but preserve as well the inheritance they have left us; an inheritance of pure blood,



of Christian faith, and of wholesome home restraints and influences.

May those words of Sam Walter Foss, which he used in quite another connection, be found applicable here:

“There are great eternal fellows making music  
hereabout,  
And great eternal fellows yet to be;  
And long will be the long, long years before  
the breed runs out,  
Strong as the mountain, salt as saltiness in  
the sea.”

#### THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

Dr. O. L. Schmidt, president of the Chicago Historical Society and the Illinois State Historical Society, was then introduced. He spoke on “The Underground Railroad.” The Beveridge cabin and vicinity took an active part in the “Underground Railroad” and many interesting and exciting events are told of the strenuous times of Mr. and Mrs. Beveridge. Many a conflict between United States officials and those devoting their lives to escaping slaves and aiding them to seek Canada are related. Dr. Schmidt said:

To assist my description of the Underground Railroad,—that magnificently informal and illegal organization of God-fearing men for helping runaway slaves escape to Canada and freedom,—may I ask you for a few moments to blot out of your consciousness your present surroundings and conjure up the vanished Illinois of 1840. To the southwest and west it is bounded by the mighty Mississippi, tracked by great log rafts, churned by racing side wheelers, touching at little brick and log villages, Alton, Quincy, Warsaw, each hoping to rival St. Louis 16,000 population. To the Northeast is Lake Michigan and Chicago, an ambitious little trading town, hoping great things when its Illinois and Michigan canal is completed, a place where the throning schooners in the Chicago river seem to tie up among the cattle grazing peacefully on its banks.



From river to lake, stretch the prairies, interspersed with woods in the water courses, boundless, unfenced, growing their grasses high enough to hide a man on foot. Just beginning to stud them are little log farm houses and hamlets. Roads for the most part exist only in the paper of the legislative acts; by signs of wood and water teams and horsemen steer their way across the prairie itself. "They perceived the wagon on the prairie half a mile away" say the old accounts of slave rescuers.

In half the states of the Union negro slavery flourished. Divines defended it by Biblical precedents, especially that of the slave Onesimus whom St. Paul so conveniently for them sent back to his master. Statesmen and economists defended it as the system of exploiting labor most humane to capitalist and laborer alike, as the ideal way for an upper and lower class to exist together side by side. In the north a few men known as abolitionists, and regarded as something worse than anarchists, on moral grounds were denouncing slavery as a sin which government should abolish without delay. And most New Englanders indeed regarded the "Patriarchal Institution" with dislike.

The Illinois of 1840 had not yet imagined herself the State of the great emancipator. To the census of 1840 she had reported 331 slaves. St. Clair, first governor of the Northwest Territory, had interpreted the anti-slavery clause of the ordinance of 1787 as permitting the French inhabitants of Illinois to retain their slaves. Not until 1845 did the Supreme Court declare their descendants free. There were many slaves also held under the form of indenture for long terms of years. Andrew Borders of Randolph County was a slaveholder notorious for the number of his chattels and the harshness with which he treated them. To the layman the law of Illinois seemed to presume a negro to be a slave unless he had positive proof of his freedom. A negro without free papers was to be jailed for a term on the chance that an owner might appear to claim him. If none appeared the sheriff auctioned off his services for terms of a month to pay the cost of the

proceeding. In such circumstances indignant anti-slavery men, as D. Ogden, of Chicago, did on one occasion, free the negro from jail by bidding him in for 25 cents. In 1853 a legislative act fathered by John A. Logan fined any free negro entering the State, and sold out his services to pay the fine if necessary. Kidnapping of free negroes to be sold in the South as slaves were generally regarded by public opinion as despicable, but was a not infrequent offense against which the laws of Illinois in vain prescribed a hundred lashes and the pillory. A Massachusetts abolitionist once indignantly asked if the Illinois Black Code had not been framed by men from Alabama. It was framed by the men from slave states who dominated her early history.

This is the moral and physical setting of the picture. Imagine the runaway slave, occasionally stimulated by abolition emissaries in the South to make a break for freedom taught the position of the north star and the fact that beneath it lay a land called Canada where slaves were free, making his way by stealth with rare assistance from whites and other slaves to the bounds of Illinois. Here he learns by mysterious means of the house at which he is sure of shelter and help. From it he is passed on secretly stage by stage, from sympathizer to sympathizer till at last on board schooner or steamer bound for Canada where he can call himself a free man. The grim humor of the friends of the slave termed the organization the Underground Railroad.

The underground railroad assumes a romantic and dramatic interest because it represents the struggle of human beings against each other moved by the clash of ideas fundamentally different. Through Central to a less degree Northern Illinois were men who had come from slave states. True, they usually belonged to the non-slave-holding class, but the self-respect of their poverty kept them from coveting the property of the rich, whether in plate, horses or slaves. They considered it as wrong to steal, or to entice away the slave of another man as to steal the silver off his sideboard. The sin of negro stealing was multiplied because you were stealing prop-



erty with a moral sense that should recognize the duty of remaining in bondage. When Mark Twain's poor white boy, Huckleberry Finn, plans to help his friend Jim escape from slavery he reflects, "And then think of Me! It would get all around that Huck Finn helped a negro to get his freedom; and if I was ever to see anybody from that town again, I'd be ready to get down and lick his boots for shame." When his friendship gets the better of him he tears up the informing letter he has written, saying, "All right then, I'll go to hell." It was natural for those of Huck Finn's class who settled in Illinois to regard assisting runaway slaves as a meanness which decent men should combat by helping to catch and return the fugitives. Offers of reward brought in assistants whose motives are more easily understood.

As different as day from night were the little Puritan communities of Northern Illinois, perhaps from New England, perhaps as in the case of Somonauk of covenanting Presbyterian Scotchmen. These men had the Puritan's passion for remaking the world as they thought God willed it to be. In their Bibles their attention fixed, not on Onesimus, but on the golden rule, upon the injunction to hear the cry of the oppressed, to save him out of the hands of the pursuer, to remember those in bonds as bound with them. Over them played the new humanitarian light of the nineteenth century. Among them rose the organizations of the Abolitionist and Liberty parties, insisting that whatever the consequences slavery must end. As a lighter activity they assisted runaway slaves to Canada. In the thrill of outwitting and escaping pursuers these men who looked severely on mundane pleasures found a fascinating sport in the guise of a high moral duty. A part of the sport of course was in twitting their beaten antagonists through the columns of the Anti-Slavery paper, the *Chicago Western Citizen*. Sept. 19, 1844. "The agent at the termination of Cross' underground railroad (at Knoxville), reports the arrival of five negroes, four females and one male, all emancipated by their own executive power, and in accordance with wills of their



own.....Ere this reaches our readers they will be in Canada where they will remain probably a few months before returning to their country. The agent was requested to send their compliments to Massa James Bissel, Bockman and Cowing and inform them of the safe arrival after a speedy and pleasant trip. Miss Francis wished particularly to be remembered to Massa Cowing.”

Oct. 21, 1844. “Old Line of Stages to Canada via Mount Hope, Illinois. The proprietors of above line would respectfully inform the public that they are prepared to accommodate colored men, women and children who wish to emigrate to Canada with free passage.....We would also inform all interested that the affairs of the above line have recently been investigated by the Grand Jury of this county and.....ascertained the line to be in a prospering condition.....About ten or twelve of the proprietors were summoned before the Grand Jury when it appeared, that seven passengers at one load and one at another with Murray and Brown, both strictly temperance men for drivers, had recently passed on that line. This is encouraging. True, the pious Deacon Thompson, Esq., who happened to injure the business of the line, growing out of a very natural feeling of suspicion that some of the Proprietors, for the sake of business, should assist the ‘nigger’ in making a hole in the jail and thus beguile him of his anticipated reward of \$100.....McLean Co., Sept. 18, 1844. John Morse, Agent.”

The beginnings of the Underground Railroad in Illinois are obscure. Doubtless from an early date, individuals, as the Leepers first in Bond and then in Putnam County assisted the fugitives. But for an organization by which runaways were forwarded from stage to stage on their way to freedom it is doubtful if we look earlier than 1839 or 1840. That organization generally was a most casual affair. Each person in it knows the persons in his own stage and the two next to it who are to be trusted, and those who are to be watched. In Chicago in the late 50’s we are told of a more elaborate organization in which leaders of groups of ten report to higher

authority for orders; but Chicago was a place where the hapless slave hunter met with abolition mobs numbered by the thousands who threatened him with tar and feather.

The ordinary movement of course was by wagon by night over unfrequented roads. We hear of secret rooms, hollow haystacks, and dense thickets as places for secreting the runaways in the various stages. Sometimes as in LaSalle County in August of 1842 pursuers are artfully decoyed into a long chase of a wagon that turns out to be full of neighbors. McDonough County was a hot bed of southern settlement, and in 1844 at Payson there was said to be a pack of blood hounds to catch runaways. Disguising as women and vice versa, passing off light negroes as white of course were things occasionally done.

The members of the underground railroad took pleasure in applying the terms suggested by the name to everything connected with the enterprise. The houses of sympathizers were "stations"; the routes traveled, the "line"; the wagons and other conveyances used, the "cars"; the men who drove them, the "conductors." In the *Western Citizen* appears a little cut of a train of cars just passing into a tunnel, a further play of the imagination with the name.

To ask for a map of the routes of the railroad is to ask for a map of the routes by which the wily fox evades the hounds. Circumstances and a close local knowledge determine them. But a few general lines may be indicated. Runaways usually entered the state from Missouri at Chester, Alton, or Quincy. Sometimes they had travelled up through Iowa Territory at Oquawka or Rock Island. At Quincy Dr. Richard Eells was most active in receiving and forwarding fugitives. In retaliation in 1843 it was sought to extradite him into Missouri. One Missouri mob crossed the river to burn a part of his Mission Institute, another threatened with similar destruction the town of Mendon near Quincy.

The injunction was usually given the slave to travel west of the Illinois river. True, the stage line from Springfield to Chicago is indicated as one route; but the perils of that sec-



tion were evidenced in 1849 in the capture of one fugitive and the killing of another near Shelbyville. Only after the Illinois Central Railroad reached Cairo was it utilized as an underground route in eastern Illinois.

Keeping west then of the Illinois river one route followed it up to Ottawa and Peru, thence heading into Chicago. Other routes converged at Knoxville where Cross was a well known friend of the slaves, and at Princeton where the fiery brother of the martyred Elijah P. Lovejoy announced publicly that he kept a refuge for the slave. Into Chicago one route passed along the present line of the Burlington through this place, where the Beveridges were great hands, and a future governor of Illinois acted as Conductor; another route ran some six miles to the north. In 1848 one of the family, putting up Owen Lovejoy for the night had his barn burned supposedly by pro-slavery incendiaries.

Before the 40's were past the growth of anti-slavery sentiment in northern Illinois was such that all the chances were against the pursuers of a fugitive. Oct. 27, 1846, the Chicago Western Citizen remarked "Of the large number of travellers who have passed over the road during the last two or three years we do not remember of but one, a woman, who was carried safely back. A number have been taken a part of the way, but they either suddenly dropped through trap doors into the earth, or were spirited away in some other unaccountable manner. We consider it nothing less than an act of charity, to say to our southern friends, who feel such a solicitude about their locomotive chattels that the chance of finding them after they get into Northern Illinois is extremely slender." A day or two later, three fugitives arrested in Chicago were assisted to escape from the office of Justice of the Peace Hercheval, carried about town in triumph by 2000 citizens and then sent safely away to Canada.

With 1850 the Underground Railroad passed into a more serious phase. The first fugitive slave act of 1793, as interpreted by the Supreme Court in the case of *Prigg vs. Pennsylvania* in 1841 allowed an owner or his agent to seize his



runaway slave wherever found, and imposed a \$500 fine on anyone resisting. Legal help might be given a willing state magistrate or must be given by a Federal judge. In effect this left the owner helpless to recover a slave from a hostile community as Chicago had abundantly proved. But as a part of the Compromise of 1850 the South bargained for and received a Fugitive Slave Act with teeth in it.

The case against the Act of Sept. 18, 1850, is best stated by a concrete instance. If Jefferson Davis could have obtained from any justice of the peace of Mississippi a certificate that Daniel Webster was his slave, he could have seized Daniel at his home in Marshfield, Massachusetts, and obtained the help of a United States Marshal to drag him before a Federal Commission. On proof being made that Webster was the person intended in the Mississippi certificate Davis could have taken him south a slave. The great and mighty Daniel could not have testified in his own defense; he could not claim a writ of *habeas corpus* or trial by jury; any person attempting to rescue him was liable to a \$1000 fine and 6 months imprisonment. If necessary the marshal must remove him and employ necessary force. If this seems absurd let it be remembered that the act nowhere alludes to color or race.

The anti-slavery sentiment of the north met the act with stern defiance. The Chicago City Council passed resolutions of condemnation, refusing to allow the city police to be used to enforce it. The story of the resistance of Chicago and how it was met by Stephen A. Douglas, mainly responsible for the passage of the compromise has already been told. On this occasion it seems more appropriate to offer as examples of the spirit of Northern Illinois, the resolutions of the public meeting on this very spot 75 years ago.

#### INDIGNATION MEETING.

(Extract from the Western Citizen, Dec. 3, 1850,  
Vol. IX, No. 20.)

On the 30th ult. the inhabitants of Somonauk met en masse—without distinction of party or sex—to give expres-

sion to their feelings of indignation against the late act of Congress—the infamous fugitive slave bill. Having gone through the preliminaries of organization, and the meeting being opened by prayer, the chairman appointed a committee of five to draft resolutions.

After a short absence they returned with the following—there being in them but two slight amendments from the original—all of which were most heartily responded to in the affirmative.

1. Resolved, That the law passed at the recent session of Congress for reclaiming fugitives from labor, is a base violation of the Constitution of the United States—a flagrant infringement upon the sovereignty of the states, and is deserving of execration, contempt, and indignation of the friends of Human Liberty throughout the State, the country, and the world; and that we feel under no moral obligation to obey it.

2. That said law is an utter violation of those safeguards of personal liberty, the writ of habeas corpus, and the right of trial by jury; that the freedom of all persons without regard to color, circumstances, or condition, is placed in jeopardy, as they may be hurried off in a “summary manner” on the “proper affidavit” of the veriest knave in Christendom.

3. That the authors, aiders, abettors, administrators and defenders of this law—and those, also, from the New England States, who “basely dodged the question,” are traitors to Freedom, serviles of slavery, and must stand condemned at the bar of an enlightened sentiment.

4. That we pledge ourselves not to support for office any man who aided, in any way, directly or indirectly, the passage of this law; nor for any man that will not use his voice, vote and influence for its repeal.

5. That it is the duty of all officers, when called upon to execute the provisions of this act, to resign.

6. That a law so at variance with the laws of God, and the acknowledged principles of Holy Religion; so at war with all the sentiments of Humanity and Justice—so wanting in



the true spirit of Republicanism, is unworthy even of the veriest despot of the Old World, and a foul blot upon our free institutions.

7. That when human enactments conflict with the laws of God, and the plainest dictates of humanity, we are at no loss "whom we shall serve—whether God or Baal," for "whether it be better to obey God or man, judge ye."

8. That to "feed the hungry, clothe the naked, succor the needy, and relieve the distressed," are duties from which no human laws can absolve us; and we are firmly resolved to practice those virtues, and to hold as null and void all conflicting laws, though at the peril of fine and imprisonment.

9. That "there is a power behind the throne, higher than the throne itself"—a correct public sentiment—and that we will "agitate! agitate!"—back petition by petition, till this infamous law is repealed.

10. That a copy of the proceedings of this meeting, signed by the Chairman and Secretary, be forwarded to the Chicago Democrat, Chicago Tribune, Western Citizen, National Era and Western Recorder with the request that they publish them in their respective papers, and that all papers North and South, be requested to copy same.

After the adoption of the resolutions, we had several short, but spirited, and stirring speeches, of which, if we could not boast of an oratorical flow of words, we could at least of a flow of soul—of expression that came from the heart. Methinks I saw shadowed forth much of the spirit which animated our ancestors, when they set at defiance the aggressor—the mother country—a spirit strong and unshaken to battle for the Right—for Liberty—"even unto the death."

S. H. LAY, Chairman.

T. G. BEVERIDGE, Secretary.

Somonauk, Illinois, Nov. 2, 1850.

Aiding fugitives to freedom against the officials of the Federal government was a more serious matter than brow-beating neighbors or owner but the Puritans of northern Illinois did not hesitate. Hardly was the ink dry on the bill a



Missouri slave hunter came to Chicago (Oct. 15, 1850). “Arriving there he openly displayed his hand bills, describing three colored persons, and proceeded to make inquiry for their whereabouts. This had no sooner become known than he was waited upon by some of our respectable citizens, and kindly informed that he was employed in an enterprise full of personal danger. In the meantime the colored man who had come on as an assistant found an opportunity to escape on board a vessel in the harbor, and sailed for the dominion of the Queen the same evening.....Upon learning this fact—and upon receiving intimations that a coat of tar and feathers was being prepared for his use—beat a retreat. November 26 with glee the Citizen recorded the complaint of a slave catcher that he sent 32 telegrams from Chicago to St. Louis and got answers to none of them. “It is simply our opinion that the lightnings of Heaven would not do the unrighteous work they were set about.”

With the full machinery of.....the results were the same. In June 1851 Moses Johnson was discharged at Chicago by the commissioner partly on.....in the record, partly on the description of the fugitive as “copper-colored.” Tradition has it that he sent out for a piece of sheet copper and a roll of copper wire, matched them to the fugitive’s face and gravely noted they were not of the same tint. Next year it was the same.

“The U. S. Marshal, Benj. Bond, Esq., with several assistants, arrived in town on Saturday, in pursuit of several fugitives, described in handbills, and known as Scott, Dan, Ellic, etc. A telegraphic despatch was previously received, announcing the approach and objects of the pursuers. The handbill, announcing the reward, was forwarded by the same train of cars that brought the Marshal and his companions—so that the whole plot was revealed before they had time to prepare to pounce upon their victims. We are informed that the fugitives were too fast for their pursuers, and had gone on their way rejoicing and are, ere this, we trust, beyond the reach of harm—pursuing happiness in their own way.”

To Downers Grove attaches a tale with a touch of romance. To the house of Israel P. Blodgett, New Englander, blacksmith and conductor came one day two slaves, one a girl apparently white, daughter of her former master, well educated and travelled in Europe. The hunt was hot after them, but Blodgett's horses were used up; their only chance of escape seemed a certain neighbor who was strong for the fugitive slave law. He asked the neighbor in to supper, and in a charming gown she used her charms and accomplishments to touch the neighbor's susceptible heart. Then she slipped out of the room, reappeared in the rags of slavery, and kneeling to him begged him to save her. The neighbor not only carried her to Chicago and safety but became thereafter a prime hand in the Underground.

Year by year the anti-slavery men seemed bolder and bolder in their defiance of the law. Hear the *Western Citizen* of June 7, 1853. "A key of the Union having got loose from its place in the great arch of the political fabric, and strayed off to this latitude, some worthy patriots came to this city of the lakes in hunt after the wanderer.—A committee of vigilance assembled at Mr. Collin's office, and hearing that the Marshal might ask for assistance, a number of them repaired to his office and tendered their services, promising to produce the man if desired. Some persons were in the office loafing about, who were supposed to be hunters. They did not accept the proposition, but seemed to be somewhat intimidated. But as no progress was made, George Major, the person hunted for, was produced and an offer made, but as the offer was not accepted, George in good time took his own course Canada-ward. In the morning the hunters, who were safely ensconced in the Marshal's office during the night, were seen in the omnibus making way to the cars of the Chicago and Rock Island Railroad, the shortest cut home. So ended the last attempt in Chicago to preserve the Union."

The work went steadily on. One day, in September of 1854, saw 20 fugitives pursued by men with papers and Governor Matteson's warrant for the use of the militia, departed



via the Michigan Central for Detroit and Canada. As they are said to have come through Aurora it is quite possible that they too enjoyed the passing hospitality of Somonauk. When an attempt was made to secure the services of a Chicago militia company, "the captain of an Irish company coolly told him that Irishmen had better business to attend to than catching niggers for them rich old cusses down south who were too proud and too lazy to earn their own living."

Apparently the passage of fugitives through Chicago was too common an affair to excite comment unless something out of the ordinary occurred. Of such an occurrence December 29, the Weekly Democrat wrote. "On Friday night last, sixteen human chattels from the "Sunny South," came up on the underground railroad on their way toward the "North Star." The owners or their agents arrived in this city shortly after, and were taken to a house on the North side by one who professed to aid them in their efforts to recapture their freed humanity, and employed them in fruitless search. While thus engaged the train was fired upon the eastern branch of the U. G. R. R. and the fooled slave hunters awoke to the astonishing fact that it was too late."

Hostile testimony is to the same effect. "This town is generally known throughout the State as one of the main stations of the underground railroad, with a switchoff, depot, tank, and wood-shed complete. An extra train is always in waiting, cars lighted, and steam up, ready to put the flying Africans to kingdom come, by day-light. It is a tribute due to the managers and conductors of this road, to state they do their work well—rarely meeting with a collision, or smash up from cattle on the track, to upset their dark proceedings. Their zeal in such internal improvements should be meritoriously appreciated. I learn that the keenest of these managers are the atheist, no-hell class of folks about this region. Very probable."

"A few days ago, the Hon. Rev. Owen Lovejoy was seen at the Railroad Depot in this place, in company with an aged, decrepit and gray-haired negro, to pay whose passage to Chi-



cago, Rev. Mr. Lovejoy "took up a collection" among the men present. It was shrewdly suspected that Lovejoy was running off a fugitive slave.

"We have since learned the nature of Mr. Lovejoy's employment, which we will state for the gratification of Abolition philanthropists.

"In May last, Mr. E. H. Lombard removed from near Jackson, Mississippi, to the neighborhood of Bradford, in Stark county in this state, where he came to settle permanently. In Mississippi he owned a negro aged over seventy years, who had been, for fifteen years, a faithful servant, and to whom Mr. Lombard and his family had become warmly attached. Mr. L. brought his negro, "Mose," to Illinois, not because it was profitable, in a pecuniary way, for him to do so, for the negro in this respect, was rather a burden than a profit; but from motives of humanity.....

"But there were Abolition philanthropists in the neighborhood, who, fearing that under the Dred Scott decision, or some other bugbear, Mose might be remanded into slavery, managed to persuade him to run away. Some of the pious members of the church in the neighborhood, anxious to do something in the cause of freedom, managed to coax Mose to leave the friendly roof which sheltered him from harm and hardship, and try his fortune in the very genial clime of Canada!.....

"Mr. Lombard was here on Wednesday, (yesterday) and was highly indignant at this outrageous proceeding of the Abolitionists. He said that, though his loss was a pecuniary gain, he regretted very much to lose Mose for the negro's own sake; that he was affected by rheumatism, was old, decrepit and incapable of taking care of himself, and that therefore he must suffer if left to the tender mercies of the Abolitionists, whether in Canada or the United States. Mr. L. said he would give Lovejoy \$100 if he would take the negro and give bonds to take good care of him. But Lovejoy prefers to ship negroes to other parts to be taken care of by other people."

Such is most of what we know of the Underground Railroad in Northern Illinois. Only in rare instances when something extraordinary occurred has the record come to us. Out of dim family traditions much could be pieced together, but it would have the musty uncertainty with which time clouds human veracity. It remains only to tell of the unwinding of the skein.

The first years of the Civil War, when still a war for the Union, were to see invoked occasionally the Black Law of 1853 by southern Illinois communities jealous of the presence of great numbers of refugee negroes. Some Union commanders at first were scrupulous to return to their masters slaves who found refuge with their armies. But in 1862 saw the face of the United States government set against slavery. Slavery was abolished in the District of Columbia and the Territories. Union commanders were forbidden to return refugee slaves, and September, 1862, came the Emancipation Proclamation. Slavery of course still existed in loyal parts of the Union; fugitives from Missouri and Kentucky could still lawfully be reclaimed in Illinois till June 30, 1864, the Fugitive Slave Law was repealed. If not with that act, at any rate with the promulgation of the 13th amendment Dec. 13, 1865, we may assume the final receivership of the Underground Railroad. Possibly foreshadowing the ruin that awaits other railroads in the future, it perished because it no longer had passengers to carry. On that reflection we naturally return to the Northern Illinois of the automobile and the hard road, dotted with model farms and aspiring cities.

Following the address of Dr. Schmidt, Miss Helen Greenfield sang two beautiful soprano solos, the second being given in response to an enthusiastic encore.

Mr. James J. Patten gave the concluding remarks, explaining that a number who had been invited had been unable to be present, including some of the family connections of Washington County, N. Y., ex-Governor Lowden and others.



Mr. Patten's talk was largely reminiscent and embellished with humorous incidents and sage counsel. He stated that the site being commemorated was at one time a station on the "Underground Railroad" and that his forefathers had been active in assisting fugitive slaves to freedom.

He was born at Freeland Corners, a mile and a half east of the U. P. church, in 1852, and lived there until he was 22 years of age. As a boy he attended the church and it evidently figured quite prominently in his early life and development.

The purpose of the gathering, he said, was "to honor our ancestors and place this tablet in their memory." While he did not advocate "ancestor worship" as some peoples in the world do he declared that we all like to know we had respectable antecedents, and "none of us but likes to claim relationship to an ex-governor, a great judge or a famous officer in the army." Family pride ought to be strong. In England pride of ancestry is a very pronounced trait and "I would it were more so here," said Mr. Patten.

"What have you done for your folks to be proud of? What is there to live for if you do not have the respect and good opinion of your neighbors?" he continued, emphasizing the thought that we all owe it to future generation to live a life of usefulness and decency. With great earnestness he added "If you can't have the honor and respect of those around you, you'd better be dead!"

The Beveridges, of whom he is a descendant, came from Scotland originally, settling in this country first in Washington County, New York, from whence George Beveridge and his wife Ann Hoy Beveridge emigrated to this county in 1842 became the proprietors of the log cabin just northeast of the church, which was the first built in DeKalb County by a white man.

Mr. Patten related a couple of stories of his experience abroad some years ago. He hunted up the ancestral village in Scotland and found many Beveridges still living there. The little town is not far from Edinburgh and is named Auc-



termuchty. He made inquiry as to the meaning of such a name and learned that in ancient times a certain king had kept a large herd of hogs there and that the name meant "pig-sty." This was something of a stunner to our good friend Patten, but he had a saving sense of humor and rather relished telling the folks, when he got back, that their "ancestors were born in a pig-pen."

In fact he did not wait till he got back to America to tell it, but in swapping "pedigrees" with a young Scotchman at Edinburgh the same day, he humorously used the same expression. Some time after his return to America he was shown a copy of a paper from Aberdeen, Scotland, in which, to his amazement, appeared his account of his ancestors substantially as he told it to the young Scotchman.

Mr. Patten and his brother, H. J. Patten got the idea of placing the commemorating tablet from having seen many such tablets in other places, here and abroad, in memory of persons or events of note.

At the close of this talk, Mr. Patten led the way to the great boulder out in front of the church yard, on which was the bronze tablet covered by a great American flag. With a few appropriate and heartfelt utterances he unveiled the tablet and the assemblage joined in singing "Old Hundred."

The Rev. Fred E. Bull then pronounced the benediction and the ceremony was over.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH ORGANIZED IN 1846.

The Somonauk United Presbyterian church was organized in 1846 in the cabin of Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge. The first church was erected in 1852.

The first regular pastor of the church was Rev. R. W. French from 1849 to 1860. He was followed by W. T. Moffet, 1861 to 1877. Then came J. A. Speer, 1904 to 1908, Rev. John Acheson, 1909 to 1917, Rev. W. H. Hemphill, 1917 to 1920, Rev. H. L. Henderson, 1920 to 1924, and Rev. Fred Bull, the present pastor.

The following persons made up the first membership of

the congregation: Elders, D. M. Dobbins and William Patten. Members, Dr. John Shankland, Mrs. Margaret Howison, Mrs. Telford, John Walker, Jonathan French, Ann French, Sarah French, Elizabeth Patten, Nancy Walker, George Beveridge, Ann Beveridge, Isabel French, Mary Patten, James Walker, Isabel Robertson, Mary Dobbin and Alexander French.

Among the throng present at the exercises of September 5, 1925, were the following: Mr. and Mrs. James A. Patten, Henry J. Patten, Dr. O. L. Schmidt, President of the Chicago and Illinois State Historical Societies, Dr. T. H. McMichael, President of Monmouth College, David Hoy, Registrar of Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., Miss Caroline M. McIlvane, librarian Chicago Historical Society, Miss Ada Bell McCleery, superintendent Evanston Hospital, Mr. and Mrs. William Francis, Mr. and Mrs. P. B. Bass, Mr. John Glenn, Miss Mary Glenn, Mrs. Sarah Coon, Mrs. Thomas, Miss Celia Sargent, Mr. and Mrs. Leslie Wheeler, Mr. John L. Patten, Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Olmstead, Miss Betty Thompson, Miss Dora E. Link, all of Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. R. J. Mercer, of Chicago, Al Mercer, of Berwyn, Miss Effie Boyd, of Chicago, Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Bradt, of DeKalb, Mr. and Mrs. E. S. Walker, of Chicago, Mrs. Isabelle Armstrong, of Chicago, Miss Jennie Patten, of Yuma, Colorado, Mr. and Mrs. R. D. Mahaffey, of Aurora, Mrs. A. W. Eddy, of Clarion, Ia., Judge W. L. Pond, of DeKalb, Reid Kennedy, of Pittsburg, A. G. Kennedy and Thomas Kennedy, of DeKalb, Capt. J. V. Henry, of Quincy, Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Ferguson, of Chicago Heights, Mr. and Mrs. Clem Beitle, of Seward, Albert C. French, of Oak Park, Hugh Moffet, of Monmouth, Col. W. F. Moffet, of Madison, Miss Jennie Moffet, of Xenia, Ohio, Frank Stewart, of Owosso, Michigan, Mrs. Sadie E. Hare, of Oak Park, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest McClellan, of Browns Valley, Indiana, Will Irwin, of Clarinda, Iowa, Mr. and Mrs. Levi Orr, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh McCleery, of Washington, Iowa, Dr. and Mrs. John Bradford, of Chicago, J. J. Ellsworth and Dr. Theodore C. Pease, of the University of Illinois.



## MODEL OF THE PIASA BIRD IS FOUND IN FRENCH MUSEUM.\*

PROTOTYPE MADE IN 1640 DURING EPIDEMIC—WRITER BELIEVES FOLLOWERS OF MARQUETTE PAINTED ALTON BLUFF.

BY DR. H. W. LONG.

In my early student days I saw the illustrations of, and heard about, the Piasa Bird. This aroused an intense interest and curiosity so that ever since I have had a very lively interest in everything pertaining to this very unusual and strange painting which was found on the Bluffs near Alton.

During the World War, while serving as a hospital and camp inspector, my official travels took me into the old historic town of Potiers. This is one of the most interesting places in France. It is not in the usual list of tourists' travels and, so far as the tourist is concerned, remains quite isolated and unknown. With me on this journey was Col. Tasker, U. S. A.

So many things of interest were found that we took several hours to look around a bit. There were numerous objects of interest but, for the present, we will be satisfied with what we found in the museum which is indeed a very well appointed institution.

Presently I found myself deeply interested and viewing from all angles a very peculiar and unusual model about seven or eight feet in length. It was made of wood, resembling somewhat our yellow poplar or linwood, and painted a dark green except the mouth and tongue, which are red. This unusual model had the body of a serpent, the head of a dragon, the wings of a bat, and the feet of a bird of prey, the tail extending backward, and slightly elevated to the general level of the body in a loose corkscrew twist and tipped with a lobster claw.

---

\* From the St. Louis Post Dispatch Sept. 12, 1925.



## ORIGIN OF MODEL.

Some hours after leaving Potiers, and about sixty or eighty kilometers distant, it occurred to me that the similarity of this model to the Piasa Bird was the cause of my interest, and, as I pondered over the matter, I determined to return and make a careful study, get the history and photographs, if possible, of this model, to determine whether or not my observation was well taken. In the subsequent visit this history was obtained from the curator and a professor from a normal school of Potiers, and the only catalog of the museum at hand.

About 1640 there occurred a very severe epidemic. People were dying in great numbers, causing much grief and distress. The women of the town got together and constructed this model making it as odious as possible and giving it the name of "*Le Grande Geule*" which, translated, means "*The Big Glutton*," as an offering to the devil to appease his wrath and stop the scourge.

Following its completion it was carried in a parade. "*Le Grande Geule*" was then placed in the church and carried in all its parades until the French Revolution when the church decided that it was undesirable as church property and turned it over to the state.

My idea of the similarity and its relation to the Piasa Bird, Captain Carl W. Detsor of the D. C. I. made arrangements to go with me to obtain photographs of "*Le Grande Geule*" but at the last moment the press of business in his office disrupted this plan. He lent me the camera with instructions how to use it. The curator of the museum gave every assistance possible, but, being a novice, I made a miserable failure.

Two other attempts were made to get photographs of "*The Big Glutton*" with equally poor results. At this point, let us notice some comparisons of "*Le Grande Geule*" with the "*Piasa Bird*."

There are three chief points of difference—The head, the feet, and the tail. The head of "*Le Grande Geule*" is that of

a dragon. The head of the "Piasa Bird" is that of a bearded man with a very fierce visage and has head surmounted with deer horns.

The feet of "Le Grande Geule" are that of a bird of prey, and it has only two feet. The "Piasa Bird" has the feet of a bird of prey but it has four, the only difference being in the number of feet, the contour and shape of the feet being quite similar.

The tail of "Le Grand Geule" extends backward at a slight elevation to the general level of the body in a loose corkscrew twist and tipped with a lobster claw. The "Piasa Bird" has an exceptionally long tail coming up over the body, extending down and under the body to the rear and tipped with a fish tail.

The wings are quite similar, in both cases being that of the bat.

Both bodies carry greater or less characteristics of the serpent. With this setting before us it will be no serious burden upon our imagination to see Pere Marquette's party falling sick on their way down the river, of malaria, or, as it was then known, swamp fever, and not having "Le Grande Geule" at hand, did the next best thing by painting what we know as the "Piasa Bird" for the very same reason and purpose that "Le Grande Geule" was originally constructed. The differences between "Le Grande Geule" and the "Piasa Bird" may very well have been due to lapses of memory or they may have introduced some odious and incongruous qualities on their own account.

#### FOUND IN MARQUETTE'S PAPERS.

The Illinois State Historical Society mentions in its records that designs of the Piasa bird were found among the papers of Pere Marquette's followers.\* Those drawings could very well have been made for the instruction and guid-

---

\* Discovery and exploration of the Mississippi Valley, with original narratives of Marquette, etc., etc., by John Gilmary Shea, N. Y. 1853. Marquette's narrative in above page 39, describes the Piasa as painted on bluffs of Mississippi River.



ance of the workmen who did the painting, if it is assumed such really was the origin of it.

The Illinois State Historical Society also mentions an Indian legend in explanation of the origin and reason for this painting. All observers agree, however, that one of the chief characteristics of the Indian is his lack of vision and poverty of expression in either art or language. It is quite impossible for me to believe that the Indian of that day ever entertained such a fantastic idea as the "Piasa Bird," nor can we credit the legend to their limited imagination.

There is nothing in history to warrant it, nothing in their history to compare. Another thing, they knew nothing of durable paint pigments. To be sure, they knew something of the ochres, but most of their color pigments came from the juices of plants.

The early descriptions all agree that the painting was placed high upon the bluffs. This would necessitate the use of long ladders or rigging and staging. No history or observer has ever given the Indian credit of employing ladders or rigging up staging in any of his activities, especially the Indian found in this region.

It has been suggested that the "Piasa Bird" is of Mongolian origin. This suggestion is worthy of further consideration, but, if we wish to credit the Mongolian with the execution of the original painting, we place ourselves still further at sea. The Mongolians, first, were not noted as mariners, nor were they interested in exploration. History gives no hint of Mongols ever visiting this country, besides, this painting was located so far in the interior that it would be quite unusual indeed for them to have left no other traces of their presence. It is, however, quite evident that the French women borrowed the Mongol idea for its odiousness in fashioning "Le Grande Geule," as an offering to the devil.

It seems, therefore, altogether likely that the "Piasa Bird" was painted by some of the early French expeditions. There are several reasons why we feel that they should be given credit for this work. First, their opportunity to know



of "Le Grande Geule," and, second, their need of its use in the original sense, and, third because of their knowledge of rigging and staging and also their knowledge of durable paint pigments.

Of course, the exact truth of the painting of the "Piasa Bird" and the reasons for painting it will never be known. But it appears to the writer that the similarity of "Le Grande Geule" and the "Piasa Bird" gives us some reason for entertaining the idea that the painting was placed by some of the early French expeditions.

**TABLET ERECTED IN COURT HOUSE PARK, PITTSFIELD, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS, IN COMMEMORATION OF LINCOLN AND DOUGLAS, AND NICOLAY AND HAY.**

In the beautiful Court House Park at Pittsfield, county seat of Pike County, Illinois, near the famous Lincoln Elm and surrounded by stately forest trees, stands a huge red granite boulder with a large bronze tablet inset bearing the following inscription:

COMMEMORATING ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS, WHO PRACTICED AT THE PIKE COUNTY BAR IN EARLY DAYS AND WHO SPOKE IN THIS PARK IN THE SENATORIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1858; JOHN HAY, AUTHOR OF PIKE COUNTY BALLADS, DIPLOMATIST, AND SECRETARY OF STATE 1898-1905, WHO RECEIVED HIS ACADEMIC EDUCATION HERE; AND JOHN G. NICOLAY, PRIVATE SECRETARY TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN, WHO EDITED THE WHIG FREE PRESS PUBLISHED HERE PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR.

This memorial to four famous Americans associated with the early history of Pike County was unveiled at a memorable meeting held at Pittsfield under the auspices of the Pittsfield Chamber of Commerce on June 24, 1925, on which occasion some one hundred members of the Illinois Art Extension Committee, on their annual state pilgrimage, were guests of honor. The Pike County Republican in its issue of July 1, 1925, contained the following story of the unveiling:

## UNVEILING BRINGS PROMINENT PERSONS.

---

LORADO TAFT, THOMAS REES AND DR. HIERONYMUS  
SPEAK.

Members of the Illinois Art Extension Committee who visited Pittsfield were especially impressed with the hospitality of the people, the beauty of the city with its rare old forest trees and fine homes, the spacious court yard, and the historic associations of the city and the county.

Lorado Taft, in his address in the park, referred to Pittsfield as the cradle of greatness, where descendants of the great men of the state and nation are living today amid the beauties of nature.

The party, which was headed by Dr. R. E. Hieronymus, community adviser and optimist extraordinary, arrived in Pittsfield about one o'clock. Seventy visitors were registered. They were met at the river by a delegation from Pittsfield, headed by Ed. D. Glandon, President of the Chamber of Commerce. As the cars were crossing the river on the ferry, one man or woman from Pittsfield was assigned to each car, and thus, by the time the county seat was reached, all the visitors were more or less familiar with the part Pittsfield and Florence and Pike County had played in the early history of the State; they had been told of the visits of Lincoln and Douglas to the Kingdom of Pike, and of Nicolay and Hay, the Pike County Free Press, and the Pike County Ballads.

Following the dinner served by the American Legion Auxiliary at the Orr Memorial Hall, at which 150 persons were present, the party proceeded to the court house yard, where a platform had been erected, facing the granite boulder erected to the memory of Lincoln, Douglas, Nicolay and Hay.

Here, Mr. Glandon presided and first called for Pike County people who had known any of the four distinguished Americans, whose memory was to be honored. Twelve persons responded: W. C. Dickson, Mrs. Mary A. Dow, R. T. Hicks, George W. Westlake, Edward Penstone, Mrs.



Susan Morgan, George H. Ellis, Timothy Kane, Miss Lizzie Gilmer, T. N. Hall, Miss Hester Watson and James Winn, the latter of Griggsville. Mr. Glandon also introduced A. G. Sowers and son Kenneth, the former a great nephew and the latter a great-great-nephew of John George Nicolay.

Addresses were made by Jesse M. Thompson, Dr. Hieronymus and Hon. Thomas Rees, editor of the Illinois State Register. Mr. Rees took the place of Logan Hay, a cousin of John Hay, who had been especially invited to assist in the unveiling ceremony. Mr. Hay resides in Springfield and had hoped to be present but was unavoidably detained on a business visit in the East.

It was then announced that Mr. Kenneth Sowers and Miss Florence Grigsby, a great-great-grand-daughter of Col. William Ross, would unveil the memorial. Colonel Ross, as is well known, was one of the first settlers of the county, founder of Atlas, and prominent in the location of the county seat at Pittsfield, which he named for his boyhood home in Massachusetts.

After the unveiling ceremony, Lorado Taft spoke for five minutes, into which time he compressed sufficient thought and inspiration to have done for an hour's sermon. The large crowd listened to him with rapt attention, gathering in his words as though they were mounted in gold and set with diamonds—as they were. Taft said people and communities should stand with arms outstretched, one hand reaching the goodbye and reverence to those who had gone before—and the other extended in welcome to those who were to come. Pittsfield was much pleased with the address of Mr. Taft.

The most impressive and interesting address of the day was delivered by Mr. Thompson, who gave as briefly as was possible the story of the four men whose names were inscribed on the monument. This was compiled from articles which Mr. Thompson had written for *The Republican* from time to time, and forms an important chapter in the history of Pike County and Illinois. Thompson's address created the utmost

interest upon the part of the visitors, who first listened attentively as a matter of good form. As Mr. Thompson proceeded, they grew closer and closer in the attempt to tune in so that they might not lose a single word. Carefully prepared, exact, positive, authentic, the speaker unfolded a story and developed a legend that was substantiated in its every detail—apparently legendary because it was so marvelously beautiful—at once authentic because so harmonious with the history of the county, state and nation. Although practically all this data has been printed in *The Republican*, we reproduce it here again in its entirety.

The party left Pittsfield shortly after four o'clock for Quincy, but on account of the rain and bad roads did not reach that city until about nine o'clock that night, tired, soaked and mud-besplattered. On the way to Quincy they stopped to see the Payson Memorial High School.

Mr. Hieronymus told of the Lincoln pilgrimage which the committee is making this year, including the important Lincoln places in Illinois. The serious purpose of these tours, he pointed out, is to see and enjoy the beauty spots of the State. The State is made beautiful through individual communities, and all of its citizens are engaged in a common service of making these communities more beautiful.

Thursday morning at Chaddock Boys' School, some of the tourists were entertained at breakfast. Small tables were set on the veranda of the administration building, and the guests enjoyed to the full the beauties of nature before them. "It is an education in itself to live in such a place," Mr. Taft declared. After the breakfast a hurried tour was made through the parks, and the pilgrims sped away out the hard road to Camp Point, where they visited Bailey Park, and to Rushville, where they were to be guests in Scripps parks. Thence they were to go to Macomb, Monmouth and Galesburg.

The Woman's Auxiliary of the Pittsfield Post of the American Legion were in charge of the dinner. They cleared about ninety-nine dollars, which will be turned into the build-



ing fund of the Legion. Mrs. Ruth Barrett's Camp Fire Girls (Oteyokwa) served the dinner. The Oteyokwa consists of Evelyn Akin, Carolyn Meserve, Hannah Brooks, Bernice Ransom, Lucile Norton, Ildene Edom, Nora Singleton, Taletta Williamson, Elizabeth Weaver, Alice McLaughlin, Virginia Conrad, Gladys Houchins and Donna Carlton.

### LINCOLN-DOUGLAS-HAY-NICOLAY.

Historical narrative of incidents linking the lives and works of these four eminent Americans with the history of Pike County, Illinois.

Address delivered by Jesse M. Thompson on the occasion of the unveiling of the Lincoln-Douglas-Hay-Nicolay monument in the courthouse park at Pittsfield, Illinois, June 24, 1925.

Who that has grown up in Illinois or in any of the great prairie states of the Middle West has not been impressed with the possibilities of influence that may be exerted from some little town or rural community? Clark E. Carr, author of "The Illini," cites in answer to this question a striking illustration afforded by our own community of Pittsfield. An old court record brought to light here some years ago shows that in an early day law suit tried here in the old courthouse, involving only about \$50, eight lawyers were engaged,—Stephen A. Douglas, O. H. Browning, Richard Yates, E. D. Baker, James A. McDougall, Wm. A. Richardson, D. B. Bush, and Wm. R. Archer,—of whom six afterwards became U. S. Senators: Douglas, Browning, Yates and Richardson, from Illinois, Baker from Oregon, and McDougall from California.

Here in this park in early days great crowds hung breathless upon the words of the greatest leaders and orators of their time,—Lincoln and Douglas, Trumbull and Browning, Dick Yates, the war governor, who made his maiden speech as an attorney here, and Gen. E. D. Baker, the "superb orator," who fell at Ball's Bluff in the Civil War. And here in this park when the slavery issue was at fever heat, the martyred blood of Elijah P. Lovejoy cried out to our people through the



lips of his brother, Owen, of whom it was said that he, like Otis of Colonial fame, was a "flame of fire," setting the prairies of Illinois ablaze.

Here in early days came Lincoln and Douglas to practice at the Pike County Bar, and here in this court house square during the noonday court recesses, these two champions who were destined to clash some twenty years later in a series of the most remarkable debates on record, are said to have met and debated the issues of those earlier days as was the custom of the great "legal lights" who came here to practice in the late "thirties and the forties."

Lincoln was regarded by the members of our early bar as rather a poor stick of a lawyer but they all liked him and enjoyed his droll humor. On his court visits here he was sometimes a guest in the Capt. Benjamin Westlake home out in Newburg, and sometimes in the home of his staunch friend, Col. Wm. Ross, who 105 years ago this summer founded at Atlas the first settlement in what is now Pike county. Ross and Lincoln were lifelong friends. They served together in the Black Hawk War and twice while Mr. Lincoln was president Col. Ross went to Washington to consult with him regarding public affairs.

On one of his visits here in 1840 we find Lincoln the guest of his old friend John Greene Shastid, whose acquaintance he had made when both were residents of New Salem. And on this occasion we find him particularly enjoying Mother Shastid's wild pigeon pie and calling for a second helping, much to the disgust of young John Shastid (who become Pike county's most noted early day schoolmaster) then a lad of 12 years, who was compelled to wait till the second table and who conceived an immense loathing for Mr. Lincoln as he saw the pigeon pie vanish down his throat.

In the campaign of 1856, Lincoln came to Pittsfield and addressed a great audience here in this park. On this occasion John G. Nicolay, later to be his private secretary in the White House, sat on the platform and took down in long hand Mr. Lincoln's speech, which he printed in his paper, the

Pike County Free Press. Shorthand reporting was unknown here in the West prior to the great joint debates two years later.

Meantime Stephen A. Douglas was stumping Pike county again and again in the fiery campaigns of the 'forties and 'fifties. In the campaign of 1846 he and Browning stumped together. In 1852 and again in 1856 Douglas came to Pittsfield and addressed great audiences here in this park. Douglas did not confine his speech-making to the county-seat but stumped the entire county. Stump speaking was then at its height and the mere announcement that a great leader like Lincoln or Douglas was to take the stump in Pike county was sufficient to bring out vast crowds of cheering partisans.

Coming down to the senatorial campaign of 1858 we find Douglas addressing a great audience near this spot in August of that year. Wm. A. Goodin recalls that the delegations on that occasion reached half way to Honey Creek on the south and nearly to Bay Creek on the East. Douglas was the guest of Judge Chauncey L. Higbee, illustrious father of our own Judge Harry Higbee, and W. C. Dickson says he can close his eyes yet and in his mind's eye see the "Little Giant," Douglas, and the great jurist, Higbee, as they swung up the street and onto the square following the dinner at the Higbee home.

Douglas spoke here on August 9, 1858, and on October 1, the same year, came Lincoln to answer him and again great crowds of cheering partisans wended their way here to the court house square to listen to the speech of their favorite, a speech from which our people who heard it still love to quote. Lincoln spoke from a stand erected on or near this very spot. He was a guest of his friend, D. H. (Dick) Gilmer, father of Miss Lizzie Gilmer. The Gilmers then lived in a house at the southeast corner of the square where the F. M. Lewis building now stands. It was in the day of toll gates on the old Florence road and the girl Lizzie hit upon the tollgate and the Lincoln flag pole that had been erected in the southwest corner of the park, as the basis for her Lincoln celebration. She rigged at the door of her home a toll-gate with a pole



that worked up and down and on the pole she placed a Lincoln flag. When her father brought Mr. Lincoln home to dinner, Lizzie made him pay toll before she would raise the pole and let him in. Lincoln paid her a picayune (old 6½ cent piece) as toll, and Lizzie's father, much chagrined, gave his daughter such a scolding for making Lincoln pay toll that she has never forgotten the incident. Miss Gilmer is the only survivor of that Lincoln dinner party of October 1, 1858, all of the guests of that occasion being now dead. The gallant Dick Gilmer fell in the battle of Chickamauga, September 10, 1863. The venerable John Heck told me a few years ago that he remembered as though it were yesterday seeing Abe Lincoln and Dick Gilmer sitting on the edge of the sidewalk in front of Gilmer's law office on the east side of the square, with their feet in the gutter, swapping stories.

That afternoon, after finishing his speech, Lincoln sat for a picture for his friend, Gilmer, at the old picture shop of Calvin Jackson, located where the farm bureau office now is. It was one of the rude portable picture galleries of the early town. The ambrotype of Lincoln made on this day in this rude Pittsfield picture gallery, is one of the most remarkable pictures of the great Emancipator that has been handed down to the present generation. Unfortunately, this remarkable photograph of Lincoln, taken at the height of the joint debates, was mutilated to some extent by an accident. For many years it was a prized possession of Miss Gilmer and later it passed into the famous Gunther collection at Chicago where it became known as the "ruined picture of Lincoln." It is now in the Oliver Barret Lincoln collection at Chicago. Numerous copies and prints however were made from the picture before it met with defacement and a splendid print appeared in McClure's magazine for October, 1896. Lincoln sat for two pictures on this occasion, one of which was finished for Col. Gilmer. The other picture is supposed to have been destroyed. This Pittsfield picture shows Lincoln at the age of 49, and nearing the close of one of the most momentous political campaigns in the history of the nation. He is wear-



ing a plain, black farmer satin coat, plain white shirt and collar and bunglesome black tie, awkwardly tied. His hair had not been recently sheared and fell over his ears in a ragged shock. In his homely yet kindly face is what seems a kind of brooding sorrow as though he already sensed the burdens that he is destined to bear. This picture haunts the memory, as does no other picture of Lincoln that I have seen.

Douglas on one of his visits here sat for a picture in the old C. L. Obst gallery and this Pittsfield picture of the "Little Giant" is still in the possession of Mr. Obst's daughter, Mrs. Clara Obst Johnson.

Until a few years ago there stood on the east side of the square, where the Zimmerman garage is now located, a dingy little story-and-a-half shack that in the early town was a center of political and literary activity. In that little shack was published the old Pike County Free Press, an obscure little country weekly, but which numbered among its editors and contributors men who later achieved fame at the heads of great metropolitan dailies. One day in 1848. Z. N. Garbutt, then editor of the paper, borrowed a horse from Preacher Carter (first minister of Pittsfield's first church, the Congregational) and with a sample copy of the Free Press in his pocket started out to canvass Pike County for subscribers. While thus canvassing down in the southeast corner of the county he was one day approaching a settler's cabin when a ragged, bare-footed boy dashed around the corner of the cabin and a woman after him with an upraised broom. Garbutt halted at the rail fence in front of the cabin and the boy ran out to him. Garbutt asked the lad what he had done to merit a licking and the boy replied that he hadn't done anything but that "lickin' him was a habit with his step-mother and he reckoned she done it 'cause she liked it, but he didn't." There was something about the boy with his bed-tick trousers, coarse linsey shirt and torn straw hat that appealed to Garbutt. Noticing a mill on the bank of a creek not far away where the boy's father was at work, Garbutt took the boy along with him over to the mill where he engaged the father

in conversation concerning him. It seemed that the boy had been born in Germany and had been brought to this country by his father at the age of 6, that the family had first settled at Cincinnati, then had moved to Indiana, then to Missouri, and finally to Pike county, Illinois. The boy had had only about two years schooling at Cincinnati and St. Louis. His mother was dead and it seemed his step-mother did not take kindly to him nor he to her. Garbutt finally persuaded the father to part with the boy, promising to bring him to Pittsfield and give him an education and teach him the printer's trade. This suited the boy so packing his clothes and other belongings in a red bandana handkerchief he perched himself behind Garbutt on the horse. In this manner came to Pittsfield in 1848 John George Nicolay, future editor, author and historian, private secretary and confidential adviser to President Lincoln, U. S. Consul to Paris and Marshal of the Supreme Court of the U. S.

In Pittsfield, the boy, Nicolay, became Garbutt's assistant on the Free Press. He inked the old Washington hand-press and helped operate the lever in printing. He batched in the little print shop, doing his own cooking for the most part and sleeping in the half-story garret above the shop. Sometimes he would get mighty lonesome and then he would go down to John Shastid's house and ask Mother Shastid if her boy Tom could spend the night with him. So it was that the late Dr. T. W. Shastid, for more than 50 years Pike county's beloved "old country doctor," often spent the night with his chum, Nicolay, in the garret of the Free Press printery. Old timers here remember Nicolay as a poorly dressed youth who could barely make ends meet. He was befriended, among others, by Joseph Heck and his good wife, who kept a bakery in the old court house on the site of the present Heck store. Frequently he would take a bit of meat to Mrs. Heck and she would cook it for him while preparing her own family dinner. She also did his washing while doing her own family washing.

Nicolay remained in the office of the Free Press for eight years. Garbutt retired from the paper in 1849 and some-



time afterward Nicolay and Parks had the paper and then Nicolay alone. Nicolay becoming both editor and proprietor. He became an able and influential editor and around him in the old Free Press office was wont to gather the ablest statesmen and literary geniuses of this section, among them O. M. Hatch and Alexander Starne, both of whom became Illinois Secretaries of State, Col. A. C. Matthews, afterwards a hero of the Civil War, Judge, and Comptroller of the Treasury at Washington, Milton Hay, one of the greatest lawyers in the state, Charles Philbrick, who became assistant secretary of state at Springfield, and for a short time an assistant secretary to the president of the U. S.; Col. Wm. Ross, Dick Gilmer, and many others who later attained prominence.

Nicolay was of an inventive turn and it is said that while here he invented what was known as the Army printing press. He built for his own use the first one, making the iron parts himself at the Bates blacksmith shop. He did not patent it however, and the principle was afterwards utilized by others and many thousands of these presses were at one time in use.

At the end of the Fremont campaign in 1856, Nicolay sold the Free Press and when O. M. Hatch of Griggsville was elected Secretary of State in 1857, Nicolay went with him to Springfield as his clerk for two years. He read law in the office of Abraham Lincoln at Springfield and then it was that there grew an attachment between Lincoln and Nicolay that was to endure until that tragic night in Ford's Theatre.

Nicolay came over from Springfield on a visit in February, 1860. While here he dropped into the office of Col. Daniel B. Bush, who was editing the Pike County Journal, the successor of the Free Press. Col. Bush asked Nicolay to write an editorial. Up to this time Lincoln had been mentioned chiefly as a candidate for the vice-presidency, with Seward for president. The editorial which Nicolay wrote and which Col. Bush published in his Pike County Journal for February 9, 1860, was headed: "For President, Hon. Abraham Lincoln, subject to the decision of the National Republican Convention." In this ringing editorial Nicolay pointed out that



there would be yet one more battle with the delusion of Douglasism in Illinois but that in the hands of Abe Lincoln the union would be safe.

Well, Lincoln was nominated and elected to the presidency and he at once appointed as his private secretary his friend, Nicolay, a position which Nicolay continued to occupy until that night in 1865 when he saw his chief fall by the hands of an assassin.

In 1865, soon after President Lincoln's death, Nicolay came back to Pittsfield to see his old friends here but most of all to see his old Pittsfield sweetheart, Threna Bates, to whom he had taken a "shine" in the old Free Press days. His visit was about to end. On the next day he was to return to Washington and the bashful secretary had not yet mustered the courage to ask the daughter of the proud house of Bates to accompany him. Finally, goaded to desperation by the taunts of his friends, he asked her. They were married at once and very soon after departed by stage for Naples enroute to Washington.

Coming to Pittsfield at the age of 16 this place was the home of Nicolay and the scene of his endeavors until he was called to take his place in the councils of the nation and become the friend and adviser of the great war president. As instancing how near Nicolay was to the president in those trying times, Hon. Clark E. Carr of Galesburg, author of the *Illini*, himself a delegate to the Baltimore convention which in 1864 renominated Lincoln for the presidency, related that while the convention was deliberating on the platform to be adopted, and awaiting an expression from the president of his views as to a certain line of policy, John G. Nicolay stepped into the hall. "Then," said the narrator, "the convention felt that Mr. Lincoln was himself in presence."

Nicolay for a time edited the *Chicago Republican* and following his consulship to Paris was for fifteen years *Marshal* of the Supreme Court of the United States. He wrote "*The Outbreak of the Rebellion*" and with John Hay collaborated in the production of "*Abraham Lincoln: A History*,"

regarded as the most authoritative life of Lincoln that has been written. He died in Washington in 1901 in his seventieth year, and John McWilliams of Griggsville, who rode with Nicolay's daughter Helen to the grave, says in his published reminiscences there was probably not more than fifty persons present at the funeral of him who had grown to such splendid stature from such a lowly beginning.

While Nicolay was here editing the Free Press, there was another youth in the town, younger by six years than Nicolay, for whom the smell of printer's ink had an irresistible appeal. This young man, when not at his studies at the old John D. Thomson school or rambling about the fields and woods, could usually be found in Nicolay's office scribbling sonnets, or attempting editorial criticisms. This boy was young John Hay, destined to be the greatest diplomat and statesman of his time. John had come here from his home at Warsaw to live with his uncle, Milton Hay, then a leading lawyer at state and county bars, and prepare himself for college under the tutoring of Thomson, regarded as one of the most finished scholars this section has known. The John Hay of this period was a bright, rosy-faced lad who charmed men far older than he when he looked at them with mischievous hazel eyes from under a wealth of dark brown hair. He was always, for those days, elegantly dressed, and had the word then been coined he would undoubtedly have been set down as a "dude" by his contemporaries, none of whom were quite so elegant in their attire.

It was in Nicolay's Free Press office that young John Hay in 1856 wrote his editorial criticism of the great Stephen A. Douglas that went out from the modest composing room of the Free Press into the columns of the press of the state and nation causing unstinted comment. It is doubtful if its author ever wrote a better editorial when in after years he was editing the great New York Tribune. In this editorial he did full justice to the abilities and sterling qualities of Senator Douglas as a statesman but argued that his extraordinary abilities and public services had given him such



a hold upon the people, especially in Illinois, that his present views and tendencies made him one of the most dangerous men in public life; that he was so ambitious to be president that he was willing to follow the South to any extreme in the interest of slavery; that his advocacy of the fugitive slave bill showed him to be the willing tool of the slave power, with the hope of securing the vote of the South for the presidency; that he was undoubtedly ready to break down the Missouri Compromise line, the last barrier against slavery; and the editorial warned the Senator that if he attempted such a thing as this not only Whigs but Democrats would band themselves together to overwhelm him.

History, recording the events of the succeeding days, proves that Hay was right. He was already showing that far-sightedness which was of such value to his country in his diplomatic career in later years.

Hay, during his stay here, was a lover of the fields and woods, and used to take frequent horseback rides to the west part of the county, meeting people of many different types, collecting in these trips odd bits of character and local coloring which he later developed in his Pike County Ballads. The first rough draft of *Little Breeches*, the most famous of the ballads, is said to have been written in the office of the *Free Press*.

Were I to go into detail it would take the better part of the afternoon to relate the various incidents and circumstances linking with this community the lives and works of the four men whose names appear upon this tablet. There are those here today who knew these men and associated with them in their early careers here. There are present even some of the Pike County relatives of one of these men, Mr. Nicolay. It is indeed fitting that we of Pittsfield and Pike County should thus show in a measure our appreciation of these men while some of their contemporaries are still alive.



JOHN HAY.

---

IMPROMPTU REMARKS BY THOMAS REES OF SPRINGFIELD ON THE  
OCCASION OF THE UNVEILING OF A MONUMENT DEDICATED  
TO THE MEMORY OF JOHN HAY AND OTHER EMINENT  
CHARACTERS OF PIKE COUNTY AT PITTSFIELD,  
ILLINOIS, JUNE 24, 1925.

Your chairman has requested me to say a few words in memory of your former illustrious citizen, John Hay, in whose honor together with other eminent men you have assembled today, with the admonition that the time allowed for speaking is the shortest limit possible.

As the request has come to me within the last few moments with no opportunity to prepare a speech or even to make notes to guide me I can certainly conform to that part of the request which intimates brevity.

Anyone knowing John Hay must have a great admiration for him as a man and for his ability and character. As I remember, he lived in Warsaw in this State, as a boy before coming to Pike County. His father's residence stood on the bluffs overlooking the Mississippi River. When my father came west in the year 1853, he purchased a place and took up his residence on the Iowa side of the river, also on the bluffs overlooking the Mississippi, and almost directly opposite the Hay homestead.

I enjoyed an intimate acquaintance with Hon. Charles E. Hay, brother of John Hay, who for several years was mayor of the city of Springfield, which is my place of residence.

These circumstances gave me some interest in the family. While I could not claim the honor of the acquaintance of John Hay, I have met him in public and always had a feeling of regard for him.

It is my understanding that he came to Pike County at the time his uncle, Hon. Milton Hay, enjoyed a residence and

practiced law in Pittsfield. Here he pursued his studies until he removed to Springfield, the state capital.

After the election of Lincoln in 1860 and John G. Nicolay was acting as his private secretary, Mr. Lincoln found that Nicolay had more work than he could take care of. Mr. Lincoln then appealed to Milton Hay for some assistance. Milton Hay informed Mr. Lincoln that he had a nephew in his office who might temporarily help in the work. John Hay at that time was about 24 years of age. Mr. Lincoln found in him a young man of remarkable ability and so exceedingly competent and faithful in his work that he insisted on taking him along to Washington when he went there in the spring of 1861 to assume the duties of President. Mr. Hay continued as one of Mr. Lincoln's secretaries up to the time of the tragedy of 1865, with the exception of a short time when he was in the military service in the Civil War.

After the death of Lincoln he served several years as secretary of United States legations in Paris and other capitals of Europe. For a while he was one of the editors of the New York Tribune under Horace Greeley, where he distinguished himself as a journalist. Following this he served under President Hays as Secretary of State and was recognized as one of the most able men who ever filled that position in the United States. Among other acts during his term of office he promulgated the open door for China and entered into treaties with Great Britain that have been instrumental in continuing the friendly relation between these two great English speaking nations.

He was afterwards Ambassador to Great Britain, a position he filled with ability and great advantage to this country. He collaborated with John G. Nicolay in writing the biography of Abraham Lincoln, which is an authority on the life of that great man, and one of the best if not the most complete biography ever published of any American statesman.

John Hay also achieved some reputation as a poet, being the author of the "Pike County Ballads," a collection of

rhymes which at the time of their writing seemed commonplace, but in later years are accepted as classics.

In his several capacities he faithfully served the government many years and I am sure that during all that time he did so at a great financial sacrifice, for he could have filled many positions in the business or professional world that would have compensated him with a much larger salary than he received from the government in any of the positions which he held.

Finally summing up his life it can truthfully be said that as a boy he was active and alert, as a student he was earnest and thorough, as an associate in the work of President Lincoln his services were invaluable, as a soldier he earned promotion, as an author he achieved commendable success, as a poet he gave to the world an intimate acquaintance with Pike County, as a journalist he achieved an enviable record and as a diplomat he was classed as one of the greatest.

So, in meeting here today and in erecting this monument to the memory of Abraham Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas, John G. Nicolay and John Hay, all of whom were more or less closely associated with the early days of Pittsfield and Pike County, you not only honor the memory of these illustrious citizens, but you are also honoring yourselves and this community in which you reside.



# EDITORIAL



JOURNAL OF  
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin

Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually.

Life Membership, \$25.00

---

---

VOL. XVIII.

OCTOBER, 1925

No. 3

---

---

CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY HOLDS ANNUAL  
FIRE DAY RECEPTION, OCTOBER 9, 1925.

On the afternoon of October 9, the Chicago Historical Society held its annual Chicago Fire day reception and tea. For months an invitation list was in course of compilation, which the Society hoped would include every one in Chicago who passed through the fire—that never to be forgotten calamity, that the parents and grandparents of this generation met with such marvelous courage. Tea was served and the cheering cup inspired tales of the fire.

On the afternoon of the 8th, the second series of “afternoons with living historical personages” for children and grandchildren of members took place. The especial guest on this occasion was Mrs. Julia Taft Bayne, who, with her little brothers, Bud and Holly, was the playmate of Willie and Tad Lincoln from the day of the inauguration of President Lincoln, until the death of Willie in 1862. Mrs. Bayne told of



her good times in the White House. This tiny lady still looks much like her picture, when she was known as the "pretty little girl of the White House," whose thick black curls President Lincoln loved to rumple.

---

MISS EVELIN McKINSTRY, NIECE OF GOVERNOR  
SMALL, MARRIED AT THE EXECUTIVE  
MANSION.

Strains of the wedding march from "Lohengrin" resounded through the rooms of the executive mansion for the first time in a number of years, October 30, 1925, when Governor Small's niece, Miss Evelin McKinstry, of Kankakee, was wedded to Howard W. Hunter, of Chicago. The marriage vows were said at 8:30 o'clock in the music room. Owing to the recent death of the bride's father, the late David McKinstry, only immediate relatives were present. Rev. George McClung, pastor of the First Methodist church, Kankakee, officiated.

A. C. Thomas, Champaign, presided at the piano, playing the wedding march from "Lohengrin" as the bride and her attendants descended the stairs and took their positions before the improvised altar in the music room.

The bay window, before which the vows were said, was banked with palms, ferns, smilax, pink and white roses and chrysanthemums. An aisle was formed of white satin ribbons. During the ceremony, Mendelssohn's "Spring Song" was played and Mendelssohn's wedding march as the recessional.

The bride, who was given away in marriage by her uncle, Governor Small, was charming in a gown of white cut velvet and chiffon over ivory satin trimmed in marabou and ostrich feathers and rhinestones. Rhinestone trimming was also used on her long tulle veil. She carried a bouquet of white Turner chrysanthemums, which were the favorite flowers of her father. The strand of pearls which she wore was the gift of

the groom. Mrs. A. E. Inglesh, daughter of Governor Small, was the matron of honor and the bridesmaids included Miss Alice McKinstry, Miss Mabel Hunter, and Miss Dorothy Gill, Chicago, and Miss Stella Sutermeister, Kansas City, Mo.

Louise Hunter, Chicago, acted as flower girl and the train bearer was Jean McKinstry. Leon Ludwig, Kansas City, attended the groom as best man and the ushers were Bruce McKinstry, Chicago; Merrill Manning, Evanston; Wilmont Brazee, Chicago, and W. G. Anderson, Buda.

Mrs. Inglesh's gown was of pink satin trimmed in ostrich feathers and rhinestones and she carried an arm bouquet of pink roses. Her hair ornament was of rhinestones. The bridesmaids' gowns, which were fashioned of georgette crepe over white satin, were made on straight lines, godet skirts and fashionably short. Each carried an ostrich fan to correspond in color with her gown. Miss Alice McKinstry's gown was orchid georgette over white satin; Miss Hunter's green georgette over white satin; Miss Gill's blue georgette and Miss Sutermeister's was corn color georgette over satin. Bead chokers in corresponding shades and silver slippers and hose completed their costumes.

The little flower girl, Louise Hunter, wore a frock of blue and silver and the train bearer's frock was rose and gold.

A wedding supper was served following the ceremony. The mansion was beautifully decorated for the occasion. In the library yellow chrysanthemums were used. In one parlor, Ward and Golden Ophelia roses predominated; in the other parlor Premier roses were employed and in the reception room the flowers were pink and white chrysanthemums.

The young people departed later in the evening on their wedding trip and after November 15 will be at home in Chicago. For her going away the bride wore a frock of powder blue French flannel, embroidered in rose, a beaver coat and powder blue velvet hat. For her daughter's wedding, Mrs. Mabel Small McKinstry wore a gown of black panne velvet and black georgette, trimmed with silver flowers.



Those present at the wedding, all of whom were relatives, included: Mr. and Mrs. Louis Hunter and daughters, Mabel and Louise, Chicago; Mrs. Ruth Frost and daughter, Edith, Chicago; Mrs. Mabel Small McKinstry, Chicago; Budd Small, Mr. and Mrs. Leslie Small and two children, Len, Jr., and Burrell; Miss Suzanne Small, Earl Gray, Fannie Still, Kankakee, and also Rev. and Mrs. George McClung, Kankakee.

Mr. Hunter, who is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Louis W. Hunter, 4949 North Leavitt Street, Chicago, is a graduate of the University of Illinois and is a Beta Lambda. He is employed as head cashier of the Trustee System Service company, Chicago.

---

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR VETERANS OF ILLINOIS AND NEIGHBORING STATES, PLAN DRIVE TO BOOST GULF WATERWAY.

Spanish-American War Veterans of Illinois and neighboring states have put the influence of their organization behind the inland waterway program. They plan a campaign throughout the Southern states to boost the lakes-to-gulf waterway and arouse sentiment for development of water traffic in the whole Mississippi Valley.

Incidentally they intend to show the southland that Chicago is not the crooks' paradise its critics claim it to be, but the world's wonder-city where great dreams of progress come true. They plan to show the south what some of its own benefits will be as a result of Chicago's progress and the development of waterways.

William McKinley camp of Chicago, which claims to be the largest war veteran unit in the world, has taken the lead in this campaign. The Illinois department has endorsed the proposed merger of all local waterway interests.

Major John H. Riley, veteran of the Philippine and Boxer campaigns, and commander of William McKinley camp is rounding up northern and western delegates to the national encampment at St. Petersburg, Florida, in September, for side



trips into the south. A river trip of 2,000 delegates and 1,000 Chicago business men, is planned so the waterway boosters can actually see the present barge lines in operation, and visualize the future after completion of the Illinois waterway. The side trips will include a visit to the industrial steel center at Birmingham and Muscle Shoals.

"We are vitally interested in the development of the deep waterway" said Major Riley, "both from a military and economic standpoint. We believe that transportation is the backbone of military defense, and that the first real step in any scheme of national defense, will be to augment the railway lines with an efficient water transport.

"War Veteran societies find that employment is one of their biggest problems. When the great port of the Chicago harbor is completed and connected with the oceans, the industrial plants in the Mississippi Valley that are now running with a 35 per cent force, will be operating in full blast. This is another big feature."

---

#### FIELD MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY TO PRESERVE CUSTOMS OF INDIAN RULERS OF CHICAGO.

Customs and ceremonials of the Potawatomie and other Indian tribes that once ruled Chicago and vicinity, will be perpetuated in the Field Museum of Natural History as the result of collection and research begun recently. As the first step in this plan for preserving as completely as possible the life of these tribes, the Pottawatomie, Fox, Winnebago, Kickapoo, and Ojibwa, reservations of Kansas, Iowa and Nebraska will be thoroughly searched for representative articles of domestic and ceremonial life and weapons of warfare and the hunting ground. This work as was announced by Stanley Field, president of the museum, will be carried on by M. G. Chandler, an experienced collector of Indian ethnology, and a descendant of John Elliott the "Indian Apostle."

Mr. Chandler starts his trip immediately. He will first go to the Fox community at Tama, near Cedar Rapids, Iowa, then to the Potawatomi reservation at Mayette, Kansas, later visiting the Winnebago reservation at Winnebago, Nebraska, and the Kickapoo and Ojibwa settlements. The expedition is being financed from a recent trust fund established in the Museum by Julius Rosenwald for the purpose of enlarging the North American Indian Collection which is valued at several hundred thousand dollars.

---

### LEGISLATORS OF ILLINOIS URGE WAR MONUMENT.

An impressive monument to the Illinois war dead will be erected in France, if the plans of the Illinois Legislative Commission, which visited the American cemeteries in France, are carried out. The Commission, headed by Lieut. Gov. Fred Sterling, which has studied the traffic systems of the European cities, visited the graves of the Illinois dead for a State monument.

“Monuments have been erected by Pennsylvania, Missouri and other states, but none for Illinois,” Senator Richard J. Barr said, in speaking of the proposed monument. in the French cemeteries, and decided to start a movement

---

### SOUTH SIDE BRIDGE, CHICAGO, ERECTED BY COOK COUNTY AT A COST OF \$250,000.

The new \$250,000 bascule bridge erected by Cook County at One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Street and Torrence Avenue, providing a new highway into Chicago from Indiana, was formally opened October 18, 1925.

Among those participating were city and county officials of Chicago, and from the five towns and cities immediately served by the new bridge, Calumet City, Dolton, Riverdale, Burnham and West Hammond.

## MEMORIAL TO CHICAGO SOLDIERS IN WORLD WAR.

Turning the first bit of ground, Edward J. Kelly, president of the South Park Board, on October 27, 1925, formally started construction work on the south wall of Soldiers' Field in Grant Park. Only a handful of spectators were present. When completed, the new addition, which rounds out the field into an immense horseshoe, will increase the seating capacity from 35,000 to 70,000. It will be surmounted by a massive memorial to Chicago's war dead. The cost will be approximately \$2,200,000.

It is expected that on Armistice Day, November 11, 1925, the structure will be officially dedicated by the American Legion as the Soldiers' Field.

---

## CHICAGO STADIUM TO BE CALLED SOLDIER FIELD.

The South Park Commissioners have adopted the name "Soldier Field" for the stadium. Stadium is a much used, but not particularly fit name for American fields of athletic contest. Soldiers' field of Harvard in Cambridge is the football field. It is the site of the stadium, but it is still Soldiers' field and a memorial first to the Civil War soldiers but now to the soldiers of all the wars.

That is the intent in dropping stadium, and adopting Soldier field in Chicago. It commemorates in every hard game played there, the soldier patriotism and the soldier spirit. Because it will be the scene of popular sports, the name will be in constant use and, with such use, a living memorial. It is a thoroughly appropriate bit of naming.

---

## SANGAMON COUNTY CHURCH ONE HUNDRED YEARS OLD.

The Pleasant Plains Methodist Church celebrated its one hundredth anniversary with a four days' program, beginning



Saturday evening, Aug. 8, 1925. The Pleasant Plains Church was the first church Peter Cartwright organized after coming to Illinois. When he came, one hundred years ago last November, there were just seven houses in what is now Cartwright Township, Sangamon County. "Springfield," he says in his autobiography, "had no more than five or six log houses, two of them were stores with a stock of goods that I could have carried on my back at one load." It was in that early day, with Indians and wild life all about them, that a few early pioneers under the leadership of Peter Cartwright, "the back woods preacher," organized a church which they called the Pleasant Plains Methodist Episcopal Church.

The church met in the log cabin home of Peter Cartwright for twelve years. Then they built their first church building. It was a small log house and was soon outgrown. The second building was a frame building, and stood just one-half mile north of the present site of the town. When the town of Pleasant Plains was laid out in 1854 the people saw the need of moving to the town, which took the name of the church. So they erected the present church building in 1857.

The program celebrating one hundred years of continued service consisted of a four-day program beginning with an address by Rev. Arthur S. Chapman on "The Pioneer." On Sunday morning Dr. George E. Scrimger preached the centennial sermon. His subject was "The Spirit of the Fathers." There was a pageant which closed the program on Tuesday night. It was written especially for the occasion and gave an historical account of the church and Cartwright Township.

---

## POLISH WOMEN'S ALLIANCE OF CHICAGO.

MISS A. EMILJA NAPIERALSKA, PRESIDENT.

Miss A. Emilja Napieralska, for fifteen years president of the Polish Women's Alliance of Chicago, was the principal guest and speaker at a banquet given by the Alliance at the

Auditorium Hotel, Wednesday evening, October 21, 1925. Miss Napieralska, known as "the Jane Addams of Poland," is noted for her relief work during the war. She spoke of her experience and discussed the present social conditions in that country. A program of preliminary speeches and music preceded Miss Napieralska's address. Fifteen hundred Polish people, including many of the most prominent citizens of that nationality in Chicago, were present.

---

### CHICAGO DANES TO HONOR HANS CHRISTIAN ANDERSON.

Chicago Danish-Americans will promote a memorial exhibition in honor of Hans Christian Anderson, the great writer of fairy tales, in Copenhagen next summer.

---

### MOODY MEMORIAL CHURCH, CHICAGO.

The \$1,500,000 D. L. Moody Memorial Church at North Avenue and Clark Street, Chicago, will be the scene of impressive ceremonies beginning Sunday, November 8, 1925. The services will last two weeks. It is expected that Dr. Reuben A. Torrey will then conduct an evangelistic campaign. The Rev. C. S. Kerfoot will offer the prayer of dedication at the ceremonies. Pastor P. W. Philpot will preside. In the days following there will be addresses by Representative W. D. Upshaw of Georgia, and Dr. Herbert W. Bieber of Philadelphia.

---

### MISS HELEN CULVER'S BEQUEST TO THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO.

A former generous benefactor of the University of Chicago in its earlier history, Miss Helen Culver, who died a few months ago in Lake Forest at the age of ninety-three years, has bequeathed \$600,000 to the University. According to the

terms of the will this bequest is to be added to the Helen Culver Fund, founded in 1895, which amounted to more than a million dollars, the proceeds of which were partly devoted to the erection of the four biological laboratories now surrounding Hull Court. The buildings, occupied by the Departments of Botany, Zoology, Anatomy, and Physiology, were erected in memory of a relative, Charles J. Hull, who was a Trustee of the old University of Chicago.

Miss Culver, who was a widely known philanthropist during her life, co-operated in the development of Hull House, which stands on property inherited by Miss Culver from Mr. Hull, and in 1920 gave to that institution a quarter of a million dollars in securities.

In her first great gift to the University of Chicago, when she presented the new science laboratories to President William Rainey Harper, Miss Culver expressed the wish to aid "those lovers of the light, who, in all generations, and from all ranks, give their years to the search for truth, and especially those forms of inquiry which explore the Creator's will as expressed in the laws of life, and the means of rendering lives more sound and wholesome. I have believed that moral evils would grow less as the knowledge of their relation to physical life prevails—and that science, which is knowing, knowing the truth, is a foundation of pure religion."

---

### THOMAS WRIGLEY CELEBRATES HIS NINETIETH BIRTHDAY.

Thomas Wrigley, president of the Thomas Wrigley Company, Machinery Manufacturers at 504 Sherman Street, celebrated on August 6, 1925, his ninety-first birthday. Mr. Wrigley, after the fire of 1871, saved the day for The Chicago Tribune when he sold an old printing press to Joseph Medill for \$2,000 a few hours before The Chicago Times offered him \$3,000.

The old press had come into Mr. Wrigley's hands with a job press which had been in a fire on Quincy Street. He



got his money back on the job press right away, but the newspaper press remained on his hands until the great fire. For years afterward, until a new press was bought, he was on duty at the Tribune building to take care of the old press, only once having to repair it. In time he came to be a machinist for all the apparatus. One night he was called to fix some folders. He could not go, and "it was well I didn't," he said, "for the wall fell on these folders that night."

Mr. Wrigley was born in Paterson, N. J., August 6, 1834. He came to Chicago in 1868, and started the machinery business.

---

#### MRS. JANE M. NICHOLS OBSERVES HER NINETY-SEVENTH BIRTHDAY.

Mrs. Jane M. Nichols, who arrived in DeKalb County, Illinois, in a covered wagon among the earliest pioneers in the year 1838, celebrated her ninety-seventh birthday October 20, 1925, at Kansas City, Missouri. Mrs. Nichols, whose maiden name was Fox, was one of the first students at Wheaton College, Illinois. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

---

#### MRS. ELIZABETH LANZ MINNIG CELEBRATES HER ONE HUNDRED AND FIRST BIRTHDAY.

One hundred and one years of living and still enjoying life; that is the story of Mrs. Elizabeth Lanz Minnig, who celebrated her birthday October 21, 1925, at the home of Mrs. W. D. Patterson, Wheatland Township, Will County, Illinois. At the celebration were the seventy-two descendants of Mrs. Minnig.

MRS. KATE SHIELDS CELEBRATES HER ONE  
HUNDRED AND SECOND BIRTHDAY.

Mrs. Kate Shields of Elgin celebrated her one hundred and second birthday on Saturday, October 31, 1925. The occasion was in the nature of a family reunion, and among those present were the sixty-seven years old twin sons of Mrs. Shields. A native of Ireland, Mrs. Shields came to America in 1843. She is still active, reads the newspapers daily, and takes a keen interest in the world's affairs. One of her prize possessions is a letter from President Coolidge, for whom she voted in 1924.

**GIFTS OF  
BOOKS, LETTERS, PICTURES AND MANUSCRIPTS  
TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY AND LIBRARY.**

*American Legion.*

History of Black Hawk Post, No. 107, American Legion,  
1925. By Palmer D. Edmunds. 24 p. 8°. 1925.

Gift of Palmer D. Edmunds.

*Baensch, Emil.*

A Boston Boy the First Martyr to American Liberty.

Gift of the author, Manitowoc, Wis., 1925.

*Belchs, Gustavus.*

Personal Memoirs of the World War, 1924.

Gift of the author, Chicago, 1925.

*Bread.*

The Story of Bread, its modern production under laboratory supervision and sanitary baking methods. Published New York, N. Y., by the Continental Baking Corporation, 1925.

Gift of George G. Barber.

*Canadian Jesuits.*

Contributions of the Canadian Jesuits to the geographical knowledge of New France, 1632-1675. Thesis of Doctor of Philosophy, Cornell University. By Nellie M. Crouse. June, 1924.

Gift of the Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.

*Connecticut State.*

Bulletin of Connecticut State Library, No. 10. Connecticut Houses. Compiled by the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames of America.

Bulletin No. 11. Connecticut State Publications, their binding and distribution. By George S. Godard, State Librarian.

Gift of Mr. George S. Godard, Hartford, Conn.



*Coolidge, Calvin.*

Address of Earle S. Kinsley on Calvin Coolidge before  
the Burlington Chamber of Commerce, Burlington, Vt.,  
March 24, 1924.

Gift of Earle S. Kinsley, Burlington, Vt.

*Currency.*

One dollar bill, Bank of Cairo and Kaskaskia, May 1,  
1840.

Gift of Will J. Shaw, Murphysboro, Ill.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Rebecca Parke Chapter, D. A. R., Galesburg, Ill., Year  
Book, 1925-1926.

Gift of Miss E. Susan Tibbits, 696 N. Academy St.,  
Galesburg, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Rev. James Caldwell Chapter, D. A. R., Jacksonville,  
Ill., Year Book, 1925-1926.

Gift of Miss Effie Epler, West State St., Jacksonville,  
Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Louis Joliet Chapter, D. A. R., Joliet, Illinois, Year  
Book, 1925-26.

Gift of the Secretary of the Chapter, Mrs. Leonard G.  
Wilson.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Mary Little Deere Chapter, Moline, Illinois, Year Book,  
1925-26.

Gift of Miss Lucy D. Evans, Moline, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Puritan and Cavalier Chapter, D. A. R., Monmouth,  
Illinois, Year Book, 1925-26.

Gift of Mrs. A. L. Graham, Monmouth, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Peoria Chapter, D. A. R., Peoria, Illinois, Year Book, 1925-26.

Gift of Mrs. E. B. Hamilton, 525 Bradley Ave., Peoria, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Rockford Chapter, D. A. R., Rockford, Ill., Year Books, 1900, 1906-07, 1914-15, 1915-16, 1917-18, 1918-19, 1920-21, 1925-26.

Gift of Mrs. Cora E. Marsh, 1010 Grant Ave., Rockford, Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

State Report of the Twenty-ninth Annual Conference, Illinois, Daughters of the American Revolution at Joliet, Illinois, 1925.

Gift of the State Recording Secretary, Mrs. Eli Dixon, Roseville, Illinois, (2 copies).

*Decatur Public Library.*

Fiftieth Anniversary of the Free Public Library of Decatur, Illinois, Aug. 10, 1925. 1875-1925.

Gift of the Library.

*Dever, (Hon.) William E.*

Mayor of Chicago. Special Message Concerning Chicago's local Transportation Problem. Submitted to the City Council of the City of Chicago, Oct. 22, 1924.

Gift of Al. F. Gorman, City Clerk, Chicago.

*Genealogy. Funston Family.*

Funston Family, Seven Generations, 1765-1925. By Edmund Bailey Funston, Racine, Wisconsin, 1925.

Gift of Edmund B. Funston, Racine, Wisconsin.

*Genealogy. Gilmore.*

Gilmore Ancestry or the direct line of descent from John Gilmore, the Massachusetts Immigrant Ancestor to Pascal P. Gilmore and his grandchildren. Bucksport, Maine, 1925.

Gift of Pascal P. Gilmore, Bucksport, Maine.

*Genealogy. Holcombe Family.*

The Holcombe genealogy including the ancient and modern English branches and others. Compiled by Jesse Seaver, American Historical and Genealogical Society, 1925.

Gift of Holcombe Family.

*Genealogy.*

Jackson, Beard, and Allied Families. Prepared and privately printed for Mary L. Jackson by the American Historical Society, Inc., N. Y., 1925.

Gift of Mary L. Jackson, Pittsburgh, Pa.

*Genealogy. Johnson.*

The Ancestry of Grafton Johnson, with its four branches: The Johnson, The Holman, The Keen, The Morris. By Demaris Knobe, Indianapolis, Ind., 1924.

Gift of Mr. Grafton Johnson.

*Genealogy. Torrey.*

Dr. Joseph Torrey and his Record Book of Marriages. By William Davis Miller, Rhode Island Historical Society. Pubs. 1925.

Gift of Mr. William Davis Miller, "Waitsland" Kingston, Rhode Island.

*Harding, Warren G.*

In Memoriam, Warren G. Harding.

Gift of W. E. Joseph, Sec., Masonic Temple, Columbus, Ohio.



*Illinois State.*

Chicago Plan Commission. The plan of Chicago in 1925. Fifteen Years' Work of the Chicago Plan Commission, issued from the Headquarters of the Chicago Plan Commission, Hotel Sherman, 1925.  
Gift of The Chicago Plan Commission.

*Illinois State.*

Exeter, Illinois—one hundred years old—Article in the Bluffs, Illinois Weekly Times, July 31, 1925.  
Gift of C. C. Carter, Bluffs, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Grand Army of the Republic. Proceedings of the Fifty-ninth Annual Encampment of the Dept. of Illinois G. A. R., held at Aurora, Illinois, May 12-14, 1925. 128 P. 8°. Chicago, 1925. M. Umbdenstock and Co., Pubs.  
Gift of Grand Army of the Republic.

*Illinois State. Hoyleton, Washington Co., Illinois.*

History of the Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church, Hoyleton, Illinois, 1867-1917.  
Gift of Martin H. Schaeffer, Hoyleton, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Thirty-third Illinois Infantry Association. Secretary's Annual Report, Sept. 29, 1924, to Oct. 15, 1925.  
Gift of Mrs. Virgil G. Way, Gibson City, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Illinois Woman's Press Association Year Book, 1925-1926.  
Gift of Miss Marian F. Scoggin, 706 Sheridan Road, Chicago, Illinois.

*Illinois State. Macoupin County, Illinois, History of.*

With illustrations. Descriptions of its scenery, biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and

women. Pub. by Brink, McDonough & Co., Philadelphia. Corresponding office, Edwardsville, Ill., 1879. Gift of Miss Mary A. Graham, 413 South 7th St., Springfield, Ill.

*Illinois State. Princeton, Illinois.*

Princeton, the Beautiful City of Homes.

Gift of Mr. A. Swanzy, 419 E. Howard Avenue, Biloxi, Miss.

*Illinois State. Quincy, Illinois.*

Diamond Jubilee of St. Boniface Church, Quincy, Ill.

Gift of Very Rev. H. B. Degenhardt, Pastor of St. Boniface Church, Quincy, Ill.

Golden Jubilee of St. Boniface Church.

Gift of Joseph Schavarte, Quincy, Ill.

St. Aloysius Orphan Book.

Gift of Chris Freiburg, Quincy, Illinois.

*Illinois State.*

Rochester, Illinois, Militia Roll, Sept., 1862.

Gift of Dr. O. B. Babcock, Springfield, Ill., R. R. No. 7.

*Illinois State. St. Charles School for Boys.*

Booklet, Abraham Lincoln Log Cabin, St. Charles School for Boys.

Gift of Frank D. Whipp, Supt., St. Charles, Illinois.

*Illinois Woman's Relief Corps.*

Journal of the Forty-second Annual Convention of the Department of Illinois Woman's Relief Corps, Auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, Aurora, Illinois, May 12-14, 1925. 255 p. 8°. Monticello, Ill., 1925. The Republican Printing Co.

Gift of Woman's Relief Corps.

*Indiana State.*

War of the Rebellion. An Historical Sketch of the Twenty-Second Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, from its organization to the close of the war. By Lieut. R. V.

**Marshall of Martinsville, Indiana.** Reprint, Sept., 1884.

Gift of Hon. Newell Sanders, Chattanooga, Tenn.

*Insull, Samuel.*

Public Utilities in Modern Life. By Samuel Insull, Chicago, Illinois. Privately printed, 1924. No. of copy 712.

Gift of Mr. Samuel Insull.

*Land Grants.*

Seven land grant warrants issued to Nathaniel Ware of St. Louis, Missouri. Signed by Andrew Jackson, 1830, 1835.

Gift of W. A. Gault, 1589 West Forest St., Decatur, Ill.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Lincoln as the South should know him. Reprinted by Manly's Battery Chapter, Children of the Confederacy, Raleigh, N. C.

Gift of Mr. Jacob C. Thompson, Springfield, Illinois.

*Lincoln, Abraham.*

Oakleaf, Joseph B. An address on Abraham Lincoln before the Grand Lodge of Masons of Iowa, June, 1925.

Gift of Joseph B. Oakleaf, Moline, Illinois.

*Lookout Mountain.*

An Historical Sketch of the 22nd Regiment, Indiana Volunteers. By Lieut. R. V. Marshall.

Gift of Hon. Newell Sanders, Chattanooga, Tenn.

*Miner, Eleanor Thomas. In Memoriam.*

Miner, Edward Griffith, 1809-1909.

Gift of Miss Bertha M. Miner, Winchester, Ill.

*Missouri State.*

An Important Visit. Zebulon Montgomery Pike, 1805.

Fort Union and Its Neighbors on the Upper Missouri.

A Chronological Record of Events, by Frank B. Harper.



Invitation to attend a series of Memorial Celebrations to be held at Verendrye and Fort Union, in the State of North Dakota, and Meriwether in the State of Montana on July 17, 18 and 20, 1925, in honor of early discoverers, etc.

Program of events Upper Missouri Historical Expedition. Itinerary of Upper Missouri Special. Via Great Northern Railway, July 16-21, 1925.

Gift of W. R. Mills, Great Northern R. R. Co., St. Paul, Minn.

*Missouri State.*

The Upper Missouri Historical Expedition. A Glance at the Lewis and Clark Expedition. By Grace Flandrau.

The Story of Marias' Pass. By Grace Flandrau.

Chief Joseph's Own Story. From the North American Review, April, 1879.

Gift of W. R. Mills, Great Northern R. R. Co., St. Paul, Minn.

*National Life Insurance Company.*

A history of its foundation and development, 1850-1925.

Published by the Company, Montpelier, Vermont.

Gift of the Company.

*Newspapers.*

Madison, New Jersey, Eagle—contains account of the death and burial of William O. Stoddard, one of Lincoln's Secretaries. 1925.

Gift of S. G. Ayres, Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.

*Newspapers.*

Rock Island Argus. The Story of the Argus, 1851-1925.

Gift of John W. Potter, Editor of the Argus, Rock Island, Illinois.

*North Carolina State.*

North Carolina Historical Commission. Handbook of County Records, 1925.

Gift of R. B. House, Secretary of the Commission.

*North Carolina State.*

Olds, Fred A. An abstract of North Carolina Wills from about 1760 to about 1800. Supplementing Grimes' Abstract of North Carolina Wills, 1663 to 1760. Oxford, N. C., 1925.

Gift of Mr. Fred A. Olds, Historian, Raleigh, N. C.

*Pageants.*

Historical Pageant and Homecoming, 151st Anniversary of the Battle of the Revolution, fought at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, Oct. 10, 1774. Sponsored by Point Pleasant Kiwanis Club, Point Pleasant, West Virginia. Gift of Clifford R. Myers, State Historian and Archivist, Charleston, W. Va., 1925.

*Pageants.*

Jacksonville, Illinois. Centennial Pageant, 1925, written by Thomas Wood Stevens. Typewritten copy. Gift of Frank J. Heinl, Jacksonville, Illinois.

*Pictures.*

Capture of Major Andre. From a painting by A. B. Durand. Steel engraving. By Alfred Jones, 1846. Gift of Mr. John H. Piper, Springfield, Ill.

*Poetry.*

A Handful of Little Things. Poetry. Gift of Mrs. M. B. Smith, No. 1039 W. Main St., Decatur, Illinois.

*Price, Andrew.*

Selim, the Algerine. Times Book Co., 1924. Marlinton, W. Virginia. Gift of Mrs. James S. King, Springfield, Illinois.

*Railroad and Utilities Commission.*

National Association of Railroad and Utilities Commissioners. Rochester, N. Y., 1925. Pub. by the Association. Gift of F. W. Kelly, Springfield, Illinois.

*Russell Sage Foundation.*

Library Bulletin, No. 66. The Negro in Industry.

Gift of F. W. Jenkins, Librarian, Russell Sage Foundation Library, N. Y., 1925.

*Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Illinois.*

The Installation of James Lukens McConaughy as Tenth President of Wesleyan University.

Wesleyan University Bulletin, Vol. 19, No. 3, 1925.

Gift of the University.

*Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.*

Lectures on the Bennett Foundation.

Economic Liberalism. By Jacob H. Hollander, Abingdon Press, N. Y., 1925.

Recent Foreign Policy of the United States. By George H. Blakeslee. Abingdon Press, N. Y., 1925.

The Political Awakening of the East, by George Matthew Dutcher. Abingdon Press, N. Y., 1925.

Gifts of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.

*World War.*

American Homeopathy in the World War. By Frederick M. Dearborn. Pub. by American Institute of Homeopathy, Chicago, Ill., 1923.

Gift of William Honn, M. D.

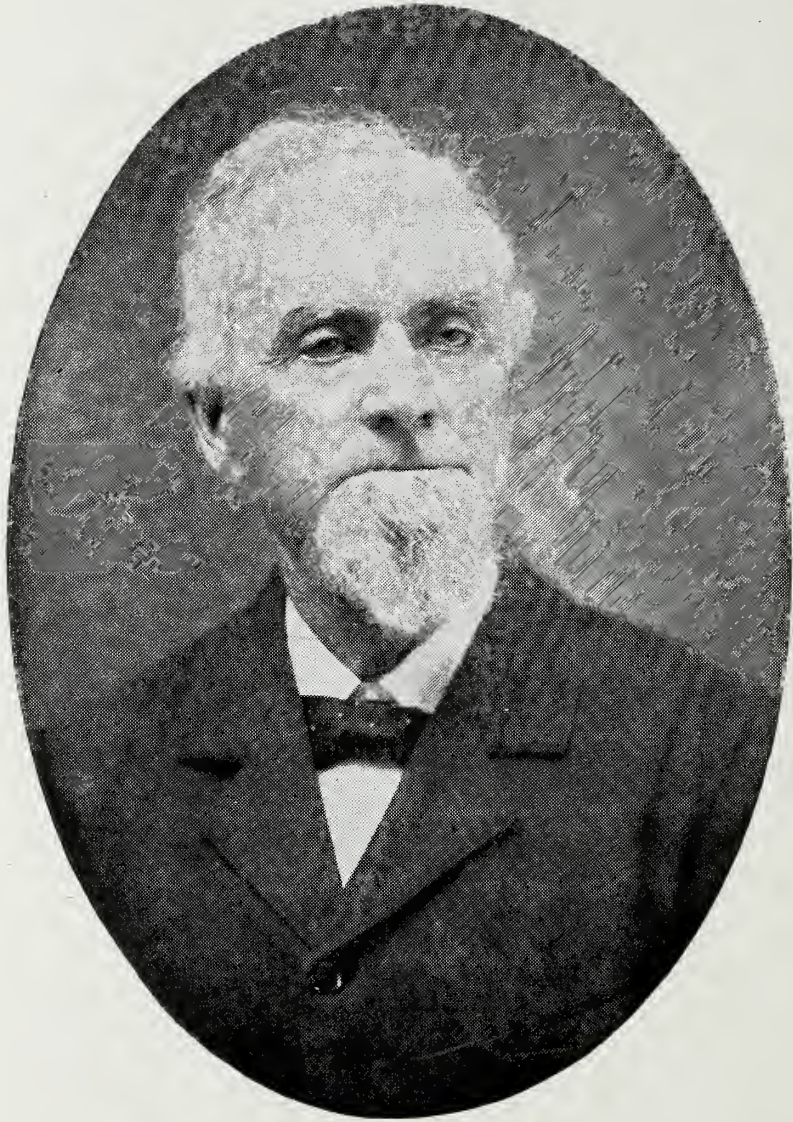


# NECROLOGY









RICHARD HOLMES

## **RICHARD HOLMES, 1834-1925.**

Mr. Richard Holmes was born in Lockport, N. Y., February 26, 1834, and died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. George A. Starz, Urbana, Indiana, January 25, 1925, aged 90 years, 10 months and 29 days, after an illness of one month, the first serious sickness in his long life.

Mr. Holmes, familiarly known to his friends as "Uncle Dick," came to Delavan prairie when he was fourteen years old, and at a time when there were very few buildings or trees to break the view of the boundless prairie. He was one of twelve children, most of whom have passed on, he being the youngest member of his family. He lived in Lockport until starting for the west, and often spoke of the good times he had playing along the Erie Canal and where he learned to swim. He said there were no swimming suits in those days and the most the youngsters wore while swimming was a huge smile on their faces.

He left Lockport with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Holmes, and a brother, in 1848 for Illinois, coming by railroad, the old fashioned strap iron railroad to Buffalo, by steamer from there to Chicago. From Chicago to La Salle, the trip was made in a wagon, La Salle to Pekin the trip was on a boat, Pekin to Delavan the party made the trip again in a wagon, the entire trip in Illinois taking about two weeks.

They settled on a farm north of Delavan, where they lived several years. He attended school in a frame school house located in town, which has long ago been removed or destroyed.

In December, 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Eleanor H. Carr, the first teacher in the Meeker district school, which is east of Delavan. They moved on a farm a few miles northeast of Delavan, now known as the John Shurt's farm. With his brother, James, he farmed this land until the Civil



War, when James enlisted with Company B, Seventy-third Infantry and went to war. He was killed in the Battle of Chickamauga. Richard Holmes continued his work as farmer. Several years later he and Mrs. Holmes moved to a farm just west of Delavan, and at that time every family in the neighborhood was named Holmes. The school house in that district is still known as the Holmes school, although at the present time there is not a family living in that district by the name of Holmes. The first crop of wheat raised on this farm netted him \$1,500.00, enough money at that time to buy a large farm.

Mr. Holmes was a member of the Methodist church in Delavan, having united May 15, 1910, under the ministry of Rev. A. M. Wells. "Uncle Dick" was well known in the community of Delavan, having been for many years the local agent for the American and National Express Co. He held public offices as Supervisor, Assessor and School Director for term after term. He was a member of the State Legislature for one term, 29th General Assembly, 1874.

He is survived by five children, Orville W. of Iola, Kans., Mrs. Katie Turner of Springfield, Mo., Frank F. of Los Angeles, Calif., Mrs. Laura Starz of Urbana, Ind., and William of Peoria, Illinois. Oliver D., another son, passed away at Marion Junction, Alabama, June, 1919. Mr. Holmes is also survived by five grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

He was one of the oldest members of the Masonic Lodge, No. 156, A. F. & A. M., having been a member for nearly sixty years. Mr. Holmes, with his faithful wife, who preceded him in death April 30, 1912, lived a quiet, happy life and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. He was of the sturdy pioneer stock whose numbers are being rapidly depleted, but whose lives have contributed so much to the welfare of the community and whose spirit can never die.



**JUDGE ISAAC B. CRAIG, 1854-1925.**

Judge Isaac B. Craig of the Mattoon City Court, Secretary of the Democratic State Committee; five times a member of the Illinois Legislature; House of Representatives, 36th General Assembly, 1888-90; H. R., 37th General Assembly, 1890-92; Senate, 38th General Assembly, 1892-94; H. R., 40th General Assembly, 1896-98; H. R., 44th General Assembly, 1904-06, and for years a Democratic leader in state politics, died at his home in Mattoon, Tuesday, August 4th, 1925, following a stroke of paralysis. He had been in failing health for two years, and last year suffered the amputation of both legs because of infection. In spite of this affliction he continued to hold court until his last illness. Judge Craig was born in Coles County in 1854, graduated from the Michigan Law School in 1875, returning to Mattoon to practice. His widow, who was Miss Helen Hasbrouck of Mattoon, and two daughters survive him.

**MICHAEL H. MADDEN, CIVIL WAR VETERAN.**

Michael H. Madden, 80 years old, a Civil War veteran, and one of the organizers of the Old Line Printers' Association, died Aug. 14, 1925, at his home at 5733 Winthrop Avenue, Chicago, Ill. For sixty years "Col." Madden was a member of Typographical Union No. 16. Mr. Madden was a native of Virginia, Cass County, Illinois; came to Chicago when a small boy. He served in the Union army throughout the Civil War.

**HELEN CULVER, PHILANTHROPIST, 1832-1925.**

Miss Helen Culver, Chicago's 93 year old philanthropist, and one of the middle west's pioneer advocate of votes for women, education for women, and business opportunity for women, died Wednesday, Aug. 19, 1925, in Chicago. Miss Culver's death brought to an end an active life, which her friends say "began with pioneering." As a social service worker, she donated the site for Hull House; as an educator,

she gave more than \$1,000,000 for the Hull Biological laboratories and the Helen Culver quadrangle at the University of Chicago; as a worker for equal suffrage, she was one of the first in the west to support the cause; as a business woman, she opened a new field for women in the state of Illinois. Born in Little Valley, Cattaraugus County, New York, March 23, 1832, Miss Culver, a descendant of Edward Culver, who came to New England with Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., in 1635, and a daughter of Lyman Culver, spent her childhood in what was almost a wilderness and a part of the western frontier. From her earliest years the little girl had a passion for reading, keeping a book on the head of the spinning wheel so that she might catch a few words at her task. She went through the district school, then studied by herself until an academy was opened at Randolph, N. Y. She was graduated from there in 1851.

The next year she came to Chicago, found six schools flourishing, passed the examinations and was appointed principal of the primary department of School No. 6.

In 1863, Miss Culver volunteered for Civil War service in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and was put in charge of nursing in one of the army hospitals. A few years later, Mr. Charles J. Hull's two children died and the big house on Halstead street was given up. Then Miss Culver did what was then an unheard of thing; she went into the real estate office of her cousin, Mr. Hull, as an assistant and adviser. She continued with him for 21 years until his death. At Mr. Hull's death in 1889 he left his fortune to his cousin, Miss Culver, who became the sole head of the real estate business.

Funeral services for Miss Culver were held at the home of her nephew, Charles Hull Ewing, Saturday, Aug. 22, on Telegraph road near Deerpath road, Lake Forest. Burial was made in Rosehill Cemetery.



**VICTOR F. LAWSON, 1850-1925.**

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER OF THE CHICAGO DAILY NEWS.

DIED AUGUST 19, 1925.

Victor F. Lawson, editor and publisher of the Chicago Daily News, for many years one of the foremost newspaper men of America, died Wednesday, Aug. 19, 1925, at his residence, 1500 Lake Shore Drive, Chicago.

Mr. Lawson was born in Chicago on Sept. 9, 1850. He was the son of Ivor and Melinda N. Lawson. His father was a Norwegian immigrant, who arrived in Chicago in 1848. The elder Lawson served as an alderman of Chicago and as a state senator. He was an early adherent of the young Republican party. He named a son in honor of John C. Fremont, then a popular hero, because of his part in the conquest of California, and later the Republican party's first nominee for the presidency. Victor Lawson was educated in the public schools of Chicago and in Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts.

Mr. Lawson's father was a partner in the *Skandinaven*, a daily Norwegian newspaper in Chicago and following his death in 1874 his son managed his share of the business. In the next year Melville E. Stone, later General Manager of the Associated Press, and two partners, William F. Dougherty and Percy Wiggen, founded the Chicago Daily News in space they had rented from Victor Lawson and his partners. Within a few months Stone's partners withdrew, Mr. Lawson buying their interest in the newspaper.

Within ten years after its founding, Mr. Lawson and Mr. Stone had built the paper to a high rank in Chicago and with marked financial success. In 1888 Mr. Stone sold out his interest to Mr. Lawson, who has been sole owner of the paper since. In 1881 Mr. Lawson and Mr. Stone added the Morning News to the evening paper, and some years later the name of the morning paper was changed to the Record. The Record was unique among morning newspapers in that Mr. Lawson never would permit a Sunday morning issue. The Record was



merged with the Times-Herald in 1901 under the name of Record-Herald. Some years later Mr. Lawson sold out his interest in the morning paper.

Mr. Lawson was one of the founders and always a leader in the affairs of the Associated Press, being one of the most vigorous advocates of co-operative news gathering. He was president of the Illinois Associated Press from 1894 to 1900. He served for many years, up to his death, as a director of the present Associated Press. In politics the News, reflecting its owner's views, has always held a position of independence. Mr. Lawson was largely instrumental in the organization of the Municipal Voters' League.

A number of men who have won fame in newspaper work and in other fields served on the News under Mr. Lawson. Among them Eugene Field, Slason Thompson, John F. Ballantyne, Dr. F. M. Reilly, George Ade, George Harvey, Ray Stannard Baker, John T. McCutcheon and Henry Barrett Chamberlin. Charles H. Dennis, who went to the paper as a cub reporter more than forty years ago, is now and for many years has been Managing Editor, and Henry Justin Smith, retired as news editor a little more than a year ago to become assistant to the president of the University of Chicago.

Mr. Lawson inaugurated and maintained for many years through his newspapers a campaign for the establishment of government savings banks, constantly keeping the topic before the public. The success of the movement is said to have given great satisfaction to its exponent. The extent of Mr. Lawson's philanthropies was known only to his close associates. For many years one of the institutions nearest to his heart has been the New England Congregational church, Dearborn street and Delaware place, where he had served as president of the board of trustees, and to which he had contributed liberally.

The News established the Daily News Fresh Air Fund, which maintains a Sanitarium in Lincoln Park for children of the poor sections of the city. The Young Men's Christian

Association received substantial support from him. In 1909 he gave \$100,000 to its fund to build dormitories for young men in connection with its branches in Chicago.

One of the latest of Mr. Lawson's philanthropies was a gift of \$50,000 in March, 1924, toward the building and equipment of the Chicago Theological Seminary. Mr. Lawson held wide business interests outside of his newspaper, among them being more than \$1,000,000 in stock of the Illinois Merchants Trust Company and holdings in a number of companies manufacturing inventions that improved the publishing business.

Mr. Lawson married Miss Jessie S. Bradley of Chicago, Feb. 5, 1880. She died in October, 1914.

Michigan University gave Mr. Lawson the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1923; Columbia in 1924; other universities had honored him similarly. Mr. Lawson was a member of the Chicago University, Commercial, Union League, Chicago Athletic, Midday, Saddle and Cycle, Wayfarers and Onwentsia Country Clubs.

The funeral services for Victor Lawson became his spiritual biography. His Bible was carried to the pulpit of the New England Congregational church on Monday, Aug. 24, and from its pages heavily underscored and noted by him, were read the passages which had been his spiritual guide and comfort throughout his long life.

Dr. Ozora Stearns Davis, president of the Chicago Theological Seminary, conducted the services. Former Corporation Counsel, Walter L. Fisher, delivered his eulogy. Interment was made in Graceland Cemetery.

### **WILLIAM O. STODDARD, AID TO LINCOLN, DIES IN MADISON, N. J.**

William O. Stoddard, 90 years old, once private secretary to Abraham Lincoln, died at his home in Madison, N. J., Aug. 29th, 1925. Mr. Stoddard, a veteran of the newspaper profession, had been in good health until recently. He entered the field of journalism in Illinois immediately after being gradu-



ated from the University of Rochester in 1857. Going to Chicago he was for several months a member of the staff of the Chicago Daily Ledger, but in the spring of 1858 became editor and part owner of the Central Illinois Gazette published at Champaign, Illinois. It was here that Mr. Stoddard met Lincoln and conceived so great an admiration for him that in April, 1859, he wrote a two column editorial in the Gazette urging his nomination for president. It was the first newspaper article that was published in behalf of the candidacy of the Emancipator and was followed by several others pressing Lincoln's claims and fitness for the office.

Acknowledging his appreciation of the services of the young newspaperman, Lincoln named him as Secretary to sign land patents. With the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Stoddard obtained the President's permission to serve three months in the army. On returning from service he was made one of Lincoln's private secretaries. He remained in this capacity until Sept. 24, 1864, when he was appointed United States Marshal of Arkansas. Near the close of 1865 he was forced to resign because of ill health, and returned to New York. He engaged in business in Wall Street.

### **MARY E. BAKER, 1832-1925.**

Mrs. Mary E. Baker, 93 years of age, died September 29, 1925, at the Baptist Old People's Home, Maywood, Illinois. She was the author of a famous hymn, the first lines of which are, "Master, the Tempest is raging, the billows are tossing high." A year ago, the various churches in Maywood sang that hymn in her honor. Mrs. Baker wrote many other songs, but none became so famous. It was written soon after the Chicago fire and was frequently sung in the Moody and Sankey meetings.



## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. \*A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. \*Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. \*The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D. 55 p. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. \*Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 31. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1924. (Nos. 6 to 26 out of print.)

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. The Cahokia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erie Sparks, Ph. D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series. Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L. and 621 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII. Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIII. Constitutional Series, Vol. I. Illinois Constitutions. Edited by Emil Joseph Verlie. 231 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIV. Constitutional Series, Vol. II. The Constitutional Debates of 1847. Edited with introduction and notes by Arthur Charles Cole, XV and 1018 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XV. Biographical Series No. 1, Governor Edward Coles by Elihu B. Washburne. Reprint with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 435 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1920.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVI. British Series, Vol. III. Trade and Politics, 1761-1769. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XVII and 760 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1921.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVII. Law Series, Vol. I. The Laws of the Northwest Territory, 1788-1800. Edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease. XXXVI and 591 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1925.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVIII. Statistical Series, Vol. I. Illinois Election Returns, 1818-1848. Edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease. LXVIII and 598 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1923.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

\*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

\*Publication No. 25. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Supplement to Publication No. 18. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1918.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. I, No. 1, April, 1908, to Vol. 18, No. 3, October, 1925.

Journals out of print: Volumes I to X, inclusive.

---

\* Out of print.

## CONTENTS.

---

I.	Officers of the Society.....	
II.	Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public .....	IX
III.	Edgar Lee Masters—Days in the Lincoln Country.	779
IV.	Colonel William Camm—Diary 1861-1865. Com- piled by Fritz Haskell.....	793
V.	Dad Joe Smith. Sketch of his life compiled by members of his family.	
	Mrs. Frank Coulter.....	970
	Mrs. Ella Smith Young.....	981
	Miss Katherine Coulter .....	992
VI.	Original Letters .....	1004
	Julia Paddock to Gaius Paddock.....	1004
	T. M. Neale, Brigadier General, to Governor John Reynolds .....	1005
	Henry Dodge to General Henry Atkinson.....	1006
	Tazewell County Committee of Safety to Gov- ernor Reynolds .....	1008
	Henry Dodge to General Atkinson.....	1010
	John Reynolds to John Russell, Esq.....	1011
	John Reynolds to John Russell, Esq.....	1012
	John Reynolds to John Russell.....	1013
VII.	Elva E. Rulon, compiler— Names of persons buried in Antioch Cemetery, Tazewell County, Ill.....	1014



VIII.	Calvin S. Sifferd, Jr.....	1028
	The First Permanent Settlement in Hancock County, Ill. Prize essay.	
IX.	Lydia Colby—An Elastic Sod House.....	1035
X.	William R. Sandham— Patrick Henry .....	1039
XI.	William R. Sandham— General Isaac Putnam.....	1049
	General Joseph Warren.....	1053
XII.	Mrs. Anthony W. Sale.....	1056
	The Old Mills of Sangamon County, Illinois.	
XIII.	Editorials .....	1059
	Joint Meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and the Illinois State Historical Society .....	1059
	Illinois Day Meeting Illinois State Historical Society .....	1060
	Northwestern University celebrates its seventieth anniversary .....	1061
	Armistice Day Celebration in Chicago.....	1062
	Minor Notices.	
	Jacob Bunn Memorial Trust.....	1063
	Gifts of books, letters, manuscripts, pictures, etc., to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society .....	1079
XIV.	Necrology— Mrs. William E. Barton.....	1084
	Colonel James H. Davidson.....	1087
	Lewis H. Miner.....	1088
	Charles Bennett Smith.....	1091
	Mrs. Melissa G. Dixon.....	1092
XV.	List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society .....	1093

## **AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.**

### **Objects of Collection Desired by the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.**

(MEMBERS PLEASE READ THIS CIRCULAR LETTER.)

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to Illinois and the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archaeology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially collections of material relating to the great world war; privately printed works; newspapers; maps and charts; engravings, photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities, encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire.

#### **EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.**

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion or other wars, biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village, and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies, sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions,

synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents, and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery; paintings; portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits; engravings; statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors together with contributions of Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities, and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great war be done immediately before valuable material is lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Your attention is called to the important duty of collecting and preserving everything relating to the part taken by the State of Illinois in the great world war.

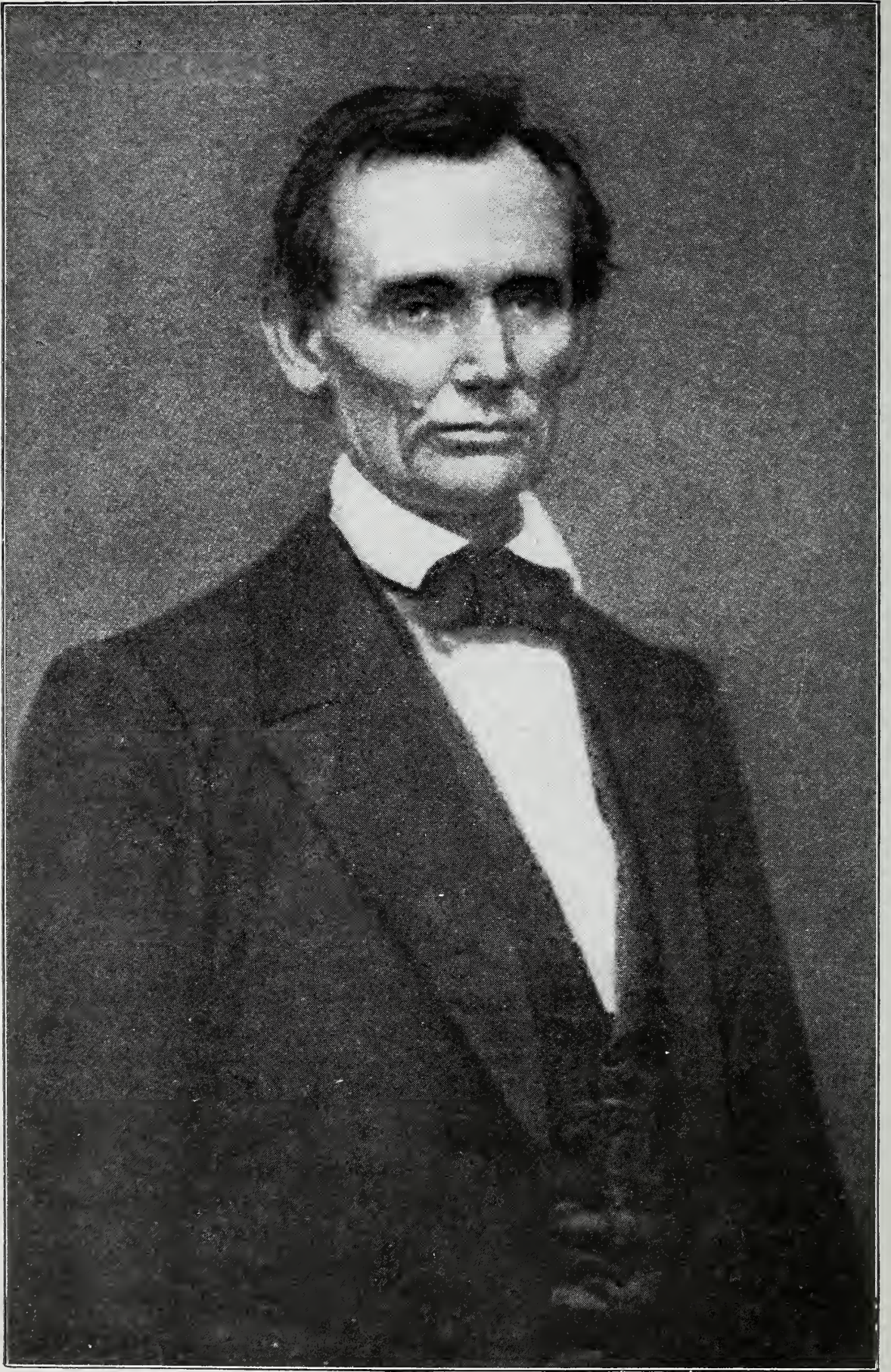
Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(MRS.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.









ABRAHAM LINCOLN

From a photograph made by M. B. Brady in New York, 1860.



## DAYS IN THE LINCOLN COUNTRY.

By EDGAR LEE MASTERS.

My ancestor, Hillory Masters, was in the war of American Independence. Whether or not he was one of those who enlisted from Wythe County, Virginia, at any rate, that was his home after the war. I do not know the date of his birth or death. His wife's name was Polly. Among others, he had a son named Thomas Masters, who was born August 1, 1787, in Wythe County, Virginia. He married Susanna Matlock on May 10, 1796. She was the daughter of Charles and Susanna Matlock. One of their children was Squire Davis Masters, who was born November 28, 1812, and died February 4, 1904. This Squire Davis Masters was the father of Hardin Wallace Masters, my father, who was born in Morgan County, Illinois, September 11, 1845, and died in Springfield, Illinois, November 14, 1925.

Thomas Masters, my grandfather's father, died near Murrayville, Illinois, in 1849. Sometime after he was grown and before his marriage, he moved to Tennessee. My grandfather, Squire Davis Masters, was born in Overton County, Tennessee, and when scarcely grown came to Morgan County, Illinois, with his brothers and his father, Thomas Masters. My grandmother Masters was born Lucinda Young. She was also native to the State of Tennessee, but did not meet my grandfather until after she had come to Illinois with her grandmother, Rebecca Wasson, who had lived in North Carolina, and was the widow of John Bryant and also of John Wasson, both of whom were in the Revolutionary War. My grandfather and grandmother were married in a small town called Manchester, Illinois, in 1834, and lived together a useful life of domestic happiness until my grandfather's death,



which occurred within a month of their seventieth wedding anniversary, at the Masters homestead near Petersburg, where he had lived nearly sixty years.

My grandfather went to the Black Hawk War from Morgan County in 1832. He served through that war, and after his discharge went to Fort Dearborn, which was at that time the name of the present City of Chicago. He had gone to the war on an Indian pony which he owned; and after the war was over he rode from Ottawa, where he was discharged, to Fort Dearborn. There he met a man who wanted to trade him forty acres of land somewhere in the present business district of Chicago for the pony, but my grandfather could see no value in the sand waste and the scrub oaks between Lake Michigan and the Chicago River, having known the fertile corn land of Morgan County. He was anxious to return thither to engage in farming, and also to join his father and brothers, who had settled there, near Murrayville. Accordingly, he refused to trade the pony for the forty acres of land, and journeyed through the wilderness to Morgan County. For a number of years, both before and after his marriage, he engaged in farming in that county. During this time he helped to construct one of the first buildings of Illinois College in Jacksonville.

In 1846 he decided to remove to Menard County. At this time he had been married more than ten years and was the father of a growing family. On account of the cheapness of land in Menard County, and also possibly because that county had already become a great settlement of people from Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia, and the Carolinas, some of whom perhaps he either knew or knew of, he left Morgan County, where the opportunities were probably not so rich.

I come now to a part of his history in which Abraham Lincoln figured. My grandfather selected for purchase one hundred and sixty acres of land five and a half miles north of Petersburg, in Menard County. Petersburg is located on the Sangamon River and is two miles and a quarter from the hill where the village of New Salem was built. By this

time—1846—Petersburg had been surveyed by Lincoln while he was living in New Salem, and had become the County Seat of Menard County, and was beginning to be a thriving and well built town. Its success, however, had sapped the vitality of New Salem. It was now a vanishing village, although the houses were still standing; and most of its inhabitants had moved to Petersburg. Lincoln, several years before this, had gone to Springfield, the capital of the State, to practice law. As he had lived in New Salem for a number of years, and knew the people intimately, who in turn knew him, he made it his practice until he was elected to the presidency, to come to Petersburg during the terms of court, and was frequently on the square, talking to old friends and to new ones.

My grandfather, in buying this farm of a man by the name of William Anno, gave Anno, in part payment of the farm, a note, which provided for the delivery to Anno of a good span of horses and a good wagon; expressing in the note that he yet owed Anno \$257 on account of the farm. He gave this note on June 2, 1846, and undertook to deliver the horses and the wagon by the first day of December, 1846. At the same time Anno gave my grandfather a note for \$257, in payment of some corn which he had bought from my grandfather, the result of all of which was that my grandfather owed Anno and Anno owed my grandfather, each owing the other an equal amount. I have no explanation whatever of this curious transaction, as I never heard my grandfather say anything that would throw any light upon it. What he did tell me when I was a little boy, was that he was sued on the Anno note and that Lincoln was his attorney.

There was a man by the name of Samuel Hill, who was a merchant in New Salem, and who, after the rise of Petersburg and the decay of New Salem, moved to the new county seat. This was that Samuel Hill who was so devoted to Lincoln and his interests that, on the occasion when Lincoln wrote an article attacking the Bible, Hill snatched the manuscript from Lincoln's hand and flung it into the stove, telling Lincoln, according to tradition, that he had a future and that



he should not imperil it by giving expression to such heterodox arguments. Now it happened that on the 16th of November, 1846, Anno assigned my grandfather's note to this Samuel Hill, and on March 22, 1847, Samuel Hill brought a suit against my grandfather to collect the note. Over and over again, when I was a little boy, my grandfather used to tell me about his association with Lincoln when he met him on the street in Petersburg; also of an occasion when Lincoln tried a case before my grandfather under the maple trees in front of the Masters' homestead, for my grandfather was a Justice of the Peace for a time; and he also told me about this suit on the Anno note and that Lincoln was his attorney in that suit and lost the case. He also told me of another difficulty in which Lincoln was the good intercessor, when my grandfather had a dispute with a neighbor as to a boundary line. For these services, though my grandfather tried to pay Lincoln, Lincoln would receive nothing, saying in regard to the boundary matter that he had done no service except to bring peace between two men; and that in the suit on the Anno note he had failed to save my grandfather from paying it. To make what I shall say hereafter clear, I must inform those who are not versed in legal matters that a promissory note is a written instrument for the payment of money; and that a writing which promises to pay anything else than money is not a promissory note. And, further, that if a writing which is not a promissory note is assigned and sold to somebody else, that somebody else in enforcing it is open to any defense against the writing which the maker of it could urge against the person to whom it was originally given. In other words, it is not negotiable, and is taken by any purchaser with all the burdens and all the equities which exist between the maker and the person to whom it is given.

So it was that when this suit was started by Hill against my grandfather, and because of the fact that Anno owed my grandfather for the corn in an amount equal to the value of the horses and wagon promised to be given to Anno by my grandfather, that my grandfather presented what is known



as a demurrer to Hill's petition. This demurrer was overruled by the court, which meant that the petition which embodied the note in the judgment of the court set up a good case against my grandfather and in favor of Hill. Up to this point of the litigation my grandfather was represented by a lawyer by the name of Robbins; and when he was defeated my grandfather resorted to Lincoln, and took him in the case as additional counsel. It frequently happened that Lincoln was sitting in the courtroom in Petersburg, watching other cases which were being tried, and waiting for some case of his own to be reached. It is probable that this was the case when Robbins was defeated on the demurrer. However that may be, Lincoln then came into the case; and he, in conjunction with Robbins, filed a plea to Hill's petition in which he set up, the fact that Anno had given my grandfather a note for the corn and that my grandfather should be permitted to set off against Hill the amount of the corn note; and to do this against Hill just the same as he might have done it against Anno, and for the reason that Hill had no standing in court of such a nature as to shut out from my grandfather's defense the equities which existed between him and Anno.

Between 1840 and 1847, Lincoln's handwriting varied to a remarkable degree. This is shown by comparison of the documents and papers which belonged to this period of his life. Whether it resulted from the circumstances surrounding the given writings—whether they were written hurriedly or leisurely, standing up or sitting down, or something of a like character—is a matter of speculation. One thing, however, is evident, and that is that Lincoln's handwriting was gradually progressing towards a stable and characteristic script. Formerly there were many legal papers in the Clerk's office of the Court House at Petersburg which had been written by Lincoln. I believe that many of these have been lost. One was framed and was hanging on the wall of the Clerk's room in the autumn of 1925, when I was in Petersburg looking up old records and gathering materials for a book about

my grandfather and grandmother and my father. While I was looking through the files in the Clerk's office for some material, having traced down the title to the Anno farm at the abstract office of David Bennett, I took occasion to investigate the papers in the suit of Samuel Hill against my grandfather. In the wrapper, amongst other things, I found the note that my grandfather had given Anno, which was in my grandfather's handwriting, and I also found this plea which was filed by Lincoln in May, 1847. I am perfectly sure that it is in Lincoln's handwriting, although it varies some from the handwriting in the legal paper in the frame on the wall, to which I have referred. In this plea of my grandfather's case, the letters are rather small as compared to those of the other documents in Lincoln's handwriting, and the lines are more uniform, and the whole composition more regular. In a word, it might be said that it bears evidence of having been more leisurely and carefully composed. So it was that I got the whole story, so far as it can be discovered, concerning the purchase of the Anno farm. What my grandfather told me so briefly when I was a little boy was thus suddenly unfolded before my eyes in considerable detail.

In 1849, as I have said, Thomas Masters died in Morgan County, Illinois, aged sixty-two. He bequeathed to my grandfather about \$600, and I fancy that my grandfather used part of it to pay the judgment of \$257 and costs which Hill recovered against him on the Anno note in May, 1847. For the court did not in disallowing the Lincoln plea, rule that my grandfather should pay Hill the good team of horses and good wagon, but that he should pay him \$257. I need not go any farther with this in its legal phases, as every lawyer will perceive the absurdity of the proceeding, and will clearly understand that Lincoln was not at fault in losing my grandfather's suit, but that the court was at fault. The records of the Clerk's office in Petersburg show that in 1850 my grandfather satisfied the judgment against him.

From this time forward, my grandfather grew more and more prosperous. He acquired more land and added it to



the Anno farm, until at one time he owned about five hundred acres of land as fertile as any in Illinois. He raised cattle, and, as he had an excellent judgment for the market, he made money in the business of buying and selling stock. He prospered very greatly during the Civil War, when the price of beef was high. With the assistance of my grandmother, one of the most skillful housewives that I have ever known, and one of the most prudent and thrifty domestic managers, my grandfather at one time was very well-to-do, considering the time and the place, and was probably worth at his best \$75,000. He gave liberally to churches and to charity, and his purse was open to those in need. He also spent a great deal of money on the education of his sons and daughters. The daughters went to the Female Seminary in Jacksonville, Illinois, and the sons, including my father, to Illinois College and Ann Arbor. At the time of my grandfather's death, due to these benefactions and for other reasons, his fortune perhaps did not exceed \$50,000.

I must, however, advert in this brief chronicle to some other things. A few years, perhaps five, after he purchased the Anno farm, which at that time had on it a log house which my grandfather and grandmother and their children used at first as a residence, my grandfather built a house. The timbers were of walnut and hickory and were taken out of the abundant forests which he owned. The siding was of walnut. It was one of the most comfortable houses that I have ever known, and was kept in the most immaculate and delightful order by the skill and industry of my grandmother. During the years that followed the building of the house, it became a resort for the many people who came to visit my grandfather and grandmother, and to see their sons and daughters—among others, Peter Cartwright, who lived, I believe, in Sangamon County, but preached all through Menard County, and over north in the Spoon River country, was a frequent visitor at my grandfather's house. So, also, was William H. Herndon, particularly at the time that he was engaged to marry Anna Miles, who was the intimate friend



of one of my aunts. It was on one of the occasions when Herndon was at my grandfather's house with Miss Miles that my father saw him for the first time. This was the beginning of the acquaintanceship which ripened into a lifelong friendship and resulted about the year 1872 in the formation of a law partnership between my father and Herndon, when my father became the young State's Attorney of Menard County. So, also, was William G. Greene, who had a great farm some twenty miles away, a visitor at my grandfather's homestead. This was after the New Salem days and after Greene's association with Lincoln at New Salem. So, also, as I have said before, did Lincoln come to this old place and try a case under the maple trees before my grandfather, as Justice of the Peace. I often heard my grandmother speak about this trial. The men were chewing tobacco, witnesses and others, and she refused to allow them to come into the house. As it was pleasant weather, my grandfather adjourned the court to the maple trees.

When my father was growing up, Hannah Armstrong and her two boys, Duff and John, lived on a farm about a mile from the Masters' homestead. It was Hannah's husband, Jack Armstrong, who had the famous wrestling match with Lincoln at New Salem, but at the time that Hannah and her boys lived near the Masters' homestead, Jack Armstrong had been dead for a number of years. As was the custom of the time, there was a great deal of visiting between neighbors on Sundays, and other times when the work on the farms was not too preoccupying. There was a great deal of association between the Armstrong family and the Masters family, and this continued to the time of the death of Hannah Armstrong. By reason of this, my father and John Armstrong became boyhood and young manhood friends and were companions at the country dances and took trips together across the Sangamon River into Mason County to attend campmeetings and other exciting events. By this time Duff Armstrong was out of the army, having been discharged by Lincoln at the instance of Hannah Arm-

strong, a story that has been many times told. He was accustomed to carry in his pocket the discharge which Lincoln had written, and frequently showed it when he was "in his cups." My father told me that he saw this discharge on numberless occasions. But the friendship was confined principally to my father and John, and so continued until my father's death. It was a curious circumstance that John Armstrong himself survived my father less than two months.

In looking over old papers belonging to my grandfather in Petersburg in the autumn of 1925, I discovered a document that was wholly unknown to my father who was then living, or to my uncle, who still lives in Petersburg. I never in my life heard my grandfather referred to as "Captain," nor did I ever hear him speak of himself as a captain; neither had my father ever heard of such a title having anything to do with him. But, in looking over these papers, I found that in 1833, Governor Reynolds had commissioned my grandfather as a captain of militia; and the Governor's commission was in the safety box amongst these old papers. I had heard my grandmother speak in a jocular way about grandfather's attending the "musters" in Morgan County, but nothing beyond this. My grandfather was a little of a Quaker in his attitude towards war and he sympathized very greatly with the Indians, and reprehended the injustice with which they had been treated, even though he did take part in subduing them in the year 1832. I have already mentioned my grandfather as a Justice of the Peace. This was in 1849. In 1855 he was elected a member of the Illinois Legislature. He was a great admirer of Stephen A. Douglas and believed that the Douglas doctrine with reference to slavery in the territories was the correct one, and the best one to prevent dissension and ultimate war. In fact, he was elected as a Nebraska Democrat. This was the session of the legislature when a senator was chosen from Illinois and there were many candidates in the field. There was Trumbull, who was elected, in fact, at the last; and General



Shields, who was involved one time with Lincoln in the grotesque preparation for a duel; there was also Governor Matteson; and there was Lincoln. My grandfather voted for Shields and afterwards for Matteson. All the while he esteemed Lincoln as a man to the highest degree, and at this time had known him for a good many years. But he did not share Lincoln's political principles. He thought that the proposition to invest Congress with power to control slavery in the territories was dangerous to the peace of the country and would lead to war, which in fact it did at last. And when the war came he was greatly opposed to it, and though radically hostile to slavery, he was also so averse to the shedding of human blood that the war gave him great distress and heartache. At this time he found himself arrayed against his brothers in the matter of principle, though not in point of friendship. One brother, James Madison Masters, who lived in Morgan County, equally opposed to slavery, was in favor of the war; and another brother, Wilbur, was a Union soldier and was severely wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, so much so that he was an invalid until the date of his death in 1876.

My father and mother were married in Pana, Christian County, Illinois, and came immediately to the Masters' homestead, where they lived for a time. But soon thereafter my father went to Kansas to practice law, where I was born. When I was a year old they returned to Illinois and brought me with them, and resumed life at the Masters' homestead; so it was that I might as well have been born in Illinois; for my earliest and clearest memories are intertwined with Petersburg and the New Salem country. After farming for awhile, and very reluctantly, my father, in 1872, was elected State's Attorney of Menard County, and we moved from a farm near the Masters' homestead to Petersburg, where my life really began. Here I saw and talked with many men who had known Lincoln, and had seen and talked with him on the square of Petersburg, and had heard him try cases in the old Court House which stood just as it was until the



year 1896, when it was torn down and the present modern structure was erected. I saw William H. Herndon in my father's office, and used frequently to go with my father and Herndon to the grassy spots shaded by the great trees in the Court House yard, and there stand near them and hear them talk. I also saw on the public square at Petersburg that Mentor Graham who had taught Lincoln grammar; and on one occasion I saw my father play a practical joke on Graham, when Herndon was present, which diverted me enormously and annoyed Graham not a little. He was a testy and meticulous old fellow and was noted for his eccentricities, for his irritability and his tendency to become involved in litigation. In fact, the records of the Petersburg Court show a great many cases in which he was on one side or the other. And they also show an indictment in which Graham was the prosecuting witness, which was preferred against a man for helping a fugitive slave to escape through Menard County. The joke in question was this: I had come down to the square with a sort of toy bug, one of those devices consisting of a stick with a string at the end of it to which the bug was tied. The bug had long, spraddling legs, and when moved about with a stick to which it was suspended, it quivered and acted very much like an animated insect. As I came along with my bug, my father and Herndon were standing in the doorway of the hall that led upstairs to my father's office. My father, who was full of pranks and vitality, saw the toy in my hand and took it. He walked carefully up to a man who was talking to another man and suspended the bug over the man's head and in front of his face. The man struck at the bug and my father lifted the stick. He then lowered the bug; again the man struck at it. Finally the man said, "Did you possibly observe an insect in front of my face?" At this everybody began to laugh, including my father and Herndon. As for me, I was convulsed. The victim of this joke was Mentor Graham.

Here in this town of Petersburg I lived until I was twelve years of age, spending a great deal of my time at

the Masters' homestead, and seeing the old pioneers who were my grandfathers' contemporaries, and who had figured so prominently in the building of the country. It was after this that we moved to Fulton, County, and then until I was twenty years of age I spent a good part of each year on the Masters' farm. In other words, to the Spoon River country which was as different from Menard County and Petersburg as two localities could possibly be. The people were of a different stock; the traditions were different. There was only an echo of Lincoln in Fulton County. He had been there at times, and perhaps had tried some cases in Fulton County; and on one occasion he had spoken from the porch, standing between the great limestone pillars which supported the extended roof of the Court House, as also Douglas had done. But it was not his country. I do not believe, either, that Fulton County was in the law circuit which Lincoln customarily traveled. Later, when I went to Galesburg to school, I found a still different stock of people and a different tradition. In Petersburg there was a mellow, soft quality to the people. As I said, they came from Virginia and other southern States. In Fulton County, in the Spoon River country, the people were predominantly New England. They were Calvinistic, where the Menard County people were anti-Calvinistic. In Galesburg the people were Swedish and of other foreign stocks; and they were Calvinistic, too.

Somehow, I regard Petersburg, Illinois, as my spiritual home, in spite of long separation from it, and after a residence in many other parts of America. My eyes have never grown so detached and critical from gazing on other scenes of America or of Europe that I have lost my taste for the country which spreads before one from the heights of the New Salem hills, as one looks down the valley with its luxuriant forestry, and with the Sangamon River winding between the heavy greeneries. Even the river from this position is beautiful, yellow and muddy as it is when closer inspected. I still marvel at the pretty houses of



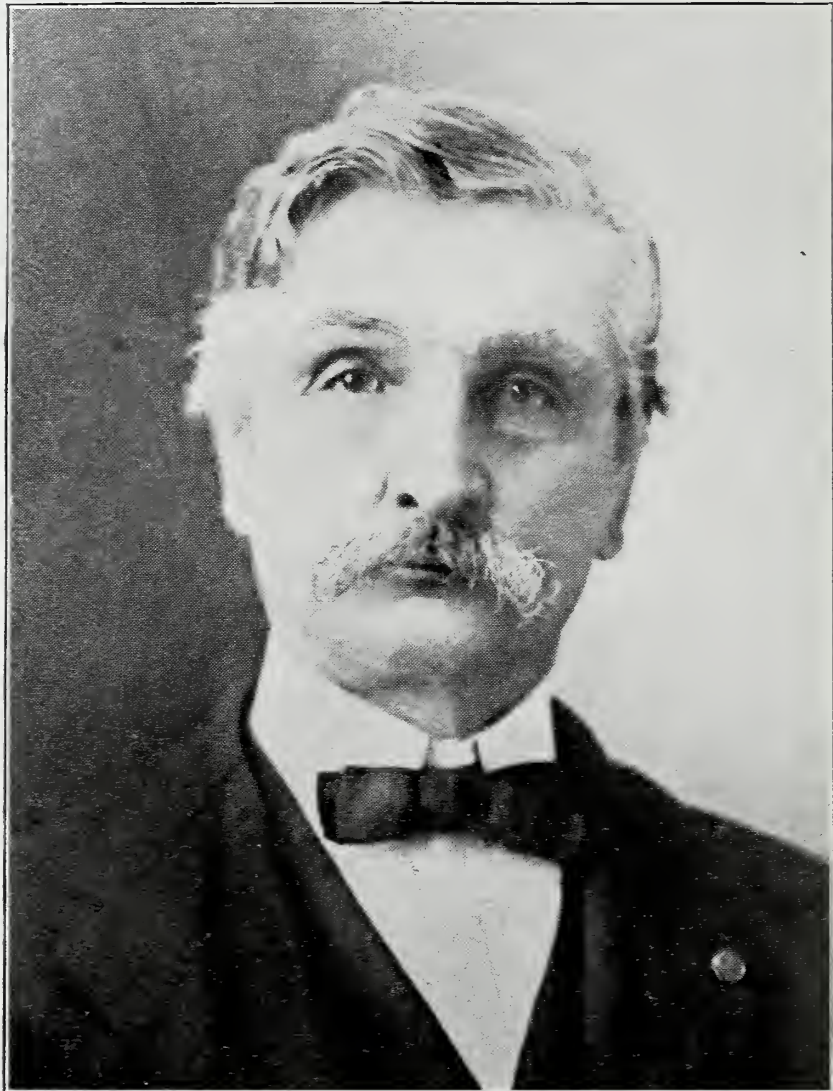
Petersburg, built round its circle of hills and from whose elevation one may survey the river and the eastern heights, and look up and down the shaded and attractive streets. The whole country is burdened with memories of my boyhood; and to this day one may meet men there of my own generation who remember my grandfather and grandmother, and who still speak with tenderness of their nobility and their generous life. And my father, neither while residing in the Spoon River country, nor later in Springfield, ever lost contact with Petersburg or forgot his love of its people, or surrendered any of the delightful memories which he had of his boyhood and young manhood at the Masters' homestead. Today I can walk about the square of Petersburg, changed scarcely at all since the days when I saw it as a boy, and visualize the old scenes, the Saturdays of my boyhood and adolescence, when the streets were filled with the visiting families, the Kirbys, the Greenes, the Watkins, the Marbolds, and many others whose names have been more or less preserved because of the fact that they were Lincoln's first friends and had contact with him as a lawyer and in the court, or as a rising statesman of Springfield. I am unable, except by resorting to a kind of waking re-arrangement of facts and events, to free myself from the illusion that Petersburg is still my home, and that, when all visits and absences shall have ended, I shall return there.

When I was a little boy I frequently went to the Concord Church with my grandfather and grandmother, distant about three miles from the Masters' homestead. It was in the cemetery around this little country church that Ann Rutledge was buried; and often times my grandmother, after the service in the church, took me to stand by the grave where she would tell me the story of Lincoln and Ann Rutledge. In this country churchyard, too, dozens of old pioneers were buried, even those who antedated the lives of my grandfather and grandmother. After a long while, and when the Oakland Cemetery was established



near Petersburg, the remains of Ann Rutledge were removed there, and here is her grave today, with a large granite block at its head, upon which is engraved the epitaph that I wrote for her and incorporated in the Spoon River Anthology. In this same Oakland Cemetery, not a hundred feet away from the grave of Ann Rutledge, are the graves of my grandfather and grandmother, my grandmother having died in 1910, in her ninety-sixth year. In the fall of 1925, in conjunction with my uncle, Wilbur D. Masters, I brought a native granite boulder from a spot in Rock Creek, only a short distance from the New Salem Hill, and placed it at the head of the graves of my grandfather and grandmother. On this boulder we bolted a bronze tablet which contains their names and dates and the inscription that they were "Illinois Pioneers."





COLONEL WILLIAM CAMM  
14th Ill. Inf. Volunteers



## DIARY OF COLONEL WILLIAM CAMM, 1861 TO 1865.

Gathered from miscellaneous note books and letters, compiled and edited by Fritz Haskell, in 1924.

William Camm, son of Samuel and Jane Camm, was born at Sheffield, England, February 24, 1837, and died November 14, 1906, at Danville, Illinois.

He came to this country with his parents when about four years of age, and lived in Scott and Morgan Counties until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he joined the Fourteenth Illinois Infantry Volunteers, and was chosen captain of Company "K." Previous to this he had lived on a farm, attending school a few months each winter, until near of age, when he began teaching school, and followed this profession until the beginning of the war.

After six months as captain of Company "K," he was promoted to the position of lieutenant colonel of the Fourteenth Infantry, with which rank he served until the close of the three years enlistment of the regiment and was mustered out June 24, 1864.

Soon afterwards he enlisted as a private in Hancock's Veteran Corps, refusing all bounty; was made a captain and served as provost-marshal at Fort McHenry and around Washington, D. C., until the close of the war, and even remaining in the service until the 20th of September, 1865, when he was finally mustered out of the National service.

September 23, 1862, he was united in marriage with Miss Kittie Mason, of Winchester, Illinois. One child was born to this union and died in infancy, followed by the death of Mrs. Camm, January 24, 1864.

In October, 1865, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy New, of Winchester. To this union were born five chil-

dren. Samuel died when three years old; Hattie, Earnest, William and Mary.

Colonel Camm's experience in civil life, as well as his observations during the war between the States, led him to study political economy, and before he read or even heard of Henry George's work, he had, as a writer for the local press, advocated a single tax, and that upon land.

In "Progress and Poverty," he found new argument, but practically his own conclusions. Hence he did all that was possible to induce his fellow citizens to read the works of Mr. George.

Colonel Camm devoted much time in drawing and portrait painting in oil. Among his collection is a painting of President Lincoln, which Mr. Camm finished in 1858, from actual sittings by Mr. Lincoln.

When the National Government took over the battleground of Shiloh for a Federal cemetery, Colonel Camm was called upon to make the survey.

The funeral of Colonel Camm took place at the Baptist church in Winchester, Illinois, Friday afternoon, November 16, 1906, under the auspices of the Hesse post, G. A. R., and interment was made in the Winchester cemetery.

### SHORT HISTORY OF THE 14TH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

This regiment was one of the first Ten Regiments to be called into the service by President Lincoln. Its first Colonel was John M. Palmer, then of Macoupin County.

After being mustered into the United States service at Camp Duncan, Jacksonville, Illinois, May 25, 1861, the companies remained there for drill until the latter part of June, 1861, and then proceeded to Quincy by rail, and thence to Missouri, July 5th, where, in connection with the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry, it did good service in keeping down the spirit of Rebellion.

The rebel force under Martin E. Green was dispersed, and James Green, a United States senator, a fomenter of

Secession, was captured and paroled. The regiment left Rolla, Missouri, for Jefferson City, accompanying General Fremont on his memorable campaign to Springfield, Missouri, after General Price, then returned and went into winter quarters at Otterville, Missouri.

In the month of February, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Fort Donelson, where it arrived the day subsequent to the surrender; was brigaded with the Fifteenth and Forty-sixth Illinois, and Twenty-fifth Indiana, and assigned to the Second Brigade, and Fourth Division, under Brigadier General Stephen A. Hurlbut. In the meantime Colonel Palmer had been promoted Brigadier General, and Major Hall, Captain of Company "B", had been promoted Colonel and Captain William Camm, of Company "K", was promoted Lieutenant Colonel.

From Fort Donelson the regiment proceeded to Fort Henry, where it embarked on transports and proceeded up the Tennessee River to Pittsburg Landing.

In the sanguinary engagement of Shiloh, when the regiment first smelt powder from the enemy, the lost in killed and wounded was fully one-half the number engaged, the colors, which came out of this bloody conflict with forty-two bullets holes through them, attested fully the gallantry of the command in the memorable struggle. In the grand charge on the evening of April 7th, which was the consummation of that splendid victory over the hosts of rebellion, the Fourteenth Illinois was in advance and was led by Colonel Hall. In the official report of General Veatch, commander of the brigade, in which the Fourteenth was attached, the following language was employed: "Colonel Hall, of the Fourteenth Illinois, led, with his regiment, that gallant charge on Monday evening which drove the enemy beyond our lines and closed the struggle on that memorable day."

The regiment took an active part in the siege of Corinth. After the evacuation, it proceeded to Memphis, and then to Bolivar, Tennessee.



On October 4, 1862, the Fourth Division, under Colonel Hurlbut, was ordered to proceed to Corinth, as a "forlorn hope" to relieve the beleaguered garrison of the place; but the gallant Rosecrans, before Corinth was reached, had already severely punished the enemy, and the forlorn hope met the retreating rebels at the village of Metamora, on the Hatchie River. In the glorious victory that followed, eight hours of hard fighting, the Fourteenth well sustained its reputation gained at Shiloh.

The regiment constituted a part of the right wing of Grant's army on its march into northern Mississippi, through Holly Springs to Yacona Patalfa, under the immediate command of the lamented McPherson. Van Dorn having captured Holly Springs, and General Sherman being unable to affect a dislodgement of the rebels from Vicksburg, Grant's army was obliged to retreat, and on the 8th of January, the Fourteenth went into winter quarters at LaFayette, Tennessee.

Early in the spring the command was ordered to Vicksburg, where it took part in the siege of that stronghold, until its final fall, July 4, 1863. Also accompanied the expedition to Jackson, Mississippi taking part in the siege until its evacuation.

In August, proceeding to Natchez, it formed part of the force which marched across the swamps of northeastern Louisiana to Harrisburg, on Wachita River, and captured Fort Beauregard, where the spring before, the ram, "Queen of the West," had been sunk; it accompanied General Sherman on his Meridian Raid.

After the return of the regiment, a large portion of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, though its time would have expired in a few months. Returning from the north, where it had been on veteran furlough, it formed a part of the army in the advance on Atlanta. Here the Fourteenth and Fifteenth, ever together since the fall of 1862, and always a part of the "Fighting Fourth Division," sharing of each other's sorrows and joys, weary marches and honorably earned laurels, were

consolidated into the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Illinois Veteran Battalion.

The battalion was detailed to guard railroads at the rear of Ackworth, Georgia, a most important and dangerous duty, as it was the only route by which General Sherman could supply his immense army with subsistence. Incidentally, they had driven 700 cattle through Tennessee to Chattanooga.

In the month of October, 1864, when the rebel, General Hood made his demonstration against General Sherman's rear, a large number of the battalion were killed and the major part of the balance were taken prisoners and sent to Andersonville prison, to share the fate of the other thousands in that terrible den until the end of the war. Those who escaped capture were mounted and on the Grand March to the Sea, acted as scouts, and were continually in the advance, being the first to drive the rebel pickets into Savannah, Georgia. During the long and weary marches through North and South Carolina, the battalion was on duty day and night, being constantly in the presence of the enemy, gaining notoriety as skirmishers. The battalion was the first to enter Cheraw, South Carolina, and Fayetteville, North Carolina, and also took part in the Battle of Bentonville. After the capitulation of General Johnson, the regiment marched to Washington, D. C., where on the 24th of May, 1865, it took part in the Grand Review of Sherman's army.

It afterwards proceeded by rail and river to Louisville, Kentucky, thence by river to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, thence marched to Fort Kearney, Nebraska, and back, where it was mustered out September 16, 1865, arriving at Springfield, Illinois, a week later, where the regiment received final payment and discharge.

The aggregate number belonging to this regiment was 1,980, and the number discharged at Fort Leavenworth was 480.

During its four years and four months of arduous service, the regiment marched 4,490 miles, traveled by rail 2,330 miles, and by river 4,490, aggregating, all told, 11,670 miles.



During this time the Fourteenth lost in killed 53, and the number dying from disease was 120. Of this number, seven were killed from Company "K" and 19 died of disease.

In April, 1862, when President Lincoln made his first call for 75,000 volunteers, William Camm was teaching a spring term of school in Exeter. The mail reporting this news reached Exeter early in the morning, by Star route, from Bluffs Station, and Mr. Camm closed his school at once and walked to Winchester, where the people had not yet heard the news, to raise a company; and before night he had succeeded in raising a full company, which afterwards became Company "K" of the Fourteenth, Illinois Infantry, Volunteers.

Following are the names of the officers, privates, recruits and unassigned recruits of Company "K." Three different captains served:

Captains—William Camm, Winchester; Henry Case, Winchester; Wm. W. Strong, Glasgow.

First Lieutenants—Wm. N. Shibley, Winchester; Henry Case, Winchester; John R. Kirkman, Winchester.

Second Lieutenants—William N. Shibley, Winchester; William Mason, Exeter.

Sergeants—Wm. W. Strong, Glasgow; John Alderson, Exeter; John Kirkman, Winchester; George W. Ebey, Winchester; D. W. Haskell, Exeter.

Corporals—Fletcher Ebey, Winchester; Michael Rollins, Glasgow; Thos. J. Brant, Winchester; Augustine Shibley, Winchester; William H. Thomas, Winchester; Harry Butts, Winchester; Stephen S. Bruce, Winchester; Jesse W. Burbank, Exeter.

Musicians—Louis F. Condit, Winchester; John G. Loomis, Winchester.

Wagoner—Andrew Jackson, Exeter.

Privates—John Asher, Winchester; Bruce Andrews, Glasgow; John G. Bush, Winchester; Hugh Burns, Exeter; John Beard, Exeter; Elijah Bloyd, Exeter; William Bush, Exeter; Lorenzo Brown, Winchester; Simon Claywell, Win-



chester; Jacob Coultehe, Winchester; James H. Coop, Winchester; John Chrisinger, Winchester; Wm. G. Carpenter, Winchester; Benjamin Curry, Exeter; Lorenzo Cobb, Glasgow; Marquis Combs, Exeter; Jas W. Covington, Exeter; Hiram Drew, Winchester; Joseph W. Duff, Exeter; Jethro Deweese, Glasgow; Mahian H. Evans, Winchester; W. H. Edwards, Glasgow; Wm. A. Farrington, Winchester; Isaac Fisher, Exeter; Nicholas Fulks, Exeter; Thomas Galloway, Winchester; Jas. C. Gillham, Exeter; Thomas Henesy, Winchester; John F. Harris, Winchester; Jas C. Howell, Winchester; Charles Henley, Glasgow; Thomas B. Hope, Winchester; D. W. Haskell, Exeter; William Haas, Exeter; Jonathan Johnson, Winchester; John Knapp, Winchester; Byran Lindell, Winchester; Daniel Lasey, Winchester; Moses Langley, Winchester; George Langley, Winchester; Chas. M. Lyman, Winchester; Wm. H. Lyman, Winchester; Thomas Martin, Winchester; Jesse W. Malton, Winchester; Wm. H. Moss, Winchester; William McLoskey, Winchester; John H. McCormick, Exeter; John B. Madden, Exeter; Duncan McArther, Exeter; Frederick North, Exeter; French Peak, Glasgow; Cyrus Peak, Glasgow; John Platner, Winchester; Saufen Pitman, Exeter; John W. Rowland, Glasgow; Joseph Robinson, Glasgow; Fred R. Schoman, Glasgow; Jethro Sharp, Glasgow; Charles Stevenson, Exeter; Henry Stall, Winchester; George Seeman, Exeter; James H. Stewart, Exeter; Philip Snow, Winchester; James Scott, Exeter; William H. Sweeney, Exeter; Stephen S. Smith, Exeter; James W. Smith, Glasgow; Isaac W. Tafintar, Winchester; Alexander Taylor, Winchester; William H. True, Winchester; Thomas Teal, Winchester; James Veavers, Winchester; Daniel Wells, Winchester; Wesley Wells, Winchester; Lorenzo Wells, Glasgow; Jabus Warrol, Winchester; John Ward, Glasgow; Daniel Weavers, Winchester; James H. Wilkins, Glasgow; John T. West, Winchester; Frank Wilbur, Exeter; Orval Watt, Winchester.

Recruits—Hardin Abrahams, Naples; David Auer, Winchester; Oscar M. Brengle, Winchester; Horace Brown, Ex-

eter; William Barnard, Manchester; Allen Crisp, Exeter; Samuel Comstock, Exeter; William P. Cobb, Glasgow; Wm. P. Coats, Glasgow; John H. Coats, Glasgow; William Clark, Winchester; John H. Cotter, Exeter; Wm. D. Close, Greene Co.; John Depositer, Winchester; Isiah Dusenbury, Naples; H. H. Dix, Naples; Thomas Ebey, Winchester; Julius Eldred, Greene Co.; Geo. W. Fields, Rolla, Mo.; John L. Field, Rolla, Mo.; William Grose, Winchester; Peter Grose, Winchester; Samuel Handback, Glasgow; Clark Howard, Winchester; Chas. F. Harper, Naples; Benjamin Hawks, Glasgow; Lewis B. Hawkins, Winchester; Wm. R. Jennis, Tipton, Mo.; Wm. H. Lawson, Exeter; Samuel Lindsley, Naples; James Linville, Glasgow; Joseph McGleason, Oxville; Theodore Manley, Naples; David Mooney, Exeter; Greenbery Overstreet, Exeter; Henry H. Palmer, Winchester; Robert C. Payne, Naples; Richard Ridgway, Naples; Wm. Robertson, Glasgow; Robert D. Ray, Glasgow; Wm. B. Smith, Naples; John H. Smith, Winchester; James M. Sap, Winchester; Samuel Sappington, Winchester; Stephen S. Smith, Exeter; James Scott, Winchester; Joseph B. Sellers, Naples; Chas. B. Teal, Winchester; Wm. Tomlinson, Winchester; Wm. M. Ward, Winchester; Alexander Wells, Winchester; Patrick Wood, Winchester; William D. Wilson, Winchester; James Veavers, Winchester.

Unassigned Recruits—David Anthony, Glasgow; Robert Baker, Shelbyville; James W. Boyd, Litchfield; William Curtis, Winchester; William Cosgrove, Jacksonville; Newton Dennis, Waverly; Joseph Daniels, Jacksonville; John Davis, Jacksonville; Michael Fitzpatrick, Cairo; George Glover, Beardstown; John R. Hamilton, Winchester; Joseph Hedricks, Glasgow; Michael Higgins, Exeter; Lewis Hammock, Taylorville; William Hunt, Alton; Joseph C. Jones, Wilmington; Guilford Judd, Beardstown; James Jackson, Girard; William Lightfoot, Beardstown; Jas. M. Miller, Peoria; Welcome Nochols, Peoria; William Overstreet, Winchester; Roberts Phelps, Beardstown; Daniel Rollins, Peoria; Edwards Record, Litchfield; George Reilly, Jacksonville; James B. Squires,



Beardstown; Josiah Smith, Winchester; Sidney Sweet, Taylorville; William W. Six, Exeter; Clark Smith, Exeter; Louis Willis, Glasgow; James Wood, Winchester; Alexander Young, Wheatland.

DIARY OF COLONEL WILLIAM CAMM,  
1861-1865.

NOTE.—The original spelling has been followed.

The Fourteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry was first organized as the "Sixth Congressional Regiment," at Camp Duncan on the Morgan County Fair Ground, near Jacksonville, in May, 1861. Its first Colonel was John M. Palmer. It was mustered into State service for thirty days, so as to be in readiness for a call by the President of the United States for more troops. This regiment contained one company from each of ten counties then composing the Sixth Congressional District, as follows:

- "A"—Capt. Wm. H. Thompson, Cass County.
- "B"—Capt. Cyrus Hall, Shelby County.
- "C"—Capt. Augustus Corman, Macoupin County.
- "D"—Capt. Thos. J. Bryant, Greene County.
- "E"—Capt. Amory Johnson, Menard County.
- "F"—Capt. Milton Littlefield, Jersey County.
- "G"—Capt. Lewis Reiner, Sangamon County.
- "H"—Capt. Andrew Simpson, Christian County.
- "I"—Capt. Jonathan Morris, Morgan County.
- "K"—Capt. William Camm, Scott County.

After being mustered into State service, the rank and file elected regimental officers as follows:

Col. John M. Palmer, of Macoupin County, Lieutenant Colonel, Amory K. Johnson; Major, Jonathan Morris. Wm. A. Scott, First Lieut. of Company "F" was appointed Adjutant, and John F. Nolte was appointed Quartermaster.

Although several of the officers had been soldiers in the war with Mexico, but little was known by them of the forms of service and of military life. The companies were given places in line by putting "A" on the right, "B" on the left,



“C” on the right, and “D” on the left, so that counting from right to left they read: A, C, E, G, I, K, H, F, D, B, instead of A, F, D, I, C, H, E, K, G, B, as the army regulations required.

This formation was retained for over three years of service. The captains having commissions of same date cast lots for rank, and were posted in line without reference to their rank. Camm drew five, but exchanged with Hall, who had drawn eight.

For some time the Lieutenant and Major wore the wrong stripes. Gold being a more precious metal than silver, it was presumed that a gold leaf on a strap indicated higher rank than a silver leaf. Often the writer drilled his own Colonel in the “School” of the soldier, including the goose step.

The regiment was armed with the old caliber .69 musket altered from flint to percussion locks. The cartridges were round ball with four buckshot on top. “Ball and buck” as it was termed. The tactics were Scott Heavy Infantry.

On the 25th day of May, Captain Pitcher, U. S. A., mustered most of the companies into the United States service. Though they had been 113, rank and file, in the State service, a few days of camp life and drill had so discouraged many of the men that some of the companies, after passing the medical officers, could not muster the minimum number of 88 required in the United States service, and had to be given a week or two to recruit. “K” was the only company with too many men, and its captain connived with the doctors to reduce it to the maximum number, 101. “A” was the only other company mustered in with the maximum number.

Wm. J. Rutledge was commissioned Chaplain, and Benj. F. Stevenson Surgeon, and Dr. Head Assistant Surgeon.

From Camp Duncan the regiment went by rail to Quincy, thence, on the 4th day of July, by steamer to Canton, Missouri, thence by rail, boat and march to various parts of Missouri, till the opening of my journal, which found us at Tipton, on the Mo. P. R. R., in the same State.

October 13, 1861, Tipton, Missouri, I lost the pocket diary I began on entering the service, and with it much that

would have been interesting if not exciting, as well as instructive.

Rumored last evening that we were to have marched this morning. Where? A soldier should not ask. How? A soldier must find out. We need at least 30 wagons for this regiment and have but 13. After stores of quartermaster headquarters and hospital are loaded, we shall have only five wagons for the tents and cooking utensils of 10 companies of infantry. We stacked tents early. Sec. of War Cameron arrived by train and batteries boomed a salute. What a waste of powder! A Missouri brigade formed on our rear and right, a battery and regiment of cavalry on our rear and left. Lingered till 2-40 P. M., when "fall in" was sounded and we marched south three miles and camped on a rolling prairie, but near a wooded creek.

The Fifteenth Illinois Infantry, Colonel Turner, is on our right front, and Sixth Missouri Infantry, Colonel Bland, on our left front. Reports that Price is intrenching with 20,000 men south of us on Gasconade.

Bright moonlight, and bugles sounding tattoo.

October 14th. Bright day. No forenoon drill. After guard mounting my First Lieutenant, Henry Case, and myself went out of camp for pistol practice. Battalion drill began at 2:30 P. M..

Rumors in abundance, as usual. One that Price was within twelve miles of us last night, but had met Union troops under Lane and Montgomery. Another that McCullough had, by force march, joined Price, and they were now intrenching on the Osage. Still another, that a man named Graham, had been appointed Lieutenant Colonel of our regiment, Vice Johnson promoted Colonel of the Twenty-eighth Illinois Infantry. In time I hope he may prove a good officer.

October 15th. Came down on M. P. railroad to St. Louis. Met Thomas Humble, of Winchester, at the Everett House.

October 17th. Visited some of the temporary forts west of the city with Lieut. John R. Nupleman, who is superintending their location and construction. Also took all Four-



teenth men from the hospital in the house of refuge. I was there myself some months ago, and my name being still on the roll as an inmate, I had an amusing search for myself before the Dr. told me whom he was looking for.

Returning by rail, I fell in with Admiral Termon, who had been in the French navy since 1805. With him was a young man, Hungarian Lieutenant, whose English was very broken, and limited. Mrs. Fremont had given them a basket of roast chicken, and I got some wine and grapes at the station, and we had a cold dinner on the train.

Finding the Admiral impatient at the slow speed we were making, since he was the bearer of important information to Major General Fremont, I went to the engineer and asked him to get more go out of his machine. He complained that the track and the engine were in bad condition, so to encourage him I climbed on the pilot. We were soon rocking and jumping along at a good speed, but noticing that the box on the forward truck was in bad shape called the engineer from the cab and showed it to him. He got down on his hands and knees as we dashed along, looked under the engine for a minute or two then rising remarked carelessly that "She had been that way for a month," and went back to the cab, while I wished myself back with the Admiral or off the train. As we came out of the west end of the Moro tunnel, in a place where broken and jagged rock reached from the track to the muddy, boiling water of the river on the right, and a perpendicular rock wall on the left we came near having a collision with a down bound train.

At Jefferson City I rejoined my traveling companions. Two young ladies came on the train there and took the next seat in front of the Admiral and myself. This recalling to my mind, I told him what a handsome young woman I had seen at a house I described at Lookout, a station now some distance ahead of us, as the train stopped there when I was on my way down a few days before. The ladies overheard me and one of them looked around whom I instantly recognized as my beauty. I addressed her apologizing frankly for



talking about people behind their backs, and giving my name. She proved as intelligent as pretty, and a general talk ensued, the old French tar asking about the country, its people and the Civil War. When we slacked for Lookout he said we must see our new friends ashore, and before the cars had really stopped he started. I went with the girls but found the old fellow already on the platform and he helped the ladies down with such dignified and courtly grace that I felt the wind taken out of my sails, and remaining on the car platform lifted my cap and nodded good-bye, while my old rival gave them some cheery but fatherly admonition, uncovered, bowed and bade "my good children" adieu.

When we got back to our seat he patted me on the shoulder and said: "My dear young captain you must make a sequel of this."

I carried Colonel Palmer the orders he had written for me to execute in St. Louis, which were in his own handwriting and reported I had executed all of them I could read.

October 20th, in camp; no incidents.

October 21st, marched at sunrise and are encamped for the night in the woods and grass near Versailles, in Morgan County. A green German from Company "G" stationed near our tent bayoneted a skunk just after dark, and now he and my lieutenant Case and Shibley are trying to neutralize the stench by making the air sulphurous with oaths, and damning the Dutchman to the devil.

October 22nd, made only 15 miles today. The land was rolling with loose stones. The fresh beef that should have been issued last evening did not materialize until after dark tonight. The men swore and grumbled, but half good-naturedly. They are not over the pole-cat episode of last night. There was a light air blowing up the creek and the swearing went to leaward as far as the laughing went to windward. When a German sargeant came to relieve the sentinel the fun began again with "Ack, mein Gott in kimmel!" and there was a sad confusion of Dutch oaths and English interrogatives and invectives. The men have reconsidered the vote to

hang the "Damn Dutch fool." Lying by the campfire I can hardly see to write. If half the rumors we get about the enemy prove true, a whole lot of us will never see our sweet-hearts again. I am footsore, but——

"Here's a sigh for those who love us,  
Here's a smile for those who hate us,  
And whatever skies above us—  
Here's a heart for any fate."

October 23rd. Made 18 miles today and reached Cold Camp Creek.

October 24. Marched before sunrise. Crossed the Osage on a military bridge at Warsaw and are camped on its south bank.

October 25th. Did not march till noon and made about eight miles, but they say Missouri miles are measured with a coon-skin and the tail thrown in at every lay. Weather fine and the men improve in marching. Company "K" bought a team to haul their knapsacks with, at Versailles on the 21st, but a few men have taken my advice and are carrying them. I carry one with my clothing, books and bedding besides my sword and pistol, and sometimes two or three of the muskets of tired men, and do not find it hard to keep up. Are about 90 miles west of Rolla and 50 miles north of Springfield. Have but one day's rations left. Palmer is commanding a brigade composed of the 14th, 15th and 42nd Illinois, the 6th Missouri and Rabbs Indiana battery. Am detailed as brigade officer of the day. Mailed letters to father and Kittie this morning.

October 26. Moved at eight A. M. this morning and reached Turkey Creek this noon.

October 27th. Still camped at Turkey Creek.

October 28th. Our wagons went back to Tipton for provisions today. Lieutenant Harley and myself went out a couple of miles from camp and saw something that rubbed a good deal of the gloss off the "pomp and circumstance of glorious war." A woman whose husband was in the Southern army, had been driven with two little children from her home



by some of our brave (?) soldiers who had not learned the difference between honorable war and criminal marauding. The bureau had been broken open, its contents carried off or trampled in the floor and the whole house robbed and plundered. At first the poor woman was frightened and silent and begged to be allowed to take what she could of the wreck to her mother's not far away. We helped her gather up what she wished and tying them up I helped her on a horse, but the bundle was so large that the reins would not reach over it, so we carried the children and lead the horse to the house. I could stand fire and bear the sight of wounded and mangled, but this cuts.

October 29. Have had roll call every two hours to keep the men in camp and prevent a repetition of yesterday's outrages on defenseless citizens. Ever since we have been here some have straggled out five and six miles. A sargeant from the 6th Missouri left camp last Sunday at 10 A. M. and has not been heard of since.

Cold and windy but no downfall. Put on half rations at noon except beef.

October 30th. At company drill this morning Captain Meade of "E" seemed to have "three sheets to the wind," and so did Mackintosh, out on the left of the line. Meade would yell in his Irish brogue, "Out on the left," "Out on the left there," "Mcintosh, out on the left, I say!" At last he exclaimed in a very loud but disparing tone, "Shall I never see the left of my company again?" The other companies were all at "rest" watching and listening and a roar of laughter followed the Captain's last remark. Meade was a whole-souled, good-natured man who had been in the British army, and he, afterwards, laughed at the incident as heartily as any one.

October 31st. Mustered by Major Harris for pay.

November 1. Ordered to store all tents at division headquarters and to march by day break with working utensils only, as baggage. Letter from Kittie. Sitting on a box by the fire made from beer barrels from the sutler's quarters.



Deweese and Langly went out with company team this morning and not back yet.

Nov. 2nd. Left Camp Au Revoir on Turkey Creek early with only a few mess pans and camp kettles, besides our knapsacks, arms and ammunitions. Made 22 miles.

November 3rd. Marched so early that I had to delay distributing the medicine, the doctor had given me for the men in the ranks, until it was light enough to see the names on the doses. Near Buffalo, a small village, we halted for dinner. Gen. Hunter commanding our column, having received orders to supersede Fremont at Springfield, hurried forward and we were to follow by a forced march. We bivouaced after dark, but before we could eat we were ordered on the road. It seemed hardly possible to get the men out. I had been laid under a tree hungry, tired and sore, for in addition to my own load, I had carried several muskets during the afternoon but I went down by the fire my own men had kindled kicking over their coffee kettles, urging and cajoling till I got them under arms and in line in the road, but no other officer got his men out for some time afterwards. My 1st Lieutenant, Henry Case, was a lawyer and good orator, while my 2nd Lieutenant, Wm. N. Shibley, was a jovial fellow and full of fun. Both of them rose to the occasion. We soon had the company loudly cheering and between the cheers we heartily jeered the men who were so slow at falling in. At last we started but I shall never forget the night. The country was hilly and the artillery ahead of us would stack up so we had to keep halting and Maj. Morris' voice became very monotonous with his long drawn out "Hault" and "Fo-orwa-ards."

November 4th. Toward morning Col. Palmer came forward and I persuaded him to let them rest an hour or so as men were falling out from hunger and exhaustion and need of sleep; telling him we could easily catch up with the artillery for the poor horses were even worse worn out than the infantry. When the order was given to move again some mischievous soldier had filled Heiner's bugle so that it only

spluttered. Heiner broke into a volley of savage Dutch-English oaths, which caused our weary soldiers to break out into volley of laughter, and they took to the road even more cheerfully than on the night before.

There was no halt for breakfast, nor for dinner, until about 2 P. M., when some whole quarters of beef just killed were given us. I started to broil a very bloody piece on a stick in the blaze of a freshly kindled fire, but before it got warm through we were ordered to march again, and I ate my beef raw, without bread and the blood running over my hand. A soldier of the 15th Infantry offered me a drink of hot coffee from his blinker, just after we started, and I hastily took a mouthful and swallowed it in agony, and a minute after drew all of the skin from my pallate with my forefinger. During the afternoon while dragging along, Fletcher Condit, my drummer, and John Loomis, my fifer, who were carrying musketoons and forty round each of cartridges began singing "Nellie Moore," and other catchy songs, and this started Company "G" with "Mein Foderland" and other soldier songs. Lieut. Shibley would step up to Haas and others who carried knapsacks, move his hand at the side of the knapsack, and in nasal voice imitate the music of a hurdy-gurdy. He got very heavy on Mr. "Spokeshave," as he miscalled Shakespeare, and would yell in stentorian tones, "A hoss, a hoss, my kingdom for a hoss," adding in a serious tone, "If you can't bring me a hoss bring me a jackass." Then he would roar, "Richard's in the field." Then in a peevish squall, "Well, why in hell don't you put down the bars and let him out!" About 4 P. M., as the colors of the 14th reached to the top of a long slope we were ordered to halt and we threw ourselves down by the road side.

One of my men, James Vevers, a tough and hardy Englishman, who had often boasted that he could out-march "the Captain," dropped on the opposite side of the road. Rising smartly I walked over to him and catching my right foot in my left hand, I jumped the right foot over them, then changing I caught the left foot with my right hand and made the



reverse jump, and in a tone as cheerful as I could make it under the circumstances, said: "Johnnie, how about that marching?" All the answer I got was in a woe-begone voice, "O, Captain, go away from me now!" Just then a band half a mile ahead struck up, and that meant camp. A spare supper of hardtack and bacon. I have just counted the muskets my company stacked—81. And I feel proud of the men from Scott County, for I hear that the whole 7th Missouri regiment stacked but 60 odd. Weather good.

November 5th. Resting after our forced march, but many men have not come in yet.

November 6th. Still taking needed rest. Not all stragglers in yet, and we hear of men being found dead, from exhaustion by the road side.

November 7th. Upon investigation I went with Palmer, 14th, and Turner, 15th, and Admiral Termon to inspect some batteries of light or field artillery.

November 8th. In company with Col. Palmer and Lieut. Johnson, Rodecker and Opitz (acting) I went to see the recent battlefield of Wilson's Creek. We were warned that it was dangerous, and smokes west of us, we were told was caused by some burnings the enemy were doing.

November 9th. We were ordered north again today. I am in command of brigade guard tonight.

November 10th. Before daylight, having suggested it to Palmer, I took two reliefs of the brigade guard, equipping part of the men with axes, and pushed ahead to the Pomme de Terre river which we had to wade on our way south, put a crotch bridge over it for the infantry. There was plenty of good young timber standing on the south bank for crotches and stringers, and plenty of drift wood and rails for flooring. It was well light when we got to the river, everything white with frost. The water looked dark and forbidding, and ice had frozen several feet from the shore, and the men hesitated about going into the water, till I jumped into it myself, when they dashed in with a will, and in less than an hour after we reached the stream the bridge was done. I was now in a



quandery. Soaked to the waists we could not stand about waiting for the troops to come up. With my small force, forty-five men, it was not wise to kindle a fire and attract the attention of the enemy, I had been warned about; so I determined to push on to another stream eight miles ahead and bridge it also, expecting the cavalry advance of Hunter's troops would overtake me. On the way we came by a cabin where a young man and two young women had some roasted chickens, pies and cakes to sell to the troops as they passed.

I asked them what they would take for their whole layout, and after a little consultation they replied, "Five dollars." I had a \$5.00 gold piece—the last cent I had, so handing it to the man, I told my men to divide it as equitably as possible as they could among themselves. Before noon the second stream was bridged for infantry, and I waited in the sunlight for the command to arrive.

Corporal Copeland "B" asked permission to take a few men and try to find something to eat, as they were still hungry, and by this time tired, too. They had had little to eat since the night before, or 18 hours. Being a trustworthy young man I let him go after he promised not to allow any pillaging. The troops camped half a mile before they reached our last bridge, so we had to go back.

During the afternoon some of our cavalry arrested Copeland and his squad for straggling. I went to Col. Palmer and asked him to see Gen. Hunter and ask him to let them go and arrest me instead of them. Col. Palmer went at once. Copeland and his men came in, but I have not been arrested yet.

November 11th. Marched steadily all day. I have not been ordered under arrest yet, but learn that Gen. Hunter, while disapproving of my letting Copeland go out as I did was inclined to compliment me. But Hunter is a regular and I may catch it yet.

November 12th. Another steady march. Our sutler, John Shibley, father of my 2nd lieutenant met us just before noon. Tonight we are camped just south of Buffalo. At dusk quite

a lot of women came to visit our camp. They were all single but one. Our string band gave us some delicious music, and when the ladies got ready to leave, before tatoo, Palmer told us to show our gallantry by escorting the ladies home and got his own hat. Capt. Littlefield constituted himself master of ceremonies, selected his own and our ladies and left the married woman for the Colonel to escort and carry the baby. When he first realized the situation he exclaimed, "Well, young man, this is a pretty how-de-do." But he took the baby in his arms and toted it like the good, fatherly man he is. My partner was a quiet, sensible sort of a girl of 18.

November 13th. We passed out old camp of Au Revoir at noon and after dinner marched steadily till about 5 P. M.

We have a citizen prisoner tonight who shot a soldier of the 15th as he was resting in the shade of one of the prisoner's apple trees as we went south; he will probably be missing in the morning. I am on brigade duty tonight.

November 14th. Our prisoner was missing this morning. Should not wonder if the officer of the guard, a lieutenant of the 15th, knows more about it than his guard report will show. Got back to Warsaw this afternoon and we camped in northeast of the town.

November 15th. Waiting in camp for baggage train to come.

November 16th. Left Warsaw and reached our old camp on Cold Camp Creek about three P. M. Light rain last night.

November 17th. Reached Haw Creek by noon and stopped to rest. The day was fine and we swung along fairly.

November 18th. Was detailed early this morning to take 30 men and bridge the creek for the infantry. It took us but a few minutes and we were soon enroute, and about three P. M. we camped on a small stream in the rolling prairies. It looks gloomy. Last night I managed to get a tent, but my men have only the shelter of their enamelled blankets. There is a bright fire in front of my tent, and a pretty stream beside of it. We have just had a nice supper of beef steak, fried liver, fried cakes and honey, and good coffee so feel disposed



to take soldier's life in the field complacently. I'll take a peep at Kittie's picture, and then mend my pants before taps.

November 19th. Got here near our former camp, south of Tipton just before noon.

November 20th. Went to Jefferson City, and there found my box of goods lost since I went to St. Louis.

November 21. We are told that Captain Carnman will be our Lieutenant Colonel. Wrote to father and Kittie. Col. Palmer went to St. Louis today. We are told he is to attempt to get us out of Missouri. It looks stormy this evening. We have few tents and they are poor.

November 22nd. Windy. Though in timber our camp is rather open to the southwest.

November 23rd. Another windy day. Smoke, ashes and dust are very annoying, even in our tents. Sergeant Davis (F) brought over a French copy of the new Testament and gave me a lesson in reading and translation. Our sutler who had stayed with troops below got up today, and is putting his tent close to mine. Walked to Tipton this morning and mailed a letter to Mr. Geo. Watson, and another to the Winchester Democrat. No drilling and little guard duty.

November 24th. Still idle in camp.

November 25th. Company drill in forenoon. Afternoon I took out forty men from (K) to test them at a target. A flour barrel at 180 yards. Used a round ball in our smooth bored muskets, and after firing one volley by company, one by platoon, then by section and lastly by rounds, by file, or 160 shots in all, there were four holes through the barrel, or about 3% of hits to 97% of misses. However, with such guns and ammunition as we are using that was not bad shooting.

November 26th. Rumor that we are to winter here. Clouds threaten rain or snow. This evening some one let a gun go off in the woods and minnie ball tent, but no one was hurt as the force of the shot was about spent. No drill today. This is the idlest camp we have had.

November 27th. Though we turned out at four this morning under a clear sky, with a biting northwest wind, we only



made 7 or 8 miles near Syracuse, where it was feared an attempt would be made to break the railroad. I am officer of the day. General Palmer—he is now Brigadier—and at once sent for me. As I was officer of the day, I supposed it was some instructions he wanted to give me, but when I entered the tent he answered my salute by handing me an official envelope, saying it contained a commission for myself as Lieutenant Colonel of the 14th Illinois Infantry and that he desired me to take command of the regiment in the morning. I was that surprised that I think I forgot even to thank him, though I did express my regret at being jumped over Major Morris, my senior in years and in military service. He replied to the effect that the good of the service was above all personal consideration. As I was leaving his tent he called me back and handed me a commission for 2nd Lieutenant Opitz, who had been only acting lieutenant, and on duty with me.

It was a pleasant duty for me to take it to him, and it made Charley happy. For my father's and Kittie's sake I am pleased with unexpected promotion, especially as it was without any asking. But I am not 25 years of age yet, and over five years under the age prescribed for a field officer. There has been much striving for the place by other officers of the regiment, including Case, my 1st lieutenant, and I would rather that the appointment had come and assignment to another regiment. I am trying to write by a dim camp-fire. In passing about the camp in the dark, I heard many remarks of officers and men, some evincing disappointment and dissatisfaction, but most of what I overheard was encouraging. I shall take command and do my duty as well as I know it.

November 28th. I assumed command and moved to headquarters tent this morning. General Palmer gave me the sword, or rather saber, he had worn, as he would need one of another style. At nine A. M. we marched east, but after a mile or two were turned back to our camp of last night, near Syracuse and I held my first dress parade. The men

turned out with unusual promptness, and seemed neater than usual. After the final salute by the officers most of them congratulated me warmly.

November 29th. At nine A. M. we marched east and camped a little after noon on a wooded creek a mile or more northeast of the town of Tipton. I have apprised father and the country girl who is to be my wife, if I am spared, of my promotion. This the greatest pleasure it affords me, for with it comes added responsibility and duties.

November 30th. Wrote to Mr. Watson.

December 1st. Quietly laid in camp after forenoon drill. Rode out with skirmish line to second the bugle signals. When "Rally on Battalion" was sounded, I let my horse run as the men raced back, and while at high speed came upon a deep, wide gully. My horse cleared it with a long leap, slid for some distance and then I could not tell what happened. It was in plain sight of the battalion and I was told the horse turned a complete somerset. I found myself upon one knee and one foot on the left side of my horse's head, my right hand grasping the rein near the bit, and my saber dangling from my wrist by the sword knot. The horse was down on his hind quarters, but we were both up in an instant. I sprang into the saddle and got in before the skirmishers did. Everybody was astonished that neither man or horse were the worse for the trouble.

December 2nd. Got out of my tent before reveille this morning. From my tent could look over my own and other regiments on the lower lands, where most of the men were without tents, and lay in bunches under enamels and heavy fall of pure, white snow. The last ringing notes hardly died on the frosty air before hundreds of men had carefully thrown back their covering, sitting up and getting their shoes from under their knapsacks, which had served as pillows, began to put them on. But I noticed that about half of the soldiers got out their pipes and lit them before ever getting their shoes.



The smoldering camp fires were soon kindled, jokes began to fly and I thought what a lot of pity the folks at home were wasting on the poor soldiers. It is amusing to see the make-shifts in such a camp, where tents can be had, two faced together, a pit dug in the middle to keep a fire in and a trench covered with flat stones and earth carries the smoke outside to a rough chimney of stones, or old barrels. There is such a pit in my own tent and it is such a cheer and comfort these nights. Lieutenant Nolte, my quartermaster got in after I closed my journal last night and reported that he had his requisitions for new clothing, tents and cooking utensils filled. Many of us are still using the old quilts given us at Camp Duncan by the citizens of Morgan County. A paymaster called to say that all who were not paid for October would be paid day after tomorrow.

December 3rd. Paymaster Major Mitchell came today. At an oyster supper I gave to my officers in Tipton tonight, I met a niece of Missouri's rebel governor, Claib Jackson, whom I had met here in a similar occasion, previous to our march to Springfield. Miss Cuttle is good looking, very sharp witted, and I think strongly "Secesh." I placed Lieutenant Hartley under arrest this morning for being absent without leave, giving him the liberty of the square in Tipton.

December 4th. Morning drill. Went hunting with General Palmer, but got no game.

December 5th. Non-commission staff not paid yet. Called on Colonel Turner and went to Tipton before noon. Have permission to visit home, but it would be a bad example for me to set and I shall not go.

December 6th. I have no uniform for my rank and it occasioned an amusing incident today. Having nothing to do I jumped my horse woman fashion, but with nothing on him but a halter, and rode to the creek to water. In passing before the sentinel of the 42nd Illinois, whose colonel is a regular, the soldier promptly faced onward at the middle of his beat, starting to present arms, then dropping his piece to shoulder about half gave the line officer's salute, then



feined for present again. By this time I had passed him. He turned to two of my own men and I overheard him ask, "Who in the hell is that fellow anyhow?"

December 7th. Only skirmish drill after noon.

December 8th. Marched about 8 A. M. Roads muddy in places. Palmer refused to camp in the low ground General Davis had selected and we are on high ground east of the Mamine River. Burbank of Exeter, Ill., the tallest man in the regiment, who was discharged for disability last summer came back to re-enter service today. Sergeant Major Frank Fox started for Jacksonville this morning, and I have appointed Peden, Company "B," in his place pro tem. Pickled pork instead of beef was issued this afternoon, and of course the quartermaster received many left handed blessings. Wrote to Kittie tonight.

December 9th. Colonel Webb of the 42nd Illinois Infantry is the officer, who as a captain in the U. S. A., was in command of the infantry on board the steam ship "Star of the West" sent to reinforce Fort Sumpter in Charleston harbor when hostilities began. This morning General Palmer sent for Colonel Webb and myself and instructed us to examine the ground General Davis had selected for our winter camp, saying that upon our report would depend his own action in occupying the ground or refusing to do so.

We went at once. Palmer and Dr. Dewey (my surgeon), since Dr. Stephenson was called away, went part of the way, but left the colonel and myself to examine and to make an uninfluenced report.

We found a low river bottom, and large pond in it and liable in case of heavy rains, to overflow. Webb was very emphatic and though he seemed to be a quiet, affable man, his language in condemnation of the site had more force than eloquence about it. There was no trouble in making my own decision, and I expressed my surprise to Webb, that regular officers should have made such a selection. Palmer at once sent in a refusal to occupy the condemned site. There is much

feeling in regard to the matter as it is understood that Davis insisted upon our going to it.

December 10th. This morning General Pope intervened and gave us a camp site on the opposite, of west side of the river, near Otterville. I rode over it this evening and reported it satisfactory to General Palmer. There is plenty of water and plenty of stone for fire places, but we shall have to haul wood, if we stay there long.

December 11th. Got Company (B) over on the new camp ground, and got my regiment camp laid out.

December 12th. At the new camp I worked a fatigue of 200 men with 40 axes cutting timber. 60 spades, 10 axes and 25 picks baring stone, digging sinks and cleaning ground, with 20 wagons hauling firewood.

December 13th. Moved over the river and worked at camp.

December 14th. I am outpost officer and commanding ten companies from the 1st division.

December 15th. Winter quarters! Whew! We marched before daylight and reached Sedalia.

December 16th. Marched ten miles west of Sedalia, and camped in a rolling prairie, but near a stream.

December 17th. Quietly laying in camp. Lieutenant John R. Mulheman, a graduate of a military or polytechnical school in Switzerland, was practicing some details at intrenching and throwing lunettes. About dark the sentinels reported a horseman moving around the camp beyond them. Taking several good shots from Company (K), I went out with them. While cautiously going through a dried pond, where there was some low brush, I saw him and pointed him out to John Asher, who had a new U. S. rifled musket, cal. .69 and minie ball. Asher looked at the figure against the sky, on a ridge beyond us, but offering me his gun, asked me to shoot. Taking careful aim, considering the little light there was, I fired. After the crack of the piece we seemed to hear the minnie sing a long way and strike something with a



thwack. We pushed forward, but after a long search found nothing.

December 18. Mulheman still fortifying. Weather fine. While at the mess chest at supper, Asher and two or three other men, whom I had allowed to go out armed to look for the man I shot last night, returned and reported that I hit him—a center shot—and, but noticing fun in their faces, I only laughed at them. It seemed that we had “skied” a chimney nearly a mile away, but I had hit it centrally, though a little higher than a man’s head.

December 19th. Marched back to Sedalia today and camped in the woods north of town. Palmer is offended at Pope ordering him back, and declares in a certain contingency, he will march or order me to meet the enemy, before daylight. He ordered me at dusk to inspect arms, and I directed each company to form in its own street. Company “A” was armed with English rifles captured on the Fairplay with grey rebel uniform our men are now wearing. The caps, too, are English, and have no rim like our “hats.” Parmenters piece was loaded and though I shook the ramrod in the barrel I did not find out the gun was loaded, and when I pulled the trigger it went off, and I found the bayonette shank in my hand and the butt of the rifle driven into the ground. Stout buckskin gloves were torn to pieces, and my hands were so numbed that I called an officer to handle the pieces while I walked along and looked on.

December 20th. Last night before tatoo I found out we were likely to have a quiet night, and as I have worn my clothes and belt so much night and day lately, I stripped to the skin and turned in. About midnight there was a row at the camp guard and snatching a naked sabre I ran, as naked as the saber I carried, to the post, more than 100 yards against a cold northwest wind and sharp sleet, settled the racket and came back to my blankets in a glow, and slept well till reveille and daylight.

I found General Palmer waiting at the mess chest (he can’t quit my cook, Dollison Junior) and told him my adven-



ture during the night, but complained that my jaws felt stiff and queer. Picking a pickle off the table he asked me to taste it. It locked my jaws and the general told me I must go to some house until I got well of the mumps. I turned my regiment over to Major Morris and came to the Virginia hotel. Here I find a Mr. Griffiths, at whose house I had called while on a scout from Rennick, at Middle Grove last summer. He was trying to find and recover some of his stock, the rebels had driven off. The smell of whiskey and tobacco in the bar room, the only office in the house, sickened me. General McKinstry is here.

December 21st. I became so nauseated last night in the smoke and stench that when I started upstairs, I fell insensible on the stairs, and lay there I do not know how long. I remember some fellow running onto me, falling and bruising himself, and calling me "G. D. G. D. drunken hell hound," but I did not answer him.

When I got to my room in the attic, I found a man in it. He wanted to know if I had ever had the itch. I replied by asking if he had ever had the mumps? "My God," he exclaimed, "I wish I had said nothing." Feel better this morning.

December 22nd. Cavalry 400 strong captured more than double their number in rebs with their wagons and stores. I saw some of the wounded taken from ambulances yesterday. Our loss was light. I came to Otterville by rail this morning and bore dispatches to General Pope. Walked to his headquarters through the snow and wind. Found him alone. When he opened the door I delivered the despatches, but refused his invitation to enter, saying I had the mumps, but he insisted, shaking hands and set me a chair near a bright fire and was kindly sympathetic and attentive.

My men do not wish me to go to the hospital at Tipton, but to remain near them as they are now at winter camp near Otterville.

Fletcher Condit, my drummer in "K," says he has found me a good family to stay with. Before leaving Sedalia I met

Messrs. James Watt, Galloway and Uncle Geo. Ebey, who had brought over a ton of presents in the way of eatables and clothing from Winchester, Ill., to Company "K." They have sons in that company. Sent an order releasing Lieutenant Hartley.

Condit led me to Mr. Duncan's. It is a pleasant family though "sesesh," especially the daughter; very pretty ladies, but they are very pleasant and sociable.

December 23rd. Spent the day quietly at Mr. Duncan's. A young man, a rebel, wounded at Wilson's creek, and since paroled, spent some time with me.

December 24th. General Palmer and Messrs. Watt, Galloway and Ebey called to see me. Next to the respect and affection of my comrades, I feel that of their parents. My windows are open and I can hear the bands playing merrily in camp.

England seems likely to form an alliance with the Southern Confederacy, since a U. S. Man-of-war took the rebel emissaries, Mason and Slidell, from the British steamer Trent. If such a misfortune befalls it shall be said there was one Briton who would not blacken the name of his native land, nor blunt his own conscience by fighting for slavery. Little of life may be left to me but, living or dead, I want my name to be written among those who strove or died for the uplifting of their fellow man.

I am not what the churchmen calls orthodox, but I know there is good and there is its counterpart, evil; let me choose the good and eschew the evil. True religion means something to be practiced rather than to be professed. I can pray with Pope:

"If I am right Thy grace impart,  
Still in the right to stay;  
If I am wrong, O, teach my heart  
To find the better way."

December 25th. Visited the camp. General Palmer set out his new mess chest, and company "K" set it out with



some of the good things they had gotten from home. Some of the soldiers had killed a deer and we had a set out for a king. The regiment band came to my boarding place this evening, and we had an enjoyable time.

Was told that I should be made a colonel but I am too young and inexperienced for that rank. We need a regular for a colonel. General Pope and General Patterson called while I was at General Palmers.

December 26th. Confined to my room at Mr. Duncans. Read *Lalla Rook*. The *Peri* at the gate of heaven is the tenderest thing in human language. How I long for my pencils and easel again.

December 27th. Visited in camp all day but returned to Mr. Duncan's tonight.

December 28th. Moved to camp for good today and assumed command. Dr. Geo. T. Allen is with me.

December 29th. Colonel Bland of the 6th Missouri was absent today and I was a brigadier commander for once, being the ranking officer present. Held general inspection at 10 A. M. New clothes were issued while I was out of camp and we are rid of Confederate gray for the men. We are all "Boys in Blue" now.

December 30-31. Nothing noteworthy.

January 1st, 1862. Generals Pope and Rensler reviewed us this morning. Palmer called in the afternoon to express his satisfaction with the clean and soldierly appearance of the 14th at review today.

January 2nd. Officers drill this morning. Cold, cloudy and sleeting. Sergeant Major Fox reported for duty.

General Pope desiring to weed out all incompetent officers, issued an order to regimental commanders to report all such officers before a board he had appointed. Not wishing to be invidious, I reported all of my officers, including myself, and from what I hear the board will be swamped, as the other colonels have followed my example.

January 3rd. Pope also issued an order requiring colonels to play corporals and post at least two reliefs of



their camp guards every twenty-four hours. I posted three tonight, at 5-7 and 9. Night stormy.

January 4th. Nothing but camp routine and bad weather.

January 5th. While at breakfast this morning Lieutenant Eastham (C) came into the tent and angrily charged the assistant surgeon, Dr. Kersting, with killing one of his men, as he did not promptly obey me when I ordered him to stop quarreling with the doctor, who was at mess with me, I ordered him under arrest and to bring his sword to my tent after breakfast. Meantime, I found out that Kersting, a new assignment, was in the habit of using morphine, so I returned Eastham his sword and ordered Kersting to report to Tipton and telegraph Allen, the brigade surgeon to see me.

January 6th. In a melee this evening between "H" and "K," Bloyd "K" was cut with a hatchet over the left eye. Mckinzie and Stevens "H" were arrested. It was fine enough to hold dress parade this evening at sunset. Since we camped here, Chittenden of "B" has published a paper in camp called the "Skirmisher," and has given diagrams of some battalion maneuvers of my own which the battalion makes finely.

January 8th. Some of my officers are wireworking for the colonelcy of the regiment. They held a meeting last night and this morning they sent me a petition to order an election, by the privates for a colonel. As the meeting from which the petition emanated, I ignored it, but called a meeting for the same purpose this evening. Went to an oyster supper at Colonel Bland's but sent a note to the officials meeting saying I would not embarrass them with my presence. Got sheet-iron warming stoves for my men.

January 9th. The officers meeting dropped the colonelcy matter last night, but to please them I ordered an election, they to select the time and judges, but the successful candidate to have a majority of the whole.

January 10th. Election going on but I have purposely avoided interfering as I would rather have the governor appoint a regular army officer.

January 11th. Election finished this morning but no choice made. Major Hall, 2nd Cavalry and formerly captain of Company "B" 14th, has a small majority over any other candidate.

January 12th. Last night the officers met on the colonelcy question again but failed to agree. I think the appointment has already been made, and so keep aloof.

January 13th. Bitterly cold. Dr. Geo. Dewey came back to us. Officers meet again tonight.

January 14th. Served on board survey with Colonel Stevenson, 7th Mo. and Major Hinds, 24th Indiana.

January 15th. Received from Col. Thos. J. Turner, 15th Ill., temporarily commanding our brigade, a note from Adj. Gen. Fuller at Springfield, Ill. Addressed to Brig. Gen. Palmer asking the date of his commission as a general, as the governor wished to date my own commission as a colonel of the 14th the same date. I took it to General Palmer at once, asking that my commission as a colonel be withdrawn, and if he would not recommend a regular, to recommend Major Hall, 2nd Illinois Cavalry, for the appointment. He asked me if my favoring a regular had not made me unpopular with the officers of my own regiment. I told him it had, but to me it was a question of military efficiency, and not at all of popularity. He said a regular was out of the question, thought I made a mistake in declining the colonelcy, but promised to consider Hall. I told him that I expected to ask for a transfer to the regular army, if I got only the rank of lieutenant, and left him.

January 16th. Under orders I detailed Captain Cornman (C) Captain Smith, "B," Lieutenants Eastham and Hamilton "C" and one hundred men to go to Duroc, on Osage river to rescue and bring in a Union family there. It is snowy and cold to start on foot for a point forty miles away.

January 17th. Captain Meacham's leave of absence expired today, but I hear he is at Tipton. Uncle "Silas" our old colored servant, also got back from Jacksonville.



January 18th. Dr. Allen went back to Tipton today. The 14th has had a hard time with Surgeon Stevenson and his assistants. Head was called to Springfield to be examined by the medical board and I am told, failed to pass. Dr. Allen with Dr. Dewey replaced them. Allen was detailed for bridge duty and Kersting came in his stead, a nice well educated man, but a dope. Now I have Dewey, a good man, and Henry K. Palmer, his hospital steward is an able assistant.

The Serg. Maj. Fox made a detail of two of the hardest cases from each company, and for a practical joke ordered them to report to Chaplain Rutledge, at Capt. Bryant's tent, for prayer. I found it out in time to have stopped it, and ought to have done so, but the Chaplain has been so long absent, and I can hardly understand by whose leave, that there is a good deal of feeling in the regiment against him, and I thought it a real merited rebuke. He was surprised and invited them in, and I hear them singing now, and a little while ago I could hear Rutledge earnestly exhorting them.

January 19th. Nothing but camp routine. Fletcher Condit has smallpox. Has been sick some days. The Doctor was not sure but we put him in a tent apart from the camp, and I detailed W. W. Edwards, of "K", an immune to wait on him. When Dr. Warriner, a medical inspector from Washington, was here some days ago, I took him to see Condit. He was not sure of smallpox, but warned me not to visit the tent, as I had been doing, and he vaccinated me, but it does not seem to have taken, though I have not been vaccinated since I was a child in England. I have no uneasiness for the men, for they were vaccinated at Camp Duncan.

January 20th. We are doing as little as possible, except to make the men as comfortable as the weather and circumstances will permit.

January 21st. Condit, my drummer boy, is dead. How often I have marched to the music he made, and several times, when I was sick, I was the subject of his watchful care, night as well as day. He was the adopted son of Uncle Geo.



Ebey, who especially placed him in my care. I cannot send the body home on account of the disease. Captains Cornman and Smith got in all safe and were successful. They crossed the Osage on the ice.

January 22nd. About 10 A. M. we laid poor Fletcher Condit away, in a grave on the hill behind our camp, and inside the south flank of Fort Laurine. Dismissing the firing squad after three volleys over the open grave, I staid to see it filled and rounded up.

January 23d. The body of Private Adkinson was sent north today. As the detail from his company (F) bore the body out I ordered three blanks from one of the two brass sixes that have been attached to this regiment since last spring.

January 24th. Commenced paying the men today. The paymaster is quartered with me.

January 25th. Paymaster still with us.

January 26th. Paymaster wanted to get rid of a bag of three cent pieces, so I took them as part of my pay since we are going to be short of small change. The money was in \$5.00 and \$10.00 treasury notes. Captain Pope sent me ten copies of the army regulations for the captains. Hitherto we have had one copy for the adjutant and one for the quartermaster.

January 27th. I have been posting the guard according to orders. My own orders were that after posting the 9 P. M. relief, the Corporal should march the old relief through the quarters and put out all lights he found, but not to parley with or speak to the occupants of the tents he entered to extinguish lights. I posted the relief tonight, borrowing a hat and coat. Most of the lights were put out as they heard us coming, but I had to enter several tents, and was recognized in none. Invariably I found the men playing poker and using the three-cent pieces I had gotten for them for antes or chips. In one tent the game seemed to be just closing, and a lot of chips were in sight, nobody looked up, but one man held up his hand and said, imploringly: "Oh, Corporal, just a min-

ute." I put the light out at once. If lighted again, the occupants of the tent would have spent the rest of the night in the guard house.

January 28th. The trenches about the fort are full of water, and that is now frozen hard.

January 29th. Very cold. I detailed Lieuts. Poteel (B), Simmons (F), Sarjt. Carnman (E), Kitzmiller (C), Ebey (K) and Private Dutch (A) as recruiting officers, to go to their respective counties in Illinois. The hard marches, bad weather and exposure has cost us many men.

January 30th. Lieut. Case goes to be Major in the Second Cal., in the place of Hall, promoted to the Colonelcy of this regiment. Since I refused it. Last night I could hear the ice breaking and grinding in the river close to my tent.

January 31st. Nothing worthy of note.

February 1st. Camp routine duty.

February 2nd. Am in command of the Second Brigade today on account of absence and sickness of senior officers. Visited General Palmer. Sleeting and snowing tonight.

February 3d. Fine day; not very cold.

February 4th. Regiment worked in the trenches here for the last time. General Palmer came from Otterville to dine with me. In the evening, accompanied by the Lieutenants Bodeckor (A) and Johnson, Second Gun Battery, I rode to a party at Mr. Gard's, five miles south. We found several young ladies there for a party, but a young man came in hurriedly, causing a flurry. Mr. Gard advised us to leave at once, as there was imminent danger, and to take an old road away from the road we had come, and get to camp as quickly as possible. The road was overhung by branches loaded with ice, but we got in safely about 10 P. M. Two 24s and one 32 pdr. came tonight for the fort.

February 5th. Major Morris, Captain Meacham and Lieutenant Shibley went home on sick leave this morning.

February 6th. We are getting ready to move tomorrow.

February 7th. We marched this morning at 8. Very cold, but clear, and the men stepped briskly. General Alvin



P. Hovey is commanding the brigade. Camped east of Syracuse, where we saw the body of a soldier who had frozen to death while drunk.

February 8th. Made a fine march and camped in a hollow where the Fourteenth halted for dinner one day last October, while marching to Tipton. Coming through we swung into columns of companies in the wide street, the bands playing in quick time. The Fourteenth looked splendidly as the columns swung along in perfect time.

February 9th. Very fine, and we made another fine march. The roads seemed to dry as it thawed. This is far better than marching in dust under a boiling sun. We are camped near Mt. Lookout.

February 10th. I wanted to call on Bedford, my Lookout beauty, and misfortune favored me, for as we started my horse fell and tore off a shoe. Of course I had to have it replaced at the village, and while that was being done, I had a pleasant chat with the young lady. We are camped about a mile west of Jefferson City, the capital of Missouri. Company (D) did not have a commissioned officer tonight; they are in the city contrary to the post ordered read to the battalion before it stacked arms.

February 11th. Arrest Captain Bryant for disobedience of orders and going to a hotel in town for the night, leaving his company in camp without a commissioned officer.

February 12th. In camp. Hall was to meet us here.

February 13th. Nolte's resignation as Lieutenant and Quartermaster accepted. Went to the town during the forenoon, and as I was riding out of camp I met General Hovey, who asked me how soon I could get my regiment to the depot to take the cars for St. Louis. I replied, 1 P. M.. It was 11 A. M. then. When I gave the orders in camp everybody was elated. A hurried dinner was eaten, and before 1 o'clock I was loaded on the train. We waited until after night, when an engine was attached to our train. After another long wait, I found that the headlight on the engine had been broken, and as the night was dark and growing darker, the engineer



was afraid to pull out. Ascertaining how far the track would be clear ahead of us, I ordered the engineer to pull out, telling him I had only soldiers on board, meaning men whose duty it was to risk their lives. But a half drunken soldier standing near, straightened up, saluted and said, "Colonel, there are some horses in the back car. I ordered all aboard, and got up into the cab with the engineer and fireman.

February 14th. It was nearly 5 A. M. when we pulled out from Jefferson City. We ran at a good rate of speed, though we could not see ahead any great distance, and often nothing but the sparks coming out of the smokestack. Snow came with daylight, and cold wind. I had provided with a good lunch, and shared it with the cab mates. Before night we were on board the Continental at the wharf in St. Louis. From the depot I sent the troops to the steamer, and as I was galloping in the blinding storm, my horse sprang over a small carriage and some little ones which I was afterwards told was Tom Thumb, his wife and another dwarf.

February 14th. Colonel Hall came on board this morning without straps. When I saluted him he shook hands warmly, saying that he had refused to accept the Colonelcy till he could see me. He then asked me formally if it was my desire that he should become Colonel of my regiment. I replied that it was, that next to a regular, I had asked his appointment. Then said he, I accept. He put on his straps, and I turned the command over to him. Our men suffered with cold and we could not keep whisky from them till I found out it was thrown in canteens from boats moving alongside.

Went to the theatre this evening, but was hardly interested, my thoughts being too much with the men on our cold boat.

The drummer of Company (C) fell overboard about 11 o'clock last night, but came up on a cake of ice and was saved. But the doctor and myself worked with him a long time before he came too.

Another fell overboard this morning, but was also saved.

February 15th. We swung out after midnight and with

a great deal of heavy chain hung over the bows, one of the largest on western waters, our boat trembled and shook as she crashed her way through the heavy floating of ice. I was up early and out on the hurricane deck when we came to where a jam was forming. The pilot saw a low place, and with the Captain's consent, jammed the steamer through. General Hurlbut is on board. Mulheman got his commission as Lieutenant today.

February 16th. Got to Cairo during the night. The weather turned warmer and our string band made music in the cabin. Fort Henry has surrendered and boat with rebel General Tilghman and some of his officers on board, is lying near us. They are fine looking men. The Ironclad Cincinnati and Essex are lying here. I boarded the latter and went through the gun room. The heavy cannon made it look grim, but it seemed clean and comfortable.

February 17th. Reached Paducah about noon, and Fort Donelson near night. We met steamers loaded with provisions, as we came, as the place had surrendered. The dead still unburied, and the wounded laid out on the mud, snow and rain. My men helped to carry a large number on board the Diamond and lay them on both sides of the cabin. One poor fellow said he was hungry, and I went to the cook and got light biscuits or muffins for him. One hip had been badly torn, apparently with a piece of shell. I asked him if his wounds gave him pain, and he said, "Yes, but the worst pain is here," laying his hand over his heart. "I have a wife and two little children at home."

Before he began talking to a wounded comrade by his side, sighed, looked longingly at the bread, so he broke it in two and shared a morsel with his fellow in suffering. Some were dying, but some thinking the worst was over, were inclined to be jocular; inquiry would be made, and often reply to, "How's your bullet hole, Jim," or some such equally familiar remark. The gunboat, Louisville, lies on our starboard side.

February 18th. The Fourteenth did not land till afternoon. Hurlbut directed me to ride out and look the land



with reference to putting out pickets. While so doing, I got close to a boy who was chopping wood before he saw me. "Sonny," said I, "are you sesesh or friendly Ingins." He looked surprised and puzzled. He hesitated, and then in a frightened tone drawled out, "We don't like to say anything about the war now." Our camp is on a tongue of low land between the river and the creek, which emptied just below. River is high and still rising. I went over that part of the battlefield, near where Pillow tried to break through Grant's lines and where the most carnage was wrought. The ground is full of sink holes that afforded shelter, for everything but shell or falling timber. Into these the wounded had crawled, and here the surgeons had worked. Many were strewn with the wreck of battle, knapsacks, haversacks, army clothes and dead men. Our loss in killed is now reckoned at 400, and the enemy at half that number, but going over the field without counting, I think the loss was greater in killed than that on both sides than this estimate. On this part of the field the rebels lost most. The dead, or many of them, are badly contorted. One poor fellow had fallen across a fire and was burned in two. Citizens, some of them women, were searching for relatives among the dead. I found the body of what looked like a pretty girl quietly sleeping. The pale face was turned up, the rain had combed the auburn hair back from a high, smooth forehead, and washed all the blood from the hole where a bullet had gone through the temple, the corner of an envelope showed at the half opened coat breast, and I pulled it out and then read the enclosed letter. It was in a beautiful hand. A letter from a mother to her son, urging him to be a good soldier, to do his duty without fear, not to drink, or swear and if those he fought against fell into his hands, to be kind to them. I replaced the letter over the cold heart, more than one tear dropping on the body as I did so, but I could not help thinking how much better it would have been if such a mother had taught her handsome son to revere human freedom and justice, even for the negroes above selfish interest, and the ownership of slaves, for he evidently belonged to what in the south is called "The quality."



A Lieutenant from our gunboats came up, a jolly jacktar of a fellow, calling to me when yards away, "Colonel, you put your mark on these fellows and put it on them good." "Yes," I replied, "but we call ourselves Christians, and we pretend to be civilized, yet glory in such work as this." Somewhere in human policy there is a great wrong. I hope that we have found it and that I am helping to blot it out—Slavery!

February 19th. Captain Carnman and myself rode over the battlefield and the enemies' works. How soon one grows calloused to the sight of mangled and contorted human bodies. We are only clods at best, clods to be broken.

The works are extensive and seem to be unfinished. Where exposed to the fire of the gunboats they are torn up considerably. Besides small arms and stores, we have captured about forty cannon, a few of them heavy ones. It is a dreary looking rainy day, and I have laid on my cot a good part of it, wondering what sort of a riddle humanity is, and where the glory comes into such scenes as I have just witnessed.

February 20th. The river is rising, so that our camp is in danger, and the Steamer Hannibal took us off. Governors Carlin and Yates came up last night. We have no way of cooking on board this boat. Captains Smith and Meade have rejoined the regiment. The boat landed us on a high bank under the bluff on the east side of the river, and at dark the Fourteenth landed. Rode out several miles, but beyond timber growths I had not been accustomed to, saw nothing interesting.

February 21st. We heard that Grant had been made a Major General. That Price had been made a prisoner and that there was a rising in New Orleans in favor of the Union.

February 22d. Rode with Lieutenant Colonel Garber and Sergeant Major Fox to Bellwood and spent the evening with a worthy young lady, Miss Lee. It was dark as we rode through the woods to camp, but we got through the pickets without trouble. One of Colonel G's holster pistols went off

when his horse shook himself. He did not have the hammer on the safety pin but on the cap.

February 23d. Plenty of "grapevine" telegrams. We are in a sunny nook, with high hills to the north, and open view across the river to the south.

February 24th. Am twenty-five years of age. Been engaged to Kittie just one year.

February 25th. Had good illustrations that "truth is stranger than fiction." We have seen nothing of the enemy, nor heard nothing of them. On the north side of the river, except that a wounded officer, the Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, lay at a house not far away, so I rode down some miles outside the lines. Soon after turning back, and as my horse was drinking at a stream, a squad of thirty or more rebel cavalry came down the long hill before me. I saw it was foolish to try to fight or to escape them, so I let my horse finish drinking, while pretending to take little notice of them. My coat was a light blue jeans, for camp wear and without the regulation straps. It was lined with red and lapel turned back, but the bugle on my hat had Fourteenth Illinois inside the circle. The Johnnies halted as I rose out of the stream, meeting them. There was a very young and pleasant looking Lieutenant, with a Sergeant by his side, in front of the squad. He saluted me when I got within eight or ten paces of them, but did not challenge. I returned the salute, trying to look as unconcerned as possible, but without checking horse. They parted files and I rode through, pretending hardly to notice them, though knew I was an object of their scrutiny, and my heart was beating so loudly I was sure they would hear it. I never looked behind me till the top of the hill was between me and them, but not so that I could not see over it, they were still halted and glances showed every man turned in his saddle and watching me.

Then I unfastened my holster and ran my hand through my sword knot ready for a running fight if they followed. On top of the hill and outside of the picket line was a house, the owner of which came out and asked if I had not seen



the cavalry, and when I said "Yes," he exclaimed, "Why, ain't you a Union officer?" I answered in the affirmative, but he dropped that subject and asked if a doctor could be found in camp, for two sick children. I told him I would be back with a doctor at once, but recalled what had just passed, I told him I should expect immunity and come without guard or arms. Leaving my arms, I went back with the Assistant Surgeon. Beside the man of the house, we found his wife and her sister and the two children. Their mother had left her home in Dover, the town inside the works at Fort Donelson, before the battle, and was anxious to know if it had been destroyed. From her description of the house and its location, I was able to tell her, it was being used as a temporary hospital for our wounded and would not probably be hurt. The doctor diagnosed the case as measles, and left medicine for the little, sweet innocent whose father had been sent down the river a prisoner in our hands. While the doctor was at the bedside, I stood with my back to a door opening leading into another room, with one hand behind me. I felt some soft fingers touch my hand, and put a paper in it. A quick glance showed me a dark-eyed young woman, but she was seen by none but myself. I put the note in the breast of my coat, over my belt, till I got into my tent, not even letting them know I received anything. It was a hastily scratched note, saying she was a Union girl, and had something important to tell me, but must avoid letting the people of the house know, that she had any communication with me, as they were rebels. And she asked me to destroy her note as soon as read. As I tore it in bits the bugle sounded. The General and Steamer were in mid stream, coming to our side to take us to the fort. We are now snug in the quarters confederates had built for the garrison. They show signs of shot and shell.

February 26th. Rode into town and later conducted officers' drill. Sketched the works where the confederate battery covered the approach from down the river. Obtained seventy Enfield and ninety-three Austrian rifle muskets, to replace as many of our smooth bore muskets.



The string band came to my quarters in the evening and we had a musical treat.

February 27th. Quietly resting in quarters.

February 28th. Still idle in quarters. Some I have told that handling a gun by rule would make the fire more accurate, and some of the soldiers were anxious to try out the latter with me. Back of the quarters is a sheet of water a hundred yards wide with clean stemmed white oaks, and I proposed that each man be given a tree to fire at and that we were to fire at will for five minutes. The pieces were to be picked up at random, each man to handle his gun at his own pleasure, and the man getting the most balls in his tree to be the winner. This was agreed to, and I lined up with several of the best shots in the regiment. Knowing the powder we were using to be poor, I had several other soldiers standing by the squad with loaded guns to instantly replace choked pieces, at the command, "Commence firing." It was lively popping, and before the five minutes expired, several guns choked and were replaced. I worked as nearly like an automaton or machine as I could in loading, aiming and firing; pulling the trigger almost the instant the butt came to shoulder, and got eight balls in my tree, to my nearest competitor's seven.

March 1st, 1862. A beautiful day. At dress parade the silk flag presented by the ladies of Winchester, Ill., at the Methodist church the day we left there, was accepted and used by the regiment in place of the national colors furnished on requisition, which was made of very poor silk and had already faded badly.

March 2d. A rainy, chilly day. Many steamers loaded with troops passing up the river today. Several furloughed men, including Lieutenant Rodecker, rejoined the Fourteenth today.

March 3d. Allison B. Cheney, Company "B" Thirtieth Illinois Infantry, called today and brought me an Illinois Journal, sent by Maria Massey, a mutual friend.

March 4th. Though there are several skiffs in the bay behind our quarters, I have had no chance to go over the river to see the Union girl who had something important to tell me. The gunboats watch the river so closely that it would be folly to make the attempt to cross during a light night. I have no doubt the river is being closely watched by the enemy during the day, as we have no troops on the north shore. I would risk the heavy drift in the swollen stream, if it would only come a dark night.

March 5th. March to Fort Henry today. Road in bad condition. Went on board the *Uncle Sam*, this morning with Company "B". Turned in their muskets and got Enfield rifles with sword bayonets for them. I sent Captain Smith back with his men to rejoin the regiment, while I staid to exchange invoices and receipts with the ordinance officer, and when done with him, I found my regiment had marched, and I took to the road alone. By some mishap, I took the wrong road and passed near Bells Furnace, and came towards evening to a camp of some Kentucky Union troops, east of and in sight of Fort Henry. There I learned that no troops had passed there during the day. I had nothing to eat and being very hungry, I went to a farm house and told them my trouble. Some boiled bacon, beans and corn bread were set out, and being seasoned like the Lacedemonian's black broth, with hunger, I thoroughly enjoyed it. A negro also lead my horse to the stable and fed it. My host was a secessionist, but hospitable and courteous. A married daughter, whose husband had been sent down the river, a military prisoner, had, with two or three little children, returned to her father's house for shelter.

Having learned we are not the ruffianly savages she had been told we were, she inquired anxiously about the fate that awaited her husband, and was grateful when I assured her he would be well treated, if well behaved and did not try to escape. The farmer seemed surprised that I should think of taking to the road just as it was getting dusk and urged me not to risk it, as he said there were several bunches of



Southern cavalry about, but I insisted and he gave me some directions how to reach the road he thought the troops were coming on. I had a silver half dollar in my pocket—all the money I had, and I had pressed him to get him to take it. I told him he was likely to pass very hard times with his own family, and his grand children on his hands, so he took it, but again he tried to persuade me not to think of leaving till my troops came up. It was growing dark and a flurry of snow falling as I left him. The road lead me down into a wood hollow near a stream. A house soon appeared on my left, the wide open windows and the light from within showed me, on the right side of the road, a bunch of wagons, and on the side of one I saw “14.” All the U.S. wagons of the Fourteenth Illinois had sunk with the steamer Economy, and we appropriated some captured wagons at Donelson, and these wagons were like them. I checked my horse and began to look for a camp of infantry, but just at that moment some one moved the light in the house so as to show “Miss.” instead of “Ill.” on the wagon side. I rode cautiously by, crossing the stream and following the road down the left bank, wishing I had not acted a fool. Presently I came to where the road turned to the left up the hill, through the woods, but on a low gate, or set of draw-bars, at the turn, I made out the outline of a man, and saluted him, and he returned my “Good evening.” I talked cautiously to him, trying to find out where the “Lincoln” soldiers were camped. But he suddenly asked me is I was not a Union officer. My hand slipped into my holster as I answered, “Yes.” “Better get out of this quick,” he said, “for they have just gone up the hill.” I replied that I was after them, and started up the hill. “They will get you shore,” he said, as I rode away. Whether he was white or black I could not tell.

I felt sure I could scatter the cavalry if I ran on them, by giving orders, as if I had men with me, and commenced firing myself. At the top of the hill I found what seemed to be a thicket of young growth. I got into a cornfield on one side, gathered an arm full of corn for my horse, and started



into the thicket to lay down for the night, as my blankets were strapped to my saddle. There was not a star to be seen, and I might be groping out of the way badly. In trying to get into the thicket, I chanced upon an old road, and before I turned from it I saw a fire apparently a mile away—soon another—a hundred. Throwing the corn away, I remounted and soon came to a stream, and upon the opposite side were tents, but it all seemed strange to me. There was a soldier on duty in front of the tents, but I could not make out his uniform. I had passed no picket or outer guard and was thoroughly puzzled. Just then a tall man with a candle in his hand came in front of the nearest tent, but I did not recognize my own Hollander hostler till he called to some one, “Wonder where the Colonel is tonight. “Here,” I cried, and soon was the center of a group of enquiring officers and soldiers.

The report of my evening adventure, coupled with my statement that the road was not long practicable with wagons brought an order for me to guide the column into Fort Henry.

March 6th, 1862. The first rising ground we crossed gave me a view of the first pine forest I and many of my comrades had ever seen. It was southwest of us and about a mile away. It was a novel sight, the tall, towering trees, with their dark, green foliage contrastedly beautifully with the bare, brushy growth and snow-clad hills around us, and an ashen sky above and beyond. It made me wish to exchange my sword for palette and pencils. Trying at one point to find a better route for wagons, I came to a few young, scattering pines, and broke the top out of the first one I came to. We are now in the rebel cabins. Met Dr. Edgar soon after we got in, looking about the fort I climbed in through an embrasure where a heavy Dolhgren gun had burst during the fight. The britch was blown off nearly half way back of the trunions, and the muzzle tilted up at an angle of 45 degrees. It was reported to have killed more than its own crew, and no doubt hastened the surrender. On each side of the bursted gun was a handsome shaped 32 pdr., with my own patronymic in heavy relief around their muzzles, and I was told they had

been recently made at Richmond by a man named Camm. I have heard my father tell of one of our family who went there from Sheffield, England, my own birthplace, a generation or two ago.

March 7th. Was sent back to Fort Donelson today and took the road I first came in on. Snow all gone, but very muddy, sunny and spring-like—birds singing everywhere.

March 8th. Marched four miles up the east bank through hills and mud to Kirkman's Landing. The hollows were so deep and steep, the sun could hardly shine to the bottom, except where the mouth of the hollow had a southern exposure. I stood on the bursted Dolhgren today at the fort. It had eleven guns all pointing down the river. Our shot and shell seemed to have done little damage and it struck me that the defender could have held out longer had they been accustomed to receiving cannon fire.

March 9th. Still at Kirkman's Landing, waiting for boats to come up.

March 10th. Colonel Hall sick and I am in command. Rainy this morning. Boarded D. A. January and started up river. We are now lying ashore, wooding and getting supper. Fannie Bullitt along side with Twenty-fourth Indiana Infantry on board.

March 11th. This morning found us at a railroad bridge which our gunboats had destroyed. It was a beautiful hazy May-like morning, and I never expect to see a grander sight than presented itself when we swung out into midstream and lead the fleet. The Hastings, with Hurlbut on board, the new Uncle Sam, Conewago, Alex Scott and many others. Dense volumes of smoke rolled to the sky, and decks were dark with blue-coated soldiers. Bright brass cannon glittered on the fore deck, where the batteries were loaded, and the bands played their most soul-stirring airs. There was danger of shot from the shore, especially to the leading vessels, so I relieved the pilot at the wheel and steered for several hours. We took twenty-seven refugees, or Union men on board, as they reported squads of the enemy on both banks. Lead a battalion ashore but found no enemy.



March 12th. After sailing all night we reached Savannah; at 9 A. M. we tied up to the west shore where the boats are crowded for a mile, and sometimes four and five deep. There are also many vessels on the town side. Enemy said to be in force above. Rode out in a cain brake, my first, this afternoon.

March 13th. Moved upstream a little. Prospect for rain. The river is beautiful tonight with the many bright lights on either shore, and so many reflected will-o-the-wisps dancing over the water.

March 14th. A dreary, rainy day and I have not been well. We have to use the muddy river water for drinking and cooking and the river is very full. We crossed back and forth several times and a few steamers moved up a little ways. There must be something above and near us. Lieut. Eastham came up on the White Cloud today—wrote to Mr. Watson.

March 15th. Still near Savannah and nobly waiting for gunboats to pass ahead and feel of somebody's pulse for us. Began a letter to Kittie.

March 17th. Still hugging the shore. Several men fell from steamer today and were drowned. Must have found some corn juice and got on too much top hamper.

March 18th. We moved upstream a little ways.

March 19th. Got to Pittsburg Landing and camped on the bluff close to the river.

March 20th. Marched half a mile or so west and camped on the south side of a corn and cotton field, but in the woods.

March 21st. Our location is a pleasant one but the weather is the reverse. Chilly, wet and cloudy. I fixed up a soldier's jacket for rough duty. I have two jeans suits but so nearly agree in color that it would be dangerous for me to wear them, and my parade suit would soon be unfit for such occasions, in such weather and work as this.

March 22nd. Cold and cloudy. We had battalion drill in the afternoon. Out riding I found some holly trees and brought in some branches.



March 23rd. We are twelve miles from the north line of the State of Mississippi and eighteen from Corinth. The crossing of the Memphis and Charleston and the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, where the enemy are reported very strong and waiting for us.

March 24th. Was detailed just after landing by Gen. Hurlbut, and today took my place as president of a general Court Martial. A young fellow just passed my 25th birthday, I felt ashamed to occupy the head of the table, when a gray headed, grizzly old soldier like Major Goddard of the 15th Illinois took his seat at my right hand as next in rank. Would gladly have given my place to him. Had battalion drill in the evening. Got a letter from Fannie Massey and one from "Harty," her little brother, one of my Diamond Grove scholars.

March 25th. Presided at the Court Martial all day. Answered letter received yesterday.

March 26th. Finished on case today at the Court Martial.

March 27th. Got through with another case today. The citizen, at whose house we are holding the Court Martial, took me aside and after making me promise never to divulge the name of my informant, said that there was two guns and several hundred soldiers, Confederates, at the fork of the Purdy road, about five miles out, and that they had been there several days. He introduced his brother, who had just come in, and who confirmed, he having seen them there this morning. Both expressed strong fear that we soon would be driven away from here. I went to Hurlbut at once. He asked what I thought best to do, and I replied, "Attack them at daybreak in the morning."

He asked if I would do it and I said I would if he would give me four strong companies. He then told me to report ready to go out about dusk this evening. I found him sitting on a log in his shirt sleeves, some distance north of his headquarters, and before I got near him he called to me to go back, saying they have no use for soldiers here.

When I got to him and asked what the trouble was he said Sherman would not let him go. We finished Sabberton's case.

March 28th. We had our first case remanded and began the case, "Dirthick's," over again. After noon I rode around Sherman's guard, at a bridge on the Purdy road and two or three miles out. I found some Iowa soldiers trying their Endfields out at a mark. Said they had been out considerably farther but saw nothing. I cautioned them about the enemy and rode through the woods to a ford on Owl creek in front of Oglesby's right, where I had been to bathe several times. While bathing, two soldiers came in with a rabbit and a couple of squirrels they had shot. I told them I had seen no pickets. Neither had they.

We must have some queer Generals, with the enemy in force only eighteen miles away.

March 29th. Finished Dirthick's case and then adjourned till Monday. Went fishing, but had no luck. Col. Hall took four companies on board the American for a short expedition up the river, but is not back yet. Took another bath at the ford on Oglesby's right front.

March 30th. General inspection and parade, and letter from Lizzie Frost. Answered it.

March 31st. We had but one case today and though we took it up late, almost finished it.

April 1st. Fine day, woods growing green. Took up Drew's case today, but adjourned it until tomorrow morning, for him to obtain counsel. Took Randal's case, a parallel case, in the interval. Another expedition went up the river today. Maj. Cook finished paying the regiment today. Wrote to Col. Porter, 24th Infantry, Illinois U. S.

April 2d. Review this morning.

April 3d. Disposed of Drew's case and also that of Hubner, alias Stroinski. Weather beautiful. Writing to father.

April 4th. Stroinski's case continued. There was some fighting on Sherman's right. We were hurried out for a mile or so, but came back without getting into action. Soldiers think we shall be attacked.



April 5th. Took up the case of Vanderwater, Chaplain, 32nd Illinois. We hear that our loss last night was one major, one lieutenant and eight privates killed. Some skirmishing this morning. Though there was a heavy shower between midnight and morning, the day has been clear. Adjourned Court Martial about 4 P. M. with V's case unfinished.

April 6th. Began with a bright, beautiful morning. The trees were budding, the birds were singing, but none of us dreamed what a dark and bloody ending the day would have. It was a morning for doves to coo and lambs to gamble on. As we saw it last that evening—a great red globe of blood.

About 8 A. M. as we were preparing for our usual Sunday morning inspection, some of the soldiers still had their pieces apart for cleaning, and the officers in their best uniform on were waiting for the proper signal to form when the harsh sound of irregular firing was heard to the southwest.

There was a hurried rush to the color line, as the sharp quick notes of the bugle rang out, "There they come," "I told you so," "That's them," were the common expressions. Still on my horse I watched the men running into line, as they had been instructed to do, in case of sudden alarm, instead of forming in their company streets. Every face was a study just then, and the common expression was one of anxious eagerness.

A staff officer galloped up to Col. Hall, told him that we were attacked and that we should march to the front at once. The battalion was faced to the right and the men stepped off, with unusual briskness. Here something happened that I did not like. Two of the commission's staff gathered up some coats and blouses that had no marks of rank on them, and then had the officers exchange their strapped coats for these. I refused, told them I was proud of my straps, that the regulation required that we should even wear epaulets on a march where there was likely to be a fight. That in the confusion of battle I should need them, more than anywhere else, and that I would die with them on if I have to die.



By the time we got to Hurlbut's headquarters, the firing had settled into a steady roar, the cannon sounding the deeper notes. The 14 lead and I rode ahead to clear the road of the wreck of the front lines and camps that was now meeting us. In forcing one wagon over a bank and out of the road where it was in danger of turning over, I noticed a wounded soldier on the hastily loaded baggage and stopped the driver. The wounded man had lost a leg above the knee and someone had twisted a handkerchief around the knee to stop the flow of blood. He stuck the stump, with shattered bone sticking out almost into my face, and in a strong voice that I could hear above the din in front, said, "Give them hell for that Col." The nearer we got to the front, the greater the eagerness to get there. The earth was shaking now, for many whole batteries were now in full play, but above the diapason of the cannon, and the soprano of the small arms, we could hear the trebble of the rebel yell as the storm came towards us. We hurried west by the Purdy road till we came to an open field on our left, which we had used for a drill parade and reviewing ground, and here the bullets began to whiz by. Chaplain William J. Rutledge was riding by my side and I admonished him to go to the rear and get ready to succor the wounded. At the same time I handed him my pocket book, which contained several hundred dollars, asking him to send it to my father should I be killed.

Just beyond the northwest corner of the open field we went into line south of the Purdy road and facing southwest with a battery of five steel Wiard guns and one brass howitzer, or carrinade, in front of our right wing, the 14 Ohio, which we were ordered to support. The line was ordered to lie down, leaving the mounted officers to pick off. The Colonel and Major came to the right behind the smoke of our battery, so I passed to the left and in going by the colors noticed that Fletcher Ebey, who carried the national flag, was on his knees trying to look over the rising ground in front. I ordered him down, but a bullet through the heart laid him dead and bleeding on his flag. Lieut. Opitz was sitting on a stump in front

of the line, and while ?—?—?—? messing the tobacco in his pipe, a ball struck him in the end of the nose and cut the top of an ear off as it came out. I could see the Jonnies running from tree to tree, and popping away at us as they came. They had driven everything before them so far, and seemed to think they could drive us, too.

The battery was belching like a volcano, but only seemed to attract the fire of the enemy's guns, and the rush of heavy shot and the head splitting crack of bursting shell all about us were added to the still increasing roar. The sturdy twigs of a Jack oak caught in my joleband, but my fingers hardly touched it before a shot with a mocking hiss cut it off between my fingers and my face.

I heard the notes of a bugle in front, and saw the enemy's skirmishers rallying on battalion and could see their closed line rushing forward through the timber. But I saw a tall sergeant double shot the brass cannon and facing the enemy's charging line, a lone fire when it was but a few yards away. Our men were ordered up but did not fire till the enemy were at short range. What followed no man could well describe, till the rebels were repulsed. I saw our handsome orderly of Company "G" fall with blood spurting from both temples. Color Sergeant, John R. Kirkman rolled the body of his dead comrade off the national colors and rose with both flags in his hands; and as he did so a shot passed through folds of the stars and stripes, cutting a gap in the staff, and then passing through Kirkman's cap, grazing his head.

The enemy were checked but were very stubborn, and we murdered each other down at close range. Our brigade commander, Gen. Jas. C. Veach, rode down the line and I asked him to turn us loose with the bayonet. "No, no," he said, "you would lose every man." My horse was struck behind the saddle and lunged among the men, so that I let him go, and throwing myself in front of the colors, tried to get the men to charge, but between us was a struggling mass of wild and wounded battery horses, many of them harnessed to the dead, and I could not get them started. But I got far enough



forward to see a Confederate officer trying to lead his men onto our line. I covered him with my pistol, but he was behaving so bravely that I hesitated in firing. He pointed me out to a black bearded soldier on his left and as the piece covered me, a quite and not unpleasant feeling flashed over me and I let the point of my saber drop on the ground. I seemed to hear the bullet hiss and in an instant I was a bundle of tense nerves. The officer dropped where he stood, the soldier started to run behind a tent, loading as he ran, but he threw his gun over his head and fell backwards. I got behind our line again and I was stepping over a wounded soldier, a shot caught the scabbard of my sabre and the fleshy part of my thigh. At that instant I met Captain Simpson and Lieutenant Shibley, both with their hands on a thigh. Blood was running through Shibley's fingers, and Simpson's other hand was mangled.

New troops seemed to have come against us. The 15th, on our right with Ellis and Goddard both killed, gave way. Our right wing followed. Hall dashed up with the orders, "Back, back." There was a heavy body of the enemy coming down Purdy road, and after going down the road 100 paces we formed across the road. Among the last men to come back to the line was Sergeant John Mackey, of Company "C," a clean, well dressed soldier, almost a dandy. Tears were running over his cheeks and he was exhorting his comrades to die upon the line, rather than to break again. I have since heard of the scenes of panic and cowardice that was seen about the landing and along the river, but out at the front I saw many examples of daring, of soldierly courage and daring that will swell my heart and moisten my eyes when my head is gray, should I live so long.

There was a lull of the battle in front but not to our left and rear. Now and then the Union cheers could be heard alternating with the rebel yell. We opened a gap in the 14th to let some heavy field guns play up the road, while others severed our left. Before our hot rifles and muskets could cool, the enemy came on again, and the fight became fiercer



than ever. Noble Stout of Company "H" whom the men used to make sport of on account of his innocent simplicity, soon came to me exclaiming, "O, Colonel, I'm shot," and showed me a wound in the breast, or stomach rather. I pointed to the root of a tree some storm had blown down, and, afterward stepping over to him, noticed the pale face, closed eyes and livid parted lips, and I supposed him dead. But the burial party tells me they did not find the body.

Corporal Dan Wells of Company "K" ran to me holding up a musket the stock of which was dangling about by only a tang screw. He screamed, "That is the fourth gun smashed in my hand since I have fired. What in hell shall I do?" I pointed to the piece on the ground. Dan threw his broken gun down pettishly and I soon saw him blazing away. Near at hand stood Hankins, blood spurting from his breast at every inspiration, as he loaded and fired till a shot struck him in the chin and went through the neck killing him.

Up the road through a rift in the smoke I saw a Confederate officer mounted in front of their colors, waving a bright sword, leading his men on, but before the smoke hid them again, officer, horse and color all went down. In answer to the roar of the heavy field pieces firing through our line. As I started across the road Lieutenant Smith of "G" caught me by the collar and jerked me back, yelling, "Colonel for God sake—" the heavy guns drowned his voice, and a shell burst so close to our heads that Smith let go of me and staggered, while I fell half paralyzed.

On the south side of the road I found Company "B" among some jack or swinging oaks. Captain Smith and Lieutenant Poteet were both down with bad wounds, and Lieutenant John Wright had a ball through one arm, raking from wrist to elbow, while the men were many of them down, but all able to fight were still fighting. I cannot realize yet that we held this line over twenty minutes, but I am told we held it much longer. And men say the guns got so hot the powder seemed to melt when poured into them.

Again the right gave away and Taylor's battery seemed

to be taken. On the left the yells sounded ominously and the firing seemed going towards the landing. Again we were thrown back and in more disorder than at the first break. Catching Color Sergeant Kirkman we ran past the men and in a little hollow faced about and called on the men to rally on the colors. Hall and Morris were both afield and doing all in their power to stop the men. Again the soldiers rallied and the remnant of the regiment was ready for our foes.

But they did not come and after waiting for some time, Hall directed me to hurry to our camp and bring out the camp guard. Several of the men in hospital asked to go out among them. My old friend from boyhood, Frederick North, with 25 or 30 fresh men I soon found the regiment, which had moved and was in a better position, but under a fire of sharpshooters, whose firing was well directed and very close. Our skirmishers held them at bay, and their batteries on our front seemed to have learned the cost of trying to drive us by a front attack, as they had never been able to do so yet, and had been able to force us back only by getting around our flank.

The battalion lay under the brow of a steep hill on the west side of Tilghman's branch. Here our guns cooled and we got a new supply of ammunition. There was only a skirmish fire on our right and front, but to the left in the direction of Prentice's division the battle still made a loud overpowering road. Strandage was struck on the head and fell senseless but gripped the colors so that it took several men to take the staff out of his hands.

After an hour or two we moved across the hollow and took a position south of the camp of the 15th Illinois and facing west. A Confederate regiment dressed in blue soon occupied what we had left, and we were subjected to such a hot cross fire of sharpshooters that our line was ordered to lie down.

The mounted officers with Veatch and his staff took shelter in the thicker timber to the rear. To our right lay the 25th Indiana and Major Foster was pacing back and forth at the feet of his men.



I was pacing behind the 14th and we met at the adjoining flank of two regiments. "Your men are begging you to take shelter and so are mine," said Foster. "Would there be any impropriety in our doing so?" I replied that there would not, if we could do so, without losing sight of the ground in our front; but that there was nothing behind my line that would protect me from both directions, left and front, and that he had two large trees at the middle of his line that would cover him from both directions. He went to them after calling my attention to a large tree to my left but before I got to it a shot struck my sabre, knocking it nearly out of my hand, and just as I reached it another cut the side of the tree, throwing bark in my face, so I continued to walk until the firing ceased. There was a regiment or two of McClernand's command moved onto our right, and faced northwest. Meantime the rebel regiment in blue, 18 La. had moved north down the hollow and turned east up a branch that ran down between the camps of the 14th and 15th and then dashed up the slope to the south, with loud yell square in the face of McClernand's men, and in front of two 30 pdr. parrots. The Jonnies seemed to have surprised themselves, and the yell was soon taken out of them, but they right faced and went off in such good order that a shell from one of the parrotts cut the same thigh off a file of four, and then cut a file closer—a sergeant nearly in two.

Hardly had the smoke lifted when a heavy body of rebel cavalry charged us. But infantry and guns on the right, without forming squares, drove them back, and the firing on our right and front ceased entirely. To our left heavy fighting was still going on, and a staff officer came to ask for some infantry to bring in some guns. Company "K" of the 14th was sent. We charged our front and faced south over the camp of the 35th Iowa, in front of Hurlbert's headquarters, and men were sent to pull the tripods out and let the Sibley tents fall. Two or three of these men from Company "B" snatched some cans from the suttler's store and threw themselves down behind some bales of hay, to eat what they had



found, but a shell struck one of the bales, burst in it and the raiders ran for their places in the line, but one of them a German, dashed a can of tomatoes he had just opened into the shattered bale and yelled, "G-t-t m theart-illgy." "Why did you let them scare you from your tomatoes, Bechtel?" asked some of his comrades. "Vant no-t m-hoss feed mixed with mine timers," savagely replied Fred. Veatch pointing to the south side he feared for the worst, and it was but a little time till the firing there began to die out.

Again the Confederates charged us on our right, rushing down through some woods and brush. As our fire quartered their lines a few shots sent them back faster than they came, but one of their color bearers stood till all had left him, and with a couple of men I tried to catch him. When he got to the brush he threw his staff over, and dragging the flag on the ground got away.

Anxious for my Winchester comrades I remained in front with three or four men, and soon found that a Confederate sharp-shooter was trying to cultivate my acquaintance. I pointed him out to Serj. Peden of "B" and they soon were exchanging shots. Peden was behind a small tree, the rebel was behind a large tree but would drop on his knee and fire over a stump, so ran to P. and I told him to draw over the top of the stump, and when he saw the rebel drop on his knees to aim, then fire. Peden tried it and his foe sprang up and fell over backwards. I saw the body afterwards and an Enfield rifle ball had struck him between the eyes. Soon Capt. Strong of "K" came in with two guns which it was attempted to get into position, but the fire suddenly became too hot. I had ordered Strong to hurry to the regiment and with my few skirmishers I tried to save the guns which had but two horses left to the piece. One gun was unmaned and left, and I ran to help a tall artillery man hook the other up, but as we stooped over the stock trail the soldier fell dead across it, and one of the horses fell and the driver ran away. For a moment I was dazed but Sarj. Peden grabbed me by the shoulder and shouted, "Run, Colonel, run." A glance showed me a line of

gray just halting a few yards away. P. faced them, aimed and fired, and in an instant the air seemed full of bullets. I ran sidewise, fearing a shot on the back, but both of us got out without a scratch, or a thread cut. In the hollow north of Hurlbut's headquarters, I found several hundred men and a few line officers of different regiments. As I got among them a young soldier ran against me and I heard a bullet "thug" against him, his head fell upon my shoulder and I caught but one word, "mother." I threw my arms around him and laid him down, then begged the men around me to line up and fight. It was sharp but short; they must have been fresh troops, and had not been under close fire before. I told the men to rejoin their regiments or others as quickly as possible, and then tried to find my own regiment, and it had moved while I was out in front. I soon found Veatch, who said that we should be struck heavily very soon, and he directed me to stay with an Ohio regiment that was under the command of an old gray-headed Lieutenant Colonel, until the shock was over. It, too, was short; the enemy seemed to have learned that if they could not drive us at the first rush it was folly to stay within range of our buck and ball. From this point our camp was in sight, and being very thirsty, I went down to the spring used by the 14th and 15th, but found a rebel soldier, one of the 18th La. laid full length, spread out and arms downward in the water. I pulled the body out and turned it over and was surprised to find that he had several bright colored woolen shirts on, evidently intended to resist bullets, but one had struck him in the breast and passed through clothing and body.

Recollecting that there was a canteen of water buried in my tent, I went there and got my first drink since breakfast. Coming out of my tent, I stopped to reconnoiter, for I was now between the lines, a cloud of white smoke puffed up in the timber south of the camp, and a charge of canister hissed about me. Several holes were made through the tent and a large tree at the door was struck.

I made a polite bow and walked east. On our line I found



When I got to him and asked what the trouble was he said Sherman would not let him go. We finished Sabberton's case.

March 28th. We had our first case remanded and began the case, "Dirthick's," over again. After noon I rode around Sherman's guard, at a bridge on the Purdy road and two or three miles out. I found some Iowa soldiers trying their Endfields out at a mark. Said they had been out considerably farther but saw nothing. I cautioned them about the enemy and rode through the woods to a ford on Owl creek in front of Oglesby's right, where I had been to bathe several times. While bathing, two soldiers came in with a rabbit and a couple of squirrels they had shot. I told them I had seen no pickets. Neither had they.

We must have some queer Generals, with the enemy in force only eighteen miles away.

March 29th. Finished Dirthick's case and then adjourned till Monday. Went fishing, but had no luck. Col. Hall took four companies on board the American for a short expedition up the river, but is not back yet. Took another bath at the ford on Oglesby's right front.

March 30th. General inspection and parade, and letter from Lizzie Frost. Answered it.

March 31st. We had but one case today and though we took it up late, almost finished it.

April 1st. Fine day, woods growing green. Took up Drew's case today, but adjourned it until tomorrow morning, for him to obtain counsel. Took Randal's case, a parallel case, in the interval. Another expedition went up the river today. Maj. Cook finished paying the regiment today. Wrote to Col. Porter, 24th Infantry, Illinois U. S.

April 2d. Review this morning.

April 3d. Disposed of Drew's case and also that of Hubner, alias Stroinski. Weather beautiful. Writing to father.

April 4th. Stroinski's case continued. There was some fighting on Sherman's right. We were hurried out for a mile or so, but came back without getting into action. Soldiers think we shall be attacked.



April 5th. Took up the case of Vanderwater, Chaplain, 32nd Illinois. We hear that our loss last night was one major, one lieutenant and eight privates killed. Some skirmishing this morning. Though there was a heavy shower between midnight and morning, the day has been clear. Adjourned Court Martial about 4 P. M. with V's case unfinished.

April 6th. Began with a bright, beautiful morning. The trees were budding, the birds were singing, but none of us dreamed what a dark and bloody ending the day would have. It was a morning for doves to coo and lambs to gamble on. As we saw it last that evening—a great red globe of blood.

About 8 A. M. as we were preparing for our usual Sunday morning inspection, some of the soldiers still had their pieces apart for cleaning, and the officers in their best uniform on were waiting for the proper signal to form when the harsh sound of irregular firing was heard to the southwest.

There was a hurried rush to the color line, as the sharp quick notes of the bugle rang out, "There they come," "I told you so," "That's them," were the common expressions. Still on my horse I watched the men running into line, as they had been instructed to do, in case of sudden alarm, instead of forming in their company streets. Every face was a study just then, and the common expression was one of anxious eagerness.

A staff officer galloped up to Col. Hall, told him that we were attacked and that we should march to the front at once. The battalion was faced to the right and the men stepped off, with unusual briskness. Here something happened that I did not like. Two of the commission's staff gathered up some coats and blouses that had no marks of rank on them, and then had the officers exchange their strapped coats for these. I refused, told them I was proud of my straps, that the regulation required that we should even wear epaulets on a march where there was likely to be a fight. That in the confusion of battle I should need them, more than anywhere else, and that I would die with them on if I have to die.

By the time we got to Hurlbut's headquarters, the firing had settled into a steady roar, the cannon sounding the deeper notes. The 14 lead and I rode ahead to clear the road of the wreck of the front lines and camps that was now meeting us. In forcing one wagon over a bank and out of the road where it was in danger of turning over, I noticed a wounded soldier on the hastily loaded baggage and stopped the driver. The wounded man had lost a leg above the knee and someone had twisted a handkerchief around the knee to stop the flow of blood. He stuck the stump, with shattered bone sticking out almost into my face, and in a strong voice that I could hear above the din in front, said, "Give them hell for that Col." The nearer we got to the front, the greater the eagerness to get there. The earth was shaking now, for many whole batteries were now in full play, but above the diapason of the cannon, and the soprano of the small arms, we could hear the trebble of the rebel yell as the storm came towards us. We hurried west by the Purdy road till we came to an open field on our left, which we had used for a drill parade and reviewing ground, and here the bullets began to whiz by. Chaplain William J. Rutledge was riding by my side and I admonished him to go to the rear and get ready to succor the wounded. At the same time I handed him my pocket book, which contained several hundred dollars, asking him to send it to my father should I be killed.

Just beyond the northwest corner of the open field we went into line south of the Purdy road and facing southwest with a battery of five steel Wiard guns and one brass howitzer, or carrinade, in front of our right wing, the 14 Ohio, which we were ordered to support. The line was ordered to lie down, leaving the mounted officers to pick off. The Colonel and Major came to the right behind the smoke of our battery, so I passed to the left and in going by the colors noticed that Fletcher Ebey, who carried the national flag, was on his knees trying to look over the rising ground in front. I ordered him down, but a bullet through the heart laid him dead and bleeding on his flag. Lieut. Opitz was sitting on a stump in front



of the line, and while ?—?—?—? messing the tobacco in his pipe, a ball struck him in the end of the nose and cut the top of an ear off as it came out. I could see the Jonnies running from tree to tree, and popping away at us as they came. They had driven everything before them so far, and seemed to think they could drive us, too.

The battery was belching like a volcano, but only seemed to attract the fire of the enemy's guns, and the rush of heavy shot and the head splitting crack of bursting shell all about us were added to the still increasing roar. The sturdy twigs of a Jack oak caught in my joleband, but my fingers hardly touched it before a shot with a mocking hiss cut it off between my fingers and my face.

I heard the notes of a bugle in front, and saw the enemy's skirmishers rallying on battalion and could see their closed line rushing forward through the timber. But I saw a tall sergeant double shot the brass cannon and facing the enemy's charging line, a lone fire when it was but a few yards away. Our men were ordered up but did not fire till the enemy were at short range. What followed no man could well describe, till the rebels were repulsed. I saw our handsome orderly of Company "G" fall with blood spurting from both temples. Color Sergeant, John R. Kirkman rolled the body of his dead comrade off the national colors and rose with both flags in his hands; and as he did so a shot passed through folds of the stars and stripes, cutting a gap in the staff, and then passing through Kirkman's cap, grazing his head.

The enemy were checked but were very stubborn, and we murdered each other down at close range. Our brigade commander, Gen. Jas. C. Veach, rode down the line and I asked him to turn us loose with the bayonet. "No, no," he said, "you would lose every man." My horse was struck behind the saddle and lunged among the men, so that I let him go, and throwing myself in front of the colors, tried to get the men to charge, but between us was a struggling mass of wild and wounded battery horses, many of them harnessed to the dead, and I could not get them started. But I got far enough



forward to see a Confederate officer trying to lead his men onto our line. I covered him with my pistol, but he was behaving so bravely that I hesitated in firing. He pointed me out to a black bearded soldier on his left and as the piece covered me, a quite and not unpleasant feeling flashed over me and I let the point of my saber drop on the ground. I seemed to hear the bullet hiss and in an instant I was a bundle of tense nerves. The officer dropped where he stood, the soldier started to run behind a tent, loading as he ran, but he threw his gun over his head and fell backwards. I got behind our line again and I was stepping over a wounded soldier, a shot caught the scabbard of my sabre and the fleshy part of my thigh. At that instant I met Captain Simpson and Lieutenant Shibley, both with their hands on a thigh. Blood was running through Shibley's fingers, and Simpson's other hand was mangled.

New troops seemed to have come against us. The 15th, on our right with Ellis and Goddard both killed, gave way. Our right wing followed. Hall dashed up with the orders, "Back, back." There was a heavy body of the enemy coming down Purdy road, and after going down the road 100 paces we formed across the road. Among the last men to come back to the line was Sergeant John Mackey, of Company "C," a clean, well dressed soldier, almost a dandy. Tears were running over his cheeks and he was exhorting his comrades to die upon the line, rather than to break again. I have since heard of the scenes of panic and cowardice that was seen about the landing and along the river, but out at the front I saw many examples of daring, of soldierly courage and daring that will swell my heart and moisten my eyes when my head is gray, should I live so long.

There was a lull of the battle in front but not to our left and rear. Now and then the Union cheers could be heard alternating with the rebel yell. We opened a gap in the 14th to let some heavy field guns play up the road, while others severed our left. Before our hot rifles and muskets could cool, the enemy came on again, and the fight became fiercer

than ever. Noble Stout of Company "H" whom the men used to make sport of on account of his innocent simplicity, soon came to me exclaiming, "O, Colonel, I'm shot," and showed me a wound in the breast, or stomach rather. I pointed to the root of a tree some storm had blown down, and, afterward stepping over to him, noticed the pale face, closed eyes and livid parted lips, and I supposed him dead. But the burial party tells me they did not find the body.

Corporal Dan Wells of Company "K" ran to me holding up a musket the stock of which was dangling about by only a tang screw. He screamed, "That is the fourth gun smashed in my hand since I have fired. What in hell shall I do?" I pointed to the piece on the ground. Dan threw his broken gun down pettishly and I soon saw him blazing away. Near at hand stood Hankins, blood spurting from his breast at every inspiration, as he loaded and fired till a shot struck him in the chin and went through the neck killing him.

Up the road through a rift in the smoke I saw a Confederate officer mounted in front of their colors, waving a bright sword, leading his men on, but before the smoke hid them again, officer, horse and color all went down. In answer to the roar of the heavy field pieces firing through our line. As I started across the road Lieutenant Smith of "G" caught me by the collar and jerked me back, yelling, "Colonel for God sake—" the heavy guns drowned his voice, and a shell burst so close to our heads that Smith let go of me and staggered, while I fell half paralyzed.

On the south side of the road I found Company "B" among some jack or swinging oaks. Captain Smith and Lieutenant Poteet were both down with bad wounds, and Lieutenant John Wright had a ball through one arm, raking from wrist to elbow, while the men were many of them down, but all able to fight were still fighting. I cannot realize yet that we held this line over twenty minutes, but I am told we held it much longer. And men say the guns got so hot the powder seemed to melt when poured into them.

Again the right gave away and Taylor's battery seemed



to be taken. On the left the yells sounded ominously and the firing seemed going towards the landing. Again we were thrown back and in more disorder than at the first break. Catching Color Sergeant Kirkman we ran past the men and in a little hollow faced about and called on the men to rally on the colors. Hall and Morris were both afield and doing all in their power to stop the men. Again the soldiers rallied and the remnant of the regiment was ready for our foes.

But they did not come and after waiting for some time, Hall directed me to hurry to our camp and bring out the camp guard. Several of the men in hospital asked to go out among them. My old friend from boyhood, Frederick North, with 25 or 30 fresh men I soon found the regiment, which had moved and was in a better position, but under a fire of sharpshooters, whose firing was well directed and very close. Our skirmishers held them at bay, and their batteries on our front seemed to have learned the cost of trying to drive us by a front attack, as they had never been able to do so yet, and had been able to force us back only by getting around our flank.

The battalion lay under the brow of a steep hill on the west side of Tilghman's branch. Here our guns cooled and we got a new supply of ammunition. There was only a skirmish fire on our right and front, but to the left in the direction of Prentice's division the battle still made a loud overpowering road. Strandage was struck on the head and fell senseless but gripped the colors so that it took several men to take the staff out of his hands.

After an hour or two we moved across the hollow and took a position south of the camp of the 15th Illinois and facing west. A Confederate regiment dressed in blue soon occupied what we had left, and we were subjected to such a hot cross fire of sharpshooters that our line was ordered to lie down.

The mounted officers with Veatch and his staff took shelter in the thicker timber to the rear. To our right lay the 25th Indiana and Major Foster was pacing back and forth at the feet of his men.



I was pacing behind the 14th and we met at the adjoining flank of two regiments. "Your men are begging you to take shelter and so are mine," said Foster. "Would there be any impropriety in our doing so?" I replied that there would not, if we could do so, without losing sight of the ground in our front; but that there was nothing behind my line that would protect me from both directions, left and front, and that he had two large trees at the middle of his line that would cover him from both directions. He went to them after calling my attention to a large tree to my left but before I got to it a shot struck my sabre, knocking it nearly out of my hand, and just as I reached it another cut the side of the tree, throwing bark in my face, so I continued to walk until the firing ceased. There was a regiment or two of McClernand's command moved onto our right, and faced northwest. Meantime the rebel regiment in blue, 18 La. had moved north down the hollow and turned east up a branch that ran down between the camps of the 14th and 15th and then dashed up the slope to the south, with loud yell square in the face of McClernand's men, and in front of two 30 pdr. parrots. The Jonnies seemed to have surprised themselves, and the yell was soon taken out of them, but they right faced and went off in such good order that a shell from one of the parrotts cut the same thigh off a file of four, and then cut a file closer—a sergeant nearly in two.

Hardly had the smoke lifted when a heavy body of rebel cavalry charged us. But infantry and guns on the right, without forming squares, drove them back, and the firing on our right and front ceased entirely. To our left heavy fighting was still going on, and a staff officer came to ask for some infantry to bring in some guns. Company "K" of the 14th was sent. We charged our front and faced south over the camp of the 35th Iowa, in front of Hurlbert's headquarters, and men were sent to pull the tripods out and let the Sibley tents fall. Two or three of these men from Company "B" snatched some cans from the sutler's store and threw themselves down behind some bales of hay, to eat what they had

found, but a shell struck one of the bales, burst in it and the raiders ran for their places in the line, but one of them a German, dashed a can of tomatoes he had just opened into the shattered bale and yelled, "G-t-t m theart-illgy." "Why did you let them scare you from your tomatoes, Bechtil?" asked some of his comrades. "Vant no-t m-hoss feed mixed with mine timers," savagely replied Fred. Veatch pointing to the south side he feared for the worst, and it was but a little time till the firing there began to die out.

Again the Confederates charged us on our right, rushing down through some woods and brush. As our fire quartered their lines a few shots sent them back faster than they came, but one of their color bearers stood till all had left him, and with a couple of men I tried to catch him. When he got to the brush he threw his staff over, and dragging the flag on the ground got away.

Anxious for my Winchester comrades I remained in front with three or four men, and soon found that a Confederate sharp-shooter was trying to cultivate my acquaintance. I pointed him out to Serj. Peden of "B" and they soon were exchanging shots. Peden was behind a small tree, the rebel was behind a large tree but would drop on his knee and fire over a stump, so ran to P. and I told him to draw over the top of the stump, and when he saw the rebel drop on his knees to aim, then fire. Peden tried it and his foe sprang up and fell over backwards. I saw the body afterwards and an Enfield rifle ball had struck him between the eyes. Soon Capt. Strong of "K" came in with two guns which it was attempted to get into position, but the fire suddenly became too hot. I had ordered Strong to hurry to the regiment and with my few skirmishers I tried to save the guns which had but two horses left to the piece. One gun was unmaned and left, and I ran to help a tall artillery man hook the other up, but as we stooped over the stock trail the soldier fell dead across it, and one of the horses fell and the driver ran away. For a moment I was dazed but Sarj. Peden grabbed me by the shoulder and shouted, "Run, Colonel, run." A glance showed me a line of



gray just halting a few yards away. P. faced them, aimed and fired, and in an instant the air seemed full of bullets. I ran sidewise, fearing a shot on the back, but both of us got out without a scratch, or a thread cut. In the hollow north of Hurlbut's headquarters, I found several hundred men and a few line officers of different regiments. As I got among them a young soldier ran against me and I heard a bullet "thug" against him, his head fell upon my shoulder and I caught but one word, "mother." I threw my arms around him and laid him down, then begged the men around me to line up and fight. It was sharp but short; they must have been fresh troops, and had not been under close fire before. I told the men to rejoin their regiments or others as quickly as possible, and then tried to find my own regiment, and it had moved while I was out in front. I soon found Veatch, who said that we should be struck heavily very soon, and he directed me to stay with an Ohio regiment that was under the command of an old gray-headed Lieutenant Colonel, until the shock was over. It, too, was short; the enemy seemed to have learned that if they could not drive us at the first rush it was folly to stay within range of our buck and ball. From this point our camp was in sight, and being very thirsty, I went down to the spring used by the 14th and 15th, but found a rebel soldier, one of the 18th La. laid full length, spread out and arms downward in the water. I pulled the body out and turned it over and was surprised to find that he had several bright colored woolen shirts on, evidently intended to resist bullets, but one had struck him in the breast and passed through clothing and body.

Recollecting that there was a canteen of water buried in my tent, I went there and got my first drink since breakfast. Coming out of my tent, I stopped to reconnoiter, for I was now between the lines, a cloud of white smoke puffed up in the timber south of the camp, and a charge of canister hissed about me. Several holes were made through the tent and a large tree at the door was struck.

I made a polite bow and walked east. On our line I found



a battery in position and as I passed by it a mounted man had his buttocks cut off and the horse's back broken. Another horse was disemboweled by a shell, and several gunners killed or wounded.

I found that Buell's troops were crossing and met the 36th Ind. marching out to the front. My regiment was on the right of the siege guns and near the landing. A soldier had found my horse and brought it to me. It was tame enough now. The shot behind the saddle had torn the shabrach, but hardly cut its back to the bone. I told Capt. Strong to call the roll of Company "K" and give me a list for publication. While I have been writing the list has been handed to me. Capt. Strong, 2nd Lieut. Mason, Serj. Alderson and Kirkman, Corps. Cobb, Haas and Stahl, Privates Asher, Auer, Carpenter, Combs, Covington, Curry, Duff, Farrington, Hanley, Howell, Langley, Martin, North, Roland, True, Watt and Weaver.

Again the battle was opened afresh, but for a time nothing was used but cannon; the sun looked like a ball of fire as it went out of sight, and the clouds of powder smoke hastened the gloaming. The scene was grand but fearful and the thunder terrific. We could see the red flashes of our own and the enemy's guns, and shells burst all about us. One could not help wondering how man or living thing could escape wounds or death.

The men were ordered to lie down, but branches and splinters of trees and shells found them. I saw one cannon shot that seemed to jump out of the ground and quicker than thought it cut the top out of the bush my hungry horse was biting at, brushed the canteen between my arm and body and mangled a soldier sitting on a log a hundred feet or so behind me. For the first time that day we had a continuous line. There was no chance to flank us and of the men who bore the brunt of the day there was none left in the ranks that would not have died on the line.

The Confederates attacked from the southwest, the worst point they could have chosen, for it forced them to cross a

hollow that opened into the river and expose them to the fire of the gun boats, Tyler and Connestoge. Their batteries ceased firing as their infantry came to the front, but the guns opened again when their charges were repulsed. After three desperate rushes they withdrew and our three siege pieces, "Abe Lincoln," "Jesse K. Dubois" and "Dick Yates," roared the last notes of Sunday's battle.

Now, we had time to think. I was tired and hungry, and my thigh swelling and painful. Everything seemed very unpleasant but very real, and very far from exciting or romantic. We had been whipped; all our camp and stores were in the hands of the enemy, but Moore's lines came to me:

"Night closed around the conqueror's way,  
But lightnings show'd the distant hill,  
Where those who lost that dreadful day  
Stood few and faint but fearless still,  
The soldier's hope, the Patriot's zeal,  
Forever dimm'd, forever crost—  
O! who can say what hero's feel,  
When all but life and honour's lost?"

After dark while posting guards near the rebel sentinels I caught an old darky, the servant of a Confederate Captain, and as the old fellow was communicative, I took him to General Grant in person. Once, with a few guards, I thought I had caught a rebel General and his staff, but it turned out to be Gen. Buell. My regiment moved towards the front while I was on this duty, and when I rejoined it we were told to lie down and get what rest we could. I found my heavy double blankets and heavy poncha behind my saddle, and invited Gen. Veatch, who had nothing of the kind, to lie down with me, and I was soon in a weasel sleep.

During the day the General had been hit in the foot with a piece of shell, and after he fell into a doze he moaned and moved so that I could not rest, so I slipped out of my blankets but took the poncha. Finding my Adjutant shivering we hunkered down with our backs together, resting each a



shoulder against a log, and drew the poncha over our heads, as it began to rain. The night was dark and all through the woods we could hear the groans of wounded men begging for help, but we felt that the fight was not over yet, and our own suffering was nearly as bad as those of the wounded. Nevertheless it was saddening to hear them. Every few minutes a heavy shell from the gun boats went screaming over us and burst in the enemy's lines. Thus the night past.

April 7th, 1862, dawned on some weary, hungry yet hopeful soldiers. Veatch took me to the 15th and put me in command for the day. Its rank had been sadly thinned and it had lost not only its field officers, Ellis and Goddard, but so many of its line officers, that Sergeants were in command of two or three companies.

I began to recruit at once with stray or straggling men. As the sun rose the roar of the second day's battle begun, and a few minutes after the first gun the din became continuous.

In less than an hour we could hear the cheers over the thunder that told which way the tide was turning. We were held in reserves in the second line, and missiles of all kinds fell about us. I warned the men to take advantage of all the cover the ground afforded. Finding a rebel paper I was soon absorbed in it after dismounting and getting a seat on a log in front of the regiment, so as to become almost oblivious to the shots that threw dirt and bark about. After waiting for some time I was ordered to push forward to a certain point, and knowing a short route by an old road I led the regiment by the flank, the double files filling it. We soon met a wounded Buckeye, using a stout stick he had picked up in the woods for a crutch. He looked like an overgrown lad of eighteen, but he held one leg bent at the knee while the foot dangled about and blood dripped from his toes. Hobbling out of our way he leaned against a sappling, shifted a bloody sock to his left hand, and with his red hand gave me the military salute. It touched me as no courtesy had ever done, and I returned it with my sabre as though I was passing in the presence of a reviewing officer. "Throw that bloody sock away, Comrade,



the Surgeon will take that foot off and you won't need but one sock," I said. "Why, Colonel," he replied in a cheery tone, "it will fit the other foot." "Don't it hurt you?" I asked. "Not any worse than it ought to, Colonel," he replied, in a still more cheerful response. The men gave him a volley of jocular compliments as they passed. When we came to open woods I received an order to advance at double-quick so I threw the regiment front into line, which though it gave a greater exposure, it rendered a raking shot less dangerous. My horse stumbled over a headless dead body in gray, and fell with one knee in the upturned skull, covering the leg with brains. Noticing a pond, or sink hole, full of water, and down timber in front of the two companies I gave the orders for avoiding obstacles. Capt. Clark and Lieut. Kenyon made the movement as if on the drill ground, and not on loaded land and under fire.

Before getting to the front we were halted once more. I found that the 14th was to my left, though hardly to be seen through the woods. Again I warned the men and officers to get all of the shelter from the shot that they could. One of the captains had a handkerchief tied around his wrist and I noticed a peculiar expression on his face. Upon examining his wounds, which he had received twenty-four hours before, I found that a shot had passed through the wrist joint. He had served in the British army in India, and he asked to be allowed to stay till the battle was over, but I told him we could not afford to lose a good soldier by neglecting his wounds, and ordered him to the rear, but with leave to return, with the Surgeon's permission, after his wounds had been dressed. He saluted and turned reluctantly to the rear.

(Later. He never returned. I was told that gangrene set in after three amputations, and he died.)

The front line is a cheerful place in battle compared with the second, when exposed to all of that comes through the first as it did here. The shell all bursted, if it bursted at all, before it got to us, but the pieces dropped everywhere. I dismounted once and noticed the brains on my horse's leg,

and was wiping them off with a handful of dead and wet leaves, when also I noticed that human hair had caught in nails of my shoes.

It must have been near noon when an order came to advance in quick time, then double quick, and finally, the run. Seeing something unusual ahead I galloped forward and found under a tree ten or a dozen gray haired, gray bearded Confederates dead and laid in a circle with their feet towards the trunk. As the line swept up I gave the order for avoiding obstacles again, and left the bodies untrodden. Before we reached the Purdy road, the pace was slackened to quick time and direction changed to half left. As we passed through the woods between the road and review ground, a man on a gray horse and wearing citizen clothes was trying to hide behind a large tree from the Rebs in sight beyond the field. He claimed to be the correspondent of the N. Y. Herald, but I made him get out of the way of my men. (Note.—This was the fellow that divided Grant's bodyguard into four parts, and had the General make the last charge.)

As we came out on the open ground Grant and his staff crossed our front, the General shouting something to me that I did not catch, but Gen. Webster riding to my side pointed over the field and shouted, "Forward, Forward." I could see gray uniforms and brass cannon. My men were warm and still breathing hard, but I felt that the quicker we reached those guns the fewer men I should lose, so I quickened the pace.

Still the enemy did not fire. Glancing to the left I saw the 14th, a little behind, but some distance away, racing for the guns. Grant was just entering the timber behind the left of the 14th. We were now more than half way down the field, and I felt sure the officer in charge of the guns in front knew his business, that he had loaded with canister, perhaps double-shotted, intended to fire ricochet and—the great puffs of smoke hid the guns, the ground was torn in our front, and the air, for an instant, seemed filled with whizzing shot, the men were lifted back and my horse seemed to be lifted off the



ground. But luckily for us, the guns had been pointed a little too low, the shot struck the ground too soon, and most of it went over the infantry, and as I was the only mounted man with the regiment and did not get touched, we were lucky indeed. The men answered the wave of my sabre with a loud hurrah, and rushed forward faster than before, and I thought for once we should see what bayonets were made for, but the caissons had already been turned, the guns were hooked up and off they went, while we were twenty yards away.

But instantly we halted and I ordered the file fire and our bullets got to them if our bayonets could not.

During the dash at the guns I had felt that elation that lifts men above the fear of wounds or death, but I wondered if, when the shock came, would they follow, or would my men leave me to ride on to the guns alone? They followed, all but the few poor fellows who were struck, and I felt as if I should like to bring them all now. I had some trouble to stop the firing, when only scattering wounded Jonnies were in sight. I got in front of them but they were hot and excited with the charge; they fired in front of my horse and behind him, when I got before them and shook my sabre in their faces, and even struck at the back of their bayonets, but a young lieutenant of the 28th Illinois who was commanding one of the companies, spread out his arms, pushing their guns aside, crying, "Cease firing, Cease firing," and so stopped them. The 14th came and while we were letting the men breathe and cool off, a soldier pulled a tall but frightened confederate from under a log bridge, and while he lay on the ground begging for his life—he had been told that we killed our prisoners—a soldier with a canteen full of water mixed with gin, to give the wounded, stepped astride of the prostrate man, exclaiming, "Now, damn you, I am going to shoot you in the neck," forced the mouth of the canteen between the poor fellow's lips and made him take a drink.

There was a wonderful revelation of feeling. The Jonnie sprang to his feet, praising his captors, and there was some hearty hand-shaking done amid roars of laughter. Some dis-



tance on front among the dead and wounded lay what looked like a dead bear. Curiosity prompted me to ride to it and see, and I found a poor wounded man on his face with his knees doubled under him. His back humped up, shivering and moaning. Dismounting I seized one shoulder and pulled him over. He, too, begged me to spare his life, though it seemed to me that his sands were nearly run down. When I knelt, raising his head and gave him a drink, he gave me a steady look as though a grateful light had dawned on his dying brain. The son of a Surgeon, McEthson, a boy of 15 or 16, who had been following us all day with bandages and medicine, came up. He examined the wound, poured a white powder from a small vial, gave me a significant look, and at my nod put the powder on the wounded man's tongue, and washed it down by giving him another swallow of water from my canteen. His clothing was open and there was a bullet hole near his navel. We pulled his clothing together, his eyes closed and I laid him down and left him.

(Note.—This man recovered. He had noticed my rank and letters on my cap, and after the war tried to find me in Jacksonville, Illinois.)

No orders came to us. Hall and I counseled and then he moved south while I moved southwest, as we could hear troops in both directions; but whether friends or foes we did not know.

I soon came to a hollow through which a creek ran and across it in my left front was a field and some log buildings. From one of these, shots began to come. I halted, ordered guides on the line, and dressed up, while a couple of sharpshooters in a stable loft tried to hit me, till I sent a couple of rifle men up the creek to dislodge them. It was only a few minutes work, though I thought only one of them got away. While wondering what to do next there came from a spur behind the hill, and square on my right flank at close range, a regiment of Confederates in line. I felt badly caught, but before I could issue the order, "Right Turn and Charge," a bugle on the hill close to the Confederates' left sounded the

quick, sharp notes of "Commence firing." The glance I got showed a line of red breeches, Witlich's 22nd Indiana Zouaves, I am told, but the smoke covered them from sight. The rebs, worse surprised than I was, broke in confusion and ran without firing. Just then a battery opened behind my left and not far away, and I knew the 14th was in that direction. I faced to the left and hurried east up a side hollow. The battery was in an open field just east of some thick timber and brush and were firing north, but at what I could not see.

The smoke drifted towards and hid us. Here Hall joined me and as I was scolding the men for dodging like a lot of geese, when you shy a stick over them, as the shot passed so close over their heads. Hall and myself were passing a bush covered with vines, when a naughty shot cut through the bush and passed close to our heads. We both bent to our saddle bows, while some of the men yelled, "Don't dodge." Hall exclaimed, pettishly, "I can't help it." So I told the men to dodge till they got used to it. At the moment I saw we were just in the right position, so I gave the order, "By the right flank and Charge." Hall rode off and I threw myself in front of the men and started for the guns. They seemed to only just have seen us and ceased firing at once, but left me only three guns and one or two caissons. I reached the guns before the men did, but wet, red clay had been rammed in them and a rat tail had been driven into the vent of one, but the others were spiked with the rammers of old U. S. horse pistols which had been sawed off at the jaws. At the foot of the hill beyond the guns, a Confederate was walking and though he had a very bright musket on his shoulder, he made no attempt to use it or get away.

I ran on down the hill and when ordered to throw down his piece he landed it on the ground as though he was glad to get rid of it." What regiment do you belong to?" I asked. "Seventh Arkansas," he replied. "Where is your regiment?" I asked. "Up there in the brakes, and it will give you hell in about a minute." Just then a staff officer rode



up and said I was going too far and that Gen. Wood ordered me to go back. I replied that Gen. Wood was not my commander and that I would receive an order through the proper channel only. I told him to take my prisoner, so he made "Arkansas" get up behind him.

My regiment got to us at that moment but I pushed them into the brush and halted till I could find the 7th Arkansas.

I could not see it but had hardly looked over that low spur in front till a couple of field pieces saluted me with canister. Ordering the men to lie down I saw the guns were on a bluff bank beyond a stream, not more than two hundred yards away. Their fire was well directed and the spiteful shot found several of my men as they hugged the ground. Lieut. Allen, a sturdy young Englishman, asked me to turn him loose upon the guns, and upon receiving my consent, he and his men sprang forward, deploying as skirmishers as they went, and from the timber in the narrow bottom, I could hear Allen's gruff voice:

"When a white rag flies out of one of them damned brass candle-sticks jump for a tree." The gunners seemed to have exhausted their canister and began to fire short fuse shells.

Allen's men had gotten almost to the stream and were thinning out the brave gunners piteously, when I got a pre-emptory order to fall back at once. I had to ride after Allen to get him back and in returning one of his men was passing me, a tall, young fellow who was putting a long tailed cavalry overcoat on—when a shell struck a dead tree just over our heads, bursting as it struck. The fellow's heels flew up and he fell flat on his face beside my horse, but raised himself on all fours. "Are you hit?" I asked. "No, by G——, Colonel, and not a'going to be if I can help it." He screamed as he darted towards the battalion, his long coat-tail streaming out behind him.

Allen came in grumbling because he was not allowed to get the guns. We were soon over the hill, but Jonnies were like the old woman, they got in the last word.

It seemed to me a great mistake was made here, for



though many of our men had missed four meals and one night rest, they were so elated they would have pushed the enemy into a complete rout had they been allowed to press them.

Slowly we came back to camp through scenes of wreck and slaughter, that I could not describe.

Something rose in my throat when we got to the camp of the 15th, and I tried to compliment the men on their behavior. I gave the order, "Right face," "Arms port," "Break ranks." Then the men cheering wildly rushed around me, but I could not speak and spurring through them I galloped away to my quarters.

What a pity it is that men do not use reason instead of rifles, and common sense instead of cannon.

April 10th, 1862. We are quiet in camp, as the dead have been buried and most of the wounded sent away. I noticed that much of the cartridges used by the Confederates was marked, "Ebey Brothers and Co., London."

April 11th. We are quiet in camp with wet, cool weather. Company "K" lost in killed, Color Sergeant Ebey, and Privates Hankins, Harris, McCormick and Teal. Wounded, Lieut. Shibley, Andrews, Chrissinger, Deweese, Lyndale, Langley, Moss, Pitman, Ridgway, Scott, Bloyd, Claywell and Tomlinson.

April 12th. Still quiet in camp.

April 13th. This evening the prayer ordered by the Secretary of War was recited before our regiment and a Rev. Mr. White is now preaching in our camp. I have just written to Gen. Palmer.

April 14th. Governor Yates arrived on the Black Hawk this morning, the first steamer the 14th ever shipped on. I called on the Governor on board, and visited other boats. The sights, sounds and smells on some of them is terrible. Some of our Illinois relatives and friends came up with them. Dr. Brengle and George Ebey, Fletcher's father. The Governor called on us this evening. I have had camp diarrhea for some weeks, and wearing my sword belt and heavy sabre through the battle seems to have hurt me.

April 15th. I took Mr. Ebey where his son fell. The blood still showed on the ground. Over the spot the father repeated what he had told me at his own home, when he gave a dinner in my honor, after his boys had enlisted. "Colonel, I will give my last son, my last dollar, and my own life to put down this rebellion."

His son, George, a Lieutenant in the 28th Illinois, got an ugly wound in the breast, and Lieut. Kirkpatrick of the 28th, his brother-in-law, was killed. As we came away he brought a wild ground willow pulled out of the blood of his son to carry home to plant.

I showed him where five "Pellicans" were killed by a single parrott shell and after a long search we found a piece of the shell which he will take home with the willow. When the battle was over, several of the officer's tents in the 15th were tenantless and I used them for hospitals for wounded Confederates of the 18th La. These men speak French, but in a negro patois, and I have to take an interpreter along when going the rounds with the doctor to visit them. They have now been sent down the river.

April 23rd, 1862. I have been so sick since the 14th as to be unable to write. Inflammation of the bowels was so severe and painful that it seemed as though death would be a welcome relief. Dr. Brengle claimed me as a special patient and to him I perhaps owe my life. James Vevers of "K" took John Loomis' place as nurse and has kept my tent very clean and ornamented with wild flowers. Gen. Palmer, who is now at Hamburg Landing up the river, came to see his old regiment today. He pressed me to go back with him and go under Dr. Allen's care, as Dr. Brengle has gone home, but I felt too weak and faint to do so.

Note. "At the battle of Shiloh, 7,882 Union soldiers were killed and wounded, and of this number nearly 400 were from Illinois. To the honor of the State be it said that within twenty-four hours after the battle was fought, our first war Governor, the grand old humanitarian, Richard Yates the

First, chartered a steamboat and with surgeons, medical supplies and nurses was on his way to the scene of carnage.

One week later he arrived and the dreadful havoc of war was plainly to be seen. Dead bodies waiting to be buried, some in the ground but only partially covered. Hundreds were lying where they had fallen, their wounds still undressed, and hundreds were dying from disease induced by nervous prostration and exposure. Within a few hours the boat was filled with those most seriously wounded and started on its homeward way. Again and again the trip was made until more than one thousand wounded soldiers were brought to northern hospitals, within reach of friends.

‘We must not let our brave boys suffer, they must not think they are forgotten, we must follow them wherever they go and at whatever cost. They must have needed supplies and receive messages of love and encouragement from their dear ones at home.’

In this way Gov. Yates maintained the morale of the Union army. Friends of the soldier everywhere appreciated this effort, and from the east to the Illinois Governor came this message:

“Bear to the prairies of the west  
The echoes of our joys,  
The prayers that springs from every breast,  
God bless you, Illinois.”

Note. “The records of the Adjutant General’s office at Washington show that in the War of the Rebellion the enlisted men numbered 2,779,309; of these, 618,511 were 22 years of age or over; 1,151,483 were 18 years of age or under; 104,987 were under 15 years of age and 26 were 10 years of age.

The population of Illinois in 1860 was 1,711,592 and she furnished to the nation 259,092 soldiers in the field.”

“Out of the roll of that mighty host had Illinois only given Abraham Lincoln and Ulysses S. Grant she would have been contributing mightily to the cause, but following this



in Generals came Generals John Pope, John A. McClernand, John A. Logan, John M. Palmer, Richard J. Oglesby, John M. Schofield, Stephen A. Hurlbut, Wesley Merritt, Benjamin H. Grierson, Giles A. Smith and James Harrison Wilson."

"By the fields thy sons left gory,  
Make the past thy future story,  
On and on to greater glory,  
Hail, Illinois."

April 28th, 1862. On the 24th I felt able to ride to Gen. Palmer's Headquarters. I found Adj. Scott in his tent in a thick, young woods. I had been told that the flowers of the South had no scent and the birds no song, but the tent was sweetly odorous with flowers and outside the birds seemed to be trying to see which could sing loudest and sweetest. This morning I started to follow Gen. Palmer, who had started to move towards Corinth.

May 1st, 1862. Have neglected my journal for a day or two, but nothing unusual has occurred in the meantime. Yesterday I visited the 14th and found it quite a ride around the line of investment. The regiment had moved forwards since I left it a few days ago. Today we moved to a point only a few miles west of Corinth, on Chester Creek. In sight on the south is a heavy pine forest. I begin to feel quite hearty again.

May 2nd. Camp was moved nearer Corinth, or near Chambers Creek today. While Gen. Palmer, Col. Worthington of Iowa, Lieut. Childs and myself were riding back from the cavalry picket and before we had reached the line of infantry pickets, a sharp-shooter took a pop at us. The shot passed just behind Col. W. and Gen. P., who were in front, and struck in the hillside to our left. I took a squad of infantry to hunt the fellow up, but he gave us the slip. We are close to the line of Tispemingo Co., Miss.

May 4th. Posted the pickets on the right front this morning. After an early dinner we started out with Pains division to make a reconnaissance towards Farmington.

Palmer's brigade leading. We passed west into a bottom with an open field on our right, woods on our left and halted 100 yards before we came to a small stream, where the dismounted cavalry pickets were posted.

I carried the order to Captain Forbes to advance his carbineers as skirmishers, and when I got back to the column, found the 16th Illinois in front. The men were standing at ease, but as silent as the day, which seemed too calm and beautiful to be desecrated with blood-shed and strife. One could have almost have heard a pin drop as we waited for the firing to begin. Soon a carbine cracked, then a hoarse rattling of carbines and Enfields, and loud orders of officers. We were off in a moment, the infantry in quick time, but Palmer and his staff galloped right into the fight. After crossing the stream the road lead into some undergrowth across an open spot, the farther side of which three companies of Marmaduke's Confederate regulars were posted, with sentinels in front. As we rode into the open ground, our carbineers with their breech-loaders were rapping around the Confederates and decimating them at very close range. In the open was a stump from behind which a very young Confederate soldier tried to shoot one of our men as he rushed by, but the carbine laid the poor boy dead. The Confederates surrendered at once, but a rebel sergeant trying to escape was pursued, by one of our infantry sergeants who had rushed into the melee. The Jonney not heeding the "halt," our man fired breaking the rebel's arm just below the shoulder. The wounded man dropped his gun and reeled, but our man throwing up his bayonet passed one arm about his body and lead him back.

Between us and the creek the road was obstructed with fallen trees, but the 44th Illinois came in on double quick to clear the way, while our skirmishers kept ahead of them. While we were waiting, Palmer noticed a dead boy and had a soldier throw a blanket over the corpse. It was but a short time till we pushed through to the foot of the hills beyond, and the 8th, 10th, 16th and 27th Illinois were soon ready to



advance again. The Confederates were in some stables or log buildings in our front and a log house on a hill to our left, but a bush on a fence row hid us from them.

Palmer ordered me to start out some infantry that lay in the thick brush behind our left, but the gray haired captain found in command declared, it would be suicide to get in the open and be exposed to the cross fire from house and stable. I thought it would be a useless loss of life to get such men out, and so reported to Palmer.

Turning to the 8th Illinois he asked all who were willing to drive the Jonnies out of the building to advance one step. The whole regiment stepped forward. Turning to Company "A" he told the Captain to deploy his men. Promptly the young officer gave his orders and like a piece of machinery the groups of four spread out from the line and at "Deploy" dashed forward. General Palmer was so carried away that he rolled off his horse and ran after the charging men. No attention was paid to the house and both it and the stable were quickly buried in smoke, blinding the aim of the men defending them. Telling the staff to watch me and then for some one to come in my place if I was hit, I rode through the blindage and turned up the hill after the general. A moment later Lieutenant Childs, who had come up as I left rode after me. I turned in the saddle to order him back, one knee pushing against the horse and bending to the shabrack, when a bullet from the front ripped through the saddle cover, just grazing my knee. Palmer was nearly at the top of the hill, when I got to him, waving his sword and cheering the men on.

But in a moment later the rebels ran away, except the killed and wounded. Those at the house also leaving as they were in danger of being cut off. Just as we reached the opening beyond the stable a battery opened on us with shell and our men tumbled into gullies and holes that would have been laughable but for the ugly shells. General Palmer hurried back to his staff and I stayed to hold the line. In a short time a battery came up and went into position on the brow of the hill, retiring the caissons low enough to shelter them



from sight of the enemy guns. I sat near them and noticed the riders trying to employ their minds by righting the harness, petting and talking to the horses as they faced the fire. The gunners had plenty to do, and most of the shells passed on before bursting. While the artillery duel was going on the infantry pushed on and into a large grove ahead, and other of our batteries went into action south of the grove.

Soon another battery on our side opened and a very lively and roaring time was had. As the rammer on one of our guns was being turned and while at an angle of 45 degrees, a shell seemed to burst on the elevated end of it and completely unmanned the gun, killing or crippling every one of them. One man from the piece passed near us and Surgeon Allen called him to examine the soldier's shattered wrist, and then told him to go to the rear.

Palmer noticed this and twitted the doctor upon not finding a chance to whittle on the wounded man.

Among the mounted orderlies, was an old English dragoon, whom I had more than once laughed at because he took offense if anyone made a remark derogatory, of which several times he had remarked that enemies were using heavy field artillery, and while we waited here a cannon shot struck a large cottonwood a little higher than our heads. "There," exclaimed the old soldier, "didn't I tell you they were using something heavier than six pounders?" It became apparent that the enemies guns were getting the advantage, so the infantry was advanced to charge. Palmer for some reason mistrusted one of his colonels, and ordered me to keep near the colors of the regiment, and if necessary to take command of it. As we went over the open field, exposed to the soles of our shoes, one of the captains to encourage his men gave them a stirring and patriotic 4th of July speech as I ever had the good fortune to hear.

Our guns ceased firing and the enemy changed from shell to canister but they could not check the infantry, and before we got to the guns the enemy deserted them. Now we saw why our guns had failed to silence these—they were in

a road, the east bank of which was just high enough for them to fire over, while our own were wholly exposed. Here another young soldier of the enemy lay dying with his hip torn open by a piece of shell. Palmer talked pittingly to him while Dr. Allen was doing what he could for him. South towards the junction of the Memphis & Charleston with the Mobile & Ohio we could see our cavalry dashing, but in the woods in our front we could hear the enemy advancing, evidently in heavy force. At this junction a staff officer from General Pope brought us an order to retire at once, saying that we were provoking a general engagement, which the general wished to avoid.

Retiring through some of the enemy's camps, the men found two hogs roasted, in clay ovens—just nicely done. In the deserted knapsacks were found hundreds of pairs of winter gloves. There was but one road over Chamber's creek, the one we had cleared as we came, and we had to wait on the hill for the artillery and other troops to retire, before we got a chance. Palmer, feeling himself unwell, left instructions for me to bring the brigade in, and after dark we bivouaced before we got to camp, as it was understood the enemy intended to force us back.

I found Palmer sitting by a camp fire with an ambulance instead of a tent. He seemed dejected and spoke severely of employing "children" as soldiers, referring to the two boys he had seen killed. I tried to rally him by asking why he spoiled that fine oath he was getting off, as I joined him on the hillside in front of the stables we were storming. "I am not in the habit of swearing," he replied, "but I thought such an occasion as that would justify considerable emphasis and I—look here," and he showed me the cropped hair over his temple where a bullet had cut off one of his curls.

May 5, 1862. I posted the picket again this morning over the same ground as yesterday. Re-occupied our camp today as the enemy showed no signs of advancing. Rainy and dull.

May 6th. I was made a good deal of fun of yesterday for losing a whole company of infantry. It seems a company



I had posted in reserve on a long mound in Chamber's creek bottom had been surrounded by water during the night. I rode towards the ford this morning but found the road cut away before I got to the ford and while I was studying the situation a mounted orderly with a large white envelope in his belt, rode up and said he would show me how to get by, but that I should have to swim the main stream. He started into the water and I tried to stop him, for I could tell by the way it boiled that he was making a mistake. "I crossed not an hour ago, Colonel,"—and just then he went out of sight. His horse was a stout swimmer, and he was soon out but as crest-fallen as he was wet. I tried to get to my regiment today but got a bad wetting in trying to cross a stream, and then had to turn back. The lost company did not get off its island until 2 P. M.

May 7th. A beautiful May day. Palmer asked me to his tent to hear him read a long letter he had written to Mr. Lincoln, urging him to enlist negro troops. He asked me to remain until after the heavy reconnaissance tomorrow.

May 8th, 1862. We crossed Chambers Creek this morning at the same ford as on the 4th. Palmer's brigade took the right and passed through a long strip of open fields, others passed through the timber on our left. I was put in charge of a squad of cavalry to watch our right front and flank. After reaching the woods we rested all day. As night came on Palmer found that the troops on his right had retired, but having received no orders he determined to go back on his own responsibility. Here an unexpected difficulty occurred. Early in the day a company of the 42nd Illinois under an English captain, with one Polish and one Hungarian lieutenant, had been ordered to advance and watch the front. No staff officer had been sent to post it and it took a long time to find it. Verdon, in the absence of orders, had prepared to fight, though nearly surrounded, when Lieutenant Childs found him. I was watching with my horsemen on the right and so close to the enemy I could hear them talking, and distinctly catch every order given. There was much under-



brush and the growing darkness kept them from getting entirely around our right. When I came in and reported the general said the enemy had already passed his left and he told me to ride as fast as I could up the hollow, through the field where we had come down in the morning. Leaving my squad with the staff, I went alone. After riding a mile and a half I came to where a lane crossed my course. On my right was a house and peach orchard, where I heard troops. Palmer had told me to be cautious, so I stopped to listen. There seemed to be quite a body of men and I thought cavalry, from the clanking of sabres and spurs, but I had hardly checked my horse when I heard some one say, as if reporting to an officer, "The Yanks have all gone." Putting one hand in the ammunition pouch on my saddle, I laid low over the pommel and cautiously crossed the road, then putting spurs to my horse, soon overtook a brigade and stopped them, then rode back to meet the general and report. It was midnight when we got back to camp, but without loss.

All afternoon the enemy had been using a gun that fired a long bolt, made of iron, but though it whizzed spitefully, and struck trees, there seemed to be nothing about it and no one was hurt.

May 9th. This morning I left Palmer, and after some difficulty found my regiment in the afternoon.

May 10th. Today we moved forward two miles. Wearing my heavy sabre and riding so much has made my bowels worse. Passing a log house in the woods, I asked for a drink of water. A woman pointed to a gourd.

May 11th. The field officers of the 46th being absent, and there being some symptoms of mutiny, Hurlbert, this morning, placed the "D—m Regular," as he called me to some of the officers of that regiment, in command. I went to it after guard mounting and tried to get at the source of their trouble. The officers said it would throw the fat in the fire and be dangerous to make any arrest.

Having found the individual who seemed to be at the bottom of the trouble, I drew up charges and specifications

but told no one what I proposed to do. At dress parade in the evening when the adjutant reported the troops in formation, I drew my sabre, brought the battalion to order arms and then ordered them to stand fast. Walking down in front of and close to the ranks, I looked every man in the face until I found what I took to be a fearless non-commissioned officer and two soldierly looking privates, sending them to the front and centre, then going to my station and in a voice that the whole regiment could hear, I ordered the corporal to arrest a certain man in the regiment and bring him to me. When he was brought in front of me I ordered his accoutrements to be taken off, directing his captain to detail a man to receive them and then ordered the corporal to report his prisoner at brigade headquarters. Waiting till the squad was clear of the front, I went on with the parade. So I have not heard a murmur.

May 12th. We advanced about a mile today.

May 13th. Made another short advance. I am still quite unwell, both stomach and bowels still troubling and the discoloration and soreness from my bullet bruise not all gone, and I would ask for sick leave but heavy fighting may occur any day, or even hour, so I cannot think of it.

May 15th. Still another advance. Haleck seems to be drawing his line so as to give the rebels time to reflect, and perhaps avoid bloodshed. The firing on the long picket line is now almost continuous. Who knows but that the Confederates have evacuated Corinth, and that this firing is only a blind to the movement. Our camp is in a pretty grove of black oaks, but in front are breastworks and rifle-pits. The regiments form in line now in the morning before daylight.

May 16th. Maj. Domblazer reported for duty and rejoined the Fourteenth Illinois. Weather fine. I saw some tervis trees, the first I have noticed, today. Old fields exhausted under slave labor, and are overgrown with broom sedge and look, through the dark, green woods, like ripe harvest fields in Illinois. There is everywhere a great profusion



of blackberry blossoms. On our right and front the pickets keep popping away.

May 17th. Quite a skirmish on the picket line this evening. The Fourteenth has a full set of field officers, this means plenty of picket duty for myself.

May 18th. On picket all day. Lieutenant Colonels and Majors take the place of brigadiers on the picket line, commanding division pickets.

May 19th. Rested today, and tonight the Fourteenth is supporting a battery, and laying on our arms near Russell's home.

May 20th. It was 2 P. M. before we were relieved and returned to camp, where we rationed and rested.

May 21st. We advanced to where the pickets were yesterday, but worked under fire.

May 22d. Visited General Palmer in General Pope's camp today.

May 23d. Division field officer again today. An extra force was given me to shove the rebels back, and we shoved them in the liveliest kind of style. After forming my line under cover of woods, I had a soldier tear down a very high fence in front so that my horse could jump it, then I gave the order to advance on the run, and the way the long line went over the open field was exciting and inspiring. The part of the field I rode through had some dead trees, and if the rebs had been as successful in hitting my men as they were in hitting those trees, my losses would have been greater. It is raining tonight and looking very stormy.

May 24th. Slept under a tree in the rain last night, with the main reserve. About midnight I received an order to send three men into the enemy's line to return before daylight. There was plenty of volunteers from the main reserve, and selecting three men. They were all back before daylight, and all brought something. One, a rebel overcoat, one, a sergeant's sword, one, a knapsack, in which we found an order of Beauregarde's touching an order by General Butler, in New Orleans, containing something about the treat-



ment of women on the street. I feel better this evening, but fear it is rather the effects of sedative medicine than of good health.

May 25th, 1862. Just one year ago today since we entered the service of the United States. What a year of changes and exciting scenes and adventures it has been to most of us.

Rode with Captain Corman to the Forty-ninth Illinois. Colonel Morrison in Ross brigade, McClelland's division. Threatening rain again.

Had a light mail today, and only one letter for myself, and that from neither sweetheart nor home. What a wonderful and stupid nonsense the newspapers give us. They are a nuisance, destroying important facts, announcing the death of Colonel this and Captain that, and confusing the record of the times with hasty and false statements.

May 26th. Returned the horse I drew yesterday, he was a fine looking bay, but a natural pacer, not the pacer for an army nag. The usual picket firing till afternoon, when there was a heavy cannonading to our left, but we knew nothing of its purpose or its results.

May 27th. When we first came up to the enemy, they were so close that they kept us under fire in spite of our skirmisher. The battalions were drawn up just where the engineers wished to have the breastworks. The guides placed close to the front rank, and order to stick their bayonets in the ground to mark the trench lines. The battalions were ordered several paces to the rear. Half the men stacked arms and dug with their accoutrements on, the other half standing to arms and all field officers remaining mounted. Bullets threw dirt in the faces of the men as they worked, and at one time the enemy, with loud yells and rapid advance, drove our skirmishers back toward us. But I galloped along, urging them forward, and they soon took the screech out of the rebs and drove them so far that the men in the trenches were in no immediate danger. The halves changed every fifteen minutes, and when at the spades they worked like

trojans, so that in an incredibly short space of time, in spite of the hot sunshine, we had the heaviest works we have yet thrown up.

A tall, loud-voiced prisoner was brought in, as the men quit work, and he entered through an embrasure for a field gun. He stopped, looked over the works and exclaimed, "Well, the Lordy, Gody, tain't two hours since you'ens drove us off'n this ridge, while it would taken us all of two months to hew down this."

The way the men laughed at and joked him for this compliment seemed to make him feel that he had fallen among jovial friends rather than enemies.

The men, for pastime, have since sodded the works, splitting the sod with knives, and the rains have made them fresh and green. Our tents have been put up a few yards behind them. For some days an officer and some soldiers who have been shipbuilders and sailors, have been putting up a pole, or mast, with a view of looking into the enemy's works. A tall, straight tree on high ground close to the breastworks, was trimmed and stout cross-trees rigged on it. Through these a tall, tapering tree, or spar was run and stoutly clamped in the top of the spar was a pulley and a stout new rope run through it double to the ground, where a short, stout stick was tied in one end for a man to sit on astride the rope. A lieutenant of Hurlbut's staff was sent to make the first ascent at 9 A. M. He had been chosen because he was a small, light man, but told me before starting that he dreaded getting so high above the ground. So I tied a lashing to the rope and around his body, so that, as I told him, he could not fall out if he became dizzy and weak. But, really, as I did not tell him, to keep his body from falling if the rebel pickets wounded him, as I felt sure they would, when he rose above the tree tops. He hugged the lower mast till he came to the cross-ties; there he could go through, and was afraid to swing out and clear them, so he called to the men to let him down. Then, taking me aside, declared he could not go up, and wanted to know what he had better do? I offered to



take his place. He put his field glass over my shoulder, tied me to the rope as I had tied him, and pressed my hand warmly as they stood clear for me to rise. I must confess I was afraid, not of the height but of the exposure. I let the men haul me from the ground, the tapering top mast bent with weight, and the men hauling below so that I went clear of the crossing. Once above the trees I looked anxiously for puff of powder smoke, but saw only an emptiness of tree-tops till the eye caught the fallen timber and chevaux-de-frise in front of the rebel works. The pulley creaked but I think the Jonnies never saw me. When near the truck, the mast was near enough for me to put my legs around, and when my head got to it I gave the signal to stop hauling. While I was studying the enemies' works through the glass, men below got axes and the staff lieutenant got out his pencil and note book, as I directed. I then had the men blaze trees outside our works and number them, in the direction of camps, guns and buildings, the officers noting the descriptions and distances I gave.

Dr. Simpson, of Morgan County, Ill., is with the 14th as volunteer surgeon, and had been asking to be taken out to the picket line to see how the ugly work was done, of which he got so much in the hospital. After warning him of the great danger and requiring him to put on a gray shirt instead of a white one, I took him out just after noon when the line was comparatively quiet. He was surprised after we got into a hollow, just behind our line, when I told him we were not a hundred yards from the enemy.

After duly cautioning him I told him to crawl to a soldier who lay at the root of a tree, and to implicitly follow the soldier's advice. I crawled to the next man on the right and lay watching the doctor and his companion. I noticed that the doctor and soldier got to peering about with more curiosity than discretion. And very soon my man whispered to look ahead. Not fifty yards from us a venturesome Jonny had crawled out of a branch or gully, on the hillside and was crawling on all four's to a tree, where he could get a quartering shot at the doctor or the soldier who was with him,



and seemed to think a tangle of vines and brush hid him from our direction. My companion looked me in the eye. I nodded, he dropped his head on the cheek-piece of his Enfield and fired. The reb humped his back up and slowly and stiffly rolled over down hill. "Yank," called another rebel picket, "What have you done?" "Sent another damn gray back to hell," was his loud respond. Then there were curses and jokes and bits of blunt advice from both sides while rifles cracked and bullets whizzed and struck about. I motioned the doctor to slip down the hill and when we met in the hollow, he wanted to know what my man had seen to shoot at. I told him he had killed a confederate who would soon have killed a doctor or a soldier, who had been trying to see too much. The doctor was a Scotchman with the courage of his race. But he declared if he got back to camp with a whole skin he would gladly stay there. Just before sundown with the light from the west head again, and after dark, when I could best observe camp-fires I made the third trip to the truck. In descending the last time, just after I had swung out from the spar, I stopped going down. Several questions to those below evicted no reply, and reaching for the line I found it slack. Then I knew there was something wrong above. I ordered the men to hold the line tight and to wait for orders. I was 20 feet or more below the pulleys, and could not reach the mast, but by swinging caught it and climbed to the top. The rope had got out of the wheel and was jammed between it and the block so tightly that I had to cling to the spar, with my legs alone, while using both hands to free clear the line.

I hauled up the stick, got onto it and lowered myself a few feet before calling to the men; then I kept both rise and fall in my hands to guard against another slip. William Standage of Co. "I," who was wounded at Shiloh, came to the regiment this evening and was at once made a color sergeant.

May 28th, 1862. Being the only man who had seen the ground in our front, I was ordered to guide the brigade to the edge of the fallen timber in front of the rebel works, from

which point to charge and carry them by storm. While at breakfast the quartermaster, Nolte, asked Major Morris to make him a present of "Sorrell," the major's favorite horse, telling him that he could not ride through the fallen timber and assured him that the chances were 20 to 1 that he, the Major, would not get out alive, and he included myself in this very comfortable assurance, but Morris said if he got plugged he wanted "Sorrell" put on a good pasture near Waverly, Illinois, not to be saddled again and to be well kept for what he had done.

This cheerful bantering sound was interrupted by the roar of a land explosion in Corinth, which set us to wondering what had happened. After breakfast we fell in, and in starting to drive in the Confederate line, I had to go to the right of our line, next to Sherman's division. There was an open field in front next to our extreme right, and the Jonnies having relieved their fresh men were very wicked, especially from some new pine log houses that were southwest of us. A couple of field guns soon set the houses on fire, and then a long line of Confederates came at us over the field yelling, as usual, as they charged. As our fellows rushed into the fence corners they dropped on their knees and fired by resting their guns on the rails.

The Jonnies were commanded by a brave man on a gray horse. "Shoot, the man on the horse;"—and in a minute he went down. I saw some of his men receive him in their arms as he fell, then their whole line broke and run back to the woods. To the left our pickets rushed forward, driving everything on the jump. A rebel officer had fallen asleep in a booth of branches. He came out of his tent rubbing his eyes and giving orders to our men, who were now rushing past him. Seeing his mistake, he politely lifted his hat and exclaimed, "Beg your pardon, gentlemen, I have made a mistake." He was a tall, handsome fellow, dressed in a neat, gray uniform, with clean, white, old-fashioned ruffled shirt on. He did not seem at all disconcerted by his sudden capture.

The enemy's pickets seemed to know our purpose. At



my suggestion the regiments advanced right in front at full distance to be guided by the 14th. Col. Hall was present but said I had better take charge of the battalion, as it was to govern the movement of the whole brigade. From the mast lookout I had noticed a young tree with a heavy top had stood out by itself in the edge of the fallen timber, and I directed the right guide to lead for that tree. When the right of the 14th had gotten near the brow of the hill, I gave the order to halt and then by companies forward into line. When just as the left of each company was breaking for the right, half wheel, a heavy gun in the enemy's works sent a charge of grape or canister through the top of the lone tree, raking our line from left to right. The 14th lost several men by it, but the men came into line as if on drill, and were ordered to lie down. Our guns did not reply and the enemy remained silent. When I went to report the brigade in position, I found Hurlbut then also, and he directed me, before reporting to Hall for regimental duty, to ride to Gen. Thomas and tell him that Beauregarde had vacated Corinth, and Halleck ordered that he halt till further orders. He also told me to tell Gen. Oglesby about the evacuation of Corinth, if I saw him. As I was galloping behind the 14th, I saw a man laying at the foot of a tree, and wheeling my horse I found it was Color Sergeant Standage. He had torn his clothes loose at the waist and was holding one hand on his hip, blood was running through his fingers. To my query he replied, in a discouraged tone, "O, Colonel, I've got my long furlough this time. (Note.—Standage recovered and I told the story in a church at his funeral February 22nd, 1902.)

I found Gen. Thomas with his regiment in double column advancing in echelon close to the line of fallen timber. On my way back I came across Gen. Oglesby and his staff, and gave him the message from Hurlbut, when he made the woods almost smell of sulphur cursing Halleck for letting "that damn rebel swamp fox, Beauregarde, get away." I found the 14th with skirmishers advanced to the edge of the field between our position and the Confederate chevaux-de-frise,



but everything was quiet. Hour after hour we waited for orders but none came and the suspense was trying.

Between 2 and 3 P. M. a loud yelling came from the south side of the field in our front, and a long line of the enemy came rushing towards us. Field officers sprang into their saddles and our skirmishers began a lively fusilade. Ordered to bring them forwards, I found it difficult to do so, as the men felt that they could drive them back without the help of the battalion. I did get them half way back, when to our surprise, and still more of theirs, a battery of Sherman's men posted half way down the west side of the field, but hidden in the woods, opened an Enfielding fire of canister, and they ran away in confusion. I thought the dash they made at our picket line in the morning a foolish waste of human life, but this was still worse.

We received orders at last to intrench after nightfall, and had to dig by candle light. We lay on our guns all night and at daylight put head logs on the works we had thrown up. Just before we were relieved a deer jumped over the breast works and struck among the 14th men who caught and killed it.

My horse broke loose last night and when caught my large holster Colt's was gone. Gen Hurlbut hearing of it, sent me one of his own—navy size, silver mounted and of the latest pattern.

Moved our camp half a mile forward and are inside the rebel works this evening. They are extensive, well engineered and executed. It would have been a bloody job to have stormed them had the Jonnies fought as well as they usually do. They blew up their magazines and destroyed or carried off nearly all government property.

May 31st, 1862. Weather fine. I am on duty as field officer, but found time to write a long letter to Kittie. Cannonading beyond Corinth, but by whom, or for what, we do not know. A week ago, while on picket, a Jonny saluted me with a heavy load of buckshot, from an old Enfield Queen Ann musket, and hit my new horse in the corona of the right foot, behind, but it seems to be healing without laming him. I

had to shoot one of my horses, a nice bay gelding, after Shiloh, on account of tetanus from a shot in the corona of the left fore foot—a buckshot or pistol-ball.

June 1st, 1862. I visited Corinth today. It is or was the nicest southern town I have seen, but the depot, the public storehouses and workshops were either burned or blown up.

June 2nd. We had battalion drill this morning at 8, the first since the battle of Shiloh. At 3 P. M. we marched to help Sherman drive the enemy from the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. We carried two days' rations, and camped in pitchy darkness last night.

June 3rd. This morning we found that we had stopped in a deserted Confederate camp. It had rained heavily towards morning and water ran about us in torrent. Luckily I had hit upon a spot where a tent had stood, and the trenches kept most of the water off of me. We marched four or five miles west on the M. & C. R. R.

June 4th. This morning I had a long round in cavalry scouting. We found no enemy but some friends in the shape of fine, ripe dewberries, and a profusion of them in an old field.

I saw one man plowing corn with three of his slave wenches. Their horses' collars were made of plaited corn shucks and two pieces of wood were placed under the back bands to prevent scalding. It seemed a queer rig-out to an Illinois farmer boy. During the afternoon the Major Adjutant and myself went to the dewberry patch which we had found in the morning. As there was great danger of Guerrillas one watched while two picked, having hidden our horses in a thicket. As I was watching I noticed a newly laid gap in a brush and vine-covered fence, and soon heard what I took to be a squad of cavalry coming behind this cover. Giving the agreed signal of alarm to my comrades, I ran to the gap, cocked my revolver, and fixed myself to put in the first shot, but to my surprise a cow jumped through the gap, followed closely by a white-wooled darky. I threw up my gun while he threw up his hands, exclaiming, "Lord a-massy, doan



shoot, doan shoot!" Then with wide open eyes he stood in mute silence regarding me in astonishment. "Uncle," I said, "I am a Yankee, don't you see my horns?"; then turning my back to him, "Don't you see my tail?" The old man took off his hat and bowed and said, "Dares one ting this nigger can't git tru his wool," running the fingers of his right hand through his curls, "My massy is a confed sojer and he jus say they whip you all to pieces, ever time they meet u'ins."

"Well, Uncle," I explained, "you see your massy has lied to you."

"Yas, yas, and you'ns jes keep comin' and comin'." The old fellow got very garrulous but he admitted that "critter-men" were all about there and we decided that discretion was the better part of valor and rode to camp.

June 4th. Rode out to the Tuscumbia River, two miles. It is a yellow, muddy stream, hardly as large as the Mauvais-terre at Jacksonville, Illinois. I brought back to camp a Confederate prisoner. He had an ugly wound in his face, hardly healed, and which he received at Chamber's Creek before Corinth, the day we captured the three companies of the 3rd Confederate, of which he was a member. He seemed to think the war hopeless for them. "What did you first think of us?" I asked. "That you were mostly Dutch and that you would die as soon as you got out of reach of lager beer." "But you don't think so now?" "No, by G—d, I guess we don't," was his sympathetic respond. Two little gray lizzards have become tame in my tent, so they will take crumbs from my fingers. I never saw common house flies quite so thick.

June 6th, 1862. Am field officer today. The paymaster is with us. I sent \$400 by Capt. Simpson to deposit with Rosencranz, St. Louis, and \$60 to Warner, Chewer & Co. for a mess chest.

Shibley redeemed my due bill on himself. Greatly needing fresh meat and knowing of a flock of sheep, held for Confederates use, the Major and myself went on horseback and the Chaplain in an ambulance. We soon found the sheep, 400 of them, and the Major knocked over several and the Chaplain



bled them and helped to load them in the ambulance. We had to pass Hurlbut's headquarters in a sunken road, and he was sitting where he could look down on our load. "Hello, what have you got there?" he demanded, "Sanitary provisions," I replied and the Major called the General's cook and the Chaplain hawled him out a whole mutton. "Humph," remarked the General as we drove on. We got one at the 14th headquarters and sent the rest to the hospital.

June 7th, Maj. Morris, Lieut. Bruner of Veatche's staff, and myself went this afternoon to the Tuscumbia river to fish. We found a strong guard and fatigue party was building a bridge over the river. The channel was against the foot of the hill, on the north side, but on the south side there was a bottom with tall timber, but low cane, and in this was some lagoons where we proposed to fish, as the river was still muddy. The officer in charge of the guard tried to persuade us from going beyond his picket, saying the enemy were hiding in the cane, but being armed with good revolvers and all three being fair shots, we went till we found a promising place, a quarter of a mile or more outside of the bridge picket. The Major nor myself wore neither vest or coat, and had on gray shirts. A heavy log stuck over the water and the Major being ready first, walked out near the end and began fishing. I followed, leaving Bruner, who was in the dark blue, from head to foot, tying his line to a pole near a tree. My hook was hardly out before two caps snapped in the cane, and an instant later a gun went off, the bullet grazing the top of Bruner's cap, and lodging in the tree. All three broke for the east as the shot came from the west. The Major and Lieutenant dropped their fishing tackle, but I took mine with me, and in twenty or thirty steps dropped down under a tree and watched under it till I got hook and line in my pocket. I lay watching until I began to feel very lonely, till I heard a low voice, that I knew, some distance behind me in the cane. Cautiously leaving my cover, I soon found my companions and we held a short consultation. We all agreed our best plan was to get to the river, but while Bruner would not ven-

ture an opinion, the Major was positive the river was in the opposite direction from what I pointed out. And positively refused to go with us. Delay was dangerous, so the Major with tears running down his cheeks shook hands with us and with a tremulous voice bade us good bye, and then started south while the Lieutenant and myself hurried north, quickly finding the river, and Bruner hurried back, overtook the Major, whom he found moving cautiously through the cane, and brought him back. We soon found a drift to cross on, and taking to the woods got back to our horses.

I noticed large cypress trees grew about the sloughs and many cypress "knees" grew in the water.

June 8th, I visited in camp today, feeding my pet lizzards and reading.

June 9th, another quiet and restful day. I believe I could write something very useful for the volunteer or inexperienced soldiers. When I was at Camp Duncan, Henesey, one of my men who had served in the regular army asked permission to speak freely with me. He complimented on my address and proficiency, but said I was too familiar with my men. I now understand all he meant.

Men here are only big children, and the more you indulge them the more indulgence they want. The idea seems to be that a volunteer, even after he has taken the oath of obedience, can, in some measure, continue volunteering every day and for every duty. There is but one course for an officer to pursue, and it has no alternative. Be strict, but be just in hardships or danger, sacrifice your own comfort or safety for the humblest man under your command. Considering the manner in which these troops were raised our army is disciplined and effective, but transfer our officers to regulars and they would soon demoralize the army. The system of electing officers has brought the tricks and schemes of intriguing politicians into the army.

June 10th. After a hot dusty march of ten or twelve miles we got to the Hatchie river, near its confluence with the Tuscumbia. We have plenty of good water here, the best we



have found since leaving Missouri. Though there is considerable pine the land looks good and lays well. We have only 13 six mule wagons to the regiment, and are now ordered to carry ten days rations and supplies and two hundred rounds of ammunition to the man, and are expected to carry our camp and garrison equipment, when the wagons will hardly carry the rations and forage. Do the generals expect us to perform miracles?

June 11th. Bridge over the Hatchie finished but no orders to move. Am field officer today. Climbed a tall magnolia near the Hatchie and cut my name and rank in the bark of the trunk, while using the tree for a lookout. Just as I was going to bed the countersign came and my escort having been sent to quarters, I mounted and carried it over my long line alone. Company "K" was stationed at a mill down the Hatchie, a mile or so from Poehontas but it was such a balmy, bright moonlight night that in spite of the danger and need of sleep, I enjoyed the long ride. The foliage was heavy, a long festoon of vines hung from many of the tallest trees. It was enough to entrance an artist. Though alone I was not lonely.

June 12th. During the forenoon preparations were made to load our wagons to the best advantage. We marched at noon and now are camped near the Muddy, and west of the Hatchie. Supped by invitation of a citizen named Robinson. Another citizen by the name of Bryant made me a present of a M. & C. R. R. fifty cent script as a curiosity and a memento of the times.

June 13th. Marched 12 or 15 miles through heat, dust and sand. With wagons and artillery ahead of us it was "Halt", and "Forward" every few minutes till the patience and physical endurance of our infantry were nearly worn out. Unless there had been danger of surprise or sudden attack, it would have been far better to have halted the infantry for half or even an hour at a time. It was after dark when we bivouacked and the most vexations job trying to find water. Many a tired soldier will lie down tonight without cover, water or food.



We seemed to have gotten out of the pine though a few miles south of us, we are told, it struck west nearly to the Mississippi River. Water seems to be poor and scarce here. There was a union meeting at a church a mile or two back on the road. In this section there seems to be a strong Union sentiment, and the people seem very intelligent and respectable.

Wolf river or Neshoba Hatchie just west of us at Grand Junction is the last stream of any size; it is reported that we shall find for 50 miles. The only dependence for water will be from bored wells.

June 14th. Our camp is 10 or 15 miles east of Grand Junction. We rest today, on Spring creek.

June 15th. We marched at 5 a. m. The dust was choking and the guns got so hot I think a piece of meat laid across one would have fried. The country was rolling and reminded me of that about Concord, Morgan County, Ill. But the soil was poor and sandy and poorly watered, and seemed to suffer from drouth. The people seemed friendly and greeted us in a most cordial manner. We got here about noon and as I had given my horse to a sore footed soldier, I took a much needed bath in a cool stream, a branch of wolf river and then lay most deliciously at ease on a buffalo robe in front of my tent, when the Sargeant Major, Archie McConnell, called us to dinner, we found the coffee had been forgotten, so we went back to our lounging till that was prepared.

We are about three miles east of Grand Junction. Am on ticket for the night as field officer. A laughable though annoying thing happened just as we stopped here. Before unsaddling, I was directed to ride up stream to see how the land lay. After passing through the camps a fence across the stream forced me on the the hill at the left. Here I stopped to contemplate the animated scenes below. There were thousands of soldiers in sight, drinking at the stream or carrying water back to the fires. Songs and jokes could be heard everywhere in the throng below. But as I turned in the saddle to move on below my eyes caught sight most

disgustingly, for I had drank heartily myself from the stream below the fence. Turning my horse about I pointed to the stream where the fence crossed it and shouted, "Camp ahoy, there's a dead mule in that water gap and you're getting the soup." Then I had to laugh, the songs and jokes suddenly changed to lurid oaths and the loudest and most emphatic profanity. Thousands of kettles and canteens and hundreds of soldiers ran to see for themselves, thinking I might be playing a joke on them, but a glance at the bloated carcass, covered with millions of flies satisfied them instantly.

June 16th. This morning I was not relieved; as we expected to march every minute. It was late, almost sundown, we started to march for Holly Springs, Miss.

June 17th. Marched nearly all night. We lay down and rested from 11 till 2. I had been on duty the night before and had little or no sleep, and last night when I was unstrapping my blankets from the cantle of the saddle, my head dropped on the horse, and I was almost asleep on my feet. We slacked girths but did not unsaddle or unharness. I noticed the horses especially in the artillery, sighing as they stood asleep attached to the guns. About noon we camped on a hill about north of and in plain sight of the town.

June 18th. Holly Springs is noted for being the most aristocratic town in the state of Mississippi. It looks something like Jacksonville, Ill. But the rolling hills around it are old worn out fields that can hardly be recuperated in the next one hundred and fifty years. Slavery seems to be physical as well as a social curse. We have but two tents, one for the Adjutant with Col. Hall, Major Morrison and Chaplain Rutledge using the other. I am sleeping out with the soldiers. The fields between this camp and the town if planted at all, show nothing but corn and cotton. The rows crook around the hills to prevent washing. The residences of the planters are built with some taste, but their appearance is marred by unsightly negro quarters. The rain last night laid the dust. We burned a bridge over on the M. & W. R. R. with little loss and then turned north.



June 19th. About midnight we stacked arms and laid down in the road till near day break, and at 2 p. m. camped near Grand Junction. A bullet caught and ripped open my boot top over the cap of my left knee, but it did not pain me at all today, though the patalla and side of the knee joint got quite a bruise.

June 20th. Drawing rations and making preparations for the march to Memphis. Some of the people here refused our treasury notes, but accept any kind of Confederate shimplasters with readiness. The result is they are badly imposed upon, for some parties in St. Louis supply our men with imitations of Confederate script and bills at \$1.00 on the \$100.00. David Wilson, the old doctor's son arrived today from Winchester, a recruit for company "K." He brought me likenesses of Kittie, her brother Robert and sister Fannie. I have recovered the large revolver taken out of the holster at Corinth.

June 21st. Foraging today as we are short on provisions. I got 1,200 lbs. of meal at Smith mills today. I wanted to pay the old colored miller for a sack of meal I took for myself, but he refused good U. S. money, saying, "Marsh Smiff would not have that kind of money," so I gave him some southern money I had intended to keep as curiosities, telling him it was no account. He rammed it down in a pocket that reached nearly to his knees, saying, "It's what they gibes me massy." I went to the mill again this evening as it was running on Confederate corn, but the 25th Ind. had gotten ahead of me. I had almost forgotten a rather exciting adventure I had at the same mill this morning. On duty all night, I took two cavalry men and rode down a long, straight lane towards the mills. We had gotten to where a cypress swamp lay on our right, when a lot of reb cavalry men rode in and commenced hitching about the mill, which was on the opposite side of the river from us. Under such circumstances a man thinks quickly. Some willows had hidden us from the enemy, but to start back up the lane would expose us, and they could hit us or overtake us if we ran. There was a cradle knoll, or mound



over which the road ran in front of us, so hastily instructing my men how to act, I rode to the top of the knoll drew my sabre swung it around my head, calling loudly for men to come on, and spurred for the bridge between us and the rebs. My men drew their sabres, waving them as they came on, at full gallop, and yelling like Indians. The rebs were panic stricken and broke for the swamps west of the mills, without stopping to count us. Just as we reached the bridge the last Jonney went out of sight, and we wheeled about and ran the other way at the top of our speed.

The old miller told me this evening that the "South'uns" never came back but that the meal I got was for them. I have not told in camp for fear of a reprimand for going so far with only two men.

June 22nd, 1862. We made an early start and passed through LaGrange, Tenn. Camped near Wolf river, on a ridge among pine trees with a cypress swamp below the camp. Catalpa grows wild here. This village seems tidy for southern, where negro shanty and bungalows are generally mixed with the better houses.

I met Col. Bland of the 6th Mo. Infantry at a citizens house. In addition to the trees we have growing wild in Illinois, here they have pine, cypress, arborvitae, holly, Catalpa, mimosa, magnolia, beech, chestnut, poplar, chestnut-oak, black and sweet gum, besides several varieties I cannot name. Huckleberries are plentiful, dew berries and blackberries superabundant. The first mimosa was at Lamar, Miss., on our march to Holly Springs, and was in full bloom.

June 23rd. Idle in camp all day.

June 24th. We were to have marched at 3:30 this morning, but the order was countermanded. We moved the camp to a hillside northwest of La Grange, and where we have plenty of good water. I tried fishing in Wolf river today but caught nothing. The streams and even swamps here have surprisingly cool water in them. This stream is moderately clear; in some places 12 or 15 feet deep, but badly obstructed with fallen timber. Along its banks are lagoons filled with

cypress knees. We hear that Beauregarde has attacked Pope and our troops at Corinth have gone to the scene of action.

June 25th. A sultry day in camp, but the men seem remarkable healthy. This evening we were warned that Price, Van Dorn and Breckenridge are advancing. We can not raise 6,000 effective men in this division. And if Sherman is not near enough to take a hand we are likely to have a tough scrimmage. The men seem willing, however to meet any odds. We are under arms and everything jacked up for a run for a fight. Dark and close without any air stirring.

June 26th. We lay in line and on our arms last night with several alarms. I am on duty as field officer today, and have a sharp watch to the south, but have neither seen nor heard any signs of the enemy.

June 27th. Now we are told that Price, Van Dorn & Co. are intrenching at Holly Springs, pressing slaves for laborers or as some say, for soldiers. A man of Company F who escaped came in this evening and reported the first train out of Memphis for this point with a large mail had been captured, and burned by the rebs.

June 28th. We are not setting a Napoleonic example for our men, for while it was raining this morning, the field and staff breakfasted around a nice mess chest, in a good tent with a fly over it, while the soldiers, without shelter, and with less cooking utensiles than they actually need, have to do as they can. Yesterday I practiced swimming with my clothes on. A young soldier was sporting in the water like a mermaid, when I asked his Lieutenant, Stewart, 46th Ill., if that man had been shot as his marks on the body indicated. Stewart had the soldier come to me. I found a large ball had entered near the naval, and three buck shot in the belly, and all came out at the back, but without striking bones.

In swimming some horses, I found the Major's sorrell an exception. He would go to the bottom then spring half way out of the water and strike so wildly that it was dangerous with him. After several trials I had to give him up.

Near us was a fish trap, that not only caught the fish but



put them in a box. Got a letter from Kittie, father and brother Barnard this evening. Communication with Columbus is now open and mail trains start north this evening. I am detailed on Regimental court martial.

June 29th. After being engaged at Court Martial nearly all day, I went to the river and took a good bath. An ugly looking thunder storm is threatening. The roar of thunder is almost continuous.

June 30th. The storm that threatened us last night broke up before it reached us. Lieut. Peden, who was raised in Tennessee, says the atmospherical phenomena of this part of the Lord's truck-patch would fool the man that made the thunder. Wrote resignations for Lieut. Ward and Shibley. Mustered for pay this forenoon. Postponed court martial and marched at 2 p. m. A light rain was falling, the air cool and the men eager for a whack at the Jonnies. And though we had to wait till Sherman's column coming down from Moscow, passed ahead of us, we reached Lamar and bivouaced after dark.

July 1st. At day light we marched briskly and soon reached Coldwater, four miles north of Holly Springs, of which we got possession without a fight. The Confederates seem to have had the wire edge taken off of them or "Pap Price" is trying his Missouri tactics in Mississippi. Trying to run us down, he running in front. One year ago tonight the officers of the 14th attended a ball given by the ladies of Quincy, Ill.

July 2nd. We lay in camp quietly all day till this evening when an alarm hurried us into line. A year ago, took "K" from Quincy to keep the 4th of July in Winchester. What a year of wonderful experience!—to all who have lived through it.

July 3rd. A party of our officers riding out today were ambushed and several were killed and wounded. I lay quietly in camp until after the heat of the day when with four companies of infantry and half a troop of cavalry, I went foraging and brought in 1,400 lbs. of bacon and 20 sheep, be-



sides the wagon feed boxes full of sweet Potatoes. We drove the sheep in a pen and a few soldiers went in with knives and, standing outside, a soldier with a sheep held in each hand and a knife in his mouth grunted at me, I jumped the fence, took the knife out of his mouth and cut the throat of both sheep.

The other men seeming to think that was the game straggled their captures to me and in less time than it takes to write it, I had killed most of the sheep we got. I allow no irregular foraging and searched the men in line when we got to camp, but I now am told they smuggled some chickens in.

July 4th. Just one year since we were in Winchester, and since I saw Kittie. Rusticated quietly in camp all day. The rebs must have been keeping the fourth too, since they did not disturb us.

July 5th. After dinner the 14th was ordered to march towards Lamar to meet and bring in a supply train coming down from La Grange, and which the enemy were trying to head off and capture. About four or five miles out in the middle of the afternoon, Hall escorted the mule teams with half the regiment back to camp, leaving five companies with myself to bring in the horses or cavalry train. The heat was excessive and I had the horses unharnessed, watered, fed and groomed. On the plantation of a rebel quartermaster a thrasher was running, and a number of mules were being used about it. These I seized and put in places of horses I had to abandon, as some seemed to be dying. About sunset I started and at once saw the enemy's cavalry ahead of me a mile or so. Disposing of a couple of companies to guard the slowly moving train I pushed forward with the other three to drive the rebs off before the wagons got under fire. But the Jonnies did not seem to like this arrangement and got away. I approached the woods with sharpshooters out, but we never got a shot. Slowly and painfully the tired train horses toiled along through the dark while the soldiers boosted the wagons up the hill. Some of the poor brutes died after falling in the woods. Then we would take off the harness and pull the carcass out of the way and put in a captured mule from those

I had reserved for such an exigency. We got to camp about midnight. Found three letters from home waiting for me.

July 6th, 1862. Rested till 3 P. M., when we marched back over the road we passed twice over yesterday, and reached Lamar at dark.

July 7th. Marched this morning and stopped for noon at the bridge near La Grange, then re-occupied our old camp. Got five letters and copy of Harper's Weekly.

July 8th. Visited the city twice. Made application for leave of absence. Conflicting rumors from Richmond.

July 9th. In camp and inactive.

July 10th. Sick in camp.

July 11th. The regiment voted on a new Constitution for the State of Illinois, but if the vote of this regiment indicates the vote of the State, the Constitution of 1848 will not be set aside for some time to come. Fifty-seven for and 232 against the Constitution submitted. Many did not vote.

July 12th. My bowels better today. All quiet.

July 13th. While cool this morning I rode a couple of miles to gather blackberries. We never see them in such profusion in Illinois.

Spent most of the day reading Hallock's Military Art and Science. He says two regulars can be kept in the field at no more expense than one volunteer or militiaman. This reckless wastefulness would lead, from what I have seen, one to believe, he was close to the truth. On our muster and pay rolls I notice that the clothing account of the men who have served as regulars is generally underdrawn. This is especially true in Company "G," where nearly all of the men served in the German army. And not a company in this army can come out as well dressed as "G" can, when occasion requires.

Our men never were healthier, though. For more than a month they have had no shelter, or only booths made out of branches.



There is an inpromptu prayer meeting behind out tent tonight. Another wagon train started to Memphis for supplies this afternoon.

July 14th. On court martial duty again. Rebel cavalry attacked one of our foraging trains four miles below La-Grange, but was beaten off. Our pickets strengthened tonight.

July 15th. Court martial adjourned *sine die*. Drilled battalion on dress parade this evening.

July 16th. Packed to move all day.

July 17th. Reached Moscow this evening. Military strategy is no doubt a wonderful thing, but there is no question about it being wonderfully annoying to the strategized soldiers—the pawns of the chess-board of war.

July 18th. This morning some of our men shamefully looted some of the stores, but afterwards this breach of discipline seemed almost justified when in one, at least, they found some of our military clothing that had been stolen from the Memphis train, plundered and destroyed by rebel guerrillas at this place some days ago. Camped at night at Wolf River, near Lafayette, Tenn.

July 19th, 1862, Marched to Germantown.

July 20th. Lying eight to ten miles east of Memphis.

July 21st. Marched early this morning and reached Memphis in scorching heat. The intention of passing through the city with colors flying and bands to the front had to be abandoned. The 14th leading straggled in, route step, down the gutter on the shady side of Main Street, and then had to stop to cool. Some citizens waited on us with water in front of their residences. One lady asked me to dismount and come in, and she gave me water, clean towels to wash and wipe my face and neck.

Indeed it was all a reverse of the spitefulness and insult we had been told to expect. Small British flags, or shields, were shown at some business places. We camped on the huge east bank of the Mississippi River, in shady woods, about one mile south of Fort Pickering.

July 22nd. Bathing and resting today.

July 23rd. Rode to city today. Had a melainotype taken and sent it to Kittie.

July 24th. Am field officer today. Weather beautiful. My picket line runs from the river east to the ford over the Nocannah on the Horn Lake road.

July 25th. Rested till evening, when Col. Gresham, Maj. Morris, Lieut. Brunner and several other officers and myself went to the theatre in Memphis.

July 26th. Quiet in Bibouac. The men have no tents. Quartermaster marked new grounds for us east of that we now occupy.

July 27th. Moved to new and better ground this morning. Took some prisoners to the provost this morning. Am picket and field officer tonight.

July 28th. Relieved this morning. Then rested and slept till evening, when I rode into the city.

July 29th. Quietly in camp. Rained this evening.

July 30th. Confined to the camp.

July 31st. Same as yesterday. This is dull soldiering.

August 1st. Field officer again. This is better than lying in camp, but necessitates so much night riding and loss of sleep.

August 2nd. After being relieved yesterday I went scouting beyond the Nonconnah, to the city in the evening.

August 3rd. Another idle day in camp. It seems that Capt. Bryant and Littlefield had preferred some sort of charges against me, but Gen. Hurlbut burned them while making some pointed if not to say profane remarks. No officer here can do his duty without incurring the enmity of such men.

August 4th. Twice in the city today.

August 5th. The officer we always welcome came to camp today. The Paymaster. Isn't it queer that those who get the highest pay quibble most about anything that seems to be against them.

What is there in the conditions under which we live that makes some men, so many, love money more than country?



August 6th. On picket all day. By invitation I took supper at Mr. Wildburger's, a Switzer, who lives near the right of the picket line, overlooking the river. Several pleasant, intelligent ladies were present. He showed me an oil painting, the subject being a nude corpse which he claimed was a costly Rembrandt. It looked old and had the dark Rembrandt background. Tonight while galloping out of the city, Lieut. Brunner, of Veaches staff, did not hear, or would not hear, the "Halt" and was shot dead.

The private soldier may not have so much discretion, but he has more arbitrary power than a Major General.

August 7th, 1862. Maj. Rainer of the 15th Illinois relieved me this morning, and then I was ordered on duty to the city.

August 8th. Served on regimental court martial today. Letter from home telling me my brother, Barnard, was sworn into the service on the second inst. Adj. McKnight has gone home. Wonder where such leaves of absence are obtained? Mine hasn't yet been heard from. Some time ago I employed a stout young negro, a black Apollo, Jas. Washington, who had run away from a rebel wagon train, where his master had sent him as a teamster, as my hostler. Jim was an exhorter and knew nearly all the whole of the new Testament by note, but could neither read nor write. The first request he made was for a spelling book, and I got him a Webster's elementary. After blacking my boots in the evening he would sit near my cot, while I pronounced the syllables till now, only three weeks, he reads fairly well. Since we came here, Col. Hall hired for a cook, a yellow girl, a slave seamstress, who ran away from her mistress at Horn Lake. This morning James followed me about for some time and finally in a sheepishly way asked to let him get married to our headquarter cook. Of course, I said yes, and handed him my pocketbook containing more than \$100, and gave him a pass to the city to buy him an outfit. Before noon he was back, dressed in a neat suit of black, with white shirt, new hat and shoes, and looked every inch a fine, straight, square-

shouldered gem 'em of color. Only \$25 of my money was gone. I overheard something about having "Col. Camm give the bride away," so after dinner when Chaplain Rutledge had the couple come to headquarters for the ceremony, I made it convenient to be off in the hospital. The soldiers crowded about, shook hands with groom and bride, though not one offered to kiss her, and then I came up affecting surprise and disappointment that they had been in such a hurry with the ceremony.

August 9th. Lacking witnesses we did not try a case today. My application for leave of absence made on the 8th came back today, not granted.

August 10th. Though Sunday there was no inspection, parade or church services. This is a sort of prison life, though under a fine sky and with glorious woods about.

August 11th. Disposed of cases of Leonard and Boldman. Letter from Judge Moses, Gov. Yates' secretary.

August 13th. Got a canvass on an oval stretcher in the city today to paint a likeness chiaroscuro of myself for the home folks.

August 14th. At some drawing nearly all the morning. The court martial disposed of one case today.

August 15th. I spent a good part of the day reading Napier's Peninsular War. The court martial did not meet this afternoon, and will not until Monday morning. We had a heavy rain last night, but the evening is beautiful, bright and pleasantly cool.

August 16th. In the city painting all day, and got over the canvas once. The likeness is good, but as a picture, it is too dark and cold.

August 17th. Idle in camp most of the day, but called on Col. Turner of the 15th Illinois, who got back to his regiment today.

The wives of Maj. Morris, Capt. Meacham and Lieut. Coe arrived by the steamer Rowena on the 15th. Weather beautiful.

August 18th. Sick today.



August 19th. No better.

August 20th. Still laid up.

August 21st. Feel a little better today. If I could be nursed by tender hands at home there would be a chance of permanent improvement, but going on just as soon as I can wear my belt throws me back again.

August 22nd. Painted all day and with success for a sick man. Summoned as a witness in Lieut. Williams' case tomorrow.

August 23rd. Idle and quiet in camp.

August 24th. Another day of inaction.

August 25th. I have still Napier's Peninsular War. Want of witnesses make our court martial proceeding drag. Weather fine.

August 26th. I am incurring the enmity of some of my fellow officers but can not help it. I am told that a copy of a paper from Col. Hall's own town, Shelbyville, in which there was a communication from a soldier in Company "B," saying that if the 14th was superior in drill and discipline to most volunteer regiments the credit was due to Col. Camm. Hall has not mentioned the matter to me, but I know he must feel it. This morning something else happened that was even worse. For some days one or two battalions have drilled in regimental maneuvers on a field east of Veatch's headquarters, every morning before the heat of the day, the General himself turning out to witness the drills. This morning I started to division headquarters so as to avoid the heat, as I am far from well. Passing Gen. Veatch's quarters, the General asked me to wait until after drill, as Hall was to bring out the 14th. Knowing that our court martial was not likely to sit I consented, and when the troops came I rode with Veatch. Hall put the battalion through a few of the similar maneuvers and then began to repeat them. Veatch sent his Adj. Capt. Fox to tell the Colonel to vary his maneuvers more. Hall galloped to where I was sitting with the General and asked me to handle the battalion for him as he felt poorly. I reminded him that on account of ill health, I

had been excused from wearing a sword, but the Colonel handed me his own and as I rode forward the men, who were standing at ease, but who were eager to acquit themselves creditably before so many spectators, broke into cheers. Of course, they intended to compliment me, but I felt for Hall, whom I liked, and who was my own choice for Colonel of the regiment, and was myself rather pained than pleased. Sharply I called to "Attention" and then put them through the most difficult maneuvers, at quick and double quick, passing instantly from one movement to another, until the sweat was running down their faces, and Veatch sent an officer to say that was enough. It was my only chance to punish them for putting me in such an awkward and unpleasant position.

When I returned Hall asked Veatch to convey his compliments to the line for the proficiency they had shown.

As I came back from division headquarters, Veatch called me in and congratulated me on the cheers the men gave me this morning.

I wish I had frankly told him my predicament. If Hall would only speak I would tell him my real feelings, but as it now stands I can only let matters take their course.

We drilled again this evening. Col. Hall's wife came yesterday and he is now out of camp, leaving me in command.

August 27th. Drilled again today. Got marching orders.

August 28th, 1862. Marched at daybreak, on the plank or pigeon roost road, southeast towards Holly Springs, but stopped at the Nonconnap bridge six miles from Memphis. Only my own regiment and one battery came out. I put out flankers and a citizen coming towards the city with a wagon load of peaches, stopped when he got the first glimpse of us, and then catching sight of the flankers he turned about, put his horses on the run, and as some planks were out of the road his hindgate jolted out and his peaches, of the large, dark Indian variety, were scattered for a mile or two, much to the enjoyment of my men.

We stacked arms on the north side of the road on the



hill but in plain sight of and at short range from the bridge. But we kept accoutrements on. A citizen learning that I was sick brought me some nice chicken and broth, for which I was heartily prepared and thankful. About the middle of the afternoon one of my men came running through the woods in our rear saying the rebels cavalry were upon us. Quicker than I can write it, my men were in line behind the arms stacked, and I gave the orders to take arms, the pieces being already loaded. The battery, too, was quickly manned and the guns turned to action in the rear. But riding to our front I saw it was some of our cavalry halting in the woods to rest and the men having no coats on, my men seeing their gray shirts, had mistaken them for gray backs. After dark I moved my regiment to the south side of the road and had them lay down under arms but in line.

Previously while there was light enough I had the battery trained on the bridge, with friction primers in and the lanyards laid on the stock trails. All fire and lights being out I lay behind my line, with the Sergeant Major on one side of me and the Adjutant on the other and Sentinel over us.

August 29th. The enemy I had been warned of did not come last night. After midnight the Sentinel roused me and I could hear cavalry coming. The Adjutant General went one way and the Sergeant Major the other, and rising a moment afterwards to go to the battery, although I had hardly heard a sound in the dark woods, I found my men all standing like a wall. Anxiously listening I heard the Sentinel at the bridge, in a firm voice, order, "Halt," "Dismount and give the countersign." Then came, "All right, pass on." It was a dark, quiet night but under such circumstance, a man finds it exciting enough.

The incoming officer reported our front clear, so we slept till daybreak.

August 30th. Came back to camp today, or rather this evening.

August 31st. Muster and pay rolls signed today. Adjutant and Surgeon Stevenson returned from Illinois today. It

seems I have offended again, though unwillingly. I met Stevenson at the Provost Marshal's office, the day he left to see his sick wife who was thought to be near death. The same day being on court martial duty at headquarters when the Division Sergeant gave me a verbal order to give Stevenson, and when I told him that my surgeon had that day started for Illinois, the doctor with a good deal of profanity told me that Dr. S. had no leave and that he would have him dismissed for absence without leave. When I came to camp I told Maj. Morris and explained my regret at the occurrence and since then I have done what I could with Hurlburt and Veatch to save Stevenson. But it seems he is in righ dudgeon about it, though has not and probably will not say anything to me. Had I known that he was going without leave I should never have let the cat out at division headquarters, for I do not blame him under such circumstances.

September 1st. No court. I rode to Memphis and back.

September 2nd. Had an annoying, though rather funny thing happen today.

Chaplain Rutledge and myself went to the river for a swim this afternoon. We crossed the stream north of our camp on a log, near its mouth, undressed, left our clothing near the river, and walked to Fort Pickering up the river. On the way we came to a crowd of cavalry soldiers and the Sarg. said to me there was one of my men drunk and very anxious to fight everybody, or anybody. The crowd opened to let me in and I found Javus Worrall, Co. "K," very drunk and very pugnacious. "There is the Colonel," shouted a soldier. W. turned, came to attention and respectfully saluted me, though so far as having any insignia of rank about me—I was entirely naked. I didn't speak but signed him to follow me and when we got to where the Chaplain was waiting, I told Worrall where our clothing was and ordered him to sit by it till we swam down to him.

Saluting again, he started promptly but not very steadily. The Chaplain seemed surprised. "You don't expect that drunken fellow to do as you have directed, Colonel." "I do,"



was my reply. "He is obedient and faithful, even when drunk." We soon jumped into the river, swam out into the current and began to swim leisurely down stream. There was a water insect, however, that stung us sharply now and then, and we put in a little more vim in our strokes till just above the head of President's Island we pulled ashore.

There was Jab. sitting by our clothing and patiently waiting for us. While we were dressing I wondered how we would get Jab. over the log. It was a mile around to the bridge and the creek was full of soft mud, or river sediment that would swallow a man alive the moment he got into it. The Chaplain's mind was working on the same problem, for he asked me in an undertone how we were going to get "Jab. over?" I said get over yourself and leave Jab. to me. While the Chaplain got over I explained to Jab. that when I got over I would hold my hat. I started leisurely over and had gotten little over half way over when he dashed over, pushing me off into the mud, eight feet or more, but landing safely himself. The Chaplain almost shrieked as he saw me go down, but I caught the roots of a tree and only a little above the waist, and with help I was soon out, and the Chaplain laughing at me most irreverently. Meanwhile Jab. was nearly at the top of a steep bank hanging to a sappling and calling "Come on, Col., come on." Then losing his holt rolled down hill like a log and went face down and arms spread wide out into the mire. Grabbing a swing vine with one hand I was in the mud almost as quick as he was, and had him by the collar and the Chaplain with a passing soldier pulled him out. He had gone in with his mouth open and the poor fellow was strangled. Turning his head to one side I stuck a stick in his teeth, with my finger cleaned out the thickest mud and then dashed it clean with a cup or two of cold water which a passing soldier had with him. Jab. was a sight and seemed sobered and begged to be left until we could send some of his mess mates for him. I was not much better looking myself, and the Chaplain had a good deal of fun introducing me to some of my own officers when we got to camp.

September 3rd. Fine but warm today. Drilled twice. A Mulatto contraband came to our picket on the Horn Lake road.

She was a young woman about 18 years of age with a babe at her breast. She was running away from her master. She said she had been chased with dogs, blood hounds. Her dress was torn off to her knees, and her feet and legs lacerated and bleeding. She looked famished, but when a soldier gave her a loaf of nice baker's bread, she tore it open and tried first to feed her child, then she ate ravenously herself, exciting the pity of the roughest soldier. What brutes slavery makes of men? We hear that Pope and Buell have had success in several engagements.

September 4th. The ladies in this country seem addicted to the use of snuff, or dipping as they term it, rubbing on their teeth with a brush made by chewing the end of soft, green wood.

At the picket reserve on the horn lake road a carriage with a negro driver, with a planter and his wife on the seat, wanted to pass out. Captain Smith politely asked them to get out and be searched. The husband himself cheerfully complied, telling the captain he had himself been a soldier. The lady sat still. "I regret it lady, but I must ask you to step down," said Smith, bluntly. The lady colored a deep red in the face but remained seated. "I am sorry to have to insist," said the captain in a sterner voice, and appealingly turned to the husband. Get out Martha, or the man will have to pull you out," said the husband. She obeyed and quite a parcel dropped under her dress. The captain snatched it up thinking he had captured a lot of quinine, or some other valuable prize, but the husband laughed and said, "She dips, Captain, she dips."

The Captain motioned the blushing woman back into the carriage and then sheepishly handed the lady her snuff.

Grapevine telegrams tell today of serious reverses in Kentucky and on the Potomac.



September 5th. There is one family here that I shall regret leaving, Judge L. and daughter who live near our camp. The Judge plays the violin and his daughter the piano. At my suggestion the Judge put a glass sounding post in his fiddle, and Miss L. glass blocks under her piano. Both were pleased with the experience. It is a treat to spend an evening with them. While we have been here the men and I suspect some of the officers have been playing some merry jokes on some of the field officers. The trick was to hire a fine carriage and three or four of the pretty and fast bona robas, make a ceremonious call some fine afternoon on the officers at their quarters. Some of the victims of such visits were in bad temper, but Hall took it good naturedly, and laughed so heartily that I think the jokers feel that they have fooled their money away. As yet I have not received such a left-handed compliment, and shall not now, as we march to Brownsville at 3 o'clock in the morning. Wives are being hustled home and spare baggage disposed of. My best horse that got a buck shot in the corona of his hind foot got so lame, and showed such strong signs of sloughing the hoof, that I turned him back to the government.

I ought to go to the hospital, but as we are likely to go into action, I want to share the danger with my brave fellows.

September 6th. Though ordered for three a. m. we did not get the final order to move till noon. At first the dust was choking and it was close and smothering, till a heavy thunder storm broke upon us and then the mud was harder to march in than the dust had been.

The lightning even before the storm near reached us was fearful and the thunder deafening and incessant. The soldiers covered their bright arms with gum or rubber blankets and marched through it all, though luckily we were facing the east when the rain coming from the west struck us in torrents. Before the rain and when the lightning seemed to be burning the top of the trees, I was riding beside Company "K" when a short, stout soldier of "I", who had gotten behind was sweating and blowing, trying to get to his place again. His

gun, very bright, lay over his shoulder exposed, and just as he was passing a tall soldier of "K" said in a warning tone, "Cover up yer gun, lightning will strike you." The sweltering soldier looked up into his comrade's face and blurted, "Dam your old soul to H., you are so cross grained, crusty, it wouldn't kill you if it did strike you." On the account of his looks and temper, the tall man's nick name—every soldier had one—was old Crusty, and awful as it seemed at the moment, there was a good deal of merriment at this passage of words.

It had cleared by the time we had reached Cypress Creek, 18 miles from our camp at Memphis. My tent was put up in a nice place but surrounded with cane. I got John Good-year, our Sutler's grandson to help me through a cane brake to the creek, for I was weak and exhausted, but after a good bath and a rub with a rough towel, I felt greatly refreshed and slept soundly, though unable to eat. We are near the Loosa Hatchie.

September 7th, 1862. Remained in camp as our enemy are shifting and our course will be changed.

September 8th. We are to stay here till morning. Sprinkling.

September 9th. Sick in ambulance. Water bad from the rain.

September 10th. Camped on Muddy, two miles from Hatchie, and ten from Brownsville. They took me out of the ambulance and laid me on my buffalo robe by a log. Major Morris came and knelt down, and I could tell by his tone and manner that he felt some anxiety about me. He was not out of my hearing on the other side of the log when he left me till he met Dr. Stephenson, and said, "Doctor, Camm is going to die." "Yes," reported the doctor, I know it, but I cannot help it." Then came, and examining me, speaking kindly, but I knew that he regarded me as hopeless. So as soon as he had gone I sent for writing material, and lying there, wrote a resignation on account of bad health, and asked its prompt acceptance. It came back to me in fifteen min-



utes from General Hurlburt with a request for me to withdraw it and he would make an order sending me north.

September 11th. Showery. I feel no pain but weak and tired, and this cloudy, wet weather is the reverse of cheering. The division has moved back about two miles to a better crossing of the Hatchie.

September 12th. Still wet and cloudy. The doctor must be giving me something that keeps me easy but in some stupor. We moved to a stream on the road to Bolivar about twelve miles from the Muddy. I am told that two companies of the 2nd Illinois cavalry reached our camp during the night of the 11th with orders changing our destination.

September 13th. This evening we camped on a stream two miles west of Bolivar. I feel strong and can take a little hardtack in coffee.

September 14th. Came to Bolivar this morning, and General Hurlburt gave me, not a leave, but an order to go north, but to return in twenty days. They put me on a train and I got to Jackson, Tenn. After leaving at 5:30 P. M., I found a sick Captain of the 10th Illinois infantry and another officer of the same regiment, both under the care of the Captain's brother, a doctor, at the hotel, and we all went into the same room, the doctor prescribing for myself while I did what I could for the others, the Captain not being expected to live.

September 15th. Spent a sleepless night helping with my sick, and fighting mosquitos. I feel a good deal worse. Troops are being hurried to the front and the signs are that Corinth is being evacuated.

September 16th. Got to Columbus this afternoon, transient train. The doctor could not get a pass for his sick brother, and his patient from the provost marshal, and I anticipated trouble there myself. I rested awhile and then Goodyear, my attendant and soldier, who knew me, helped me to the provost martial's office, and just as we got in the doctor entered, and I could see he was much perturbed. In an authoritative way I asked if he got his patient on the boat

yet; he said he had not and, was going to explain, but I sharply reproved him for being so slow, and told him if he did not attend to business better he would soon have to apply for a pass for a stiff or two. The provost stared at me and then wrote the pass without a word. While he was doing this I noticed a comfortable armed chair inside the waiting room, and I opened the gate and sat down in it. When he had finished the doctor's pass, I offered my order and told him to write one for myself and attendant. He did not take the order out, but respectfully asked my name and destination. He wrote the pass, and we went on board the "City of Alton." Captain Mitchell, who had his family with him, Mrs. Mitchell moved her room and gave me her state room, and everything was done to make me comfortable. The doctor came then to thank me for rescuing them at Columbus and to prescribe for me again.

September 17th. Got to Cairo at midnight and lay on the depot platform till 3 A. M. when a train brought us north.

September 18th. Reached Jacksonville, where I found my brother Barnard, a corporal in Co. "D," 101 Ill. Inft. With him I went to Camp Duncan, got a pass and he got me home about dark. My sister Emily being there on a visit, my father had all his children at the table once more.

September 19th. Came down to Scott County and spent the evening with Kittie.

September 20th. Though without pain I felt weak and drowsy last night. Kittie and her mother had me lie upon a lounge where I fell asleep, and found myself there this morning with much strengthened. Kittie and I visited at Mr. News, my old boarding place, while teaching school here a year ago last winter.

September 21st. Hearing that Chaplain Rutledge had come north and was to lecture at the Methodist Church this evening, Kittie and I attended. The Chaplain was very entertaining in his views and reminiscences, and among many other things told the audience, a very large one, how the Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment displayed such proficiency in the use



of a revolver in a gang of sheep in the woods west of Corinth, and his facetious remarks caused a good deal of merriment at my expense. I had been invited into the pulpit and was called up after the chaplain sat down. It was a trial to me for I was not accustomed to public speaking, and to my embarrassment was added the fact that I rose before an audience composed largely of the fathers, mothers, wives, children, brothers and sisters of the men I had led to the battlefield, many of whom I had seen fall; but the hearty and approving reception gave me when I rose made me feel as I did at Shiloh, when I ordered break ranks to the 15th Illinois. But I managed to start and when I felt at ease, I did not forget the Chaplain, and told them, among other accomplishments, how exceedingly handy he was at loading dead sheep, in an ambulance. The laugh that followed was at his expense. Before I left the church I felt well repaid for all the hardships and dangers through which I had passed. On the road home my sweetheart said she wished she could visit me should I be sick or wounded after my return to the field. I told her if it was her wish we might be married at once.

She said it was her wish to be and so it was arranged.

September 22, 1862. This morning I asked the consent of Kittie's parents, Charles and Elizabeth Mason, which they readily gave, and the arrangements were made for a quiet wedding the next day.

September 23d. Went to Winchester, procured a marriage license and the services of a minister. This evening I was married to Maria Mason, "Kittie," by Rev. Wm. McAlfresh. Only a few were present—Kittie, father and mother, her brother Robert, sister Fannie, Maggie, Mary and Lizzie, her uncle, Robert Searth, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. F. New, and my old chum, Geo. Hurd.

September 23rd. My wife and self visited kin folks and friends.

September 30th. I have skipped entries in my journal for several days. Meanwhile we visited at my father's, and went to Waverly, and spent a night with Maj. Morris, who

had come home injured by a fall from a horse. Returned to my father's. Wife and self went to Jacksonville, where I changed my bank deposit into her name. Bought her a large pocket-book to keep her marriage certificate and other papers in. I also put \$190 in it for her present use, and bought her the first dress stuff, calico, at Scott's store, 40 cents per yard, war prices. Rode home, with a storm from the west threatening.

October 1st, 1862. Before breakfast I discovered that I had lost the pocket-book, and mounted at once and rode through mud and water to Jacksonville without finding it. But on my way back my eyes caught something the wheels of a vehicle carrying a new wedded couple (the groom, Jas. C. Gillham) and one of my men—had turned up, and out of curiosity I dismounted and picked it up. After knocking the mud off of it I found to my surprise and pleasure it was the object of my search, the lost pocket-book.

(Note. March 1st, 1902. I have this pocket-book yet, with the wheel mark still on it.)

October 2d. Made preparations for returning to my regiment.

October 3d. My wife and father bade me good-bye as I stepped on the train at Jacksonville. It seems to me there are some things that it takes more fortitude and courage to bear and face manfully than the hardships and dangers of a soldier's life in the field.

October 4th. Got to Cairo this morning and took the "City of Alton" for Columbus, where I caught a south-bound train and reached Jackson, Tenn., at 3 P. M. Here General Grant told me that my division had marched from Bolivar, and he directed me to remain at Jackson till further orders.

October 5th. A bright Sunday, but we could hear canons booming to the south-west. And that a train carrying the 76th Ill. was going south that afternoon. I got permission from General Grant to go with them, and was joined by Dr. Slaughter, surgeon, 53rd Ind. While waiting on board for the train to start, sitting by an open window, I noticed a



soldier sitting on some lumber with his back towards me. There was something about the figure that I cannot describe, that made me think of an old schoolmate, though I had never seen him in uniform and did not know that he was in the service. But leaning out of the window, I called to him, and mutual recognition was instant. It was William Campbell, one of my earliest schoolmates, but now a comrade in the 124th Ill. Inft. "I have never been in battle," he said, "and was listening at the cannonading, its ugly music." "I have been in battle," was my reply, "and I fear my regiment is in that one without me. It is fearful music, but if my men have to dance to it, I wish I could be with them." It was 8 P. M. when we got to Bolivar, where we heard news of heavy fighting by the 4th division—"The Fighting Fourth," as it is called, and Ross' brigade had already hurried on to reinforce Hurlburt. I could not find my horse, and Dr. Slaughter was in the same predicament, but we found a couple of starved horses tied in the woods of the Quartermaster's office, which we allowed to eat while we fixed up a couple of old castaway saddles and bridles, which we fixed up with old pieces of rope, and in an hour we were off on our rock-a-bone steeds. I had my sabre and pistol with me, and the Doctor had a six-inch Colt. It was a very moonlight night, and we struck out for a twenty-five mile ride, guessing at the road, as we only knew the direction from the firing in the afternoon. We overtook Ross about midnight. He tried to persuade us not to pass him, but failing, he sent a cavalryman from his escort with us.

October 6th, 1862. After passing Ross last night, we had no incident until about 3 P. M., when we came to a well-traveled road and a house that I had seen before, I was certain. We halted at the gate, and I went in to make inquiries. There seemed to be no dogs about the place till I knocked, when there appeared to be a whole pack in the hall. I put my face to a side light and a woman in her night clothes came to the door to my left, the dogs instantly being silent. The woman sprang across the hall, opened the opposite door,

and in a subdued voice, hoarse from fright, she exclaimed, "Yanks"! the Yanks have come!" There was a great clatter of boots, spurs and arms, and I could hear them going out of the back of the house. Whipping out my sabre, I started around to head them off, but it flashed in my mind that I was playing the fool with only a "frog sticker" in my hand, so ran to my horse and got my pistol, which I had taken off my belt and tied with the holster to the saddle, and running back, reached the rear of the house as the last man plunged off the fence in the black shadow of the woods. I ran back to my comrades, who wanted to go and meet Ross, but I told them we would institute an advance guard and go on. Mounting, I rode twenty or thirty yards ahead of my comrades. The road turned to the right around the woods, where the men from the house had gone. We heard them moving, but they did not interrupt or follow us. We rode in this way, silently, for some time, when I called to the Doctor to ride up to me. Pointing to the east, I said, day must be breaking, but before the Doctor could reply, a loud, firm, "Halt" came from under the shadow of a tree ahead of us. The cavalry man wheeled quickly. "Wheel and git," but I ordered, "Halt." Then the formal challenge came, "Who comes there?" "Friends," I answered. "Advance one and give the countersign." I stuck my pistol between my right leg and the saddle, so that with my arm hanging naturally, my fingers engaged the trigger. He neglected to order "dismount," probably seeing my uniform in the partial light, but I could not see him till I got in the shadow. He received the countersign from the saddle with his carbine "aport." I cocked my revolver without allowing it to click, as I leant forward. When he gave me the "all right," I showed him my pistol, corrected him for not making me dismount, and directed him to call an officer, to whom I gave the parole. We got a very brief account of the battle the day before, and soon passed a large log meeting house, where we could hear the cries and groans of the wounded as we passed.

It was barely daylight when I found the 14th, where I



was the subject of congratulations, and got many versions of the Battle of Hatchie. Price has been repulsed in his attack on Corinth. Hearing that Hurlburt had been sent to intercept his retreat, sent part of two brigades, Mississippi, Alabama, Louisiana and Texas troops to hold Hurlburt in check until he could cross the Hatchie with the bulk of his troops and train.

Our troops first met the enemy two miles east of the Hatchie, and drove them back to the Metamora bridge, where they made a stubborn stand. The 14th captured a Texas regiment and the 53rd Ind. took a Tennessee battery of four guns on the west side of the river, when at that stage Gen. O. C. Ord appeared and assumed command. His first move was to order the 3rd Brigade over the bridge, and to turn to the right, getting them in a position where they were helpless, though exposed to the fire of the enemy's guns on the hill. At this moment Ord got a bullet through one of his legs and returned the command to Gen. Hurlburt, who promptly ordered the 2nd Brigade over and to turn to the left. The 14th led, beating the wreck of the 3rd brigade back with the butts of their guns. Silversparre's battery dashed up, and by some oversight galloped up and stopping across the road in front of the 14th, luckily finding no enemy at the top of the hill, where he went into position, and opening on the flank of the enemy's guns, ended the fight. Price had destroyed the bridges on the Tuscumbia, behind him, driving back our cavalry, that tried to stop him at the upper crossing of the Hatchie, and effected his escape, though with heavy loss in front of our division. I was proud of the conduct of Hall and the 14th.

October 7th, 1862. I reported for duty as soon as I reached camp last night, but had lost two nights' sleep, and ridden all night the last one, and had been eighteen hours without food. I was allowed today and tonight for recuperation. It seems the prisoners were of a Texas regiment and captured by my own men. Our division has spent the day picking up arms and clearing up the wreck of the battle,

burying the dead and so on. Went down the Hatchie and climbed the magnolia, where in the bark of which I cut my name and rank on the 10th of June last, but some rebel had been up there in the meantime, and in rather neater letters than my own he had carved under it, "Nigger Thief." I had a hearty laugh when I saw it, for from my standpoint it was like a compliment, for I would rather have the negroes free than live by licking the sweat from their brows.

October 8th. After I had been asleep several hours last night, I was awakened and asked to ride towards the Tuscumbia, as it was not sure that a picket had been posted there. I went alone, as it was a very bright moonlight night. I found no picket, and rode back through woods so silent and lonely it made my flesh creep, when I found a large timber wolf was keeping me company on my left side. He would slip quickly across the bright streaks of moonlight and stop in the shadows of the tall pines to watch me. He was so spectre-like that I drew my gun to shoot, but thought it would be foolish to do so, as I should certainly raise the camp, and might draw the attention of some lurking enemy. This morning we started back to Bolivar. The 14th went down on this side of the river and crossed on the bridge of the railroad that had been burned, all but me, I stripped and swam the horses of the mounted officers across, one at a time, swimming back as soon as a horse struck ground and going ashore with the last one. We passed through Pocahontas and stopped for noon at Middleton. Here I got a good dinner as I never took one before. By some mismanagement, matches were lacking, and I told the cook, a negro man, to go to a house I pointed out, where smoke was issuing from the chimney, and borrow some fire. He soon came back greatly outraged, complaining that the man of the house not only refused him, but abused him. I went to the house at once, followed by the Adjutant and Sergeant Major, as well as the cook. I found the fellow standing in the doorway with a shoulder against one, facing one and hand against the other. He looked anything but pleasant and gave me no salutation, so



I gave none, and pushed his arm out of the way and entered, followed by the others. I told the negro to help himself to fire, and noticed a table apparently set with a white tablecloth thrown over all. I stepped to one end with the Adjutant to the other, then we threw off the covering and found a well-set table with plenty of good, though cold victuals. Without a word, three of us sat down and helped ourselves. Colonel Hall, missing us, came over to see what the trouble was. He, too, entered without salutation or ceremony. "Ha, ha," he exclaimed with a broad smile. "You young gentlemen seem to be helping yourself," and at once took a chair and sat, too. The bread was out, so I went to the cupboard and found only some cold cornpones, asking them if they had plenty of the seasoning the Lacedaemonian used with his black broth.

The business part of the city seemed to be all in one large frame block across the street and farther west, and while we were still at the table fire broke out in the store block. This quickly thawed out our unwilling host, who found his tongue and begged that we would spare the town. We did all we could to do so, and I fancy the fellow thought we were not barbarians after all. Hall, after a too brief examination, had two men tied to a wagon tail to march under guard for starting the fire. But it was caused by a soldier turning about too carelessly with his gun across his shoulder, his bayonet knocking down and breaking some bottles in a deserted drug store, the acid or chemicals at once driving all out with their fumes and starting the blaze. Some of the witnesses told me how it happened. I then interceded with Hall and got the prisoners released. We reached Porter's Creek and camped for the night. Later we moved and got to our old camp.

October 9th, 1862. I took the train today and got my baggage at Jackson and returned in time to have a good bath in the Hatchie river. Being at Jackson today reminded me of an incident that happened just before I got through on my way down from home. At Cairo a gentleman had placed a lady in my charge, the wife of Major Whipple, of the 2nd Illinois cavalry, and as the regiment was camped north of the

town, the train stopped there in a low cut. I started down to help my charge off of the car, but before I had gotten off the lowest step, I was seized by several cavalry soldiers, carried up the bank into a camp, and held up on the shoulders of my captors while my name was proclaimed by them. Hats were swung amid vociferous cheers, and I was thoroughly bewildered, taking off my hat and asking for explanations.

They put me on the ground, saying they were some of the refugees I had taken on board as we went up the Tennessee river to Fort Donelson and were now Federal soldiers, in Stoke's regiment, 2nd Tennessee cavalry. Just then I heard the boom of cannon, and broke away from handshaking and ran for the train, which was waiting for me. I pointed as I ran in the direction of the cannonading, but many spoke at once, and I could catch only something about the "Fourth Division," the "Fighting Fourth," which made me the more eager to get on. The last I saw of Mrs. Whipple, she was standing on the car platform, looking at me in a way that I could not tell whether she was shocked or only amused.

October 10th. A cold rain today. Overlooked my baggage and got things in shape for camp life again.

October 11th. Cold, cloudy and windy, but we had battalion drill this afternoon. Maj. Morris, Capt. Bryant and Simpson have all resigned and are at home. I am without horse or saddle and Colonel Hall has loaned me both till I can get a new outfit. Sutler Shibley sold mine while I was away and is looking out for a new mount for me now.

October 12th, 1862. A beautiful Sabbath day. I am on duty as field officer. Tonight we had a bright fire at the reserve near which I lay and read in a "Life of General Havelock."

October 13th. Out at night and ate freely of fresh chestnuts and "nigger beans," or cowpeas. I do not feel well today. Hurlburt takes command of the district with headquarters at Jackson.

October 14th. A beautiful day. News of Bragg's defeat by Buell. How strange it must seem to them old West Point



classmates and army associates to be pitted against each other in actual war.

October 15th. Broke the regiment into two battalions and drilled them in brigade movement, also in loading and firing, kneeling in close ranks, and in passing one battalion through the other at double-quick, by undoubling files. General McPherson was present and was greatly pleased at the precision and speed of the men in every movement. The whole battallion moved like machinery, even when I gave the command with a bugle and at a distance.

October 16th. Looking over cavalry and artillery tactics and drilling by Casey's Infantry. Beautiful Indian summer weather. My brother B. writes that his regiment is doing guard duty at Cairo. Got a letter from my wife this morning. The first from Mrs. William Camm. A wife can put tender confidence in a letter that a sweetheart cannot.

October 17th. I was started out in the direction of Grand Junction, with 140 wagons, foraging for corn. I sent forty wagons to the left behind the cavalry, pickets, but took the rest to a plantation eight miles from the Junction, where I had been warned that Price and Villepigue were stationed with 11,000 men, and having but one hundred rifles and twenty sabres with me. I had the infantry sling their pieces and help the foragers gather while I took the cavalry nearer the Junction and watched till the wagons were loaded and started for camp. It was anxious vigil for myself for some time before a similar party with a strong cavalry guard had been attacked much nearer Bolivar on this road with a loss of Lieut. Col. Hogg and several men.

As we passed in returning, I went to the house to see that receipts were given for the corn. I found a lady, a Mrs. White, if I got the name right, in charge, but she said our receipts were worthless to them, because they were conditioned on proof of loyalty, and they were southerners. Several young ladies were standing about her, and I asked her if they were her daughters. She said they were. How do you know but one of these girls will marry a Union officer. That would be

proof enough of her loyalty, and you could assign the receipt, I suggested. The lady looked surprised, blushed, bowed and said, "Colonel, I thank you for the suggestion. I will accept the receipt. Cakes and wine were at once ordered, but I was too anxious about my train to tarry long, and after hastily partaking of the proffered refreshments, I galloped off. The lady asking me as I left, to call again and bring her some newspapers. At a wayside store on the road, four elderly men stopped me, saying they knew me by reputation, as I had forbidden and suppressed foraging, and the reports they gave of the gentlemanly conduct of our men was very gratifying. Got safely to camp, but was reprimanded by the division commander for going so closely to the enemy. As we came in a soldier of my cavalry escort showed me where Col. Hogg was killed, and described the circumstances.

October 18th. Was on duty again today and moved the picket line out on the left and center of the brigade, which kept me in the saddle all day. At Gen. Veatch's tent this evening, I was formally introduced to Maj. Gen. J. D. McPherson.

October 19th, 1862. For the first time in a month our regiment had Sunday general inspection. Went to church at Bolivar this evening.

October 20th. There was a call meeting of the council of administration today. On account of some complaint against Shibley, our sutler was turned off. Letter from Dr. Dewey today.

October 21st. Council of administration appointed E. Slocum, of Shelbyville, Ill., as sutler today. As a member of the council, I am suspicious of the party's interest in this change. Weather still fine.

October 22d. Fourteen recruits got to the regiment today. Hall went to Jackson, and may go to St. Louis. Why?

October 23d. Wrote to my wife. Visited the cemetery, the most beautiful one I have ever seen.

October 24th. Rumored that Price will attack us here. Probably a blind for him to retreat under, for if he does not



move at his own accord, he will have to do so at McPherson's pleasure. Rode around the picket line before afternoon drill.

October 25th. Forenoon battalion drill. Cold, cloudy and a high north wind till noon, when it began to sleet and increased to a fixed snow storm by night. Sunny south seems about played out. I am now seated by an under-ground fire-place in my tent, such as we used in Missouri last winter.

October 26th. Cold but clear. Our general seems to think that Price may attack, and have commenced field works in our front today. I placed Lieuts. Ward, Smith and Coe under arrest for absence without leave from parade this afternoon, but upon investigation, I released them, but they refused to receive their swords. I drew today a map or plat of the picket line of the 2nd Brigade for Maj. Gen. McPherson.

October 27th. Dedicated the plat made yesterday for General Veatch today. General order 154 War department, read at dress parade this afternoon. Still clear and cold.

October 28th. Quite a number of orders received today. A Mr. McNeil, residing here, a relative of President James K. Polk, tells an amusing story of General Logan's men. He saw the soldier in the garden, sitting on a sweet potato ridge, energetically digging sweet potatoes with a sword bayonet. McNeil walked beside the man, who did not take the slightest notice of his presence. After waiting a minute, he said to the soldier, "Is this the way you are going to convert us into good Union men?" The man never looked up, but as he transferred a fine potato to his haversack, blurted, "No, by God, this is the way we dig taters."

October 29th. Weather beautiful. Nothing worthy of mention.

October 30th. During last night our old sutler, John Shibley, arrived from Winchester, bringing me a letter and some medicine from my wife. Had brigade drill or evolutions of the line by breaking regiments into two battalions.

October 31st. Grand review today. Was proud of the

appearance of the 14th generally. General McPherson said that West Point could not beat it.

November 1st. Mustered the regiment today. I hear that Captain Nolte has been made Major of this regiment.

November 2d. To be ready to move at daylight. Have ordered Lieuts. Ward, Smith and Coe to duty.

November 3d. Little after sunrise and made twelve miles at a brisk pace. The 14th seemed to have doubled in numbers since last summer, and not a single man got into the ambulance. The 76th Illinois infantry, Col. Busey, has been assigned to our brigade in place of the 25th Indiana, so that the 2nd Brigade is now composed of the 14th, 15th, 46th and 76th, all Illinois regiments. The 103rd Illinois is a fine looking body of men. Bivouaced early in the afternoon in a level green field with a bright blue sky over and the men were made jolly by receiving ham from the quartermaster. The men seem to have adapted the Lycurgian law of morals—no wrong to steal if you don't get caught at it. Some soldiers were playing cards on a knapsack, in front of where I was sitting, and a ham was laid close to the group; another soldier came to them, and after joking awhile, drew off his coat, stretched and yawned, letting his coat drop over the ham, and making some remark about having to help his mess, picked up the coat and the ham with it. Getting out of sight before the players missed their meat, but when they did miss it the decalogue got badly cracked.

About the same time a company from the 41st Illinois, going on picket, halted on a road that passed the right of Company "A." A mess in "A" had hung a skillet and ham in a bush close to the road and were telling the 41st how cleverly they had "cramped" a barrel of whisky out of the quartermaster's store tent in the 16th. When the picket moved on the mess found their ham and skillet both gone. Fearing the ridicule of their comrades, they tried to keep jolly and mum at the same time, but it got to my ears in less than half an hour.

November 4th. Marched early and are now bivouaced



on the same ground we occupied last June and July. Grant and Lacey, of "K", either gave themselves up or were captured by the enemy today. Some cavalry ahead of the 14th, which lead the infantry, fired the woods and made it hot, smoky marching for us. Much fencing and other property of citizens was destroyed by the fire, and our division commander, McKean, now was very angry on account of this vandalism. Price has gone to Holly Springs, but our pickets are kept busy by being in touch with the enemy.

As we marched through LaGrange, three young ladies waved secessh aprons at us, as we passed a house in the west part of town, but the men only laughed and joked at them. After supper an Orderly Sergeant from the 46th Illinois, whose jokes and jollity have earned him the soubriquet of "Disorderly Bob," got a pass for himself and two companions to go to town to call on the young ladies.

November 5th. Rested in camp today. Colonel Hall rejoined us late this evening.

November 6th, 1862. Hall assumed command of the regiment this morning. The 14th and 76th reconnoitered towards Moscow today. The 14th lead and I rode in advance with four or five mounted men. At a point where the road turned south at the west side of some timber which we were passing through, I saw some horses tied about a house in a field in front of us. I sent some riflemen to the rear of the house and then led the mounted men at full speed around to the front of the house, then through an open gate up to it. No one tried to escape by the front, but there seemed to be something going on behind the house, so I jumped from my horse and ran behind it, pistol in hand. I found a Confederate soldier bending forward to go through a garden fence, from which a young woman was tearing the pickets with her left hand while her right hand was on the soldier's back to push him through as soon as he had gotten the gap large enough. Just at that instant two of my riflemen came through the garden, and she found I had come upon their rear. The poor girl threw up her hands, imploring us not to shoot, while tears

streamed down her cheeks. As she turned quickly to me I was startled too, for she seemed the very double in face, figure and complexion of the woman I had recently married, and I frankly told her so. "But who is this?" pointing to the Confederate, a Sergeant. "He's—your brother?" "No. he's—he's—Oh, please don't hurt him," and her face went from white to red. "Colonel," said the soldier, saluting, "we're promised to be married." I gave each a hand shake, assuring the young woman that not a hair of her lover's head should be hurt, and led them both into the house, the girl mingling her thanks with sobs. I sent our hospital steward into a bedroom to examine a wound he complained of. The steward reported the wound would disable the man for months, so I wrote a parole on the back leaf torn out of a Bible, and he took the oath and signed it. He had just gotten back from his regiment and the horses I had seen belonged to soldiers who had gathered to see him and to get news from their own relatives in the Confederate army. All shook hands with me warmly, especially the young lady, as I left, and I felt like kissing her for my wife's sake.

November 7th. Weather cloudy and cold all day but clear tonight.

November 8th. We marched early this morning and in the evening camped on the hill at Lamar, Mississippi. We had some fighting and captured 100 prisoners. Our cavalry went south as far as Coldwater. This morning several of the 14th line officers made me a present of a copy of Hallock's *Manual of Midwifery*," saying it might prove very useful to a young and inexperienced married man. I accepted it with thanks.

(Note—Sent it to my wife and passed it to my second wife. Peculiar circumstances compelled me to attend her six times, and this book proved a blessing, March 7, 1902.)

The book was found in the yard of a house, which the rebels looted yesterday morning, before we drove them away.

We started back at 4 P. M. but reached our former camp at LaGrange. Cars came through from Bolivar last night.



November 9th. One year ago today we left Springfield, Missouri, for Tipton.

November 10th. Returned today. Colonel Hall presented me with a horse.

November 11th. Another day of rest and quiet.

November 12th. Nothing in the way of duty. Lieutenant Shibley's resignation came back today, approved and he starts for Winchester tomorrow. Etched my name and rank on my sword today. Its a light blade with artillery hilt and pistol.

November 13th. On picket with seven companies of infantry.

November 14th. A bright beautiful day but we have lain still expecting to be ordered out. General Veatch ordered to some other command today.

November 15th. Drew a captured horse out of the corral. He is a black full blooded English hunter. Was captured in the fight on the 8th inst. at Lamar, and was jammed in one shoulder, which makes him slightly lame. He is a very bold jumper but remarkably easy to sit—easy as a rocking chair.

November 16th. Went to an Episcopalian church. The minister prayed for Jeff Davis and the success of the Confederacy, and a staff officer present arrested him. I thought this action foolish and officious, for as Napoleon said, "The Lord is always on the side of the heaviest battalion. We left the church and went to Burnap's battery—half a dozen of us. Burnap knocked in the head of a barrel of commissary and passed "forty-rod" around in tin cups. About the time all were getting mellow except myself—I avoided swallowing any of the stuff—the provost marshal came with an invitation to dinner—a turkey dinner, at a citizen's house just north of town. After delivering this message the provost imbibed with the freedom that made up for his lateness at the barrel. By the time we got to the main street leading west a racing mood had struck the crowd and lining up they tore down the street.

As we passed General Grant's headquarters I saw Mrs. Grant and the children staring at the John Gilpin cavalcade.

Meeting a Major General and his staff they had to get out of the road. Then came a lot of battery horses being led to water. These, too, had to get out of the way and were almost stampeded. Many people were just going from church and they stared at the wild racers. Even the sentinel stood open mouthed at the madcaps. I had hard work to keep in sight of them till they got to the house. We had to wait a couple of hours for dinner, and the host himself sucked freely of the canteen. No ladies were present at the table; indeed, I saw none about the house, negroes being cooks and waiters. How to control without becoming antagonized was my problem, for now other officers, and some of them ranking me had joined us at the house. I was soon the only one not full of liquor, and it required tact and patience, a queer mixture of joviality, and dignity to keep command.

An elderly negro was assigned me as a waiter by the host who was nearly past helping me. The waiter soon had an understanding with me, and when the toasts were drank, I sipped and the instant the glass reached the table, my waiter reached under my elbow and replaced my full glass with an empty one. Once an officer called attention to my sitting, my glass full, but while trying to get attention an empty glass had been put in its place, and he stared at me as though I was a magician. Twice a quarrel started and then I became peremptory, and successfully maintained control. Before we left the table however, an order came with a large envelope for the field officer of the day, but I took it as though it were for myself, and rising at the table, I apologized to the host for leaving him so hastily, thanking him politely for his kind and lavish entertainment, then holding up the envelope said, "Gentlemen, with all good soldiers it is duty before pleasure! Post promptly. Then the episode of Ardemes was snatched over again and there was—

"Mounting in hot haste the steed."

As the officer of the day mounted I handed him the order saying, "Here, colonel, is something for you, too." He snatched it and tore away to the west, going through his own



picket line, so that the men gave chase and caught him. The Brigade Adjutant lost his bearings, lost his course and into the brush but landed at headquarters, though badly scratched up, and I had to go and intercede for him after getting to camp. There was several others who fared no better. I had taken the Sergeant Major with me and as we started to camp I told him to ride slowly as I was drunk. He ridiculed the idea but I told him the host had made me sip whiskey with my victuals and a few minutes in the sun gave me double vision. Once at my tent I told the hostler, Peter Fullinger, to draw the curtains and let no one come in. There were four letters from my wife but the lines seemed to mix and I could not read them. Stripped to shirt sleeves I laid down and the minute I got down a message came that Colonel Hall was unwell and desired me to hold the parade. Here was a dilemma. But I had my wits if not my vision, so dressing myself even to sword, sash and white gloves before emerging from the tent I called the bugler and ordered him to sound the assembly, then before the regiment had formed I had planted myself. There seemed to be two regiments, two troops beat off, and when the officer came to the front and centre for the final salute, I simply returned it and directed the adjutant to dismiss the parade. I took the arm of a young captain and walked to my quarters without exciting the slightest notice that I had one sheet to the wind.

November 17th. Nolte's commission came today.

November 18th. Field officer in picket all day.

November 19th. Rained last night. Lieutenant Eastham Company "C" having tendered his resignation because he was opposed to the Proclamation of Emancipation, was dismissed from the service and went home today.

November 20th. On picket with the regiment today. Received a letter from John Moses, Governor Yates secretary, in which he tells me I am to be recommended for a coloneley as soon as the governor returns from Washington.

November 21st. Weather delightful. Nothing unusual.

November 22nd. Another fine but uneventful day in camp. Cars run west as far as Moscow now.

November 23rd. Talk of the "pomp and glorious circumstances of war," but I got a glimpse of it today at the review of our brigade. The day was beautiful, the field well chosen and after saluting and riding along side General McPherson where I could see the whole line it was inspiring indeed. The men looked so healthy, were in their best rig, and moved like parts of a perfect machine. Their bright arms glittering and colors gently waving, while the bands played their choicest airs. The general complimented my regiment as it passed in review.

November 24th. Veatch is sick and going home. Captain Meacham dismissed from the service for absence without leave. This is more than he merited too—too severe.

November 25th. Commanded a large foraging party which went south of Wolf river. Had no trouble.

November 26th. A quiet day without incident worthy of note.

November 27th. Packed some clothing to send home to my wife, putting it in care of Henry K. Palmer, General Palmer's half brother, who is our hospital steward. Called to see General Veatch this evening.

November 28th. Marched early to intersection of Ball's bridge and Holly Springs road, where we laid till afternoon, when we pushed on late to beyond Lamar.

November 29th. Other troops getting on our road we had to jam our way through, but made, after all, a fast march to this point, Coldwater. The 101st passed us but I did not see my brother. It was 8 P. M. when we camped just east of Holly Springs.

November 30th. Marched at 8 A. M. My regiment led the infantry, but our cavalry was fighting close in front, so close that now and then shells whizzed about us, but luckily hitting none of my men. We are now in a large deserted rebel camp, five miles north of the Talla-hatchie. The 101st is about one mile in our rear, but my brother B. is with me.



Some firing in front still. Weather warm and cloudy. The place is called Waterford, or Lumpkins, Miss.

December 1st. Weather cold and cloudy, after a heavy rain last night. The men have Sibley tents now. Wm. Campbell of the 124th Illinois and an old school mate is with me. A little firing in front today.

December 2nd. Cold, cloudy and rainy. My brother rejoined his regiment today.

December 3rd. Lieutenant Coe, who we left at Bolivar, Tenn., joined us today. Weather a delightful contrast with yesterday, so warm and bright. The 101st returned to Holly Springs. Our fare has changed and we seem to be living off the fat of the land.

December 4th. Cloudy. Nothing worthy of further note.

December 5th. Rained hard nearly all night, but most of the day was clear, though cold. Read in Cicero's Orations all day.

December 6th. A clear sunny day. Sent out a foraging party which brought in 13 hogs, gutted with the hair on, one sheep and 10 goats. When the meat had been unloaded at the quartermaster's tent, they made a rush for them and overpowered the quarter guard; snatched my sabre and ran hatless and beltless between the fire line and the men's quarters and succeeded in making the riders return the hogs they were dragging away. The men made me still suspicious by their smiles and the quartermaster sergeant reported one hog still missing. Something told me it was in Company "K" and I started to search their quarters. The first tent I came to was a wedge tent, where the company's negro cooks were quartered. One was a big, broad shouldered fellow known as "Gunboat," the other a smaller and older man. I found Gunboat laid under blankets, and what I took to be the other cook beyond him. Gunboat was shivering and shaking, his teeth chattering together. "Hello, here what's the matter with you," I asked, "O, o-o! I got-ot ye-ager— mas-sy," stammered the negro. "Whose that," I demanded, pointing

to the covered figure beyond him. "Oh—he-he got the ag-e-re too," shivered Gunboat. I passed on and searched every tent in the company, and though I was not in regulation rig for such a ceremony, the men of each tent turned out giving me a formal salute, but my search was in vain. Before I had been ten minutes in my tent the whole regiment was laughing so heartily that I knew it would greatly aid in the digestion of their supper, and so took a hearty laugh myself. (Note—Several years afterwards I learned that the "other fellow" I took to be a negro was the hog I was looking for.)

December 7th, 1862. Another fine day. All quiet in our camp for we hear that there was a battle at Grenada yesterday, in which our forces were victorious.

December 8th. Still fine, only rumors in camp.

December 9th. Fine weather still. Moved nearly a mile today to a better camping ground. Captain Strong commanding a foraging party today brought in 13 fat hogs.

December 10th. Beautiful day. Detailed to post a new picket line from the stream we were camped on south and west across the Abbeyville to the Panola road. Finished a nice fire place in my tent.

December 11th. Yesterday we crossed the Tallahatchie passed through Abbeville and camped seven or eight miles from Oxford. Several hundred prisoners passed us, a sorry looking lot of men, with but few exceptions. As we were marching today Sergeant Huber of Company "A" told me he was going to move to this country to live when the war was over. "Why?" I asked. "They are going to build so many homes, colonel. Don't you see they have the chimneys built already." Nearly all the farm houses had been burnt and the old fashioned heavy chimneys were all that was left standing.

December 12th. Came through Oxford and after a brisk but tiring march we camped near a little village called Yacona, or Yacona Pataffa (Indian for oak fruit). Back to the Tallahatchie where the rebels have thrown up earth works,



the country is rolling and rather bluffy, but well timbered, especially with black oak.

December 13th. Quiet in camp. We hear that Fredericksburg is taken and our troops have crossed the Rappahumock.

December 14th. Moved my camp a little to get more room.

December 15th. Moved my own quarters today. Cold and wet.

December 16th. A fine day. Had battalion drill in afternoon.

December 17th. Fine again. Went to testify in Lieutenant Coe's case before a court of inquiry, but court adjourned till 9 A. M. tomorrow.

December 18th. Was examined before court today.

December 19th. We hear of fighting at Jackson, Tenn.

December 20th. Was detailed on a court of inquiry with Brigadier General Smith at General Logan's tent, to inquire into conduct of a Captain in the 31st Illinois, who was captured by the rebels at Fort Donelson. We are on very short rations and when I got to my tent, I asked if the train had got in but was told that it had not.

"Has Lieutenant Williams got in from Quinby's division?" He had not. I turned my horse close to a yellow turkey, which Shafer, the cook, had tied to the tent guys and was feeding for our Christmas dinner, dismounted, drew my sabre and reached under my horse, clipped the turkey's head off. Shafer looked hurt but his own hunger appeased the wrath and our mess had fried turkey for supper and breakfast.

December 21st. It was 8 P. M. when we got through with the inquiry and I went to General McPherson for the parole and countersign, which he gave me, but said my division had moved during the day, and as the country was full of guerillas, I must not pass the pickets till morning, so I came back to sleep with Logan's engineer officer.

December 22nd. Logan had us all at breakfast about 2 A. M. He began to speak flatteringly of this country, but

changed the temper and tenor of his remarks till he declared he would burn every damned house in it if he had command of it a couple of days.

It was about 3 and we were all mounted when I heard an officer report all pickets in. Meantime I had learned in what direction the 4th division was, so I rode away from the assembled staff of McPherson and Logan and took to the woods alone.

I heard there was a probability of sharp fighting and knowing the "Fighting Fourth Division" would be the most likely to see the hottest fun, was anxious to get to my men. Soon I reached a planter's house which I recognized as having seen while on picket duty. East of the house was a row of a dozen negro cabins and bright light came out of the open door of the one farthest from the road. Throwing the snaffle rein over a fence stake I stepped to the door. A young negro woman of splendid figure, a black Hebe, was standing naked before the fire, and when I struck the door jam with butt of my sabre hilt, she was startled, looked at me an instant, trying to hide her nakedness with a small garment she held in her hand and excitedly exclaimed, "Unkle Jake out dor he tell you." As I turned from the door a white woolled negro ran to me out of the darkness exclaiming in a frightened undertone, "Massa, Massa, dey jus lef yere an air comin' right back, dey git yo sho." Instead of answering my question he seized me by the arm and pushed me to the fence praying as he did so.

He boosted me over the fence, threw the reins over the horse's neck, and almost lifted me into the saddle. Then I asked him where the Federal soldiers were, but before he could answer there was a flash and a crack across the corner of the field in the direction from which I had come, and a shot buzzed over my head. I turned away leaving the old negro praying in an agonized voice. Not wishing to attract attention by the clatter of my horses hoofs, I rode away slowly. I could hear the horsemen galloping up and call for some one to come out, but they came no further.



I was not much alarmed for I knew the chances were ten to one if they followed me and I should turn on them and begin firing and giving orders as though I had men with me, they would scamper.

After riding for some time a bright fire shown in the road, and a well known figure, Lieutenant John R. Kirkman, of Company "K," 14th Illinois passed between me and the light. He was just retiring from picket and was surprised when I rode up. The division was already on the march towards Oxford when we rejoined it, after daylight.

December 23rd. We bivouaced south of Abbeville last night and remained here while our train had gone forward. Cloudy and looks like rain.

December 24th. It was noon before we marched but after dark we stopped, in an open cotton field half a mile from woods and water. Rode to the river to water my horse and carried several fence rails back, across the pommel of my saddle to make a fire for supper. The country to me today reminded me of that between Ft. Donelson and Ft. Henry, but the timber seemed to be almost exclusively black oak, fine, straight trees though not so very large.

December 25th, 1862. Moved about one and a half miles to a better camp, but it was nearly midnight before my tent and baggage were moved.

December 26th. On picket with my regiment. It rained and the ground is very broken. In the bottom of the washes and gullies there is quick sand.

December 27th. It was still raining when we were relieved this morning, but it cleared up later in the day. We are on half rations.

December 28th. A beautiful day. This morning we had troop at reveille for the first time. The regulation requires this when in an enemies country, but we have never practiced it. It seems that Van Dorn captured Holly Springs, and our stores there hence our turning back from an attempt to capture Vicksburg, in the rear, and hence also, to our short rations. One division marched for Lafayette today. Write

to my wife and father tonight, as our first mail, for some time goes out in the morning. At dusk this evening I called attention to 12 fires of burning buildings, and the woods prevented us from seeing to the west. Talk about civilized warfare. War turns men back towards savagery.

December 29th. Rumors that Richmond is taken and negotiations for peace going. Dr. Stephenson absent without leave since yesterday. Lieutenant Colonel Price paid me a long visit. He is planning a raid with mounted men under Colonel Grierson. I strongly advised the use of pack animals instead of wagons. Weather fine.

December 30th. A train passed down the railroad this morning early. Rained during the night and is still warm.

December 31st. Mustered this morning. In the afternoon we were reviewed by General Lauman, our new division commander.

January 1st, 1863. The brigade band got to my tent about one A. M. and I went out in my shirt only—more democratic than conventional. My regiment went on picket under Major Nolte while I was making up the muster roll. Just as I was signing them a pet goat that had been kept around the tent for some time, sprang with his muddy feet into the middle of them making holes through several of them. I carried capricornus to a block and with one stroke of the axe decapitated him. We shall now have fat kid by way of variety and to fill out our scant rations.

January 2nd. Received a letter from my brother B. stating the four companies of the 101st not captured would like to be attached to some command so they would not be left in scattered posts on railroads. I went to McPherson at once and asked that they be attached to the 14th. He promptly assented and asked me their letters. I could give him "D" only, so he led me to the telegraph tent. We found the operator laid up on an old sofa reading a novel and when the general told him to ask Holly Springs what the letters were he reached, without rising, to the ticker, which stood on a



cracker box by his side, called the station, made the inquiry, and got an answer while the general and I stood at the door of the tent. I could not help thinking how badly the wire beat the military carrier.

January 3d, 1863. Rained steadily nearly all day and tonight. Have hardly half rations for a day, and with rain pouring down, streams flooded and still getting larger while the mud is getting deeper, it is not a cheerful prospect here. The 109th Illinois is under arrest for threatening treason.

A Cincinnati Gazette gives a gloomy picture of the war in the east. Later—provisions have come. A dark night and the rain pouring down.

January 4th. Climatically this is a country of contrasts, for today is clear, clear, sunny and serene. Our detail for picket tomorrow is cancelled by an order to march at 9 in the morning.

January 5th. On the account of First Lieutenant Peden being unwell, but wishing to remain on picket, asked me for the loan of a horse, and I let him have the black hunter. During that night, some of the men, for a joke on Peden—New Year's—cut the horse's tail off up to the stub. This morning, the 14th led the troops out and I rode the hunter. As we passed the brigade band it struck up, "I'll bet my money on the bob-tailed horse, if somebody'll bet on the gray." I took off my hat in acknowledgement of the salute, and not only my own regiment but the 15th and 46th took off their hats and cheered. We got to Holly Springs and camped about sundown. Fine all day but cloudy tonight.

January 6th. By special detail I posted the pickets all around the town. General McPherson sent for me this evening, and after complimenting upon the manner in which I had posted, and the map of the line I had sent him, said he was opposed to disturbing pickets by visiting them at night, unless sent for to give fresh instructions, and he excused me from all but call duty, until after reveille. Brother is with me tonight.

January 7th. Moved my regiment camp to better grounds today, and am now on the northwest side of the town, on Pigeon Roost road to Memphis.

January 8th. Wet, cold and cloudy. Just the reverse of yesterday. Sent two officers and 105 men to guard a train to Waterford. The enemy's cavalry seem to be following close after us.

January 9th. Companies "D", "G", "H", and "K" not captured in Van Dorn's raid on this town of the 101st Illinois, have been assigned to my command, this giving me fourteen companies. The men have already christened it "Camm's Brigade."

I rode with brother to see these companies at their posts on the railroad north of the town this afternoon. Coming back after dark, the town seemed well afire, and the prospect is that by midnight will be burning red. Some of the treachery of its citizens is getting red hot punishment.

January 10th. We struck tents this morning, but lay at this place till after dark, when the 4th Division went to Coldwater. I was to hold the railroad until the last trains pulled out, and as the enemy were likely to press us hard, I sent Companies "I" and "B" of the 14th over to the railroad to reinforce the four companies of the 101st already there. But I sent the baggage of all of the 14th around by the wagon road, with the eight companies of the 14th, under Major Nolte. In the evening I joined the battalion on the railroad. While waiting at the block house just north of the depot, Lieut Gray proposed that we go to a house where the women had hidden and saved him during Van Dorn's raid, and get supper. I found two very pleasant ladies, one single, but the husband of the other was with the rebels, whose carbines and rifles we could hear as they were trying to drive the 26th Illinois through the town. I nursed the baby on my lap while the ladies got supper, while all chatted as cheerfully as though no war was near. After rejoining the men, we waited for some time before the last train passed out, and the 26th Illinois had taken to the road north of the town, then we fol-



lowed the railroad, picking up the two other companies of the 101st, and after passing the camp of the 90th Illinois, Colonel O. Meara, I turned to the right, left the railroad and stopped to let the soldiers rest till daylight.

January 11th, 1863. There was an old school house half full of Nigger Beans," and my men who had carried a few camp kettles, began boiling them soon after midnight, and had a treat for breakfast. I found myself on ground I had posted pickets on last summer. At daybreak we could hear reveille sounded on Cold Water, and I started the two 14th companies in that direction, to join the regiment before it marched.

January 12th. At sunrise I lead the four companies across country to join the column on the march. Our early regiments had been enlisted without any bounties whatever, but those formed in 1862 had received \$40 per man bounty. They were hardly so amenable to discipline when they reached the field, as the older soldiers were, looting and pillaging more, so the veterans had nicknamed the new troops, "Forty Dollar Men."

When we stopped to eat and rest at noon, the officers of the 101st asked me to prevent the 14th from applying this "Forty Dollar Men" to them, as far as I could. I told them I had anticipated their wishes and there would be no trouble of this kind. We joined the 14th near Hudsonsville, the point I had aimed at, and about sundown we reached Moscow.

January 12th still. Rested today while the cavalry is feeling over the country for the enemy, who are reported to be threatening the railroad between here and Memphis, with 6,000 men.

January 13th. We marched west of Lafayette about twelve miles today, and after getting in the neighborhood of Lafayette we turned back. We camped near a Mr. McLean's, who claimed to be a brother of Judge McLean, after whom a county in Illinois was named. They were having a birthday supper, and I went by invitation, as soon as I could get off duty. After supper one of the daughters went to the back

door, and whistled as though calling the dogs, and twenty-five or thirty picaninnies came tumbling into the hall, from five to ten years old. When the music struck up the young woman clapped her hands as a signal, and the little blacks danced in perfect time. It certainly was a strange sight.

January 14th. We came back to near Moscow today through torrents of rain. The 101st companies were armed with a heavy brass-banded Russian musket, calibre .72, and as the enemy were reported to be near us in forces, we loaded. But some of the officers had reported that the charges were getting wet, and that they had no ball screws, so I halted and tried to fire them, but after three snaps got but little over half the pieces discharged.

We came to a stream that seemed too deep and swift for the men to wade, but close by lay two long and partly hewn timbers. So I bade them shove them over the bank towards the opposite shore. Before the ends reached it the timbers balanced, and I said to some of the men to make a running jump and lift the timbers over, but the men stared at me as though I ordered them to do the impossible. Being already on foot, as I gave my horse to a sick soldier, I stepped back a few paces, picked up my sabre and cleared the deepest water, but went nearly to my armpits in the muddy water. I was surprised, but did my best not to show it, landed the timbers, which made a narrow but good bridge for the men.

January 15th, 1863. Rained all night and snowed all the daytime. Though we are close to the south line of Tennessee, we are wet, muddy and uncomfortable. Got a letter from Madam Simon, France, inquiring about her son in company "G", 14th Illinois. I had \$10.00 worth of green three-cent stamps on me yesterday, and dried them on newspaper today, but they look pale and the mucilage is all washed off. A miserable dark, windy night. I pity the boys on picket.

January 16th. An old negro, one of the camp cooks, was found dead behind my tent this morning. Evidently he had fallen in trying to climb a fence, and chilled and drowsy, had



lain there and died. There was no coroner's jury. A hole was dug beside him and he was rolled in and covered.

"Only a poor contraband gone to his rest."

We had a hard march today through snow, water and mud, with some ice. It makes one think of Napoleon's retreat from the Russian Moscow.

January 17th. After waiting most of the day, we came to a point about one mile south of Lafayette and bivouaced in the snow. It is creditable to our men to have obeyed orders with such alacrity and to have borne such hardships with cheerfulness.

January 18th. We now occupy the ground recently left by the 20th Ohio. I am once more comfortable again. Companies "A", "E", "F" and "D" are at Grisson's Bridge, about four miles east. "C", "G", "I" and "B" are at Lafayette Station, so I have only "H" and "K" of the 14th, and the four companies of the 101st with me at this time. I burned a deserted house that had been used as a pest house close to our tent.

January 19th. Wagons got in from Moscow this evening without provisions—why not send them here by rail? Raining and very muddy, and I have kept in the tent all day, as every one else has who was not on duty.

January 20th. Still bad weather and we avoid all unnecessary outdoor exposure, though the enemy are reported watching us, we are under no anxiety.

January 21st—Cloudy but no downfall. Went to Major Nolte's camp at Grisson's bridge to try Wm. Wilson, of "F", charged with insubordination. Found him guilty and sentenced him to forfeit one month's pay and close confinement for eight days.

January 22d. Clear this evening. There was a large but distant fire to the west of us tonight, which must be on or near water, judging from the reflection on the sky.

January 23d. I made the first return from the 14th of ordinance stores while we were last upon the Tallahatchie, and today have been reading and urging upon my officers

closer attention of the requirements of the army regulations in accounting for government property. Moved my tent today and am now nicely fixed and am very comfortable. Capt. Meade got back today, but is not able for duty and says he will resign.

COPY OF A LETTER FROM LIEUTENANT COLONEL CAMM.

Camp near La Fayette, Tenn.,

January 24th, 1863.

Col. John Moses,  
Winchester, Illinois.

Dear Sir,—

I have just been musing over the dark prospects of our country; for that they are dark it would be silly now to deny, and I feel like sharing my thoughts with some one bound with me in the common brotherhood of patriotism. I choose yourself because your position makes you necessarily acquainted with the politics, the hopes and dangers of the times, and I beg that you will write to me of any spirit of cheer or prospects of coming sunshine, if any you see, for I must confess that I have some gloomy forebodings of coming trials, while every incentive of duty, manliness and interest bind me to my adopted country, the north and freedom in its only true and pure sense.

If any idea that may suggest strike you as worthy of note you are at liberty to publish it or refer to whom you see fit.

I said our prospects were gloomy and I meant it. What can be more gloomy either to the patriot or philanthropist than to see a prosperous and thriving people, a great country, such as ours was, just setting an example of just and liberal government to the world, plunged into the ruinous vortex of civil war, maiming her bright prospects, her still brighter example and endangering her very existence?

*We commenced this war for an idea!* Have you thought or dreamed that we are fighting now for our very existence as a free and independent people? It was not because that



the principle of republicanism was wrong, was derogative of the rights of man that these troubles were brought upon us. It was because America gave guarantee in her constitution and tolerated upon her soil the blighting, blackest curse of mankind.

The history of the past which she affected to study pointed to the ruin of nations in a darker age, but in a spirit of avarice in an hour of ignorance and infatuation she was sold to the demon of slavery, that is the source of war, there our efforts should be aimed and only in its extinction can we have peace. But this is not the depth of our gloom. The spirit of avarice is, fear, turning the means intended to be used in putting down rebellion to its own selfish and sordid ends, and that spirit of blindness infatuation is breeding treason at home, while weakness, waste and incompetency have characterized the war.

As a soldier it would ill become me to declaim against my superiors, but as a citizen I have the right to judge for myself and express my honest convictions, and as both a soldier and a citizen it would still worse become me to pass imbecility or injustice to my country's vital interest without note or condemnation. I have the right to ask and say why the war has been conducted in the west as it has. Why since last spring or summer at least have our military operations in this department been conducted on a false base? I will answer that question myself by asking two or three more.

Why did a Gen'd. Com. a department order that cotton should be sold by citizens at 25cts a pound and specify in what money it should be paid for, who should buy and reserve to himself or a board of his appointment the right of giving permits? Why after the opening of railroad lines into the enemies country were the trains loaded with cotton and negroes and run sometimes to the exclusion of sick soldiers and detriment to the forwarding of supplies? Why for example was more than one division, after having struck tents and loaded their baggage in foul weather, with fouler roads, kept waiting from morning till dark to keep the enemy out of Holly

Springs till the last train had left on the 10th of January? I was on the railroad that day with six companies of infantry and after dark rode into the town as the rear guard was leaving on the main road and had you been with me it would be easy to guess why.

Why a few days ago at a station but a few yards from my tent did a General commanding a division by force of arms compel a Government railroad to attach two cars filled with sick soldiers to a cotton train going to Memphis? Why was a heavy column of all arms pushed down to Yacona Patoffa depending for supplies and subsistence upon a single line of rail to the rear running several hundred miles through a country infested by guerillas and guarded mostly by raw and inexperienced troops, then when it had to retreat, why did it linger on the Tallahatchie from the 25th of December to the 5th of January, the men on half rations and sometimes when the last morsel was eaten their commanders knew not where or when they would obtain food for their exposed and hard worked soldiers; and still again why did we linger from the 5th to the 10th at Holly Springs—that is one division where some of the soldiers were necessarily kept on duty for 12 hours, or more, you can guess.

I said that the base of our last operation was false. If we had a base at all it was a railroad that was not then open, for it cannot be said that the Mississippi was our base, and that we were operating on a line parallel to it, for we had no communication with it sufficient to afford us permanent supplies, except at a point very far to the rear, and then they had to be carried over a single dubious line.

It was false for if for nothing more the Mississippi was a far better, if not the only true base of our military operations in the West, whether you contemplate to move west or eastward.

If you will get a map and give me your patience and attention we will make a campaign together and since neither of us are Major Generals no one need fear that our plans will be adopted or executed.



The Mississippi river is our base, as it can neither be damned or cut. Memphis is our central depot of supplies, with Columbus on the left and Vicksburg, which must be taken, and could have been far more easily taken last spring—this will be our depot on the right, as Natchez, Baton Rouge belong to another department, whose commander, by the way, we must acquaint with our plans, and keep a ready communication with that he may watch and guard our flank.

A very heavy column must now be pushed eastward from Vicksburg to Jackson, at which point we strike the first parallel, the Tenn. and New Orleans railroad. Garrisons of new troops under old officers must be left at the principal points on the river. The gun boats with small bodies of mounted troops posted in fortifications at convenient distances must watch and guard the western shore. We will suppose the roads from Columbus and Memphis to be open to Grand Junction and Corinth and also the road from Memphis to Grenada, as that affords a line between our central depot and a point nearly equidistant between Grand Junction and Holly Springs and will neatly facilitate the occupying and holding of the first parallel. This line, Tenn. and New Orleans R. R. being reached and occupied, the railroad lines being opened we must now prevent any and everything being passed over that is not for the army, and then scour the whole country between this line and our base and as far to the front as possible—ridding it of guerrillas and suspected citizens, and by way of a hint burning every gin, gin house and cotton plant.

This having been accomplished the column that has rested at Jackson, Mississippi, must be moved towards Meridian and part of the garrisons on the river must be thrown on the first parallel and mounted mules will be best—so that the whole country can be scoured with speed and ease. Simultaneously with the advance of the troops from Jackson, a lighter column should head south from Corinth. The commander of the department from the South should take steps to reach and guard our right and the commander of the army

of the Centre our left. Thus the converging columns would press towards Mobile, with little chance of being checked for the enemy could bring its forces to bear upon no one column without being threatened on his flank by another, while the very heart of rebeldom would lie under our bayonets, and if reverses should come here it would be dangerous for the foe to attempt to follow an advantage. All this time the army of the East would be left free to keep all quiet on the Potomac, if it could do no more.

But enough of this, we cannot put our campaign through. I have said that waste had characterized the war. Aside from the wholesale speculation for which the army may have been used the expenditures for supplies and arms have been enormous. Hallock in his "*Elements of Military Science*" calculates that in the war of 1812 and all our late wars, it cost as much to keep one volunteer equipt and in the field as it did to keep three regulars and in this war if we with a ratio of one to four shall do as well as I anticipate. Pushed into the field immediately after their organization into regiments, nine-tenths of the colonels had not experience or military knowledge of a lance corporal when he has just mastered the goose step. From the regiment that I command today not a solitary property return has ever been given by any officer of the Regiment, the Quartermaster excepted, and though the property issued to them upon the requisition was for the most part, I have no doubt, duly issued to the man, yet the amount was enormous, the men were allowed to waste adlibitum and the officers cannot tell what they have issued or where or when or to whom it was issued.

That was not because they are inclined to defame the government, but because they lacked the necessary knowledge of their duties and responsibilities.

"In time of peace prepare for war," is a very wise saying that we have not heeded and while we possess men and means we sadly neglected to acquire the knowledge of using them. If through the lack of military knowledge and the consequent non-execution of many important military duties,



the waste of means has been so great,—what of the sacrifices of men, of life and blood, for military knowledge is absolutely necessary to economy in both.

In conclusion I have one idea to suggest. Our army is daily becoming more demoralized by desertions, which instead of being severely and summarily punished is hardly, often not punished at all.

Could not our state constitution or laws be amended so that any officer or soldier belonging to the army of the United States who shall desert, be dismissed, by sentence of a court martial, dishonorably discharged by order of the President of the United States or a Major General commanding department, or shall knowingly accept an illicit or informal discharge shall be forever denied the right of suffrage, subject to an act of the legislature where any such person is judged to have reduced himself.

This is due to the faithful soldiers of Illinois, and while it would inflict proper punishment upon past offenders, would at once check the growing evil.

Yours respectfully,

WM. CAMM,

L. Col. 14th Illinois Infantry.

January 24th. Still raining, and we are confined to our camps. The Adj't.'s clerk is a soldier from "E" named Chas. Allen, who served ten years in a regiment of the British Cold Stream Guards, an Englishman and a fine writer, but given to drinking. About midnight last night the major reported him dead or dying, and showed me a very small vial from which he had taken poison. I had the body brought into my own tent and sent for Sergeant Stephenson. The flesh was very dark and the man apparently dead. Stephenson said he had given him a small vial of solution of strychnine, cautioning him to take very small doses, but the man had taken so much the case was hopeless. After a long effort to revive him, Allen, the doctor, gave him up and we wrapped the body in a blanket and laid it on one side of the tent till morning. When Peter Fallinger, my hostler, had built the fire in my tent this morn-

ing, before daylight, he pulled the blanket off the man's face and said, "Cholly's getting white again." I sent for the doctor again, and we soon had Allen on his feet, and he has been at his desk nearly all day writing, as usual.

January 25th, 1863. Warm and wet. Went to Grissom Creek today by train.

January 26th. Cold and wet. Sent to Washington for blank returns and instructions today.

January 27th. We hear of the enemy at several points about us. Our cavalry struck them near Mt. Pleasant, a few miles south-east of us, and also near Collinsville. We are throwing up earth works here.

January 28th. Nothing worthy of record.

January 29th. Nothing important. Old Reuter, the Dutch wagoner, let his six-mule team run away this morning, but he stuck to the saddle, and though they ran all over the camp and among the tents, not a tent-pin was knocked over nor a guy-rope broken. But there was much profanity on the part of Reuter and jokes and laughter on the part of the men. After midnight the Adjutant brought to my bed an order from Colonel Hall, brigade commander, requiring that the troops form in line at daybreak and keep accoutrements on till after daybreak. I directed the Adjutant not to disturb the men as we held troop at daylight and I could then give the order to keep accoutrements on. Before daybreak Hall and his staff rode up to my tent, where they found me ready and waiting. Hall asked if I had given his order to my men. I said I had not, and before I could explain, he ordered me under arrest and galloped off. We'll see who comes out of this best!

January 30th. A fine day, and as Nolte is in command, I have no responsibility. Paymaster has been here and it will be a couple of days before we are paid.

January 31st. Am not well today. Too little exercise. Paymaster Pope lined our pockets this morning. Mulheman, our Quartermaster, leaves tomorrow to be Adjutant for



General Palmer, with rank of Captain. Palmer has been nominated for Major General.

February 1st, 1863. I regretted parting with Mulheman, for he has always been an efficient and faithful officer. He received a military education in Switzerland. Came down by train to Memphis, bought a silver watch at Fort Clarkson's, on Main street. Put up at Warsham House.

February 2nd. Returned to Lafayette today. Cloudy and cold.

February 3rd. Fine, cool day. Although hanging about, the enemy are not risking attack. Wrote to my father to have some heavy, rough camp clothing sent to me.

February 4th. Quite unwell this morning, but feel better tonight. It is snowing and looks more like Labrador than Tennessee. I heard more about the intrigue to head me off from the Coloneley, if Hall is made Brigadier. I have seen my mistake in refusing the Coloneley after my commission had been made out while we were in Missouri. I am disgusted with such tricks, but shall not stoop to notice them. Hall is not promoted yet.

February 5th, 1863. Indoors all day. New clothing for the men has come. Ground still covered with snow, and it is growing colder.

February 6th. Froze last night, and this morning was clear and bright and ground in good sleighing condition. As no charges had been preferred, I went to Brig. Headquarters to demand my sword. I found General McPherson there and he took me aside to ask about my arrest. After I told him he directed Hall to return my sword, and in his mild way reprimanded Hall for arresting me, saying I was the only regimental commander under him who held troops. Hall, by way of apology made some explanation about his hasty conduct, saying he had forgotten I had anticipated his order. Major Nolte went to Memphis.

February 7th. A fine thawing day. I have been drawing and mapping the works here for McPherson. Sent a forag-

ing party out to Mount Pleasant, which returned safely and successfully with both hogs and sweet potatoes.

February 8th. Another fine day. I got a long letter from my wife. It is rumored that Port Hudson is taken.

February 9th. Weather soft and warm. Nolte got back from Memphis. All quiet in camp.

February 10th. The 101st left us for Memphis today. Maj. Nolte returned to the battalion at Grisson's Creek. Rainy.

February 11th. Weather fine, bright and spring like.

February 12th. A heavy storm this morning.

February 13th. A beautiful day. Quiet in my tent all day, but this evening I attended a meeting at Brigade headquarters held for the purpose of drafting a memorial to Illinois Legislature.

February 14th. A rainy day. Division quarter master Clark brought our new regimental colors from Memphis, also some pistol cartridges for myself.

February 15th. Rode to the battalion at Garrison Creek calling at Mr. McLean on the way. Got a parcel of tracts from American Temperance Union.

February 16th. This morning I took five companies out to Mount Pleasant, where we were told a number of the enemy were stationed. I had fifty mounted men with me. After quietly surrounding the village I dashed into it but found only a frightened young school teacher, a lady and a lot of children. I went into the house and talked to the lady and pupils, assuring them they had nothing to fear from my soldiers. It seems some Missouri Regiment, previously, had behaved roughly in the place.

February 17th. The officers of the brigade met and passed a series of resolutions drafted by Col. Dornblazer of the 46th Illinois. I learned from my brother that the four companies of the 101st that have just left us have gone to Vicksburg. Raining.

February 18th. Drawing most of the day. Reported that one of our foraging parties was captured near Moscow.



February 19th. Very windy, 15th Ill. went to Colliersville this afternoon.

February 20th. Another soft spring-like day. The band is serenading tonight.

February 21st. The 76th went out on a foraging guard this morning and has been stopped at McDowels Mills by high water two miles southeast of camp. My wagons all got in camp but two.

February 22nd. As this is Washington's birthday our battery fired a national salute, using some discarded ammunition and shot guns. Orval M. Watt of "K" had a bright red blanket, and I promised if he would wrap it on a tree half a mile or more in front of the guns, he could take the best pair of blankets I had should it be hit. He did so. I told Capt. Bolton to put his best gunner on it. The blanket was torn to ribbons by the second shell, and I lost my blankets. Letters from my father and from my father-in-law today. Cold and cloudy.

February 23rd. A beautiful day. Ordered a board of examiners to select candidates for promotion.

February 24th. Changeable, as the weather is, the fine days seem to come oftener than the bad ones, and I am feeling as well as the day is fine. It is a bright moon light night and the band is playing so sweetly, I can't help feeling happy and contented with life as I find it.

February 25th. A wet cold day with a great deal of lightening and thunder. The examination board met but transacted no business. Spent part of the day with McCauley's 11th volumn, History of England.

February 26th. Went to Grisson Creek and tried Sergeant Huber of Company "A", then commenced Phelps' case.

February 27th. Weather fine and warm. Went to Grisson Creek to finish Phelps case.

February 28th. Mustered the 14th today, and got a letter from my wife.

March 1st, 1863. Another charming day. Busy with the muster roll. Quartermaster Horace Stewart got his commis-

sion as 1st Lieut. and Quartermaster of the 14th Ill. this evening.

March 2nd. Still fine. Busy writing. No newspapers.

March 3rd. And another fine day. March has come in like a lamb. My muster roll was ready to send to Washington, but the post boy forgot them.

March 4th. Clear and cool. Sent Companies "H" and "K" to Grisson Creek, as Nolte is threatened with a force stronger than his. Received the clothing order from Jacksonville, through my father.

March 5th. Lieut. Wright, Sarg. Major Durkee and Sarg. Campbell started for Illinois today.

March 6th. Warm and showery. Went to bid McLean's family good bye, as it seems we are likely to move tomorrow. Sarg. Warchester of "D" is acting Sargeant Major.

March 7th. Not likely to move for several days. Stormy tonight.

March 8th. A cold, damp day. Reports are to embark before long, but whether for Nashville or Vicksburg is not settled.

March 9th. The first brigade passed going west. My companies from Grisson Creek here. March at 6 in the morning.

March 10th. Cold and windy. Paid today. The brigade has marched but I am to hold this place with the 14th till morning and then move west.

March 11th. Left Lafayette at sunrise and made 20 miles before sun down. Weather fine.

March 12th. Got to Memphis before noon and are now encamped on the north side near Wolf river. Received a box by express from my wife.

March 13th. A beautiful day. We are to wait, it seems, an order to ship and go south. Visited at Gen. Veatch's quarters this morning.

March 14th. Another fine day. Called at both Veatch's and Lauman's headquarters, and then wrote to my wife to come down at once as we may be here for some time. Found



an unoccupied block house about a quarter of a mile from my camp which will make a good place to confine some of my incorrigible drunkards. Fine spun theories are out of place here, and drunkenness must be treated, if not as a crime, at least as a misdemeanor.

March 15th, 1863. Cloudy but no rain. Busy with camp duties.

March 16th. We were reviewed today by our old division commander, Gen. Hurlbut, at Lauman's headquarters.

March 17th. Drew new arms and accoutrements today, to replace all that were damaged. Challenged the 41st Ill. to a competitive drill at Lauman's quarters. The men behaved splendidly at battalion drill this afternoon.

March 18th. Challenge to the 41st conditionally accepted and to take place at Lauman's headquarters next Tuesday at 2 p. m.

March 19th. Tried several cases today. Dr. Casey of Winchester, and a brother of Maj. Gen. Casey, U. S. A., called upon me today, or rather this evening.

March 20th. Twice at the Ordinance Office, but got only such pieces as had no bayonets to the shop.

Went on board the steamer Memphis and the City Belle, both just in from St. Louis, to see if my wife had come, but was disappointed.

March 21st. Still no rain. The woods are getting green. Saw the 46th and 53rd on drill and parade. We have an order that indicates a heavy attack upon us here, and I have sent for more cartridges tonight.

March 22nd. Sprinkled enough to slake the dust today. Messrs. James Watt and Geo. Ebey, who have sons, both from Winchester, are here. Arrived today to see the boys.

March 23rd. We are ready for the drill tomorrow.

March 24th. A wet, cold day and our drill postponed until day after tomorrow.

March 25th.—Clear and cold. Looked anxiously for Kittie but she did not come.

March 26th. The drill took place this afternoon, under a blue sky and on fine ground. Col..... of the 11th Michigan Cavalry, an old English soldier, Maj. Eddie, 15th regular, and Capt. Eddy, U. S. A. and Post Quartermaster, were the judges. But we have not received their decision yet. I think the 41st won but St. Col. Nale was hardly fair, as I am told he brought only his best men and furnished them with white gloves, and brought them out with empty cartridge boxes, and they made a fine appearance, which took the Englishman's eye. I took out every man not already on duty, had no gloves, but I had 40 rounds of cartridges in every box, and could have gone directly from the drill field into action. Nale halted after every maneuver while I passed from one movement to another, even on double quick, without halt or check. Nale drew new clothing, while I had my men brush up the old uniform.

March 27th. Had an oyster supper at Madam Vincent's this evening. A thunder storm just coming on and we shall have to go out and slacken guy ropes as soon as they get wet, before they draw up the tent pins.

March 28th. Division review was postponed today on account of threatening weather.

March 29th. Cold and cloudy. Little news from any quarter.

March 30th. Bright but cold, nothing important.

March 31st. Still cold but fine. All quiet on the Mississippi.

April 1st, 1863. Maj. Nolte and myself, by invitation, took supper at Mr. Leith's near our camp, and where I have engaged board and room for my wife when she comes.

Weather fine and warm. The judges decided after mature deliberation in favor of the 41st, on the competitive drill. But I am told Maj. Eddy and Capt. Eddy thought the 14th was superior in movement and maneuvers.

April 2nd, 1863. Warm and fine. We had division review on the Pigeon roost road.

April 3rd. Fine but cold again. I am invited to stay with Mr. Leith tonight.



April 4th. Commanders of regiments and batteries met with Gen. Lauman to receive Adj. Gen. Thomas, from Washington, this evening, but he failed to get there, so we are to go back at 8 a. m. tomorrow.

April 5th. Gen. Thomas met us this morning and each officer was formally introduced to him. By letter I learn that my wife is to start down on the 9th.

April 6th. Another fine day. Something seems evident, but our news comes by grape vine dispatches.

April 7th. We were to have drilled with the 53rd Illinois at Lauman's headquarters this afternoon, but my regiment was on picket. Met with pitiful case in the city this evening.

April 8th. We had a dashing drill at Lauman's headquarters this afternoon. The men showed such promptness, percision and vim. Rumors of disaster to our men in arms in the east afloat.

April 9th, 1862. Maj. Nolte's wife came this morning. Nothing from my own wife yet.

April 10th. Another warm day. Capt. Opiz's resignation came last night. Accepted. I placed A. Peden under arrest this morning for being absent without leave.

April 11th. Rainy today. Made a special Muster roll. Saw Mary tonight, poor girl.

April 12th. Dr. Skilling arrived from Winchester this evening, and staid with me tonight. My wife will probably be down tomorrow.

April 13th. Kittie got here this evening. She came down on the Chancellor with Gov. Yates. St. Garland's wife was with her, both in charge of Corp. Gale of Co. "C", 28th Ill. Infantry. I ought to be a happy fellow. No one has a better right.

April 14th. A wet day and cool. Have been mostly in the house with Kittie. Nothing new or important.

April 15th. A beautiful day. I was in the city, also had battalion drill.

April 16th. Another fine day. Kittie had our pictures taken today, from which to commence a painting.

Col. Hall got back. His wife, son and Capt. Smith's sister came with him.

April 17th. Another fine day. The mosquitoes are getting very bad. More so in the house than in camp.

April 18th. We were paid today. Storming tonight.

April 19th. A delightful day, I have been in my room most of the day. Mrs. Nolte and Kittie took supper in camp this evening.

April 20th. Today was very warm. We drilled in front of Gen. Lauman's headquarters. Got back at dusk.

April 21st. In Bivouac. Fine morning. Marched on the road and are now six miles out, bound for Coldwater. Left the wife in camp.

April 22nd. Hernande, De Soto Co., Miss. We reached this place at 10 a. m. Marched over the fair grounds. The ampitheatre is much like the one at Camp Duncan at Jacksonville, where our regiment was organized.

April 23rd. Camped near State Line, Mississippi. I went on a scout with 100 men from the 14th and 46th Illinois Infantries. Joined the retiring column at Hernando and are now camped near Cane creek.

April 24th. Memphis, Tenn. We reached this at 10 P. M. in a heavy shower. Fine and clear this evening.

April 25th. Laid off a new camp around the woods today.

April 26th. A wet, quiet day. Indoors all the while.

April 27th. Moved my camp a short distance north of the Reileigh road so my tent is but a few steps from the house. Corp. Cox married a Miss Morehead today.

April 28th. A fine day but nothing of importance occurred. I tried a large number of cases and imposed fines in every case.

April 29th. I have been painting part of the day. A neighbor of my father's arrived this afternoon and brought the likenesses of my Aunt Mary and two cousins.

April 30th. Mustered nine companies of the 14th today, "F" being away. Visited Ft. Pickering this evening with



my wife, also the Major and his wife. This was fast day, but like all other of God's days to me.

May 1st. I was in town twice today. We have had no drill or parade. The Major and myself were at Gen. Lau-  
man's this evening to see the 15th and 41st drill.

May 2nd. We were to have met the 28th Illinois Infantry at Gen. Sherman's this evening, but it rained so we did not go.

My portraits are progressing finely.

May 3rd. We had parade and preaching in our camp this evening.

May 4th. I arrested two citizens today for aiding deserters.

May 5th. Nothing of importance today. Co. "F" returned this morning. Was mustered and paid this afternoon.

May 6th. It has been unusually cold today with a drizzly shower now and then from the northwest.

May 7th. Another cold day. Did not send my muster roll to Washington until this evening. Stirring and good news from Gen. Hooker on the Rappahannock.

May 8th. A cheering day. There are rumors of a reverse on the Rappahannock.

May 9th. A May Party at Mr. Leath's today. I have just finished my picture. We are under orders for Milliken's.

May 10th. We hear tonight that Richmond is ours. That it was occupied by Gen. Stoneman, who received reinforcements by York river. All are jubilant in camp.

May 11th. This evening at 5 the enlisted men of the 14th presented Gen. Veatch with a sword. The affair passed off pleasantly.

May 12th. No order to go on board yet. But we shall probably get it in the morning. I sent my stallion to Capt. Burr this afternoon.

May 13th. Steamer City Belle. My wife sailed north on the City of Alton and I came south on the City Belle. A heavy fog has made us tie up for the night on an island, 11-15.

May 14th. We are lying with two gunboats for our pro-

tection, since the 76th Illinois was fired into about a mile above.

May 15th. Young's Point, La. We arrived this evening after dark. Saw my brother this morning on the "Rattler" but did not speak to him. The Belle crazy, even though at that we arrived without accident, and are now in fighting trim.

May 16th. We disembarked about noon and are camped near the levy in open ground. Blackberries in abundance.

May 17th, 1863. Went to look at the batteries in Vicksburg today. Wrote several letters.

May 18th. We marched down through swamps, over corduroy roads yesterday. I saw Spanish moss growing on the trees for the first time today. They were hanging heavy with it.

They are firing slowly at Vicksburg.

May 19th. Grand Gulf, Miss. We came down on the J. W. Chesman today. There is a report that Vicksburg is taken. There is a regiment of negroes here, also Collins line Steamer Arizona.

May 20th. Chickasaw Landing, Miss. We left last night on the Empire City at 11 o'clock, and up the Yazoo on the Fannie Bulloch. We guarded 4,000 rebel prisoners tonight.

May 21st. Hains Bluff. Marched towards Vicksburg this morning but turned back and are now in the winter quarters of Co. "G" 1st Mississippi Light Artillery.

May 22nd. A boy, E. H. Turnbull, a private in the battery that was quartered here, was brought in today. The men are finding quantities of hidden army plunder.

May 23rd. Still here. There was a terrific fight on the lines this morning but have not heard what results.

May 24th. Marched this morning and are now encamped near Sherman's Division.

May 26th. Through the carelessness or ignorance of the picket officers the 46th lost 107 men and seven officers taken on the line by a sally of the garrison last night. We are on the line today, having relieved the 15th—were shelled.

May 27th. We were shelled by our own gunboats this



morning. Both our Division and Brigade commanders show a lack of tact and forethought and energy that unfits them to command. Their actions fail to show an exercise of common sense.

May 28th. Moved our camp back a mile or two this evening. Went on picket again. Have no tents or baggage and I have not a change of clothes.

May 29th. When I got in from the line this morning there was a large mail for us. Received a letter written from Holly Springs last spring by my brother.

May 30th. We go on picket again today. My headquarters are made of a magnolia tree. We relieved the 46th Illinois.

May 31st. Our bivouac were again moved to nearly its former position. Wonderful strategy. We are under a set of old grandmothers.

June 1st. We are going on picket again today. The guards are relieved in the heat of the day for some reason, thoughtfulness, perhaps.

June 2nd. Was relieved from picket this morning. All comparatively quiet.

June 3rd. Have been on picket all day. There is considerable firing, very heavy on our right and still going on.

Mail today but I got nothing.

June 4th. Was relieved from picket this morning and have been dozing in camp all day. Part of our transportation from Grand Gulf has come up. Heavy guns are being put in position against the city.

June 5th. Moved our camp into a deep hollow, forward and a few hundred yards to the right. Trunk came this evening.

June 6th. This morning a shell from Young's Point came over into our lines but hurt no one. Company "D" man hurt.

June 7th. On picket all day. Received a letter from my wife, the first since she went home.

June 8th. Was in the saddle the greater part of the day, though relieved early this morning.

June 9th. But six Companies went on picket this morning from the 14th and I have remained in camp all day.

June 10th. It has stormed nearly all day and still threatening. Last night the Confederates tried to break out but the pickets drove them back.

June 11th. Went on Signal Hill this morning and had a finer view of the vicinity of Vicksburg than ever before. There is sharp firing on the line this evening.

June 12th. A bright day. Capt. Williams and Maj. Nolte started north today. Firing heavy. Climbed the magnolia on Signal Hill this morning.

June 13th. Sharp firing on the line and a shell or two close to the camp but no one hurt. Copeland received a commission as Captain of Company "A" this morning.

June 14th. Another fine day. Maj. Herron's troops moved up on the left today. My regiment has been on picket today. No mail for some days but we look for it tomorrow.

June 15th. We moved up the hollow a few paces to the right of our position yesterday. Everything very quiet tonight. Four deserters came in this morning and they say that each had two ounces of bacon and bread made of corn and peas.

June 16th. Have lain quiet in camp. Rained this evening. Sent off retained muster roll by next mail.

June 17th. On picket today and advanced the line near rebel works. Considerable shelling tonight. We cut a trench so as to enter the valley in front unperceived. It was near midnight when the cut was finished, without accident.

June 18th. Tonight I shall work at the cut made last night, since it is not quite deep enough. Was forced to let my working party go to their reef, since the firing and shelling was so sharp from the right.

June 19th. Finished our cut off this evening by making a blindage and working by daylight.



June 20th. The cannonading today did not amount to much. Corp. Keys of Company "F" was killed by a musket shot on the picket line.

June 21st. All seems quiet today, though a soldier of the 76th was wounded severely if not mortally on the picket line. Our division has at last gotten one heavy gun up but we have no ammunition for it. Why?

June 22nd. Went on trench duty about dark and was captured near midnight——

July 4th, 1863. Having been taken prisoner June 22nd by a sally patrol and kept until last night. The place was surrendered this morning and I rode through it this evening.

July 5th. I was at General Grant's headquarters and am now in the sick camp near Sherman's division.

The division has marched towards Jackson and I will probably go north today or tomorrow. (Note, being paroled he would have to wait to be exchanged.)

July 6th. On board the *White Cloud*. Came on board this afternoon. Will sail at 8 P. M.

July 7th. Were coaling till 4 this morning and have made but slow progress. Now near Grand Junction.

July 8th, 1863. Reached White river about 6 P. M.

July 9th. Reached Helena at 7 A. M. Memphis at midnight.

July 10th. Dined at Mr. Leath's. Sailed at 6 P. M.

July 11th. We have passed Island No. 10 and are nearing Columbus. Col. Pool of the 12th Wisconsin and Capt. See of Milwaukee got off at Cairo.

July 12th. Aboard the *City of Alton*. Have steamed slowly since leaving Cairo. Scenery growing better as we go north.

July 13th. St. Louis, Mo. Got here last evening about 5 and went to the theatre. Stopped at the Everett House.

July 14th. I am once again in dear old Sucker State, Alton, Illinois. Have just seen Mrs. Allen. Leave by the morning train.

July 15th. Left Alton this morning. Found father at Jacksonville and wife at home.

July 16th. Remained at Jacksonville all day. It is very dry and weather cold for the time of year.

July 17th. I went to Jacksonville with my wife and brother Henry, sister Lizzie, and brought out my trunk.

July 18th. Have been shooting part of the day and spent the rest quietly at home.

July 19th. Went to church twice and spent the rest of the day at home.

July 20th. Father and brother Henry started to Macon County to look for a farm today. I am alone on the place so far as men folks are concerned. Went to town and commenced painting father's buggy.

July 21st. Painted the buggy this morning and visited Mr. Samuel Woods this afternoon.

July 22nd. Employed part of the day painting the buggy.

July 23rd. I learn that Gen. Lauman has been removed and Brig. Gen. Alvin Hoover appointed to the 4th Division.

July 24th. Went to town this morning and on the way back was caught in a heavy rain storm.

July 25th. Near Winchester. Came down in the forenoon. Dined at Mr. Watson's and called on Wm. New this evening.

July 26th. Attended in the M. E. church in the morning and rested at my father-in-law's in the afternoon.

July 27th. Visited Mr. W. and some other friends today, was at Mr. Otley's this evening.

July 28th. Spent the forenoon and dined at Mr. Robert Frost's. Am now at Mr. Robert Searth's.

July 29th. Spent the afternoon at Mr. Mason's.

July 30th. Rained this forenoon. Went to Mr. Charles Frost's to stay all night. Called on Mr. Garland.

July 31st. Went to town with Uncle Robert and remained all day.



August 1st. Returned from Robert Searth's this morning and went blackberrying near Manchester.

August 2nd. Went to gather some wild grapes in the fields this morning. This evening we go to John Watson's with the intention of going to father's tomorrow.

August 3rd. Spent the day at Mr. William New's.

August 4th. Spent the day with Mr. Barker.

August 5th. This morning we called at Loyd Eddy's and spent the evening at Wm. Mason's.

August 6th. Came from Uncle Will's this morning and afternoon went blackberrying.

August 7th, 1863. Went to Merritt's to have our photographs retaken. Called on old Aunt Mary Coultas and dined at Judge Moses, and returned by way of Robert Searth's.

August 8th. Went to gather wild grapes.

August 9th. Got to father's about 1 o'clock after leaving Mr. Watson's at 8 A. M. Went to singing this afternoon.

August 10th. Been at home all day writing a system for the diffusion of military knowledge. Commenced a picture.

August 11th. Went to Jacksonville with my step-mother this morning and this evening went out shooting and killed ten rabbits.

August 12th. Went to Sabbath school celebration today. Have felt blue and sober all day.

August 13th. Stayed at home all day painting.

August 14th. Went with Mr. Rennals and father to look at a farm, northeast of Waverly, belonging to a Mr. Butler.

August 15th. Stayed at home all day.

August 16th. Went to the Baptist church this afternoon. Prof. Turner and Mr. Gillette, Superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, dined at father's today. Weather very warm.

August 17th. Went to see John Fry this afternoon. Wrote an outline for maintainance of an armed force to present to the government.

August 18th. Went shooting in afternoon. Fair luck.

August 19th. Went to a dinner at Mr. Tunnels to reception given to returned soldiers.

August 20th. Came to Jacksonville this morning with Kittie. Dined at Mr. Lax, supper at Rannels and are tonight at E. Lambert's.

August 21st. Painted most of the day and went shooting with Philip Coffman.

August 22nd. Went to Jacksonville today. Dined at E. Lambert's and visited Prof. Turner. Deposited \$1,000 at Ayers bank.

August 23rd. Stayed at home all day.

August 24th. Preparing to start to Benton Barracks.

August 25th. St. Louis, Mo. Left home this morning at sunrise. Had an interview with Gov. Yates at Springfield and reached here at 9:30 P. M.

August 26th. Reported to Col. Bonneville this morning, was assigned to No. 8 AM quarters, all to myself. Found several acquaintances from the 46th Illinois here.

August 27th. Went to town this morning and this afternoon cleaned up my room and begun a picture.

August 28th. Have been painting nearly all day. The weather is unusually cold for the season.

August 29th. Went to the city this evening as my picture was too green to paint on.

August 30th. Have been in my room nearly all day, weather cool but fine.

August 31st. Painted nearly all day. Worked a very pretty sky in a landscape.

September 1st. Went to the city with Lieu. Reed of the 46th Illinois. Received an introduction to Noxone Strauss, an artist, with whom we dined.

September 2nd. Got out of the city between 10 and 11. No word from home or wife since leaving.

September 4th, 1863. Have painted all day and made fine progress in the picture "La Terry," copied from a colored French lithograph.

September 5th. Went to town this morning with Capt.



Wm. Teach. Was empowered as Garrison Court Martial and tried in case.

September 6th. Have been in my room most of the day. Feel as though a spell of bilious fever was in store for me.

September 7th. Finished my "La Terry" this morning and this afternoon tried five cases, having Lieu. Reid for clerk.

September 8th. Tried one case today and wrote to Maj. Williams to get me a recommendation from Generals Veatch and Hurlbut to enable me to go before a Board for the purpose of getting a Commission to handle colored troops.

September 9th. I was paid today by Maj. Larned. Met Capt. Sutherland and sent for my wife, also purchased a Ballard rifle.

September 10th. Sent \$25.00 to Mrs. Nolte, \$25.00 to Schaffer and wrote Mrs. Allen. Went to the city with Lieu. Reid this afternoon by 5th street.

September 11th. I moved my things to the back south room of No. 6, keeping my old room for Court Martial. Went to the city twice today.

September 12th. Went to the city this morning and made a few purchases. Paid Watson \$10.00 this evening in account of my board, also sent \$10.00 to my father-in-law, in case my wife should not get the \$20.00 mailed to her the 9th.

September 13th. In my room nearly all day. Weather good.

September 14th. Went to the city this evening.

September 15th. Went to the city again this evening but my wife did not arrive. Am disappointed.

September 16th. Heard in the city that my wife will be there by next packet on Illinois River.

September 17th. I was much disappointed at not finding my wife at the packet this morning. Have received orders to arm and equip for the field.

September 18th. A cold, clear day. Called on Capt. Southerland this evening. Rec'd Maj. Mitchell \$5 on an old subscription never filled.

September 19th. Went to the city again this afternoon but did not find a packet in from the Illinois river.

September 20th. The Nellie Rodgers did not get in till 8 P. M. I left my bed at Everetts and slept with Kittie on board the Nellie.

September 21st. We came to camp this morning after breakfast at the Christy House. Was out with Kittie this evening shooting at a mark with my Ballard rifle.

September 22nd. Visited the Monitor Ozark this morning with Mrs. Reid and Kittie. It is one year this evening since we were married.

September 23rd. Have been in quarters all day, almost finished the "Ivy Clad Ruins" this afternoon.

September 24th. We received the declaration of exchange today, and shall leave in a few days.

September 25th. Went to the city this evening after painting all the forenoon. Received a conditionary letter this evening from Sar. Ewing, to which I replied.

September 26th. Went to the city this afternoon and met Capt. Southerland. Bought a large leather trunk.

September 27th, 1863. A fine and quiet day. The men of the 17th Wisconsin Inf. left today. We shall probably get away the latter part of the week.

September 28th. Finished a picture for Mrs. Graham this morning. Went to the city this afternoon. Packed part of my things.

September 29th. My wife left on the La Salle for Harris Landing this afternoon. Have been busy looking after the men who are to go down with me.

September 30th. Steamer Welcome. Came on board to-day at 4 p. m. in the rain, and after dark dropped down below the levee, and will remain here till morning.

October 1st. Left St. Louis this morning after day light and have made but slow time. Have tied up for the night some distance below Cape Girardeau. Passed Chester H. Reneview and St. Mary's on the Illinois shore.

October 2nd. Reached Cairo this evening, and after



about three hours started out with a large number of passengers.

October 3rd. We have been on a sand bar nearly all day, and were bothered by the Mate going with several others to get a spur. Anchor after dark.

October 4th. We made fair headway, passed Ft. Pillow near sundown and anchored some distance below for the night.

October 5th. We reached Memphis about noon. I got a day's rations, but after waiting till near sundown. I hiked out leaving the ammunition and one man—8,000 rounds, and a Sergeant of the 14th Wisconsin.

October 6th. Drew 4,000 rounds of cartridges at Helena this morning, where we arrived about 7 a. m. Made fair headway, wooded once or twice.

October 7th. We have made good way today. It is after dark and we have just taken on 16 cords of wood. Cool but fine.

October 8th. We got to Vicksburg a little after noon, and sailed with fair way, passing the Indianola after dark.

October 9th. Reached Natches, Miss., at 10 a. m. Anchored mid stream. Found all in fine spirits and well.

October 10th. I have felt badly all day but this evening the boys gathered, without my knowledge, called me out and made me feel once more at home. Forwarded my report to Adj. Gen. Newby today.

October 11th. Was down in Brown's garden near Natches, "Under the Hill,"—the most beautiful I have ever seen. Held the parade this evening for the first time for several months. Dined with Capt. Strong and lady.

October 12th. A fine day. I was placed under arrest today by direction of Gen. Crocker—for what I do not know.

October 13th. All quiet and well. Gen. Crocker denies ordering or directing my arrest, and promises prompt action in my behalf. All parties against me are Free Masons and that has weight.

October 14th. A cold cloudy day. I was drawing and

writing most of the day, finished with a couple of games of chess.

October 15th. Quiet in camp all day. Weather fine.

October 16th. Have had a quiet, happy day, and have written a long letter to my wife. Write to her usually every other day. The enemy are reported to have occupied Washington, six miles out, with Cavalry last night.

October 17th. Commenced Robert Dale Owen's "Footfalls on the Boundary of Mother World." Weather fine.

October 18th, 1863. Have had a quiet fine day. The heavy rain last night slackened the dust. Wrote a long letter to Mr. New.

October 19th. I got the charges preferred against me by Col. Hall today, and had my limits extended to the division.

October 20th. Got a letter from my father today, the first mail since I got here. Have chosen Dr. Blades, Serg. 76th Ill. Inf., as my counsel.

October 21st. Have been out riding twice today, and have commenced preparing for my trial. Making map and written statements for my counsel.

(Note.—From here on until the 23rd of December the diary is written in code, so we do not know how the trial proceeded or what the result was, but it appears that Col. Camm returned up the river, stopping from time to time, at various places, and December 23rd left St. Louis, Mo., for home. He says, "I came around this way as it only cost half as much as via Decatur.")

December 24th. Got off at Alexander instead of Orleans, but got home about 10 p. m., and found a merry party. My sister was married at four in the afternoon.

December 24th. Near Winchester, came down with Mr. Watson and got to my wife before dark.

December 26th. A wet day and I stayed quiet in the house all day.

December 27th. Went to Mr. New's for dinner. Wet and muddy.



December 28th, Jacksonville. Came from Manchester by rail with Richard Mason, taking him to the hospital at Springfield.

December 29th. Got to Orleans about 8 p. m. and found Henry and Evan waiting for me with a wagon.

December 30th. Walked in from home (to Jacksonville) and am now stopping at Mr. Rannals. Went to the prayer meeting at the Presbyterian church and gallanted Carrie home.

December 31st. Near Winchester. Joined W. and B. Mason at the depot in Jacksonville at 12 m., and after a tire-some walk in a deep snow against a bleak northwester, I got here safe and sound.

A year ago today we were camped in the Tallahatchie.

(Note.—At this date the diary discontinues and we have nothing more until January 1st, 1865, thus leaving the whole of 1864 out. During this time a child was born and died in infancy, and the mother, Kittie, also died January 24th, 1864. In June, 1864, all of the original 3-year men of the 14th came to the expiration of their term, and all who did not re-enlist were mustered out at Springfield, Ill., June 24th, 1864. Those who re-enlisted became a part of the 14th and 15th Ill. infantry, reorganized, and what was formerly "K" company became "F" company in the reorganization. Col. Cyrus Hall continued as Colonel, and Thos. J. Weisner as Captain of Company "F." The continued adventures of the 14th are given in detail by William Smith in his book "On Wheels and How I Came There.")

(Note.—Col. Camm continues the diary.)

January 1st, 1865, Cliffburne Barracks, Washington, D. C. I staid in the quarters all day. Only two companies raised for the corps yet, and they are very poorly quartered and fed, though within sight of the Capitol of the United States. Bedsacks have no straw in them and the rations not more than one-third the regulation, but there is very little grumbling. The men are the best as a body that I have ever seen together. I weigh 152 pounds and height 5 ft. 9 inches.

January 2nd. We moved the second company today and I am quartered with the Captain, Sherman, of the formerly 25th Ill. Vol.

January 3rd, 1865. I got a pass this morning and went into the city. Visited the White House, the War Department and Patent office. Went to Ford's Theatre and heard Edwin Forest. Put up for the night at Kirkwoods'. Lieut. Williams notified me this evening that I had been chosen to organize the 3rd Company. Was examined by Col. Gyffe, camp commander, preparatory to going before the Board.

January 5th. Was ordered to take charge of the Company today.

January 6th. Went to Gen. Hancock's headquarters with my application for an examination this morning.

January 9th. We had drill this forenoon. An agent of the U. S. Sanitary Commission has been at work in my room all day.

January 10th. I spoke in a temperance meeting today, and wrote to Fannie.

January 11th. Went to the city this forenoon and called at Gen. Hancock's headquarters where I learned that my application had been returned and marked an extraordinary case and should be attended to.

January 13th. A quiet day in camp. Company "A" and "B" received Springfield rifles today and drew straw this evening for bedding.

January 17th. We had a salute of 200 guns this morning in honor of the capture of Fort Fisher. Company "C" was mustered today. I have a pass into the city stamped by the Provost Marshal, good till February 1st.

January 19th. All quiet in camp today. I went to Gen. Hancock's headquarters to deliver an application I made to be appointed and assigned to Company "C".

January 22nd. I have just listened to a sermon by Mr. Channing in the Senate Chamber, and am now writing on the sill of the window looking upon the dome. The minister asserted that this had never been a Christian Republic because



of slavery. He suggested the idea of organizing emmigration to reclaim the South after the war.

Went to the Navy Yard bridge with three soldiers. The ground is covered with ice.

January 23rd. Sloppy, foggy and cloudy, and everything coated with ice. Visited the Smithsonian Institute.

January 27th. Have been in doors all day and am unwell, headache and no appetite. Weather very cold.

February 6th. Passes refused again this morning. It is outrageous that good soldiers should thus be dealt with because others are at fault. Went to town today to meet Col. Fox who was to see Secretary of War for me, but missed him. Yet met Gen. Palmer looking for me. He introduced me to Maj. Gen. Hancock and promised me promotion.

February 8th. Col. Bird told me he had seen Gen. Hancock and that I was to go before the Board.

February 12th. We were inspected today, and miserable cold it was. The wind at time blew almost a gale and the snow is blinding, it blows so.

February 14th. Staid quiet in camp all day. There was a dress parade. No letters, no news. It is said the Col. ordered and had two drummer boys flogged today for absence without leave.

February 19th. Worked on my design all day. Aught to have mentioned a dream Lieut. Jas. Dugan had two nights in succession. He dreamed that two men came to him for a pass, which he refused as he thought they wanted to desert—he pointed them out and they have since deserted.

February 20th. Worked on my drawing today and got it dead colored. Got a letter yesterday and one today from—Charleston is ours and Sherman victorious,—Hurray!

Feb. 21st. All quiet in camp. I heard today that I had been appointed Captain in the 1st Vet. Corps U. S. Vol.

February 22nd. Received my appointment today and accepted it.

February 23rd. Went to the city today and turned my government bounty over to Capt. Keteltas, A. P. M., and to-

night issued 40 muskets to Company "H", which I am to command.

February 25th. Went to the city this morning and was measured for a uniform, also selected a sword.

February 26th. I inspected Company "H" this morning and paraded in the evening. Received an order from Gen. Hancock ordering me to report to Col. Bird, who assigned me to duty in Company "H".

March 3rd, 1865. Harper's Ferry, Virginia. We arrived here early and camped about three miles out towards Charleston in the Shenandoah Valley.

March 5th. Camp Hancock. Rearranged our camp today. We can get a partial view of the Battle ground of Antietam from the top of Bollivar Hights.

March 9. Had a chimney built to our tent today. No drill. Got four letters, one from Fannie, God bless her. Commenced making out my descriptive book.

March 13th. Went on picket this morning and took a bath in the Shenandoah.

March 14th. Came off picket this morning. A man in company "C" shot himself with his own musket this morning.

March 18th. Went to Harper's Ferry this morning and got a money order package containing \$280 by express from my father. Tonight we have 10 days rations and are in marching order. Will move on a reconnaissance tomorrow.

March 20th, Hillsboro, Virginia. We left our camp early this morning and crossed the Shennandoah by a pontoon bridge at Harper's Ferry. We captured four rebs here. I took a bath in Katochkin creek.

March 25th. After much marching we returned to Camp Hancock at dusk, marching 20 miles today. Tired and foot sore.

March 27th. Frank Wilber, formerly of the 14th, Company "K" called to see me this afternoon. He is a member of "F".



April 3rd, Near Berryville, Virginia. Good news this morning. Petersburg and Richmond are ours. Lee badly whipped.

April 4th, Winchester, Virginia. Arrived here about 4 p. m. We have taken the winter quarters of the 133rd New York. By the papers it appears there has been very heavy fighting at Richmond.

April 5th. Capture of Richmond confirmed and Gen. Lee with 40,000 men has surrendered.

April 9th. Midnight, surrender of Lee assured, night free, cannons roaring, drums beating,—Hurrah! for freedom, right and victory—Hurrah!

April 10th, 200 guns were fired about noon today. Bands playing and all jolly to-night—the war seems indeed over.

April 11th. A quiet day in camp, with plenty of noise out of doors. Tonight a most enthusiastic meeting in the M. E. church. A poem I wrote yesterday was recited there.

April 15th. The news of the murder of President Lincoln came today. What a true example of Southern chivalry this murder is!

April 17th, 1865. Wrote to my mother-in-law today. The President is dead.

April 18th. Maj. Gen. Hancock reviewed us today, though the morning was dull, I've had a beautiful evening. Mobile is taken and Johnson is about to surrender.

April 19th. Nothing doing today because of the death and burial of the President.

April 20th. Went to Stevenson's depot today to get before the Board for examination. Was examined by Maj. Gen. John R. Brooks, but it was short and not very strict, any of the Sergeants might have given it. The regiment was inspected by Gen. Neal. He complimented me on my company books and papers.

April 29th. Gen. Johnson has surrendered to Sherman and peace is here. General order No. 77 published today

looks to the immediate mustering out of all volunteer troops by the 1st of June.

May 22nd, Geesboro Point, D. C. I saw the review of the army of the Potomac today. A grand affair. I appealed at several Government institutions for a seat but was refused. This exclusiveness used to be in our favor at the front line or in the trenches before Corinth or Vicksburg. Brigadiers were devilish scarce and Major General scarcer. It may have been for the best but for one who has served in the field ever since the war broke out it is very galling.

May 23rd. Went to see the Grand Review of Sherman's army today. Saw my brother, brother-in-law and many friends. Also the 14th and 15th Ill. Inf., but they have been filled up and are not at all the same. Our western troops are larger, stouter men than the eastern troops. The difference in size is especially noticeable.

June 1st, Camp Stoneman. A close warm day. It has been appointed for a day of fasting and prayer by the president. I spent the evening fishing in the Potomac, but with no luck—beautiful on the water.

I am thinking seriously of resigning, but will wait a while yet.

Note.—It seems that during the following months Captain Camm moved about with his command to a number of camps. Was in Fredericksburg, at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Fort McHenry, but mostly at Camp Stoneman, which was almost within Washington, D. C., until the 20th of September when he was finally mustered out and paid in full. Starting on his journey home, the 21st, stopping at numerous places along the route, particularly in Indiana, and finally arrived at home at his father's near Jacksonville, October 3rd.

It might be added that this diary has been taken from a number of note books, written in ink of various colors, and much of it by pencil. It appears that Col. Camm had a code all his own, and he often substituted that at instances where,



for some reason, he did not care for the thought to be interpreted. Some of the writing was bad from inconveniences of the place or position for writing, some of it hardly decipherable, some words left out and some meanings not quite clear. The original spelling has been followed.

If the effort to help preserve this diary for Scott County historical purposes proves a benefit I shall be pleased indeed.—F. H.

## BIOGRAPHY OF DAD JOE SMITH

BY MRS. FRANK COULTER.

White posts banded with green and black, and lettered with the words "Dad Joe Trail," greet the eye of the tourist crossing a certain portion of the country between Rock River and the Illinois River; or leaving the Lincoln Highway at Dixon and proceeding south. I think he will say something like this. "Dad Joe! Well, that's the most curious name for an automobile trail that I have seen anywhere. I wonder who 'Dad Joe' was." I will try to answer that question.

Joseph Smith, known as "Dad Joe," was one of the early pioneers of this country. He was born in Maryland, in the year 1786. His father, Nicholas, came from Germany when a lad of fifteen. He was married to Katy Soonatucher, and five children were born to them: Peter, Jacob, Joseph, Nicholas and Elizabeth. The family left Maryland and came to Kentucky in 1798. Here came also a family named Smelser, from Pennsylvania.

Peter Smith and Jacob Smelser each married the other's sister, and with their brother, Nicholas Smith, migrated to Indiana in the years 1820 to 1823. The father and mother and one son, Jacob, remained in Kentucky.

About sixty miles south of Cincinnati, Ohio, near the little town of Shawhan, in the edge of the "Blue Grass" country, Grandfather Nicholas and his wife Katy were laid to rest.

The first of "Our" Smiths.<sup>1</sup>

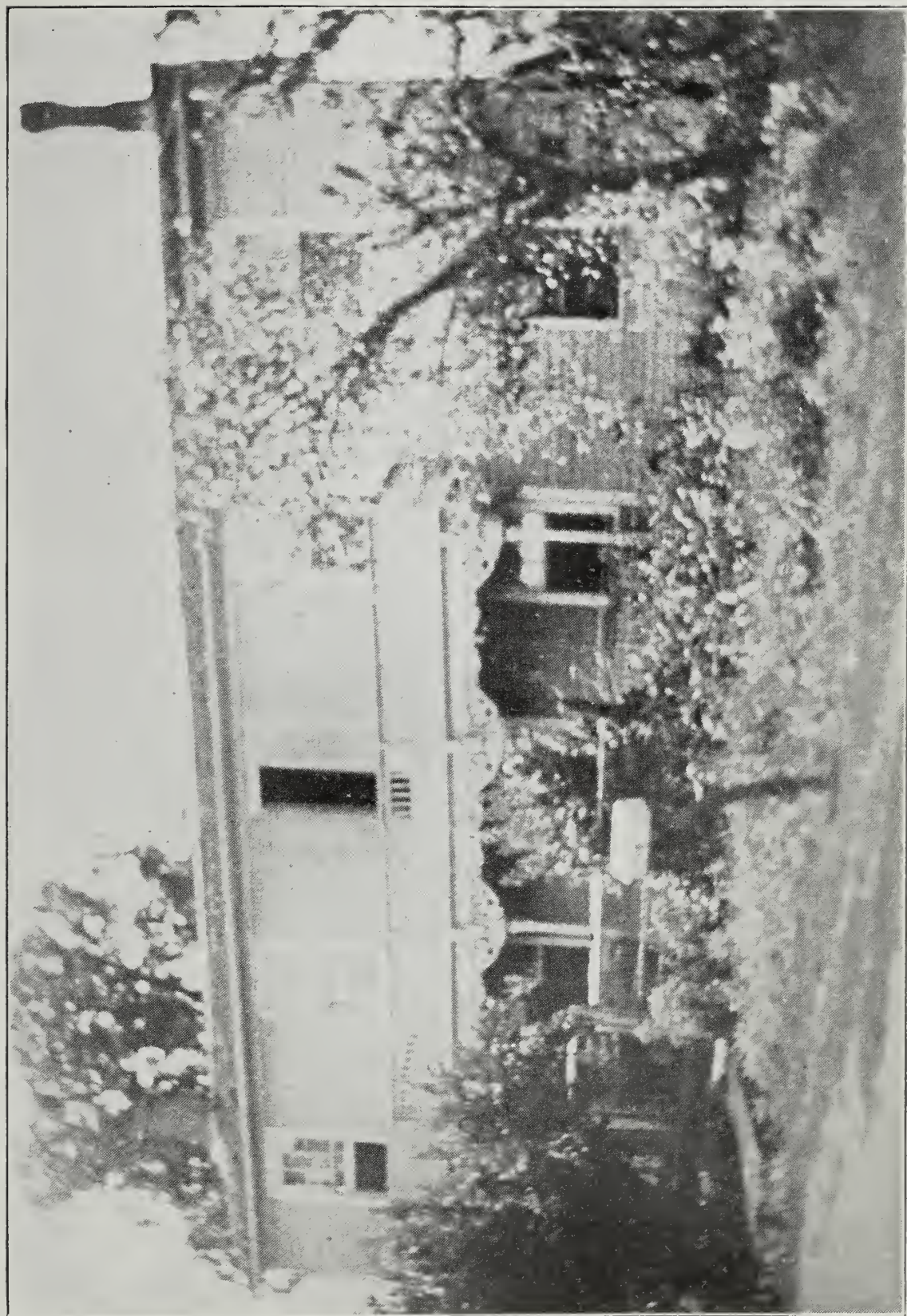
Joseph was married to Katherine Kipplinger, and a daughter, Elizabeth, and two sons, Nicholas and Joseph, were born in Kentucky.

In the spring of 1822, they decided to leave their "Old Kentucky Home." They did not fly away in an airship;

---

<sup>1</sup> Smith and Smelser Family Chart.





DAD JOE TAVERN AT GROVE ABOUT TWO MILES NORTHWEST OHIO, ILLINOIS.





there was no "iron horse" hitched to a Pullman to stop for them. Their touring car was a "Prairie Schooner," with puncture-proof tires, propelled by two or more yoke of oxen.

There was steamboat navigation on the Ohio river at that time, or perhaps a ferry-boat took them across to Cincinnati, or Fort Washington, as it was then called. Their objective point was Wayne County, Indiana, where the other members of the family had preceded them. A journey of over one hundred miles brought them about fifty miles east of what is now Indianapolis, just across the line from the State of Ohio.

Here, at Lockwood Mills, Catherine, their fourth child, was born October 10, 1823.

In the fall of 1823 they decided to come to Peoria, Ill., or Fort Clark, as it was called. A longer journey than the first, over two hundred miles.

They built a cabin, first on this side of the river, and then on the other side, where they had nightly music, but not on piano nor victrola. It was "on the air," but no radio set was needed and no "static" interrupted. The music they heard was the howling of wolves and the cries of panthers.

Dad Joe was an active figure in the early history of Peoria, changing the name of Fort Clark to Peoria; helping locate the county seat there,<sup>2</sup> and serving on the first County Board March 7, 1825,<sup>3</sup> representing the district called Farmer's Creek. (Note, from old history Peoria Library.)

It was here that he received the name of "Dad Joe", by which he was known forever after. While they yet lived in Peoria, a great sorrow came to them, the death of their eldest daughter, Elizabeth. She had married John Hamlin, a young man from the state of New York, and only lived a short time. She was one of the little band of seven composing the first

---

<sup>2</sup> N. Matson's *Reminiscences of Bureau Co.*, p. 293.

<sup>3</sup> John Howard Todd, *Series of Sketches Chi. Herald-Examiner* (No. 66) 1914 Illinois. "Thy Wondrous Story."

Methodist class of Peoria formed by Rev. Jesse Walker in 1825.<sup>4</sup>

Mr. Hamlin was also an active figure in the Peoria history as well as Dad Joe. In 1824 a post of the American Fur Company was established by Mr. Hamlin, who also operated keel-boats on the river, and succeeded in carrying cargoes from Peoria to Chicago by water.<sup>5</sup> He and a man named Sharp had a large flouring mill on Red Bud Creek in 1830.<sup>6</sup>

Just how Mr. Hamlin operated the keel-boats may be interesting. The following is taken from "French and Indians of Illinois River" by N. Matson (Page 92) [Among the list of names of those who aided him in his researches appears the name of John Hamlin]:

"In the spring of 1826, John Hamlin, a trader at Peoria, having on hand about 100 barrels of pork, which he had received from the settlers in exchange for goods, conceived the novel idea of shipping it to Fort Dearborn (now Chicago), where a good price could be obtained. He hired a keel-boat which had brought emigrants to Peoria, loaded it with pork, and started it up the river in charge of three boatmen. On the following day, Mr. Hamlin, accompanied by Elder Walker and Joseph Smith (Dad Joe) started for Fort Dearborn in a small Mackinaw boat, loaded with furs. The wind being from the south, with all the sails hoisted, the boat went up the river at the rate of ten miles per hour, and overtook the keel-boat near the mouth of Bureau Creek."

"On reaching the rapids, it was found impossible to get the loaded keel-boat up the strong current, so it was unloaded and taken up empty, and the pork carried up with many loads of the Mackinaw boat. When above the rapids the pork was again loaded into the keel-boat, and she continued on her way toward the lake."

"At the mouth of the Des Plaines river the keel-boat was unloaded and sent back to Peoria, while the Mackinaw boat continued on her way to Fort Dearborn. After unloading the

<sup>4</sup> Bureau County Republican April 13, 1876. J. F. Thomas letter. Thomas was resident of Peoria. Article early history of Peoria County.

<sup>5</sup> J. H. Todd, Ill. Thy Wondrous Story. No. 66.

<sup>6</sup> Old History Peoria.



furs, the Mackinaw boat returned to the mouth of the Des Plaines, and at different loads carried the pork through to the fort. The Mackinaw boat, when heavily loaded, drew three feet and a half of water, but the streams being high, it passed the portage from the Des Plaines through Mud Lake into the Chicago river without getting aground.”

Peoria county at that time included Chicago and all the northern part of the State. All legal business had to be transacted in Peoria. A story is told of a trader in Chicago, being obliged to make the trip to Peoria, one hundred and sixty-five miles, to procure the license, conceived the novel idea of taking his intended bride with him. The wedding party, consisting of four persons, left Chicago in a small trading boat up the Chicago river, across the portage, down the Des Plaines and Illinois rivers, reached Peoria eight days after leaving Chicago.<sup>7</sup> Mr. Dixon issued the license and Mr. Hamlin married them, being Justice of the Peace at that time. And they returned the same way that they came. Mr. Hamlin was the first member of the legislature in 1834<sup>8</sup> from Peoria county, and the first Senator in 1836. His death occurred in 1876.

Nancy, the fifth child of the Smiths, was born at Peoria, November 5, 1826.

The climate not agreeing with the family, they decided to leave the river bottoms. [An item in the old history in the Peoria library rather resents the idea that the place was unhealthy, saying that some who had grit enough to stay, lived to be nearly one hundred years old.] This time the objective point was the lead mines at Galena, 165 miles to the northwest. This was in the late fall of 1826. At that time Illinois was known by the lead mines at Galena, and people came there from everywhere.

We will let Dad Joe and family proceed on their slow journey, while I tell you how he looked. A pen picture only, as no photograph has ever been found. A very powerful physical frame, not tall but heavily built; a tower of strength, and a capacity of voice which has never been equaled in this

<sup>7</sup> N. Matson *Reminiscences of Bureau Co.*, pp. 173-4.

<sup>8</sup> Peoria Star Centennial No. 1 Sept. 28, 1925.

part of the country. A strong and steady nerve and a heart that knew no fear. All the cloth was home-spun, all the clothing home-made. The men wore hunting shirts. This garment was a loose affair, reaching half-way to the knees. It was open in front and wide enough to lap over when belted. It generally had a cape, and was made of cloth or buckskin. Its ample bosom served as a pocket to carry their wallets, bread, meat, tow for wiping the gun, or any necessary article for the hunter or warrior. The belt of rope or leather was tied behind, and served several purposes besides holding the dress together. Moccasins for the feet, and generally a coon-skin cap, completed the suit. In wet weather the moccasins were only a decent way of going barefoot, and were the cause of much rheumatism among the people. A linsey skirt and a loose frock was the dress of the women, and a Sunday dress was completed by a pair of home-made shoes and a kerchief around their neck.<sup>9</sup>

Picture to yourself this country in a state of nature. An unoccupied wilderness from Peoria to Galena. Not a white settlement, the Indian villages the only signs of a human habitation. That is what Dad Joe and his family passed through on their 160 mile trip. Who is there today, with bravery enough to undertake such a trip? I believe they were the first family to cross these prairies. The ones mentioned in the histories came at least two years later.

The Indians at Galena were jealous of the whites coming there to mine, and were anything but friendly. Dad Joe built his cabin with log fortifications to make it as safe as possible.

The next spring, 1827, Dad Joe traded his oxen for horses. One was a pony for Young Joe, and another was "Pat," afterwards becoming the favorite horse of Dad Joe, and almost as well known, being driven or rode by him for more than twenty years. He was a dark sorrel, with foxey ears, a star in the forehead, a scar on the flank, and was always fat and sleek.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> H. C. Bradsby. *History of Bureau Co.*, p. 74.

<sup>10</sup> N. Matson *Reminiscences of Bureau Co.*, p. 293.



Finding no farm to suit him, prospecting for lead not satisfactory, and becoming tired of the continual worry about the safety of his family, he struck the trail for Rock Island, where the United States troops were located at Fort Armstrong. He bought a timber claim four miles up the river from Black Hawk's watch-tower, not far from the Indian villages, and lived in a wigwam until their cabin was built.

This was the best place that they had found yet, and they might have continued to make their home here if “fire-water” and Indians had not met. An Indian made an almost successful attempt to tomahawk Dad Joe's wife, and so Dad Joe thought best to leave the place, because of the bad effect on her of the terrible experience. They decided to go back to Peoria; this was in the fall of 1828.

They stopped at what is probably Princeville now, but did not like it there, and went on to a place called Reed's Settlement, fifteen miles north of Peoria. Here they found a man with a new log house that they could move into. Wonderful luck! the first time they had not had to build one. They stayed all winter and the next summer. A Frenchman who Dad Joe had known in Peoria, was now in Dixon, and sent for him to come up there. Again the Smiths packed their belongings and started for Ogee's Ferry, as it was called.

This was in the fall of 1829, and the weather cold and chilly. The Green River country was almost one expanse of mud and swamp and traveling was most discouraging. There was no way of getting across, so Dad Joe made a raft, and put his wife's bed upon it, she being ill, and floated her and the children across, returning for his wagon; the horses swam across. They finally arrived at the Ogee Ferry, and found the Frenchman. Dad Joe was not at all pleased with the prospects, and only stayed a couple of days. When he started back, the Frenchman came along with his four-horse team and helped him over the worst of the road. He stopped at Red Oak Grove with the Ament brothers, also from Kentucky, and with whom he was acquainted. He found a claim at what he called “Little Round Grove,” afterwards called “Dad Joe,”

one mile and three-quarters northwest of what is now the town of Ohio, Ill. The cabin was finished before winter. Grandmother was the only woman for miles around. Travelers soon learned that they could get food cooked by a woman if they went to Dad Joe's house. Accommodations were built, and here the weary traveler found rest and refreshments. They were fed on wild turkey, prairie chicken, quail and the choicest venison, fresh from the storehouse of nature. This, with plenty of milk, butter and wild fruit, made up a bill of fare that would tempt the most fastidious.

Mrs. Smith died here November 4, 1835, aged fifty-three years. Not old in years, but what an experience! No pen can ever write the real story of a pioneer mother.

The next year, Dad Joe sold his farm to Thos. Elson, a resident of Princeton for some time, whose renters continued the tavern for several years; a room in the building being used for a school room as late as the year 1852.

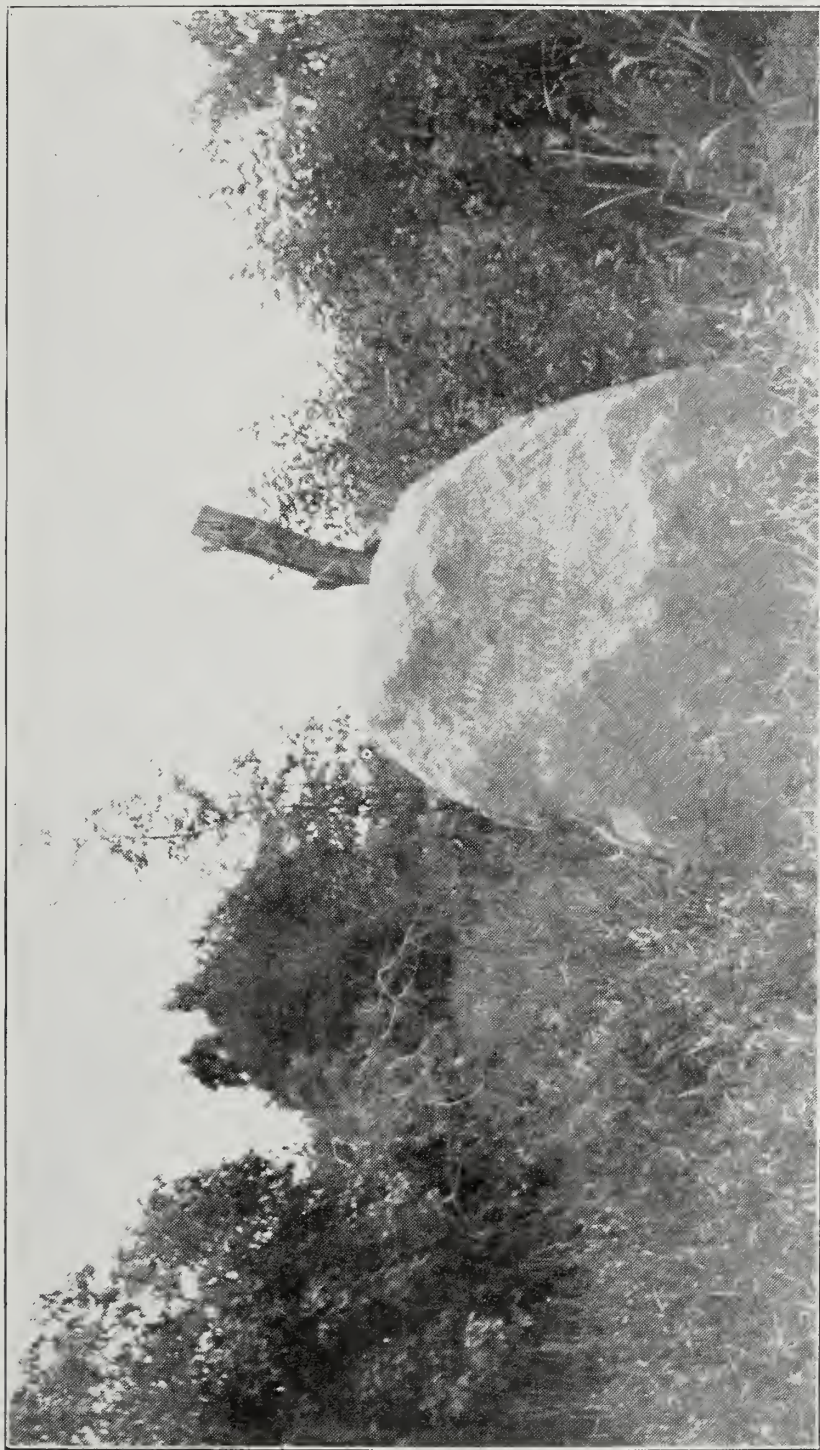
Mr. Elston sold to Jacob Albrecht, grandfather of Fred, the present owner. Many of the timbers of the tavern were used in the construction of the remodeled building, but the outside appearance was not changed. The old well is still to be seen beside the road, with its "old oaken bucket."

A boulder placed by the Ohio Woman's Club, commemorates the fact that Abraham Lincoln spent the night of May 12, 1832, at the tavern.

For his second home, Dad Joe bought the farm now owned by Mr. G. L. Young, four miles north of Princeton, Ill., a short distance beyond the Big Bureau Creek. The previous year, 1835, Miss Hester Coulter [Mrs. Stephen Burnham] had taught school in a vacant cabin on an adjoining farm. But now a room in the Smith home was used; and when the weather was stormy the children staid over night.

Here, March 20, 1852, at the age of sixty-six years, the life of Dad Joe, the sturdy pioneer, went out. He and his wife are buried in the Corss Cemetery in the edge of the beautiful West Bureau woods, four miles northeast of Wyanet, Ill.





BOULDER PLACED BY WOMEN'S CLUB OF OHIO ACROSS ROAD FROM TAVERN.  
COMMEMORATES LINCOLN'S STAYING THERE ALL NIGHT MAY 12, 1832.





“It was a long, long trail a-winding  
To the end of their dreams.”

All of the family except Joseph stayed in Bureau County. In 1847, he married Miss Almira Hill, of New York State, an aunt of the late Henry Corss, of West Bureau. They resided in Illinois until 1856, when they moved to Page County, Iowa. Three miles from Bradyville, Iowa, just across the line in Missouri, he passed away March 18, 1879, aged sixty-two years. His wife passed away at Miller, Okla., in 1904. Five children were born to them in Illinois, and four in Iowa; five living to maturity, of whom only three are now alive, Mrs. Lucy Rosecrans, of Britton, Okla., Mrs. Mary Lovell, of Chicago, Ill., and Mrs. Nancy West, of Pickering, Mo.

In the family of the son Job is a valued relic over one hundred years old. A set of branding irons belonging to “Dad Joe,” marked with the letters “D. J.” Joseph, eldest son of Job, of Arnett, Okla., is in possession of them at the present time; and his eldest son, Joe, aged 19, will be the next to receive them, and so on down the generations.<sup>11</sup>

Nicholas Smith settled on a farm in Bureau Township in 1835; was twice married, and of his family of twelve, Mrs. Ella Young, of Princeton, Ill., is the only survivor. He passed away in 1886, aged seventy-five years.

From the last home of Dad Joe were married his two younger daughters; Nancy to Rodolphus Childs, of Massachusetts, in 1843, and Catherine to Robert Coulter, of Ohio, in 1845.

The homes of both were just west of the Limerick school house in Dover Township, within thirty rods of each other.

Ten children came to the Coulter home, of whom only four have passed on. William, James, Frank, Miss Catherine and Mrs. Emma Scholes, live in Princeton, Ill., and Charles in Chicago. Of the seven in the Childs family, only three survive. James, of Princeton, Ill., Mrs. Nellie Cole, of Galesburg, and Milo, of Everett, Wash.

<sup>11</sup> Items kindly furnished by family of Capt. Joe Smith.

The two sisters thought well of their brother-in-law, Mr. Hamlin, each naming a son for him. John Hamlin Childs and Charles Hamlin Coulter. And the name is also found in the family of Milton Coulter, of Nebraska.

Mrs. Childs died in 1901, aged seventy-five years; and Mrs. Coulter in 1903, lacking just a few months of being eighty years of age.

These two dear old ladies were familiarly known to every-one as "Aunt Kit" and "Aunt Nan," and with their brother, "Uncle Nick," it may be said of them, as of their father, "they lived and died without ever having had an enemy."<sup>12</sup> Back in Kentucky was a Methodist minister. His salary was one hundred dollars, when he could get that much. He was a circuit rider, and his circuit was large; and like all western charges at that time, required preaching every day. He was entertained in the Smith home. The next morning, as he was about to depart, he found a saddled horse at the door, which his host informed him was to take him around the circuit. The minister accepted. His round made, the horse was returned with thanks. Rested and refreshed, he plodded on and made the circuit, bringing him again to the Smith home. In the meantime, the owner discovered some new traits of character in the horse. He stops at strange places and times; and Dad Joe suspects his recent rider's religion has had something to do with the matter. He inquired if the minister was suited with the horse, and on receiving an affirmative answer, told him he suspected that he prayed along the road, and said that kind of men deserved the best horse in Kentucky, offering the horse as a gift, which was thankfully accepted. We feel sure that the minister's prayers for blessings on the generous donor were heard and answered, for a hand of protection was surely over the Smith family.

We can state with authority that Dad Joe's father was one of George Rogers Clark's soldiers, and history tells us that he was one of the three men sent by Colonel Clark to Peoria to tell the settlers that they were no longer under

---

<sup>12</sup> N. Matson Reminiscences of Bureau Co., p. 75.





NANCY SMITH CHILDS.  
Youngest daughter of "Dad Joe" Smith.





British rule.<sup>13</sup> We also learn that Dad Joe himself was a soldier before he left Kentucky. He was in the War of 1812, and also the Creek war; a union of the British and Indians against the Americans. He was with the Kentucky troops in Canada at the Battle of the Thames, October 7, 1813.

He and both his sons were with Stillman's army during the Blackhawk war in 1832. “Young Joe,” as he was called, was about fifteen years old when he carried the Governor's message from Dixon to Fort Wilburn, on the river opposite Peru. On old “Pat,” alone and unarmed, without any road, he traveled forty-five miles through an unsettled country, regardless of danger, and accomplished the journey unharmed. A feat that veteran soldiers could not be induced to undertake, as the country was full of hostile Indians.<sup>14</sup> He was a captain in the Civil War from 1861 to 1863, and discharged on account of illness. Four of Dad Joe's grandsons were in the Civil War, Joseph Coulter, 1864-1865, severely wounded at Allatoona, Ga., 8 months in hospital and discharged; James and John Childs, 1864-1865, and Joseph Smith, 1861-1865, son of Nicholas. Just one represented the Smith family in the Spanish-American war, 1898-1900; William Stollard, of Ripley, Okla., son of Captain Joe Smith's second daughter, Mrs. Mary Stollard Lovell.

Several of Dad Joe's great grandsons were in the late World War service, but only two went across; Leon Coulter, served from April 3, 1918, to June 5, 1919, in 130th Hospital Corps, 108th Sanitary, train, son of Milton, of Lebanon, Nebr., and Otis Lovell, 4th son of Mrs. Mary Lovell, now of Chicago, Ill. Mr. Lovell's war record kindly furnished me, follows:

Served from October 2, 1917, to June 26, 1919. Active service St. Mehiel, France, Meuse-Argonne offensive, Villers en Haye sector, Puvencelle sector, Preny-Sebastopol, thence with Army of Occupation to Coblenz, Germany, November 12, 1918, to May 6, 1919. Home by way of Wengerohr, Germany, and St. Nazaire, France. Honorably discharged at

<sup>13</sup> N. Matson *Pioneers of Illinois*, p. 221.

<sup>14</sup> N. Matson *Reminiscences of Bureau Co., Ill.*, p. 163.

Camp Pike, Ark., June 26, 1919. Private, first class, Co. B, 315 Field Signal Br.

The descendants of the three families, Coulter, Childs and Smith, have formed an association to perpetuate the memory of Dad Joe. The first meeting being held June 7, 1923, at the Grove. The other meetings were held at his late home near Princeton, in the woods near the Corss Cemetery; and the meeting for 1926 is to be held at the old home of Nicholas Smith. It is our great desire that the relatives living in Oklahoma, Nebraska, Indiana, Kentucky and elsewhere, meet with us, and in song, incident and feast, share our pleasure in remembering our noted ancestor.

---

(Final Note). G. B. Harrington, Past and Present, of Bureau County, Article on Joseph Smith, page 31. His information from Miss Georgia Beede's interview with Mrs. Catherine Coulter, published in Bureau County Record, some years ago. Kasbeer Enterprise, 1902. J. H. Child's interview with Mrs. C. Coulter. Above references and the fact that I have been a member of the family for twenty-five years, explains source of all material made use of not otherwise indicated.—(Mrs. F. C.)







NICHOLAS SMITH,  
Eldest Son of Dad Joe.



## PIONEER LIFE AMONG THE INDIANS.

BY ELLA SMITH YOUNG.

I am the sole surviving child of Nicholas Smith, who was the eldest son of Dad Joe Smith. My father was born near Lexington, Kentucky, July 5th, 1811. In 1822 he moved with his parents to Indiana. From there to Illinois where Peoria now is; which place at that time was only a trading post. In 1826 the family moved to Galena; from there to Rock Island; and in 1829 settled at Dad Joe Grove. Nov. 26th, 1835, my father married Matilda Thompson of Wyanet, Illinois. In 1837, they settled on a farm near Heaton's Point, in Bureau Township; where they spent the remainder of their lives. Nicholas Smith's wife died in 1852, leaving six children; two having died in infancy. He was married the second time to a cousin of his first wife, Mrs. Julia Ann Frankenburger Vinson, (my mother) who died Sept. 21st, 1881. Three children were born to them; one son and two daughters. Aug. 10th, 1885, my father passed away, aged 75 years.

One of the pleasantest of the many pleasant memories of my father, were the stories of the early days; which he so greatly enjoyed telling us children. No story of Dad Joe or of any pioneer is complete without the Indian stories.

I have often heard my father tell the substance of the following reminiscences of his life among the Indians. He was ten years old when he went with his father to Indiana. He helped grandfather build the cabin; all the logs being hewed by hand. One was cut out just large enough for father to crawl in and out of. This was the only opening to the cabin. Father stayed here alone, while grandfather went back to Kentucky for the rest of the family. Five hunters came along and stayed several nights with him. They pitied him, and said they would give him some money, if they had any.

Years after in Illinois, it was found out that one of the hunters was the grandfather of D. M. Vickrey of Dover Township.

After the family came grandmother was getting chips one day, and scraped them off of a gallon crock of silver money that grandfather had buried there.

When they moved to Galena, the Indians had been on a rampage, and twenty-five or thirty chiefs were in prison at the fort at Prairie du Chien. Father worked for a man, who lived on an Indian reservation. One day seven big Sioux came and ordered a dinner of hot biscuits, of which they were very fond. Without delay they were liberally supplied. After a gluttonous meal they ordered water brought which was done. Instead of drinking it, they just threw it on the ground. Finally father took the pail and threw it at one of them. This act of defiance pleased the rest and they roared with laughter. But the one who had given the order was mad and said, "You Chimoka (white) man on Indian land, you get out by tomorrow or we kill you." Then they all left; but one who had laughed said to father; You live in Peoria, go quick as you can. The family remained and were not molested.

Blackhawk's village was in its glory when the Smiths arrived at Rock Island. The Indians were very friendly with Dad Joe and his family. One of the chiefs had a daughter about fifteen years old, whom he offered to Dad Joe for my father's wife. The Indians were great for sports and had a race-track. They would run their ponies, five or six abreast; for a mile or more; and had their stopping place in front of grandfather's cabin. Father played many a day with the Indian boys. He could beat them at running races, target-shooting and wrestling; but at swimming the Indians were like ducks.

One day he wrestled with three of them and they had to admit that he was the best man. One said, "He hug like Mockuck (bear), make my back sick." He was often invited to eat, but always declined as their mode of cooking was not to his liking.



A couple of men boarded at grandfather's and sold whiskey to the Indians; and were the cause of all the trouble which followed. One day several Indians came and had a fuss with one of the men. They thought he had cheated them. The whiskey barrels stood in the yard and the Indians helped themselves using grandmother's baking tins to drink out of. Please understand that this whiskey belonged to the two men; grandfather was never a drinking man. When the Indians had filled themselves full they started a war-dance. Grandmother was frightened and taking the baby and little Catherine started for the spring, followed by father with a horse-pistol. She said to him, "No matter what happens don't shoot or we'll all be killed." Two Indians seized father and another caught grandmother. Uncle Joe who was on the pony to go for help, rode at full speed upon the Indian, warding off the blow of the tomahawk raised above her head. The Indians again seized grandmother by the hair, but were again diverted by Uncle Joe with his pony. Father disposing of his assailants came to the rescue and the Indians ran off; but not before grandmother had received a cut on her face laying her cheek open to the teeth. Crazed with fright and pain she started to cross the creek where it was so deep the cattle had to swim. Father brought her back and took the family and hid them in a cave in the bluff; then came back where he could keep watch. Some of the friendly Kickapoos hearing the trouble, came and took the family to their village. Putting grandmother, little Catherine and the baby on a pony, led it down the river in the edge of the water, so they could not be tracked, and took them to the council tent. Grandmother was not injured except the dreadful cut on her face. The squaws carefully washed and dressed her wound; and gave them honey and wild grapes to eat.

The Kickapoos took their guns and went back to where father was waiting for grandfather to come home. He had gone to Peoria to get his plows sharpened. About dark the Indians putting their ears to the ground, said they could hear horses coming. Father asked them how they could tell. Slap-

ping their knees with their hands, they made a sound of "Kerwhack, kerwhack," interpreting it as follows, "Horses got mockins (shoes) on, Chimoka (white) man. Indian's pony go "pit patter, pit patter;" slapping their knees to illustrate that sound also.

They thought the whole United States army was coming. One of the men boarders had gone to meet grandfather and told him his family was all killed. Grandfather unhitched the team, jumped on old Pat, with his big black-snake whip; and told McCarver to follow on the other horse. When he saw father he said, "God bless you Nick, are they all killed but you, and you a prisoner?" He began slashing right and left with his whip like a mad-man, and father had a hard time convincing him that these Indians were friends and not Sioux as he thought. Grandfather went after grandmother and the children, and brought them home; the Kickapoos remaining all night to guard against further attack. Grandfather told Black-hawk he must punish the one who had tomahawked grandmother, or he would do it himself. There was a lot of warriors came down for grandmother's inspection, but the offender was not among them. Finally Black-hawk came and said that one was not in his tribe any longer; that he had left right away after committing the offense.

While living at the Grove they were not free from the constant worry of the Indians. In 1829 they fled to the fort, and again in 1830 and 1831. The Black-Hawk War in 1832 came without any warning. Father had gone to Ottawa to mill. The trip was a very tiresome one, as he had to hire a skiff to get the grain across the river, and then go the mill and borrow a wagon and team to haul it from the skiff to the mill; a distance of nearly two miles. He was gone nearly a week; when he arrived home, he found grandfather walking up and down the road, gun in hand greatly excited. He soon learned that the whole country was threatened with another Indian outbreak. People were fleeing for their lives. Father took his mother and the girls to Galena where they stayed several months. The stage was stopped, every house on the



way was deserted, and they were about the last family that passed along the road. Grandfather and the boys remained on the farm to try to put in a crop. Every day they carried their guns with them while at work in the field, and also kept their saddles close at hand, so they could mount their horses at a moment's notice. One day while at work in the field, they saw about sixty Indians coming toward them from East Grove. They were mounted on ponies, armed with guns and their faces painted red— a sign of war. Grandfather and the boys jumped on their horses and fled south. As they were not pursued they decided that the Indians had not seen them. So they came back to a high place where they could watch. The Indians went to the house and finding no one there, helped themselves to what they could eat, and carried away what they could make use of. They also took four pups which they probably roasted for their supper. After leaving the house they discovered grandfather and the boys and started towards them. But grandfather believed that prudence was the better part of bravery; and that required that the enemy be kept at a proper distance. So they retreated as the Indians advanced. At last one of the Indians dismounted, and laying down his gun and tomahawk, came toward them indicating that he wished to talk with them. As he came near and saw their determined appearance, standing with their guns in hand his courage failed and he stopped. Grandfather spoke to him in a friendly manner, and he came forward. He wanted to know if any army had gone north, and if the whites intended to fight them. Grandfather told him no army had passed and he had not seen a person for twelve days. The Indian said they did not wish to fight, but if attacked by the whites they would tomahawk every woman and child they could find. By the Indian's dress and language grandfather knew him to be one of Black-Hawk's band. The experience at Rock Island coming fresh to grandfather's mind he felt like taking revenge on this Indian. He said afterwards that he was tempted to shoot him and trust to the fleetness of their horses to make their escape. That night grandfather

and the boys barricaded the door of their house as usual; and went up to the attic to sleep with loaded guns by their sides. They had been asleep but a short time when they were awakened by some one halloing and rapping at the door, asking admittance. Grandfather suspected that an Indian in disguise had taken this plan to gain admittance so that he could murder them. The man said he was a traveller. After a long parley grandfather said he would open the door, but if betrayed, his life should pay the forfeit, as he would shoot him down on the spot. Grandfather removed the barricades, opened the door with one hand, while in the other he held his trusty rifle ready for use. The man was a lone traveller as he said; on his way home from the lead mines. Mounted on a fleet horse, armed with a large pistol, he had undertaken the perilous task of passing through a country thought to be full of hostile Indians.

On the 12th of May, Stillman's army arrived at the grove; grandfather and the boys joined them and did not return to the grove until the war was over. Stillman's army consisted of about 900 rangers mostly from the southern part of the state. Zachary Taylor, the twelfth president of the United States, was a colonel. Jefferson Davis was a lieutenant and a tall slim man called "Abe" was a captain.

It was while in the army service that my father aided two girls captured by the Indians to return to their friends.

The massacre of Indian Creek occurred a few miles south of what is now Earlville, Illinois. The most of the settlers had gone to the forts. A little group of neighbors thought they would risk staying a while longer. They were attacked by the Indians and fifteen killed and scalped. The two girls whose name was Hall were taken prisoners and carried away; but their brother escaped. The Indians took them to Four Lakes (now Madison, Wis.). The story of their captivity is a thrilling one as told to Nehemiah Matson by one of the girls. The Indians dressed the fifteen scalps that they had taken, stretching them on willow hoops, and fastening them on a pole around which they danced to music of drums and



rattling gourds. The girls recognized the scalp which had belonged to their mother; and every day while they were with the Indians, this dance was repeated. At first, they expected every day would be their last; and one morning when they were ordered to lie down by the pole of scalps, with their faces to the ground they were sure their time had come, when the Indians commenced dancing around them waving their tomahawks and yelling like demons. But no, it was just another dance. After that they were adopted by two squaws, who they understood to be the wives of Black-hawk. They were treated well and their fear of massacre disappeared. Their brother with the aid of the rangers and friendly Indians succeeded in obtaining their release. The ransom price being \$2,000 in cash, forty horses and a large number of blankets and beads. The girls were taken to a fort near Galena, put on board a steamer for St. Louis, where they were taken care of by friends.

Among the many curious customs of the Indians the medicine dance was probably the most remarkable. With some tribes, the doctor and the priest were the same person, and when his skill in herbs and roots failed, he appealed to a higher power for aid. The friends were called on to assist, and if the patient was a chief, the whole tribe took part in the ceremony. Father was present at one of these dances which took place on Green river. He described it as follows. A large number of warriors formed a circle and commenced dancing to the music of drums and rattling of gourds. In the center stood the medicine man with the skins of different animals stuffed to make them appear life-like. The music and dancing stopped; the medicine man took one of the stuffed skins in his hands, went around the circle, and coming to one possessed of a demon, he pressed the stuffed animal's nose against the afflicted one's breast; yelling at the top of his voice.

The victim fell to the ground, apparently lifeless. The music and dancing began again; and as the dancers passed their afflicted brother they waved their tomahawks and war

clubs over him to drive the demon out of him. When the dancing stopped again, the medicine man took the skin of a large rattlesnake, with the rattles singing as though alive, passed around the circle and finding another victim brought him also to the ground. This performance was continued until every warrior having a demon in his breast was made pure by the skin of a certain animal. Then the dance broke up and the patients were pronounced cured.

As I have already stated father never would eat with the Indians; but he liked to tell about the wedding that grandfather attended. About six miles south of Wyanet, Illinois, was Bulbona Grove, named for a Frenchman who had a trading post there for a number of years. His wife was a squaw and he had a great trade with the Indians. Bulbona had a daughter about eighteen years of age; who inheriting from her white father and red mother, some of the best qualities of both, was a remarkably attractive girl. She had two lovers; one a half-breed and the other a Frenchman from Peoria. Her father favored the Frenchman and her mother the Indian; and she seemed to have an equal attachment for both, and could not decide which one to marry. Bad feeling existed of course, between the two rivals; who met by chance one day at Bulbona's. The crisis having now come, it had to be decided; as each insisted on marrying the girl. The Indian proposed a duel with rifles, at ten paces and let powder and ball decide their claims. The Frenchman knew too well what his chances were in a proposition of that kind, so he offered to compromise with the Indian and buy out his claim. The consent of all was obtained to this plan; and the price agreed upon was twenty blankets and fifty strings of beads. The rival suitor disposed of, preparations began for the wedding, to which their friends, French, Indians and half-breeds were invited. On the day of the wedding Colonel Strowbridge, Henry Thomas and grandfather, returning from a business trip to Peoria; called at Bulbona's house and being old friends were invited to stay and see the marriage ceremony, which invitation they accepted. The prospective groom



arrived with a priest from Peoria. The priest was attired in a ruffled white robe and a gold lace cap. With all the dignity of his position, he was about to read the marriage service. While standing, engaged in prayer, a dog came into the room, stopping in front of the priest, commenced barking, probably being astonished at the priest's fine appearance. Four or five dogs outside, no doubt thinking a wild animal was treed, rushed in, and all started barking at the priest. The men tried to kick the dogs out, but it just set them to fighting, and in the mix-up they threw the priest down, tore his robe and scratched his face. The wedding party was in confusion by this time, and there was much loud talk. The priest in particular expressed his feelings, but not much was clearly understood by grandfather and the other two men as everything was said in French or Indian dialect. Quiet again prevailed, the marriage ceremony performed and then came the wedding dinner. [The account of the wedding dinner I will quote from Nehemiah Matson's story in “Reminiscences of Bureau County.”]

“Mrs. Bulbona was a good cook, and knew how to prepare a sumptuous dinner. But she still adhered to the Indian mode of serving it. Her Indian friends had provided her with various kinds of game, so that the guests might have their choice of meats. In the center of the table was a large tin pan full of soup and meat. In this soup-pan were the feet of prairie chickens, ducks, squirrels and coons; cooked with the claws and hair on. According to the Indian custom, they were served out to the guests in this way. Colonel Strowbridge who was always full of fun, took the ladle and fishing in the soup until he brought up a chicken foot, addressed Dad Joe and said, ‘Dad, shall I help you to some of the fowl?’ to which Dad Joe replied, ‘No, God bless you.’ Again fishing up the foot of a coon with the hair and claws on, sang out, ‘Dad shall I help you to some of the coon?’ ‘No, God bless you, I’ll help myself.’ ”

The last wild hogs seen in these parts were killed by my father. Two large hogs with very large tusks, which showed

them to be old, were often seen for some time near Green river, and were a terror to hunters in that locality. One night these hogs followed a dog into a camp of two hunters who escaped with their lives by climbing a tree, while their supply of provisions was devoured and their camping outfit damaged. During a deep snow they came to West Bureau timber. With their large tusks they crippled many of the tame hogs, causing the settlers to believe that their hogs had been attacked by a panther. Father hunted them down and killed them ridding the country of two animals feared by the settlers as though they were tigers.

What is thought to be the last buffalo; was seen north of Dad Joe Grove, in the fall of 1831. Two men on horseback followed the buffalo, shooting at it several times, but he succeeded in making his escape.

When father was out hunting one day, he shot a large deer in the jaw. The enraged animal turned and came toward the sound. He was the picture of rage; with bulging eyes, hair on end and horns thrown forward. Father was hidden behind some bushes, where he remained very quiet, until the deer went on; when father gave him another shot, and they found him dead the next day.\* Pardon a personal recollection. One time when father, mother and we children were visiting in Wyandot, father saw an Indian down town, and for a quarter persuaded him to come up to the house for us children to see. I wasn't as interested in him as he was in me—or rather in my exceedingly curly hair. Apparently he had never seen that kind of a "head-dress" and could hardly believe his eyes. In an effort to understand my "permanent wave," he took my hair in his hands many times, straightening out the curls and watching them go back in shape again. All he said was Uh! Uh! which did not sound very complimentary; but of course he was too polite to say I was the funniest looking little girl that he had ever seen. Being used to having my hair noticed and commented on, it did not bother

---

\* Note—I have used synopsis from N. Matson's *Reminiscences of Bureau Co.* to finish this article, not because I was unfamiliar with the stories, but on account of lack of time to recall details.



me as much as brother Calvin who said, “Father make him quit; Father tell him to go home.”

“How often I think of the scenes of my childhood,  
The meadows and fields where the wild flowers grew,  
The orchard, the pond, the glade and the wildwood;  
And the social delights that my infancy knew.

The dew spangled lawn, the green grassy meadow,  
The grove where the birds warbled sweetly their lay,  
How oft in the wide spreading tree’s ample shadow,  
We felt the cool breeze in the heat of the day.

I remember the road with its winding and turning  
The green-leaved hedge-rows that skirted the way.  
The field it enclosed where the small creek was running,  
Toward which the cattle wended their way.

I remember the old fashioned house we lived in,  
And the trees by the lane where the crab-apples grew.  
The trees on the hill, the song birds built in,  
In the graveyard with the church too, in view.

In that old fashioned house in this loved situation,  
With small panes of glass and clean oaken floors,  
Content was our lot with no fear of invasion,  
Not a bar, nor a bolt, nor a lock on the door.

What was the cause of that tranquil enjoyment?  
Not the house, nor the fields, nor the prospects so rare  
Not the orchard, nor pond, nor rural employment,  
The dearly loved ones of my family were there.

Those transient enjoyments, how fair and how fickle  
They spring up and bloom like the flowers in May;  
But trouble and care thrust in their sharp sickle  
All is cut down, withers and dies in a day.”

## REMINISCENCES OF DAD JOE.

BY CATHERINE COULTER.

Joseph Smith, known to all the early settlers as "Dad Joe," was my grandfather; and Catherine, his second daughter, was my mother.

Dad Joe's father and mother were German. They read their German Bible, and talked the language, but never taught it to their children. They were slave owners, and had a man to work for them, whose wife was their cook. The colored family had just as good to eat as the white family, and their children played with the Smith children.

Grandfather married in Kentucky, a woman of German descent, by the name of Catherine Kipplinger; and had three children, Elizabeth, Nicholas and Joseph.

When Grandfather left Kentucky, his father gave him a negro slave girl. She was greatly pleased, and told the other colored children that they would have to stay and work for "Massa Jake," and that she was going with "Massa Joe," and play with little Nick. When the time came for grandfather and his family to start, the negro mammy came out and began to cry. Dad Joe told the girl to get down out of the wagon, and said to the Mother, "God bless you, no one can take one of my children, and I'm not going to take one of yours." He did not hesitate to give her up, although she was probably worth quite a sum in dollars and cents. This incident shows the real nature of Dad Joe. At that time, which was years before the Emancipation Proclamation was even thought of, there was a feeling in the heart of this kind man that slavery was not right.

One time when they were moving, they had to cross a river on a raft. My mother, just a little girl, reached over and tried to get a drink in her little red tin cup, and fell overboard. Aunt Lizzie caught her by the hair, just as Grand-





CATHERINE SMITH COULTER,  
Second Daughter of Dad Joe.





father was ready to jump into the water. While they were living in Peoria, Aunt Lizzie was married to John Hamlin, who was one of the first merchants. Grandfather, Uncle John and three other men laid out the town. Grandfather's brother, Jake Smith, came from Kentucky to visit him, riding a large roan horse. Aunt Lizzie had been at the home of her father to visit with her uncle, and as he was going to spend the night with her and Uncle John, she got on the horse behind him to ride home. When they got to the river the horse became frightened, and she either jumped or fell off, receiving injuries which caused her death. She and her babe were buried in probably the oldest cemetery at Peoria. Uncle John married again, and having no children, adopted a daughter. She married, but I do not remember the name. Probably some of her family or their descendants are living in Peoria now.

Grandfather thought a great deal of his daughter; and after her death he felt he could not stay in Peoria. So they moved to Galena. A man named Baldo owned a lead mine three miles from Galena, at a place called Horse-shoe Bend, where he employed twenty-five or thirty men. He had some tame deer, coons and badgers. One day Dad Joe went to see Baldo, carrying on his shoulder a big hoe which he was going to sharpen in Baldo's shop. As he was passing along a rocky cliff, he came upon a big yellow rattler, which he dispatched with his hoe. He skinned it, and went on. It measured eight feet long and had thirty or more rattlers. At another time he came across another rattler, which upon his trying to kill it with a stone, disappeared down a hole in the ground as large as his thigh. This man Baldo lost some cattle, and thinking some one had stolen them, picked a number of men, Grandfather being one, to help prove them. They crossed the Mississippi on the ice, and while doing so Grandfather's dog fell into an air hole. Grandfather rescued the dog before he would go on, although his companions warned him he would be drowned. He laid flat on the ice and carefully worked his way out to the dog and back to solid ice. They found the

heads and feet of the cattle on the other side of the river, and so returned from a fruitless trip. During this winter, a negress and her child, descendants of a former slave belonging to Dad Joe's father, came to his home, following them all the way from Kentucky.

In the spring of 1827, Grandfather and the boys went prospecting with a man named Lindsey Wood. They discovered a rich vein of lead ore with some silver, in the Sioux Indian claims. After they had been working there for some time, Grandfather went home to see how things were there. Some Indians came and ordered them to leave. They thought they had better get out right away, so they packed up and started for home. Grandfather went to bed at home and dreamed that something was wrong with the boys, so he got up and started for the camp. He arrived there without meeting them, and saw that the Indians had been there. He traced the boys by the wheel tracks, and arrived home just as they did. After their return from the Indian claims they prospected about a mile from home until the middle of the summer, but failed to find ore of any kind.

Grandfather had left his cows at Peoria, and he went after them, driving them over 100 hundred miles across the country. Rigging up his "prairie schooner," they started out again to find a farm. He went to Apple River, about fifteen miles, but not finding what he wanted here, he forged on through the roadless wilderness toward the Mississippi River. He arrived at the cabin of a man named Harlan, with whom they remained two or three days, looking over the country, but failed to find anything suitable. While here, three drunken Indians came to the door, armed with their instruments of warfare. Grandfather jumped up and shoved them from the door, and expected trouble but they finally went back to their camp.

Grandfather and family then started down the river. One day he let Mother drive. She became interested in the snakes and turtles she saw along the way and did not notice where



she was driving. Grandfather woke up from his few moments' doze just in time to save them from getting upset.

They reached Plum Creek, where they camped and had a supper of fish that Uncle Nick caught with a pin hook. They continued their journey toward Rock Island. On their way they had to cross a marshy place, and it was necessary to build a raft to get across. On the other side was a renegade Indian making a canoe out of bark. Grandfather tried to find out where he was going, but he would not talk. He jumped into the canoe, went across the marsh and disappeared in the woods. The cattle wandered back across the marsh during the night, and the boys had to swim over after them in the morning.

When they arrived at Rock Island, which was the home of Old Black-hawk, they passed through his village and located one-fourth of a mile further on and the same distance from the Kickapoos, a friendly tribe.

Grandfather found a place owned by a man named Gardner, who raised corn and sold liquor. Grandfather bought him out and allowed him to remain with him, providing he sold no more liquor. Smiths and one other, only white families there at that time. They hewed out logs for three buildings, and made rails for fences; and are believed to be the first white men to put an axe in that timber. They were friendly with the Kickapoos, particularly with the old chief, who had been crippled by a fight with a panther. He had shot the panther with a stone arrow, and the panther was not wounded so badly but what he could attack him. The chief had killed him with his knife. The chief's cornfield was just across the road. A bee tree which the chief found, he had Uncle Nick cut down, and gave him the best of the honey, taking that which was old looking himself. Uncle Nick protested, but the chief made him take it. Although Grandfather had forbidden the men he had bought the place of to sell any more whisky to the Indians, one day when he went away, the men took advantage of the chance to dispose of some more. Some of Black-hawk's men came and they had a fuss.

One of the Indians tried to tomahawk Grandmother, and would have succeeded if it had not been for the timely aid of her two sons. Black-hawk and his men came one day arrayed in new blankets. They paraded around, and Black-hawk ordered Grandfather to give them some melons. Grandfather told him the melons were not ripe. Black-hawk said they would come at night and get them. Grandfather said the dogs would bark and they had good guns and would shoot. Black-hawk pulled some lint from off his blanket, blew it up into the air and said: "Indian drive you away easy as that." So I fear I have not much use for the Monument of Black-hawk by Lorado Taft, near Oregon, Ill.

The story of my Grandmother's experience is too vivid. One of the men who sold the whisky hid in the woods, and when he came home, he wanted Grandmother to hide him under a feather bed if the Indians came again. Grandmother would not stay there, so they left at night, taking a star for a guide. They came to a stream, where they had to build a raft to cross. Grandfather swam across with the horses, and was so cold Grandmother put him between feather beds and they had to build a fire to warm him. (Flint and tinder used to start fires, no matches then).

They finally came to Daniel Prince's grove. He was an old man, living alone. He had made troughs out of trees to preserve his meat in. His hogs ran wild, and when he butchered he cut each one in two and salted it in the troughs. He wished very much for Grandfather to settle there, but Grandfather went on to a place called Reed's Settlement. Here a man named Hallock had a new log house, into which they moved. They remained here until after harvest. Uncle Nick had stayed with Mr. Prince and helped him put in his wheat; and then Grandfather and the boys helped him harvest it. They threshed it in flails and hauled it fifteen miles to Peoria.

Grandfather came to Red Oak Grove first; and there was a family of Ament brothers living there, keeping tavern. Grandmother helped them cook for a while. A loaf of her bread was sold for a dollar. Grandfather went over to Wal-







MONUMENT TO JOSEPH SMITH, BETTER KNOWN AS "DAD JOE" AND TO HIS WIFE, CATHERINE KIPPLINGER SMITH.

THIS MONUMENT IS IN THE CROSS CEMETERY FOUR MILES NORTHEAST OF WYANET, BUREAU COUNTY, ILLINOIS. THE MONUMENT BEARS MANY NAMES AND INSCRIPTIONS. THE MOST IMPORTANT OF THE INSCRIPTIONS READS AS FOLLOWS:

"IN MEMORY OF JOSEPH AND CATHERINE SMITH, BETTER KNOWN AS "DAD JOE" WHO PLANTED THE SEEDS OF CIVILIZATION AT FORT CLARK, THE MOUTH OF ROCK RIVER, THE LEAD MINES OF GALENA AND THE BUREAN PRAIRIES."



nut and East Groves, but came back to what he called Little Round Grove, which he thought just suited him, but found it taken. Four logs laid in a square was the method allowed by the Government to hold a claim. Grandfather inquired of the Aments whose claim it was, and one of them said it was his, but if Grandfather would live there he would let him have it. Grandfather decided to settle there and pitched a tent in the woods until he could build a temporary abode—a cabin of split logs. Then they built a double log cabin and kept tavern until Grandmother died. She was buried in the field east of the house, and Grandfather made a frame of logs over her grave to keep the animals away. My mother was eleven years old when her mother died, and kept house for her father for ten years. They soon moved down to the farm north of the red covered bridge. The spring is still running, and we can see the spot where the old cabin stood. A beautiful great elm tree stands by the road, one of the largest in the county. And in the pasture is an apple tree which must be nearly ninety years old. Not far from the tree is a knoll with the woods for a background, where Mother always wished to see a house built.

Grandfather did not plant the apple tree. A camp meeting was once held there, and a man came with a load of apples. The apple cores were thrown about, a seed took root, and we have this sturdy tree which is still bearing fruit of remarkable quality, though so nearly one hundred years old.

Uncle Joe married, and Grandfather lived there until he died. He was buried in the Corss Cemetery. Grandmother's remains were brought from the Grove, and a bronze monument erected with quite a lot of history on it.

My Mother married Robert McGill Coulter, from Belmont County, Ohio. I have always thought I missed a great deal, never seeing either of my Grandmothers. I can remember seeing Grandfather Smith, and hearing him say, “God bless the child, I’ll take her with me to California to help me pick up gold.” I also remember him as he lay in his coffin.

While Grandfather lived at the Grove, they had to leave several times on account of the Indian wars. Mr. John Dixon, for whom the city of Dixon was named, lived there and was a trader and a friend of the Indians. The friendly chief would tell him when the hostile tribes were going on the warpath. Many Indians used to camp at the Grove. They were pretty good at stealing. One time Grandfather saw a squaw with her blanket full of something. He gave it a shake, and out rolled a lot of roasting ears; and the Indians all laughed. He missed his axe and kettle, but got them back. Then they stole his horses, and he had to follow them quite a ways before he got them. He never was afraid of the Indians, and I guess they knew it. They said he had "Big Voice." Mother used to go to the Indian village, and a squaw taught her how to make mats. One time she was out in the woods where Grandfather was chopping. She started home, and thought she met a dog. She shooed it with her sunbonnet, and it would run a ways, stop and look at her. They played for quite a while. Her father said it was a wolf. Once when Aunt Lizzie was alone at the cabin, she saw a large animal jumping from tree to tree, which Grandfather said must have been a panther.

When the family first came to Peoria, they lived for a while with a Frenchman named Ogee, who was employed as a Government interpreter. His wife was a half-breed Pottawottamie. The family was wealthy for those days, having much jewelry and silk clothing. This man, hearing Mother call Grandfather "Daddy Joe," was greatly amused and said, "Daddy Joe, Mammy Joe, Little Daddy Joe." That was the way the name started which was soon shortened to "Dad Joe" by the settlers.

---

### PEORIA AND GALENA STATE ROAD.

N. MATSON'S REMINISCENCES OF BUREAU Co., P. 291-2-3.

This great thoroughfare of early times, had its origin in the spring of 1827, and for some years it was known as Kellogg's trail. The road which formerly connected the lead



mines with the settled part of the state, passed by Rock Island until the spring of 1827. Mr. Kellogg, with three wagons and a drove of cattle, went direct through the country from Peoria to Galena, a distance of one hundred and sixty miles. Other travellers followed Kellogg's trail, and soon it became a beaten track. Charles S. Boyd passed over this road on horseback a few days after it was made, and he did not see a white man after leaving the lead mines until he came within twenty miles of Peoria. At the time of the Winnebago war, in the summer of 1827, Colonel Neale, with six hundred volunteers from the southern part of the State, passed over this road, and as no springs were then found on the route, the troops were obliged to drink out of sloughs or ponds along the way. Soon after this road was opened, droves of cattle and hogs, with emigrant and mining wagons, as well as a daily mail coach, passed over it, which made it one of the great thoroughfares of the west. For a number of years after this road was opened, only six cabins were built along its entire length, and these stood fifteen or twenty miles apart, so as to entertain travellers. Besides these six cabins, no marks of civilization could be seen between Peoria and Galena, and the country through which it passed was still in possession of the Indians.

This road originally passed through the head of Boyd's Grove, over the townsite of Providence, a few rods west of Wyandot, and by Red Oak Grove. Afterward it was changed to pass through Dad Joe Grove, and in 1833 it was made to pass through Tiskilwa and Princeton.

In the spring of 1831, Dad Joe received a large sealed package, wrapped around with red tape, and inscribed “Official Documents.” On opening it, an order was found from the commissioner's court of Jo Daviess County, notifying him that he was appointed overseer of highways, and fixing his district from the north line of Peoria County to Rock river, a distance of sixty-five miles. In this district Dad Joe could only find four men, besides himself, to work on this sixty miles of road.

In 1833, an act passed the legislature to survey and permanently locate the Peoria and Galena road, and appointed Charles S. Boyd, J. B. Meredith and Dad Joe, commissioners for that purpose. Although this road had been traveled for six years, it had never been surveyed or legally established, and with the exception of bridging one or two sloughs, no work had been done on it. The commissioners met at Peoria for the purpose of commencing their work, and at the ferry, now Front Street (Water Street now), they drove the first stake. A large crowd of people had gathered on that occasion, as the location of the road was to them a matter of some consequence. Dad Joe mounted on old Pat, appeared to be the center of attraction, as he was well known by every one. Eight years previously he had been a resident of Peoria.

---

### **DAD JOE TRAIL.**

(Bureau County Republican, 1923)

The "Dad Joe Trail," from Dixon to Princeton, Ill., connecting the Lincoln Highway with the Ivy Trail, is the latest effort on the part of good roads boosters in Lee and Bureau Counties.

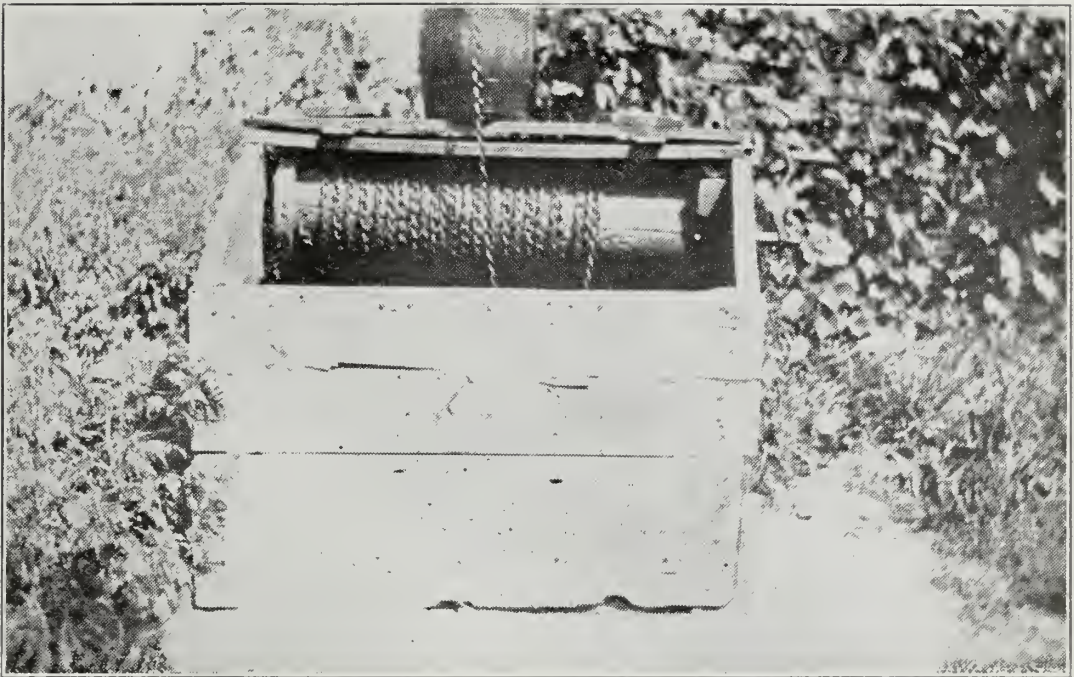
The "Dad Joe Trail" will leave Dixon on the pump factory road running south to Haven's Corners; then one mile east, two miles south and a half mile east, then south through Ohio to Princeton.

The trail will join the county seats of Lee and Bureau Counties, and will connect the great Transcontinental route—the Lincoln Highway, with the Ivy Trail, the much used route to the south-west, which is now paved from Bureau, a point near Princeton, all the way to St. Louis, by way of Peoria and Springfield.

The guide markers for the "Dad Joe Trail" will be green, black and green stripes on a white background.

There has been much controversy in Lee County, the opponents of the trail wishing the road to come to Ohio, a mile





OLD WELL DAD JOE, ACROSS ROAD FROM TAVERN.









"YOUNG" JOE SMITH,  
Youngest Son of Dad Joe.



or two east. This road has been graded but not paved as yet, and as the matter is by no means a settled one, we have hopes that the road will pass the Tavern and be called the Dad Joe Trail as originally planned.

In this county the route was decided upon and the markers placed some time ago. Though strangers now own the Coulter and Childs homes, and also the late home of Dad Joe, we were greatly pleased to have the trail made to pass that way; and we await the settlement of the Lee County difficulty with much interest.

---

### YOUNG DAD JOE'S RIDE.

An incident occurred in the Black-hawk war that was fitly remembered at the old settlers' meeting in Princeton in September, 1875, in the following lines, Young Dad Joe's Ride, read by A. N. Bacon:

“Of Paul Revere—

\* \* \* \* \*

And Sheridan's most famous ride,  
And other heroes still beside,  
Their praise is on the Nation's tongue.”

“Our hero, a stripling lad,  
Who was the darling of his “Dad,”  
Yet scarce from off the apron string;  
Younger than was the ruddy Dave,  
Who slew the famed Philistine brave.”

\* \* \* \* \*

The poet then proceeds to almost literally relate the circumstances that actually occurred. Gov. Reynolds was with the army at Dixon, and it became very important for him to get a dispatch delivered to the commander at Fort Wilburn, a fortification on the Illinois river opposite Peru. He called for a volunteer to carry the dispatch, a dangerous undertaking, as the country swarmed with Indians, supposed to be

on the lookout for any couriers who might be passing from one portion of the army to another in this emergency.

“Well mindful of his country’s weal,  
And fired with patriotic zeal,  
Old Dad Joe unto him said,  
‘God bless you, Governor, I will send  
That message to its destined end.’ ”

Then turning to his boy about fifteen years old he said:

“God bless you, Joe;  
Take this dispatch across the plain,  
To Wilburn Fort and there remain;  
Just saddle up old Pat and go!”

The brave boy gladly obeyed, and in a few moments was on old Pat’s back; the message carefully tucked away in his clothes, and as he turned his horse’s head, and in a quick gallop started upon the perilous voyage, that great voice of “Old Dad Joe’s” rang out after him:

“God bless you, boy,  
Keep clear of timber—Indians there!”

And a backward wave of the boy’s hand told the father that his boy had understood him as he sped away, bending forward his head and steadily looking straight before him, with every sense drawn to sharpest tension. The boy feeling the greatness of his mission—the destiny perhaps that hung upon his successful voyage, thundered across the plains, and heeding the advice of his father in bearing off from the timber, was able to ride in triumph from starting point to destination, although from several coverts the armed Indians on ponies discovered him, and rode out and chased him many a mile on his way. Their ponies were overmatched by old Pat, and they would soon abandon the chase as the young rider



would disappear in the tall grass and the distant view, as he sped on and on over the swelling prairie.

“He onward sped and reached the goal.

. . . . .  
When they the youthful horseman saw  
And from its hiding-place to draw  
The Governor’s will that they might know,  
A shout went up from that lone band  
That should be sounded through the land,  
Hurrah! Hurrah! for young Dad Joe.

. . . . .  
Our story may be getting old,  
The incident that we have told,  
Was more than forty (100) years ago,  
Yet Bureau folks may well bestow  
Three times three cheers on Young Dad Joe.”

The poetry is not very much, but the heroic feat it commemorates is a part of the Black Hawk War that should not be lost in the history of Illinois. It was a brave act by this “little man, in crownless hat and cheeks of tan.”—H. C. Bradsby *History of Bureau County*, p. 118.

## ORIGINAL LETTERS.

Copy of a letter written by Julia Paddock, daughter of Gaius Paddock, to him who was at his farm 7 miles north of Edwardsville. The copy is the gift to the State Historical Society of Mr. Gains Paddock, of Moro, Ill., a grandson of Mr. Gains Paddock to whom the letter was written.

St. Louis, 1825.

Dear Father:

Presuming you would be pleased to hear anything relating to Gen. Lafayette. I will endeavor to relate in substance what I have seen or heard him say. After an introduction to each lady (was in the Ball room I saw him) I was fortunate as to have him seated next to me. He soon began a conversation by saying. He regretted that he must to soon leave the good people of St. Louis. I also expressed my regret, particularly as my father could not arrive in time to see him. I told him you were a Revolutionary soldier and had served under him—he clasped my hands in his and said my dear child. If I am not so happy as to see your father, express to him my warmest gratitude for the service he has done his country and me. He then inquired the distance you had to come.

His attention was then turned to a company that had come in for an introduction and shake of his hand.

Your affectionate daughter,

JULIA PADDOCK.



The originals of the following letters were presented to the Illinois State Historical Society by Wm. Russell, of Carrollton, Ill., the son of Prof. John Russell, of Bluffdale.

Address to

His Excellency, John Reynolds,  
Jacksonville, Ill.

Springfield, April 18, 1832.

Dear Sir:

I received your orders on yesterday about 4 o'clock p. m. and dispatched them forthwith to the three Cols. of this county, to the others I shall send them by express or otherwise in the morning. You have omitted in the call to mention the length of time you wish them for the time for Rendezvous it is impossible for the troops from Shelby, Macon, Tazewell and McLean counties, as they cannot receive the orders before the 20th. I have made the call for 350 from this county, I fear a draft will have to be made, there is no grain to feed on and horses are unusually poor, I hope, however, for the best result. I apprehend the time for rendezvous was fixed on by you at so early a day for the purpose expediting our movements I am glad to learn that you will be with us again. If an arrangement could be made to let the men from Macon, McLean and Tazewell counties join you at Guns Fort on Henderson it would save them of a ride of more than one hundred miles and greatly facilitate the movements of both bodies of men. I suggest this to call your attention to the propriety of a division of the troop until you arrive near the scene of action. If you direct I will take it upon myself to have those men conducted to the point proposed on any given time if possible, I am, Sir,

Respectfully yours,

T. M. NEALE, Briga. Genl.,\*

4th Brigade 1st D. I. M.

---

\*Thomas M. Neale, pioneer lawyer, was born in Fauquier County, Va., 1796; while yet a child removed with his parents to Bowling Green, Ky., and became a common soldier in the War of 1812; came to Springfield, Ill., in 1824, and began the practice of law; served as Colonel of a regiment raised in Sangamon and Morgan Counties for the Winnebago War (1827), and afterwards as Surveyor of Sangamon County, appointing Abraham Lincoln as his deputy. He also served as a Justice of the Peace, for a number of years, at Springfield. Died August 7, 1840.

Address to General Henry Atkinson, Rock River.

By Express.

Hickory Point,  
17 miles from Rock River,  
May 13th, 1832.

Dear General:

Not having received a communication from you and hearing from the express sent by Gen. Brady to you that Gov. Reynolds with 1,300 mounted men had taken up his line of march up Rock River and that you had ordered up a Steam Boat with a part of the regular troops I decided immediately to raise as many mounted men as would act as a Corps of Observation, knowing the defenceless situation of the mining country should the mounted men make an attack on the Indians on the south side of Rock River. I addressed Governor Reynolds a letter advising him to detach a part of his mounted men to the north side of Rock River, that I would unite our small force of 28 mounted men to form a part of the force necessary for the immediate protection of this frontier, he states in answer to my letter that he had ordered out 300 men this day to reconnoiter and kill as many hostile Sacks as they may meet, it will be difficult for them to discriminate between friends and enemies in the present state of our Indian relations, an attack on the south side of Rock River is calculated to drive the Indians on us.

This is a state of things that requires energy and decision, I am well satisfied the Winnabagoes and Pottawattomies will harbor and conceal their friends, the Sacks, should the mounted men from Illinois return without striking a decisive blow we may confidently expect to be harassed more or less by both Sacks, a part of the Winnabagoes, and no doubt a part of the Pottawattomies. With 200 mounted I am confident



we could hold the Winnabagoes as well as the Sacks in a state of check.

I will leave this place early in the morning and will cross the Pecatonica in the direction of the Tenth (?) village of Winnabagoes and will endeavor to ascertain the movements of the Indians.

I will send you an express in the course of three or four days.

I am with great respect and esteem your obedient servant,

H. DODGE.\*

Gen. Henry Atkinson.

---

\*Henry Dodge, first and fourth territorial governor of Wisconsin (1836-41; 1845-48), was born at Vincennes, Ind., Oct. 12, 1782, son of Israel and Anne Nancy (Hunter) Dodge, grandson of John and Lydia (Rogers) Dodge, great-grandson of Israel Dodge, and great-great-grandson of Tristram Dodge, who emigrated from England to Block Island in 1661. His father, a revolutionary officer of Connecticut, settled in Kentucky in 1784. At an early age Henry Dodge removed to Missouri, where he commanded a mounted company of volunteer riflemen in August and September, 1812. He was made major of a Missouri regiment in 1813, commanded a battalion of Missouri mounted infantry, and was lieutenant-colonel from August to October, 1814. He was then appointed a brigadier-general of Missouri volunteers, and was afterwards elected major-general. In 1827 he removed to Wisconsin and commanded the mounted forces during the disturbances caused by the Winnebago Indians. He was colonel of the Michigan volunteers from April until July, 1832, during the Black Hawk war, and engaged in many conflicts with the Indians, defeating them near the mouth of the Bad Axe, June 15, 1832. He was commissioned by Gen. Andrew Jackson, major of United States rangers, June 21, 1832, became colonel of the first dragoons March 4, 1833, and headed it in a campaign against the Indians on the southern frontier in 1834, and in an expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1835, where he was successful in making peace with the frontier Indians. He was unsurpassed as an Indian fighter, and a sword, with the thanks of the nation, was voted him by congress. In 1836 he was appointed by Pres. Jackson, superintendent of Indian affairs and governor of the new Wisconsin territory, which had been organized May 29, out of the Northwest territory, and which originally included the Dakotas. He resigned from the army July 4, 1836. In the former capacity he concluded a treaty with the Menomonie Indians, by which they ceded to the United States, 4,000,000 acres of land in Michigan and Wisconsin. He was re-appointed governor of Wisconsin by Pres. Van Buren in 1839, but in 1841 was removed by Pres. Tyler, and was immediately elected territorial delegate to congress as a Democrat, and served two terms. In 1845 he was again appointed governor of Wisconsin by Pres. Polk. On the admission of Wisconsin as a state, he was elected to the United States senate, July 23, 1848, and being re-elected in 1852, served till March 3, 1857. Gov. Dodge was married in 1800 to Christiana McDonald. He died in Burlington, Ia., June 19, 1867.



Address to His Excellency the Governor, Commander and  
Chief of the Illinois Militia.

By Committee of Safety—Pekin.

Sent by express.

\*Pekin Tazewell County, Ill. May 23rd, 1832—

Dear Sir:—We, the undersigners, being appointed as a committee of safety, for the vicinity of Pekin, and the neighbouring fronttier—after maturing, the unprotected situation, that we are placed in at this time—having no armes, fit to defend ourselves with—have this day meet at this place—and have adopted the following, articles to witt—

First—that we address a petition to the Commanding officer of the publick ordinance, at the Arsenell, in the vicinity of Saint Louis—for five hundred stand of armes, and two, four, or six pound field peices, with their necessary ammuni-tions, and equippages—and allso armes to equip fifty drag-goons and hoping that under the present alarmeing circum-stances, that an appeal to your authority, will meet the ap-probation and sanction of your pratonage to the above pro-ceedings and arrangement and further that this committee feel it a duty incumbent on them, to informe you that their are at this time about three hundred and eighty wariers, col-lected at the Kickapoo town on Money Creek, within twenty-five miles of Bloomington—one hundred of them have de-tached themselves from the main body—and have encamped within Dorseys grove, ten or twelve miles, from Bloomington said to be without their women, and children, all in possession of good sufficient armes—their numbers are dayly increasing—the purposes of this address, if after offering the above to your consideration—we beg leave to sugest the practibility of your issuing an order to this affect that—the troops, that you

---

\* The original spelling is followed.

have ordered to rendezvous at Hennipen—should be stopped at this place so as to proceed to the indian town already mentioned—if there should be any hostile disposition or appearance—as there will be a few men dispatched tomorrow for the purpose of ascertaining their position—and if at their return, they should find that their appearance should justify—the change of your order—so as to affect the complete overthrow of their hostile intentions—that it could be done without any material delay of the troops—in their arrival at Hennepin and if—one thousand should be ordered to move against those Indians, perhaps it would be quite sufficient to drive them from their station, we are of the opinion that—if those Indians are friendly—that they should be disarmed—for a term, in order to secure the frontier from any hostile depredations—

Sir, if it is not consistent with your authority to change your order—as we have recommended above—we request you to order from the adjacent Counties—Say, Vermillion, Shelby, Clark, Montgomery, Fayette Counties ten or twelve hundred men immediately which we think can be done in ten or twelve days—but we think the first plan would be the most advisable.

NATHAN CROMWELL,  
DAVID H. HOLCOMBE,  
AMASA TANNER,  
JACOB THARP,

EDWIN ALVORD,  
JAMES KINNAN,  
THOMAS SNELL,  
Committee of Safety.

Address to

\*General Henry Atkinson

Commander in Chief of the army of the Frontier

Indian Trail July 19th 32

Genl. Dodge to Genl. Atkinson

July 19th 1832

Dear General

I yesterday addressed you from the rapids of Rock River my adjt. directed by an Indian Guide after traveling about 12 miles fell in with Two Large Trails no doubt the greater part of the Sacks from the appearance of the Trails it must be the Main Body of the Enemy the direction is about a south west Course they have peeled the Bark of the Oaks and have dug in different places in search of wild Potatoes Genl. Henry who is acquainted with the trail of the Sacks having followed it from the mouth of Rock River believes it to be the Main Body of the Enemy also.

Your friend in great hast

H. DODGE

Genl. Atkinson

P. S. Genl. Henry and myself will pursue the trail as fast as our horses will carry us.

H. D.

---

\*Henry Atkinson, soldier, was born in Person county, N. C., in 1782. He entered the army as captain of the 3rd regiment of infantry in 1808, and was retained there after the war of 1812. He was made inspector-general on April 25, 1813, and a year later was appointed colonel of the 45th infantry. He was promoted brigadier-general on May 13, 1821, and on June 21st of the same year was advanced to the grade of adjutant-general; subsequently he was appointed to the command of the western army, and served with distinction in the Black Hawk war. With Gen. Scott, Gen. Atkinson was ordered from Buffalo to reinforce the troops in the Rock River Valley, and defeated the Indians near Bad Axe River, Aug. 1-2, 1832, taking Black Hawk prisoner. Gen. Atkinson died at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., June 14, 1842.



Addressed to John Russell, Esq.

Belleville 10 Dec. 1833

Dear Sir

I sent you more papers than I expected I would when I first wrote in saddle baggs which papers and baggs you will please keep and when you are done with them send them to me enclosed as you receive them.

Any thing further that you may want please write me. I must see you.

Your friend

J. Russell Esq.

JOHN REYNOLDS.\*

---

\*John Reynolds, Justice of Supreme Court and fourth Governor of Illinois, was born of Irish ancestry, in Montgomery County, Pa., Feb. 26, 1789, and brought by his parents to Kaskaskia, Ill., in 1800. After receiving a common school education, and a two years' course of study in a college at Knoxville, Tenn., he studied law and began practice. In 1812-13 he served as a scout in the campaigns against the Indians, winning for himself the title, in after life, of "The Old Ranger." Afterwards he removed to Cahokia, where he began the practice of law, and, in 1818, became Associate Justice of the first Supreme Court of the new State. Retiring from the bench in 1825, he served two terms in the Legislature, and was elected Governor in 1830, in 1832 personally commanding the State volunteers called for service in the Black Hawk War. Two weeks before the expiration of his term (1834), he resigned to accept a seat in Congress to which he had been elected as the successor of Charles Slade, who died in office, and was again elected in 1838, always as a Democrat. He also served as Representative in the Fifteenth General Assembly, and again in the Eighteenth (1852-54), being chosen Speaker of the latter. In 1858 he was the administration (or Buchanan) Democratic candidate for State Superintendent of Public Instruction, as opposed to the Republican and regular (or Douglas) Democratic candidates. For some years he edited a daily paper called "The Eagle", which was published at Belleville. While Governor Reynolds acquired some reputation as a "classical scholar," from the time spent in a Tennessee College at that early day, this was not sustained by either his colloquial or written style. He was an ardent champion of slavery, and, in the early days of the Rebellion, gained unfavorable notoriety in consequence of a letter written to Jefferson Davis expressing sympathy with the cause of "secession." Nevertheless, in spite of intense prejudice and bitter partisanship on some questions, he possessed many amiable qualities, as shown by his devotion to temperance, and his popularity among persons of opposite political opinions. Although at times crude in style, and not always reliable in his statement of historical facts and events, Governor Reynolds has rendered a valuable service to posterity by his writings relating to the early history of the State, especially those connected with his own times. His best known works are: "Pioneer History of Illinois" (Belleville, 1848); "A Glance at the Crystal Palace, and Sketches of Travel" (1854); and "My Own Times" (1855). His death occurred at Belleville, May 8, 1865.

Belleville 24 March 1834

Dear Sir

I wrote, and saw, Mr. Gwin last week on the subject of printing our war book, and he declines the work in any shape. This puts a stop to its publication with Gwin (Quin). I know not what success we may have at some other presses.

I recd. a letter from Genl. Atkinson on the subject. He has his documents copied for your use: but is desirous, that you would call and see him at Jefferson Barracks. I would be glad you could do so, if your business permitted it. I know you would get much encouragement to go on with the work. Col. March is your friend and would do much for you and the book. He is a great friend to Genl. A. and so is the Genl. to him.

I would suggest to you to call on the Genl. get his documents and progress with the work. I have not time to go, or I would with pleasure. I am now busy in all sorts of business. We can get the book published some where, and it shall be done, if I can accomplish it.

Your friend,

JOHN REYNOLDS

\*John Russell Esq.

Please write me.

N. B. Suppose you would send some of the passages to the press for publication. That would open the eyes of the public to the subject: and procure the anxiety of the people to see the war book out in good stile.

---

\*John Russell, pioneer teacher and author, was born at Cavendish, Vt., July 31, 1793, and educated in the common schools of his native State and graduated at Middlebury College, in 1818, before he had reached his 20th year, he published a volume entitled "The Authentic History of Vermont State Prison." After graduation he taught for a short time in Georgia; but, in the following year, joined his father on the way to Missouri. The next five years he spent in teaching in the "Bonhommie Bottom" on the Missouri River. During this period he published, anonymously, in "The St. Charles Missourian," a temperance allegory

entitled "The Venomous Worm" (or "The Worm of the Still"), which gained a wide popularity and was early recognized by the compilers of school-readers as a classic. Leaving this locality he taught a year in St. Louis, when he removed to Vandalia (then the capital of Illinois), after which he spent two years teaching in the Seminary at Upper Alton, which afterwards became Shurtleff College. In 1828 he removed to Greene County, locating at a point near the Illinois River to which he gave the name of Bluffdale. Here he was licensed as a Baptist preacher, officiated only occasionally, while pursuing his calling as a teacher or writer for the press, to which he was a contributor during the last twenty-five years of his life. About 1837 or 1838 he was editor of a paper called "The Backwoodsmen" at Grafton—then a part of Greene County, but now in Jersey County—to which he continued to be a contributor some time longer, and, in 1841-42, was editor of "The Advertiser," at Louisville, Ky. He was also, for several years, Principal of the Spring Hill Academy in East Feliciana Parish, La., meanwhile serving for a portion of the time as Superintendent of Public Schools. He was the author of a number of stories and sketches, some of which went through several editions, and, at the time of his death, had in preparation a history of "The Black Hawk War," "Evidence of Christianity" and a "History of Illinois." He was an accomplished linguist, being able to read with fluency Greek, Latin, French, Spanish and Italian, besides having considerable familiarity with several other modern languages. In 1862 he received from the University of Chicago the degree of LL.D. Died, Jan. 2, 1863, and was buried on the old homestead at Bluffdale.

Belleville 19 April 1834

Dear Sir

My excuse for not seeing you at Alton is that I had not time, and I assure you my best wishes for your prosperity is with you.

I recd. a line from Genl. Atkinson that he would go in heart and hand in the war Book—Col. Stephenson will furnish also—I will get all in my power of the materials to enable you to do justice to yourself. All that I saw speak well of your talents.

Mr. Gwin now talks of printing the Book after the election. I have requested him to publish some parts occasionally in his paper, if you are willing and will furnish it. I think to notice your writing it would not be amiss, but of this you are to judge.

Your friend

JOHN REYNOLDS

John Russell Esq.



**A LIST OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS BURIED IN  
THE ANTIOCH CEMETERY OF TAZEWELL  
COUNTY, ILLINOIS.**

---

MADE IN AUGUST, 1924, BY ELVA E. RULON.

Manker, Rebecca, w. of M. J. Manker, d. 2 Feb., 1881, aged  
69 yr. 7 mo. 17 da.  
Manker, Mishael J., d. Mar. 10, 1888, aged 77 yr. 1 mo. 5 da.  
McMullen, Anna L., w. of John A. McMullen, b. 11 Jan., 1866,  
d. 29 Mar. 1904.  
Fawer, Mattie, w. of Fred Fawer, b. 22 Jan., 1869, d. 20  
Mar., 1898.  
Fawer, Mamrie, dau. of Fred and Mattie Fawer, b. 10 Apr.,  
1892, d. 28 Aug. 1892.  
Fawer, infant dau. of Fred and Mattie Fawer, b. 18 Jan.,  
1897, d. 12 Feb., 1897.  
Two graves unmarked.  
Presley, Melvin Merriell.  
Presley, Nan A.  
Two graves unmarked.  
Four graves unmarked, enclosed with shells.  
Three graves unmarked.  
Leonard, infant son of R. and M. L. Leonard, d. 2 Sept., 1878.  
Leonard, Helen A., dau. of R. and M. L. Leonard, d. 9 Aug.,  
1883, aged 5 mo. 17 da.  
Leonard, Allen, —  
Leonard, Louisa, w. of Allen Leonard, d. 1908.  
One grave unmarked.  
Hook, Troy E., son of G. W. and C. Hook, d. 27 Mar., 1881,  
aged 1 yr. 1 mo. 19 da.

Rowan, Nancy E., w. of Joseph Rowan, aged 41 yr.

Shay, James M., b. 13 Aug., 1832, d. 4 Feb., 1908.

Shay, Filinda, w. of James M. Shay, b. 2 July, 1826, d. 21 Apr., 1901.

One unmarked grave.

Egger, Joshua, b. — 11, 1835, d. 14 Jan., 1920.

Egger, Theresa, w. of Joshua Egger, b. 11 Dec., 1843, d. 8 Dec., 1891.

Egger, Florence, dau. of J. and T. Egger, born 1 Sept., 1886, d. 7 Sept., 1888.

Egger, Elmer, son of J. and T. Egger, b. 21 May, 1884, d. 27 May, 1884.

Heatwole, Oliver N., d. 25 Oct., 1881, aged 28 yr. 7 mo. 22 da.  
Schneider, Eugene, 1858-1908.

McMullen, infant son of R. A. and E. A. McMullen, b. 14 May, 1869, aged 5 da.

Lord, Bernie, b. 11 Aug., 1891.

Lord, Gerald.

Lord, James, b. 1826, d. 1898.

Lord, Persewa, b. 1834, d. 1909.

One unmarked grave.

Lord, Edso.

One unmarked grave.

Lord, Frank.

Two graves marked L.

Layman, Benjamin, d. 25 Sept., 1871, aged 37 yr., 6 mo. 7 da.

Two graves unmarked.

Richards, Clarissa, w. of Joseph Richards, b. 15 Oct., 1809, d. 18 Jan., 1884, aged 74 yr. 3 mo. 3 da.

Richards, Horatio, d. 24 Aug., 1869, aged 29 yr. 5 mo. 5 da.

One grave unmarked.

Tunis, Miles, d. 3 June, 1872, aged 36 yr. 7 mo. 19 da.

One grave unmarked.

Rector, Ezra, d. 18 Oct., 1866, aged 51 yr. 1 mo. 7 da.

Rector, Albert, son of Ezra and Susan Rector, d. 1 Dec., 1885, aged 28 yr. 8 mo. 17 da..

Rector, Amos, son of E. and S. Rector, d. 22 Sept., 1863, aged 4 yr. 8 mo. 11 da.

Rector, Sylvester, d. 4 Feb., 1875, aged 24 yr. 7 mo. 9 da.

Rector, Edward G., b. 9 Feb., 1872, d. 14 Oct., 1891.

O'Brien, Adam, 23 Apr., 1874, aged 74 yr. 6 mo. 8 da.

O'Brien, Jane, w. of A. O'Brien, d. 23 Apr., 1874, aged 66 yr. 8 da.

Hodgson, Rebecca J., b. 31 Dec., 1841, d. 27 Dec., 1908.

Short, John, b. 15 Nov., 1827, d. 14 Oct., 1896.

Short, Margarite, w. of John Short, b. 2 Aug., 1844, d. 14 Mar., 1899.

Short, Maggie L., dau. of J. and M. Short, d. 26 Mar., 1881, aged 3 wks.

Short, Julia A., w. of John Short, d. 16 Feb., 1870, aged 23 yr., 7 mo. 15 da.

Short, Mary C., w. of John Short, b. 18 Jan., 1845, d. 4 Dec., 1863.

Short, John S., son of J. and M. Short, d. 28 Jan., 1875, aged 1 mo. 28 da.

Lord, Clayton, son of C. O. and E. Lord, d. 31 Oct., 1917, aged 2 da.

Dillon, Earl, son of John and Emma V. Dillon, b. 27 Mar., 1890, d. 27 Dec., 1902.

Heward, Isaac Clark, d. 21 Aug., 1873, aged 49 yr. 6 mo. 27 da.

Heward, Mary, dau. of I. C. and R. Heward, d. 2 Feb., 1860, aged 9 yr. 4 mo. 27 da.

Snider, Erma F., b. 1 Dec., 1896, d. 27 June, 1897.

Hiner, Phebe, w. of Abram Hiner, b. 15 Mar., 1812, d. 6 Apr., 1890.

Campbell, Priscilla, d. 19 Sept., 1883, aged 81 yr. 7 mo. 17 da.

Campbell, Lutritia, b. 15 Dec., 1853, d. 28 Apr., 1882.

Campbell, Levi Byron, b. 22 Mar., 1864, d. 24 Jan., 1905.

Campbell, James Rayburn, b. 15 Mar., 1829, d. 4 Sept., 1913.

Campbell, Charlotte Hiner, w. of J. R. Campbell, b. 4 Sept., 1834, d. 8 Nov., 1916.

Leonard, Nathan, b. 27 Dec., 1820, d. 12 July, 1899.



Leonard, Ann Robison, w. of Nathan Leonard, b. 13 Aug., 1828, d. 2 June, 1881.

Leonard, Ada S., w. of L. W. Leonard, d. 12 Apr., 1881, aged 26 yr. 11 mo. 18 da.

Leonard, Cloyd, son of L. W. and A. S. Leonard, d. 16 Sept., 1873, aged 1 mo. 3 da.

Verner, W. H., b. 10 Sept., 1837.

Verner, Nancy, w. of W. H. Verner, b. 26 Apr., 1837.

Verner, Frank, b. 12 Dec., 1861, d. 28 Mar., 1893.

Verner, Willie, b. 5 Aug., 1873, d. 15 Aug., 1896.

Maloney, W. W., d. 25 Apr., 1880, aged 65 yr.

Maloney, Sarah A., w. of W. W. Maloney, d. 6 June, 1873, aged 55 yr. 2 mo. 24 da.

Rector, Josephine, w. of Ellis Rector, d. 20 Dec., 1874, aged 21 yr. 11 mo. 19 da.

Davidson, Fleming, d. 3 Jan., 1875, aged 56 yr. 8 mo. 21 da.

Davidson, Martha A., w. of F. Davidson, d. 24 Dec., 1881, aged 61 yr. 9 mo. 18 da.

Davidson, James A., son of Fleming and Martha A. Davidson, d. Oct. 10, 1867, aged 4 yr. 7 mo. 23 da.

Bright, Roseltha, dau. of L. and R. Bright, d. 16 Feb., 1884, aged 5 mo. 16 da.

Russell, Luther E., son of T. H. and E. Russell, d. 12 Nov., 1858, aged 1 yr. 1 mo.

Russell, Wilaby M., son of T. H. and E. Russell, d. July, 1859.

Manker, Ellis B., son of M. J. and R. Manker, d. 5 Sept., 1851, aged 19 yr. 3 mo. 27 da.

Bennet, Margaret, dau. of N. and E. Bennet, d. 30 May, 1845, aged 18 yr. 5 mo. 5 da.

Bennet, Timothy, son of N. and E. Bennet, d. 3 Sept., 1845, aged 23 yr.

Bennet, Sarah Ann, dau. of N. and E. Bennet, d. 22 Sept., 1846.

Bennet, Elizabeth, w. of Nathaniel Bennet, d. 24 Sept., 1862, aged 58 yr. 8 mo. 19 da.

Bennet, Nathaniel, d. 28 May, 1870, aged 71 yr. 3 mo. 8 da.

- Bright, Sylvia J., dau. of J. F. and E. Bright, d. 17 Oct., 1854, aged 1 yr. 10 mo. 10 da.
- Bright, John F., d. 2 Feb., 1853, aged 25 yr.
- Bright, Anna, dau. of C. and K. Bright, d. 16 Apr., 1848.
- Bright, Caleb, d. 10 Oct., 1864, aged 64 yr. 6 mo.
- Bright, Keziah, d. 20 Dec., 1876, aged 72 yr. 11 mo. 15 da.
- Bright, Harvey, d. 28 May, 1887, aged 52 yr. 10 mo. 24 da.
- Bright, Mary Jane, w. of Harvey Bright.
- Hodson, Reuben, d. 16 Feb., 1845, aged 54 yr.
- Hodson, Elizabeth J., dau. of R. and E. Hodson, d. 8 Aug., 1847, aged 13 yr. 11 mo. 8 da.
- Hodson, Henry H., son of R. and E. Hodson, d. 29 Nov., 1848, aged 20 yr. 13 da.
- Bennet, Sarah E., b. 18 Jan., 1822, d. 7 Mar., 1894.
- Bennet, Charles N., son of John and Sarah E. Bennet, d. 2 May, 1875, aged 19 yr. 3 mo. 20 da.
- Bennet, Eunice L., dau. of J. and S. E. Bennet, d. 15 Apr., 1865.
- Bennet, Ellis, son of J. and S. E. Bennet, d. 15 Mar., 1865.
- Bennet, John, d. 7 Jan., 1865, aged 55 yr. 3 mo. 3 da.
- Bennet, Sarah, w. of J. Bennet, d. 10 May, 1851, aged 38 yr.
- Bennet, infant of J. and S. Bennet.
- Gaddis, John, son of R. and M. A. Gaddis, d. 2 June, 1865, aged 10 yr. 11 mo. 29 da.
- Gaddis, Abigal, w. of John Gaddis, d. 23 Feb., 1873, aged 91 yr. 1 mo. 28 da.
- Musick, Mary, d. 3 Oct., 1855 (age not legible).
- Prunty, Thomas A., b. 12 Dec., 1824, d. 6 Dec., 1898.
- Prunty, Sarah T., b. 21 Dec., 1824, d. 14 Aug., 1901.
- Prunty, Albert, son of R. and A. Prunty, d. 24 Nov., 1841.
- Prunty, Cora, dau. of J. P. and L. Prunty, d. 27 Oct., 1867, aged 20 da.
- Prunty, John E., son of T. A. and S. T. Prunty, d. 19 Jan., 1862, aged 2 yr. 1 mo. 23 da.
- Prunty, Gasandra G., dau. of T. A. and S. T. Prunty, d. 4 Sept., 1865, aged 4 yr. 1 mo. 20 da.
- Prunty, Jesse G., b. 16 Jan., 1828, d. 24 Nov., 1862.

Prunty, John, b. 1788, d. 28 June, 1844.

Prunty, Gasandra, w. of John Prunty, b. 25 May, 1802, d. 9 Dec., 1874.

Fisher, Elizabeth, dau. of J. and E. Fisher, d. 25 Aug., 1852, aged 17 da.

Fisher, James, d. 22 Oct., 1844, aged 47 yr. 11 mo. 13 da.

Fisher, Amy, w. of James Fisher, d. 11 Sept., 1861, aged 60 yr. 7 mo. 12 da.

Fisher, Amanda, dau. of J. and A. Fisher, d. 12 Oct., 1853, aged 12 yr. 5 mo. 20 da.

Fisher, Lydia, dau. of J. and A. Fisher, d. 17 Oct., 1844, aged 10 yr. 4 mo. 2 da.

Fisher, Milton, infant son of J. and E. Fisher.

Fisher, Lyman T., son of J. and E. Fisher, d. 5 Jan., 1865, aged 4 yr. 1 mo. 25 da.

Fisher, Jesse, b. 15 Aug., 1802, d. 18 Mar., 1891.

Fisher, Achsah, w. of Jesse Fisher, b. 23 Feb., 1806, d. 1 Dec., 1888.

Fisher, Clarissa, dau. of J. and A. Fisher (age not legible).

Fisher, Alfaretta, dau. of Harvey G. and Lydia Fisher, b. 29 Oct., 1866, d. 28 Feb., 1902, aged 35 yr. 4 mo.

Fisher, H. G., b. 23 Mar., 1829, d. 26 June, 1911.

Fisher, Lydia, w. of H. G. Fisher, b. 6 Mar., 1826, d. 28 Sept., 1898.

Fisher, Therrissa, w. of F. F. Elder, b. 4 Mar., 1852, d. 24 Jan., 1896.

Shoemaker, George, son of F. and D. Shoemaker, d. 2 Sept., 1854, aged 1 mo. 19 da.

Whittaker, Marcella G., dau. of L. T. and I. Whittaker.

Todd, Elvira, w. of James J. D. Todd, d. 29 Jan., 1850, aged 18 yr. 5 mo. 3 da.

Killin, Elizabeth, dau., R. H. and J. E. Killin, d. 24 Mar., 1852, aged 8 yr. 9 mo. 20 da.

Matthews, William S., d. 19 Jan., 1849, 22 yr. 11 mo. 15 da.

Shoemaker, Deborah, w. of F. Shoemaker, d. 22 Feb., 1857, aged 25 yr. 8 da.



- Shoemaker, infant son of F. and D. Shoemaker, d. 4 Feb., 1857.
- Hicks, Catherine, w. of Laban Hicks, d. 25 Jan., 1850, aged 57 yrs.
- Applegate, Alpheus A., son of H. and M. J. Applegate, d. 7 May, 1852, aged 6 yr. 5 mo. 15 da.
- Applegate, Rebecca, d. 15 Apr., 1852, aged 67 yr. 11 mo. 17 da.
- Applegate, Aaron, d. 10 Feb., 1843, aged 34 yr. 1 mo. 4 da.
- Applegate, Dr. H., d. 15 June, 1851, aged 34 yr. 8 mo. 3 da.
- Bennett, Daniel D., d. 13 Oct., 1866, aged 38 yr. 9 mo. 20 da.
- Bennett, William Arthur, son of D. and E. Bennett, d. 10 Feb., 1882, aged 19 yr. 6 mo. 7 da.
- Bennett, Elizabeth, d. 28 Apr., 1899, aged 72 yr. 8 mo. 12 da.
- Bennett, infant son of D. and E. Bennett, d. 8 Oct., 1850.
- Bennett, Levi, son of D. and E. Bennett, d. 14 July, 1853, aged 1 yr. 9 mo. 22 da.
- Bennett, Vandalena, dau. of D. and E. Bennett, d. 13 Sept., 1861, age 1 yr.
- Bennett, Robert, son of D. and E. Bennett, d. 19 Sept., 1861, aged 4 yr. 11 mo. 5 da.
- Whalen, Martha Davidson, w. of Jas. F. Whalen, dau. of C. and M. Davidson, b. 30 Nov., 1870, d. 29 Oct., 1895.
- Hillyard, John, d. 5 Mar., 1862, aged 61 yr. 11 mo. 21 da.
- Davidson, Catharine, w. of Robt. L. Davidson, d. 9 Jan., 1872, aged 82 yr. 8 mo.
- Davidson, Robert L., d. 5 Jan., 1857, aged 60 yr. 11 mo.
- Bennett, Martha, dau. of D. and E. Bennett, d. 22 Oct., 1854, aged 1 yr. 7 da.
- Fisher, Isola Geneva, dau. of A. and A. Fisher, d. 15 Feb., aged 3 yrs. 10 mo. 14 da.
- Davis, John A., d. 11 Oct., 1867, aged 47 yr. 1 mo. 4 da.
- Renner, William, son of D. and C. Renner, d. 10 Nov., 1857.
- Davidson, Columbus, b. 13 May, 1842, d. 25 Apr., 1903.
- Womeldorff, Alfred L., b. 27 June, 1879, d. 20 Oct., 1903.
- Womeldorff, Clara E., w. of J. M. Womeldorff, d. 26 Oct., 1881, aged 19 yr. 11 mo. 9 da.

- Leonard, Alfred E., b. 3 July, 1829, d. 24 June, 1910.
- Leonard, Sarah J. Fisher, w. of Alfred E. Leonard, b. 11 Feb., 1836, d. 3 Apr., 1917.
- Moneymaker, Lida E., dau. of T. J. and S. Davis, w. of Perry Moneymaker, d. 4 Nov., 1894, aged 24 yr. 7 mo. 3 da.
- Fisher, Hannah b. 15 Sept., 1833, d. 15 Dec., 1886.
- Davis, Frankie E., son of T. J. and S. Davis, d. 3 Dec., 1873, aged 5 yr. 8 mo. 19 da.
- One grave unmarked.
- Probasco, Charles W., son of S. and E. Probasco, d. 23 Sept., 1858.
- Rulon, Sarah M., dau. of C. and M. Rulon, d. 27 May, 1868, aged 1 yr. 5 mo. 27 da.
- Rulon, Lydia M., dau. of M. and C. Rulon, d. 22 Aug., 1864, aged 1 yr. 3 mo. 14 da.
- Rulon, Sarah, w. of Caleb Rulon, d. 25 July, 1859, aged 30 yr. 4 mo. 18 da.
- Rulon, Henry, d. Sept., 1869, aged 24 yr. 2 mo. 7 da.
- Rulon, Joseph, son of A. and E. Rulon, d. 17 Dec., 1856, aged 18 yr. 10 mo. 20 da.
- Rulon, Elizabeth, w. of A. Rulon, d. 20 Feb., 1857, aged 45 yr. 10 mo. 6 da.
- Rulon, Abner, d. 31 Jan., 1857, aged 51 yr. 6 mo. 24 da.
- Johnson, Clara J., b. 25 Feb., 1877, d. 18 Aug., 1878.
- Waltmire, Eunice J., dau. of J. and J. Waltmire, d. 9 Sept., 1865, aged 3 yr.
- Waltmire, Horace, son of J. and J. Waltmire, d. 24 Mar., 1852, aged 1 da.
- Waltmire, Cicero, son of J. and J. Waltmire, d. 28 July, 1848, aged 4 yr. 8 mo. 9 da.
- Waltmire, Jerome, b. 30 Sept., 1812, d. 17 Apr., 1896.
- Waltmire, Jane Bennett, w. of J. Waltmire, b. 5 Nov., 1825, d. 28 Sept., 1900.
- Davis, Thomas J., b. 23 Nov., 1831, d. 29 Jan., 1911.
- Davis, Susan Fisher, w. of T. J. Davis, b. 23 Feb., 1836, d. 2 Sept., 1897.

- Davis, infant son of Charles and Alice Davis, b. 24 Oct., 1899, d. 30 Oct., 1899.
- Davis, Edna, dau. of A. D. and K. Davis, b. 25 May, 1901, d. 14 Aug., 1901.
- Davis, infant son of A. D. and K. Davis, b. 28 May, 1905, d. 4 June, 1905.
- Davies, Cyrena, dau. of J. P. and S. A. Davies, d. 28 Sept., 1850, aged 1 yr. 10 mo., 11 da.
- Davis, Sarah, dau. of John and Jane Davis, b. 2 Nov., 1842, aged 21 yr. 6 mo. 1 da.
- Davis, Jesse I., d. 9 Nov., 1852, aged 2 yr. 3 mo. 2 da.
- Davis, Jane, w. of John Davis, d. 29 Sept., 1852, aged 69 yr.
- Davis, John, d. 10 Oct., 1855, aged 70 yr.
- Wright, James, d. 24 Jan., 1855, aged 51 yr.
- Wright, Juli E., w. of J. Wright, d. 20 Feb., 1855, aged 42 yr.
- Davies, Orpha E., dau. of S. and I. H. Davies, d. 12 Nov., 1865, aged 7 yr. 5 mo. 9 da.
- Fisher, dau. of N. C. and E. Fisher, b. 1866, d. — (not legible).
- Fisher Maud, dau. of N. C. and E. Fisher, b. 2 Dec., —, d. 5 Dec., 1875.
- Fisher, Nathan C., b. 30 Mar., 1838, d. 5 Apr., 1919.
- Kinsey, John, b. 4 Nov., 1830, d. 14 Sept., 1807, aged 76 yr. 10 mo. 10 da.
- Kinsey, Rebecca Ann Wilson, w. of John Kinsey, b. 10 Aug., 1834, d. 25 Nov., 1899, aged 65 yr. 5 mo. 10 da.
- Dillon, Nellie, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth Dillon, d. 7 Sept., 1865, aged 1 yr. 21 da.
- Dillon, Katie, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth Dillon, d. 8 Nov., 1864, aged 2 yr. 3 mo. 17 da.
- Dillon, infant dau. of J. and E. Dillon.
- Dillon, Catharine, w. of Jacob Dillon, d. 3 Apr., 1856, aged— (not legible).
- Dillon, Anna J., b. 25 Nov., 1828, d. 14 July, 1912.
- Dillon, William, b. 4 May, 1855, d. 9 Oct., 1899.
- Dillon, Ellis P., son of W. and M. Dillon, d. 25 Nov., 1856.



- Dillon, Malinda, w. of William Dillon, d. 23 Oct., 1853, aged 44 yr. 3 mo. 7 da.
- Dillon, William, d. 21 Oct., 1873, aged 65 yr. 10 mo. 1 da.
- Dillon, Grace, b. at Cowcliffe near Huddersfield, Yorkshire, England, 12 Jan., 1805, d. 15 May, 1889.
- Dillon, Charles, son of J. M. and A. J. Dillon, d. 25 Sept., 1865, aged 9 mo. 13 da.
- Dillon, Cevilla, w. of John M. Dillon, d. 5 Mar., 1853, aged 21 yr. 10 mo. 11 da.
- Dillon, John M., b. 10 Sept., 1828, d. 12 Apr., 1865, aged 36 yr. 7 mo. 2 da.
- Fisher, Daniel, d. 7 Jan., 1874, aged 75 yr. 1 mo. 15 da.
- Fisher, Margaret, d. 20 Feb., 1865, aged 68 yr.
- Davis, infant son of T. J. and S. Davis.
- Fisher, Aaron, son of D. and M. Fisher, b. 17 June, 1831, d. 25 Oct., 1847.
- Fisher, Jesse, son of D. and M. Fisher, b. 14 May, 1824, d. 2 Oct. 1847.
- Fisher, William E., son of Wm. and L. Fisher, d. 16 Jan., 1846, aged 1 yr. 3 mo.
- Fisher, William. (Not legible.)
- Dillon, Lydia, w. of N. Dillon, d. 6 May, 1852.
- Davis, Ralph E., son of A. T. and E. C. Davis, b. 19 May, 1892, d. 5 Aug., 1903.
- Musick, Mary, dau. of J. C. and A. F. Musick, d. 22 May, 1857.
- Fisher, Carrie, dau. of M. and M. Fisher, d. 21 Aug., 1865, aged 1 yr. 6 mo.
- Fisher, Matilda, w. of M. Fisher, d. 29 Jan., 1866, aged 27 yr. 1 mo. 24 da.
- Bright, Elizabeth, w. of A. Bright, d. 22 July, 1868, aged 29 yr. 11 mo. 14 da.
- Roof, Sarah E., w. of W. L. Roof, d. 9 Dec., 1860, aged 22 yr.
- Johnson, Margaret, w. of W. R. Johnson, d. 15 Mar., 1859.
- Johnson, William R., b. 18 Sept., 1809, d. 29 Nov., 1891.
- Bennett, Florence, dau. of W. and L. Bennett, b. 1911, d. 1913.
- Bennett, James, 6 yr.
- Bennett, Bertha, dau. of W. and L. Bennett, b. 1900, d. 1909.

Berry, Wilford, son of W. and M. Berry, b. 10 Jan., 1880, d. 4 Sept., 1899.

Berry, Joseph, son of W. and M. Berry, b. 1886, d. 1911.

Bennett, Nancy, w. of A. Bennett, d. 18 June, 1896, aged 32 yr., 4 mo.

Bennett, Bessie E., dau. of A. and N. Bennett, d. 2 Mar., 1896, aged 2 yr. 2 mo. 19 da.

Fisher, Nathan, d. 18 Feb., 1864, aged 69 yr. 3 mo. 26 da.

Berchtold, Bertha E., w. of Wm. Berchtold, b. 11 Feb., 1878, d. 8 Dec., 1917.

Heward, Elizabeth, dau. of John Heward, d. 23 Oct., 1880, aged 73 yr. 8 mo. 23 da.

Townsend, Rosanna H., former w. of I. C. Heward, d. 2 Feb., 1877, aged 47 yr. 6 mo. 20 da.

Wilmoth, Mary Ann, b. 23 June, 1811, d. 15 Nov., 1890.

Shay, George W., son of Wm. and M. L. Shay, d. 30 Apr., 1871, aged 13 yr. 9 mo. 1 da.

Burritt, Fred D., son of H. B. and Julia A., aged 7 yr. 7 mo. 9 da.

Cochran, Wm. S., d. 6 Sept., 1851, aged 61 yr.

Cochran, Ruth, w. of Wm. S. Cochran, d. 7 Sept., 1852, aged 58 yr.

Taylor, Caleb, son of R. and A. E. Taylor, d. 3 Oct., 1874, aged 10 mo.

Bennett, Pauline, w. of James Bennett, d. 9 June, 1868, aged 28 yr. 9 mo. 6 da.

Grubb, Josephine, w. of Peter Grubb, b. 16 Feb., 1869, d. 16 Mar., 1898.

Trimble, Charles T., son of T. and E. Trimble, d. 8 Oct., 1861, aged 9 yr. 5 mo. 6 da.

Trimble, Thomas, b. 16 June, 1826, d. 22 Jan., 1903.

Trimble, Elizabeth N., w. of Thomas Trimble, b. 11 Nov., 1826, d. 24 Mar., 1895.

Bennett, Albert, son of J. and L. Bennett.

Bennett, Laura E., dau. of J. and L. Bennett.

Scott, Dinfield, b. 1843, d. 1915.

Gill, Frances P., w. of C. Gill, d. 4 Dec., 1854, aged 62 yr.

Scott, Harriet, w. of Moses Scott, d. 8 Apr., 1873, aged 64 yr.  
7 mo. 18 da.

Wolford, Albert, son of W. M. and C. Wolford, d. 1 Jan., 1882,  
aged 2 mo. 12 da.

Wolford, Edward, son of W. M. and C. Wolford, b. 7 Aug.,  
1876, d. 28 Jan., 1901.

Nine, Rosetta F., dau. of D. and S. C. Nine, d. 4 Aug., 1866.

Edes, Mary Albright, w. of Thos. Edes, d. 17 Oct., 1874, aged  
80 yr.

Edes, Thomas, d. 13 May, 1855, aged 62 yr. 9 mo. 13 da.

Perkins, Henry Keith, son of Charles R. and Rebecca Perkins,  
d. 21 May, 1848, aged 5 yr. 3 mo. 19 da.

Perkins, Rebecca, w. of C. R. Perkins, d. 22 Sept. 1847, aged  
24 yr. 5 mo. 7 da.

One grave name unknown.

Enslow, Charles B., son of D. and H. Enslow, d. 10 Sept., 1851,  
aged 1 yr. 5 mo. 6 da.

Powers, Peter, d. 16 Dec., 1850, aged 62 yr. 4 mo. 4 da.

Powers, Elijah, son of P. and A. Powers, d. 5 Aug., 1847,  
aged 8 yr.

Enslow, Wm. W., d. 7 July, 1853, aged 33 yr. 11 mo. 15 da.

Harry, Alvin, son of J. A. and S. E. Harry, d. 6 Aug., 1859.

Harry, Horace R., son of J. A. and S. E. Harry, d. 8 Feb.,  
1873, aged 21 yr. 8 mo. 4 da.

Johnson, Thompson, son of J. T. and M. Johnson, d. 5 Sept.,  
1857.

Johnson, Samuel, son of J. T. and M. Johnson, d. 9 Sept.,  
1851, aged 10 yr.

Johnson, James T., d. 23 Sept., 1851, aged 39 yr. 8 mo. 11 da.

Johnson, Mary, w. of James Johnson, d. 8 Mar., 1857, aged  
52 yr. 11 da.

Moneymaker, Aurena, b. 1867, d. 1889.

Moneymaker, Lewis, b. 1827, d. 1890.

One grave unmarked.

Harry, Wilvina, b. 1859, d. 1891.

Moneymaker, Lee Ett, b. 1869, d. 1891.

Moneymaker, Julia, b. 1863, d. 1912.



- Berchtold, Jacob, b. 1896, d. 1918 (a gold star on stone).  
Berchtold, S. E., b. 1867, d. 1921.  
Berchtold, Ella E., w. of S. E. Berchtold, b. 1868, d. 19—.  
Heller, Benny, son of J. and J. Benny, d. 27 Sept., 1861,  
aged 5 mo., 23 da.  
Trenton, Eliza, w. of W. M. L. Trenton, d. 7 Feb., 1855, aged  
56 yr. 8 mo. 11 da.  
Shay, Elizabeth, w. of James M. Shay, b. 20 Jan., 1834, d. 12  
Feb., 1869, aged 35 yr. 23 da.  
Estes, Thomas M., b. 17 Sept., 1848, d. 22 Oct., 1857.  
Estes, William H., son of J. and M. Estes, b. 13 Nov., 1856,  
d. 2 Oct., 1862.  
Estes, John, d. 27 Oct., 1864, aged 39 yr.  
Schneider, Corp'l Peter, 60 (Co.) B, 3rd Ill., Cav.  
Morris, Robert, b. 5 Oct., 1820, d. 9 July, 1882, aged 61 yr.  
9 mo. 4 da.  
Morris, Levina, dau. of Robt. and Matilda Morris, d. 29 Oct.,  
1865, aged 9 yr. 1 mo. 22 da.  
One unmarked grave.  
Castro, Permelia, dau. of D. and M. Castro, d. 22 June, 1857,  
aged 25 yr. 8 mo. 22 da.  
Rollings, Martha P., dau. of J. W. and S. Rollings, d. 30 Aug.,  
1855, aged 1 yr. 6 mo. 24 da.  
Rollings, James W., d. 9 Oct., 1855, aged 36 yr.  
Laudet, Mary Ann, w. of John E. Laudet.  
Laudet, Carrie, d. 3 Sept., 1870, aged 1 yr. 5 mo. 6 da.  
Fortna, Olivia, d. about 1873.  
Boyle, Rev. John, d. 20 May, 1855, aged 90.  
Boyle, Sarah A., w. of John Boyle, d. 11 Apr., 1874, aged  
76 yr. 1 mo. 10 da.  
Boyle, Frankie, son of John and Sarah Boyle, d. 21 Sept.,  
1875, aged 6 yr.  
Boyle, Archie, son of John and Sarah Boyle, d. 17 Nov.,  
1879, aged 1 yr. 8 mo. 9 da.  
Williams, Henrietta C., b. 5 Dec., 1832, d. 20 Feb., 1900.  
Shurts, Quincy J., b. 26 Oct., 1828, d. 19 May, 1901.  
Boyle, William G., d. 15 Apr., 1909, aged 75 yr.

Boyle, Sarah E., d. 12 Jan., 1894, aged 58 yr.

Boyle, Given J., d. 3 Apr., 1891, aged 73 yr.

Williams, Sherrod, b. 29 Jan., 1825, d. 30 Sept., 1878.

Rodecker, David E., son of D. and O. Rodecker.

Williams, Hugh, son of S. and H. C. Williams, d. 8 Oct., 1859.

Boyle, Ida V., dau. of G. J. and S. E. Boyle, d. 13 June, 1875,  
aged 9 mo. 27 da.

Burnes, Rachel M., b. 18 June, 1862, d. 2 Aug., 1884.

Burns, Ida, b. 2 June, 1877, d. 3 Aug., 1877.

Burn, J. H., Co. B, 97th Ohio Inf., d. 27 June, 1877, aged  
44 yr. 2 mo. 4 da.

Burns, Welcome, b. 2 June, 1877, d. 26 Sept., 1877.

Waggoner, Salley Assinie, dau. of J. and M. E. Waggoner,  
d. 9 Dec., 1874, aged 1 yr. 3 mo. 11 da.

Roberts, John S., son of W. H. and E. Roberts, d. 5 Sept.,  
1865, aged 16 yr. 7 mo. 5 da.

Roberts, David G., son of W. H. and E. Roberts, d. 5 Oct.,  
1865, aged 18 yr.

Morris, James L., son of R. and M. A., d. 21 Apr., 1886, aged  
23 yr. 8 mo. 27 da.

## THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLEMENT IN HANCOCK COUNTY, ILLINOIS.\*

---

BY CALVIN S. SIFFERD, JR.

Judge Richard M. Young, of the Fifth Judicial Circuit of the State of Illinois, on June 15, 1829, issued an order for the separate organization of Hancock County. Prior to this, Hancock had been attached to St. Clair, 1801-1812, to Madison 1812-1821, and to Pike 1821-1825. Called into existence in 1825 with nine other counties, it remained attached to Adams until such time as it could be organized.<sup>1</sup>

There were no settlements formed in this new county for three years after Judge Young issued his order for the separate organization of Hancock County. On July 2, 1832, in Jackson's administration, Luther Whitney and William Vance laid out the first town in the county—Montebello, on the Mississippi River. Montebello was probably named for Monte Bello in France. Who had the honor of naming it is not known.<sup>2</sup>

The site of the village, on the southwest of Section 18, was at that time the only logical place for a settlement on the river. This was the only spot where the shore came directly to the water. Every other foot of the river bank for ten miles up and down the river was either precipitous bluffs or tangled swamps. The river in front of the town was a dangerous rapid, but nevertheless the settlers were attracted to Monte-

---

\*This essay received the first or state prize, a gold medal, in the contest in the schools of Illinois from the eighth to the twelfth grades, inclusive. The contest was conducted by the Illinois State Historical Society and the Illinois Daughters of the American Revolution.

<sup>1</sup> Gregg, Page 229.

<sup>2</sup> Gregg, Page 790.



bello because of the timber. The majority of the settlers were from Ohio and Kentucky, where they had been accustomed to broad timberlands and disliked to settle on the treeless prairie.

The town itself, as laid out by Whitney and Vance, showed their inexperience in such matters. The town fronted the Mississippi. No street ran along the water's edge. The lots ran to the river. The original plat shows that the proprietors laid off the town into thirty-nine blocks, sixteen of them fractional, as the town was laid on an angle. Each full block was divided into six lots, 123 feet, 9 inches by 32 feet, 6 inches. There were no alleys cutting the blocks. The streets were four rods wide. The streets running parallel with the river were named in this wise: Water (the street nearest the river), Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Monroe, Madison and Jackson. The cross streets were called Main, Walnut, Hickory, Cherry, Elm and Linn.<sup>3</sup> Evidently the proprietors were not superstitious, as there were only thirteen streets in the town. Two records of the sale by lots by Whitney show that Lot Number Three was sold on December 12, 1832, to Robert Liggett for fifty dollars. Lot Number One was sold to Abraim Smith on January 8, 1834, for twenty-five dollars. On October 20, 1833, Whitney sold fifty-seven acres of his share of Montebello to Edson Whitney for four hundred dollars.<sup>4</sup>

Whitney and Vance stipulated, "That fractional lots numbers one and six are donated by the proprietors and are to remain forever open for the accommodation of the citizen and commerce."<sup>5</sup>

Montebello was the recognized county seat of Hancock County for a period of three years. Court was held at Montebello seven different times from September, 1831, to March, 1833. The first three of these courts were held before the town was officially laid out. Court was held in the home of

<sup>3</sup> Original plat, Circuit Clerk's Records, Hancock County Court House, Carthage, Ill.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Original plat, Circuit Clerk's Records, Hancock County Court House, Carthage, Ill.

Hazen Bedell. Twice court was held at the courthouse, but the word 'courthouse' is not to be taken too strictly. The term as used simply means the building in which the court was held. There was no building erected for the purpose. Court was held twice more at Montebello, once again at Hazen Bedell's, and the last time at Luther Whitney's. Thus ended Montebello's career as the county seat, which was transferred to Carthage in 1833, where it has remained ever since.<sup>6</sup>

Some of the most prominent men in the history of Hancock County resided at Montebello between 1830 and 1840. To Luther Whitney and William Vance belongs the distinction of being the first in the county to operate a ferry. In December, 1829, these two presented to the county court a petition for a ferry license, the ferry to be established across the Mississippi River. The license fee was one dollar and the following rates were fixed by the court:

For crossing a man and a horse . . .	\$1.00
A footman . . . . .	.50
Wagon and team . . . . .	3.00
Cart and team . . . . .	2.50
Single horse . . . . .	.25
Each head of cattle . . . . .	.25
Each hog, sheep or goat . . . . .	.12½

This ferry was located above the present site of Hamilton at the residence of the petitioners.<sup>7</sup>

The first two-story, frame house in the county was built at Montebello. Mr. Samuel Gordon, in Gregg's History of Hancock County in 1880 says, "I well remember the excitement incident to the raising of the first two-story, frame house in the county. It was in the month of June, 1832, when the proprietor, Mr. Luther Whitney, conceiving the idea of enlarging his accommodations for the comfort of his guests of the Montebello House, projected a two-story frame, 20x50 feet. A raid on the surrounding forest was made for the necessary material, and according to the notion of the day

<sup>6</sup> Gregg, Pages 469-470; Scofield, Page 683.

<sup>7</sup> Gregg, Page 232.



the timber must be about three times as heavy as now used. Consequently the frame was very heavy. When everything was ready all the inhabitants for ten miles around were invited to the raising. The timbers were fastened together broadside at a time. The first side was carried up without difficulty; but the second bent was much more formidable. When about one-third of the way up matters came to a standstill, and the utmost exertions of all engaged could not gain an inch. The situation had become extremely critical, the great danger being of losing control, and the frame falling back and killing or crippling all below. Just as all were about to give up in despair the boss happened to think that there were a dozen or so of women in the house near by, and perhaps their strength might help him out of the difficulty. Their aid was invoked, and the women promptly responded, and by the united efforts of all the west half of the county, the frame was raised and finished and today stands as a monument of the past and also as the oldest frame building in the county.’’<sup>8</sup>

Montebello House is still standing and is in an excellent state of preservation. It stands near the river, two miles above Hamilton.

The first schools in the settlement were held in private homes. In 1831 a log house, fourteen by sixteen feet, was erected. The teachers are remembered by the older generation. There were always volunteers for this work, the teachers receiving as pay whatever the parents were able to give. The classes were arranged to suit the necessities of the times.<sup>9</sup>

The earliest preacher of whom there is record was Peter Williams, who called at the settlement occasionally, and counted himself “a preacher on his own hook.” The Rev. John Lawton, representing the Congregational Home Missionary Society, held services at Montebello during the years

---

<sup>8</sup> Gregg, Page 506.

<sup>9</sup> John Gordon, Carthage Republican, Nov. 26, 1924.



1834-5-6. The preachers stopped at the various homes where the hospitality included washing and ironing.<sup>10</sup>

A postoffice was established in the village in 1829 with Major Hazen Bedell as postmaster. He held the office until his death in 1835. An old scrapbook furnishes an account of a complication which occurred on the death of Mr. Bedell. It reads as follows: "In 1835 our postoffice became vacant by reason of the death of Major Bedell, the late postmaster. At that time the idea of civil service reform had not gotten into practical use. The decree had gone forth that all government officers must be Jackson men and unless they were their office would be discontinued. As there were but four postoffices in the county none could be well spared. At the preceding presidential election in 1832 there were thirty-three votes cast, thirty for Clay and three for Jackson. Of these three, Enoch Hankins had killed a man and was in the log jail in Quincy awaiting trial. Another had gone west to find more room. The only one left to fill the position was John Johnson, the county surveyor, but as he was away from home a great deal of the time fulfilling the duties of county surveyor, he could not fill the office. It was finally arranged that Johnson should receive the appointment and Enoch D. Brown, a zealous Whig, should be deputy and the postmaster agreed that he would not tell how matters stood. This arrangement stood until Johnson's death in December 1836. Our mail facilities were a horseback mail from Quincy once a week. The offices supplied were Ursa, Green Plains, Montebello, and after 1834, Warsaw. Letters were four weeks coming from New York or New England and cost twenty-five cents for postage. Often the mail was delayed by bad weather, and again the newspapers and magazines so highly prized were not received when due. Friends in the east spoke of making haste to write that letters might get through before the boats stopped running for the winter."<sup>11</sup>

It has been mentioned previously that the early set-

---

<sup>10</sup> John Gordon.

<sup>11</sup> John Gordon, *Carthage Republican*, Nov. 26, 1924.

tlers were from a timber country. The first necessity was the shelter and firewood afforded by the timber along the river and creek bottoms. Most of the early settlers came by river, which was the path "back home." Boats, though infrequent, were the only means of getting supplies and mail.

As the shore at the foot of the rapids was an impassable swamp of standing and fallen timber there was no easy crossing for fifteen miles along the river. Stephen G. Ferris had extreme difficulty in making this landing. He had passage to Traders Point, now Keokuk, Iowa. He wished to land near Montebello, two and a half miles up the river. The captain was induced to make the trip for a consideration of eighteen dollars. The boat, a small affair, was towed up the river about three miles and then poled across to the Illinois shore.<sup>12</sup>

Thus it is seen that although three ferries operated along the rapids they were not able to cope with the growing demand for river crossing because of the swift and shallow water. It became apparent that some way must be found to reach a landing at the foot of the rapids. Railroads were being projected which would use the easy grade of the creek which joined the river at this point. A flourishing city was developing across the river in Iowa.

Hamilton, at the foot of the rapids, was laid out in 1832. As it later proved, this was the logical place for a town, but for years it was separated from the river by a tangled mass of trees. Roads were cut through to the river at favorable points only to be destroyed by high water.<sup>13</sup> Favorable landing points were destroyed by shifting sand bars, but as soon as a permanent road was cut through to the river below the rapids, Montebello began to die. Montebello, on the rapids, with her poor crossing could not compete with Hamilton. The last record in which we hear of Montebello was in 1835 when the postoffice was removed from there to Hamilton.

The mighty Mississippi now covers the site of Montebello. After the Keokuk dam was built the waters rose, covering

---

<sup>12</sup> John Gordon, *Carthage Republican*, Dec. 10, 1924.

<sup>13</sup> John Gordon, *Carthage Republican*, Dec. 10, 1924.

every old landmark along the river. All that now remains of Montebello is the old Montebello House, of Luther Whitney's, which was moved back from the river. The only other reminder of the first settlement in the county is the old Montebello Cemetery, three miles above Hamilton, overlooking the river. Here lie the remains of some of the pioneers of Montebello, including John Waggoner, the first settler in the county, and a resident of Montebello. This is all that remains of Montebello, the first settlement in Hancock County.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

History of Hancock County (1880)—Thomas Gregg.

History of Hancock County, pub. 1921—Charles J. Scofield.

Historical Atlas of Hancock County (1874)—A. T. Andreas.

Platbook of Hancock County by Townships—J. C. Helms.

Platbook of Hancock County—Carthage Commercial Club.

Circuit Clerk's Records, Hancock County Court House, Carthage, Illinois.

Historical Department, Carthage Republican—John Gordon.

In collecting material for this paper, Mr. John Gordon, of Hamilton, Illinois, was interviewed, and the old Montebello House and the old Montebello Cemetery were visited.



## AN ELASTIC SOD HOUSE.

BY LYDIA COLBY.

George Furgeson, one of the early settlers of Cornwall township, Henry County, Illinois, was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, May 10, 1819. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry and like many Ulster Irishmen, an ardent Orangeman. His Orangeman's regalia came with him when he came to America in 1847. For years it was a delight to his children to dress up in it and play "Orangeman." Mr. Furgeson landed at Philadelphia, but soon went to Safe Harbor where he worked at loading and unloading boats. About 1854, he came West with the tide of immigration and located in Peoria, Illinois. In the spring of 1855, two years before township organization in Henry County, he came to what is now Cornwall Township, selected 80 acres of land and purchased it from James Clark at \$1.50 per acre. He cut the wild hay on his land, putting up quite a stack of it for winter use. He hauled lumber for a house, part of the lumber coming from Geneseo and part of it from Peoria. He tried to secure a carpenter to build his house that fall, but there was a great boom of house-building on in Geneseo, at that time, and it was impossible to find a builder. Matthew Orr was living in a sod house a mile from his new land. It looked comfortable, so Mr. Furgeson decided to build one for his family for the winter.

One Sunday morning in September, 1855, he arrived at his land with his family and household goods in a lumber wagon. Some of the house lumber was leaned against the stack of wild hay and in this shelter their number 8 cookstove was put up for a place for the women to cook the dinner. A kind Providence surely tempered the winds that blew that day for no spark lodged on the stack of hay to set it on fire.

The Orr neighbors came to help cut blocks of tough prairie sod which were laid up like building stone. The house lumber was used for the roof and laid down loose for a floor. Some of it was built around a window frame for a window. They were careful not to spoil the lumber for the next year's building. Working hard, they had built by night a large one-room sod house, and the family moved in from the shelter of the haystack.

In Ireland on January 4, 1844, Mr. Furgeson had married Ann Hall. His family at this time consisted of himself, his wife and three children, John, James, and Esther, and his wife's father and sister, Grandfather Hall and Aunt Margaret Hall.

In December, Hugh Armstrong, Sr., came with his wife and child to live in developing Cornwall township. He came first to Matthew Orr to be taken in, for in all the country there was no such thing as an empty house or room. But Mr. Orr said, "There is a man across the field that has a larger house than I have. I think he will take you in." So to Mr. Furgeson the Armstrongs went. When asked if he would keep them over winter Mr. Furgeson said, "As long as I live I will never turn any one away from my door. Come right in." So bringing their packing boxes of goods and their bed, in came this family of three, making a total of ten in the one room sod house. Two weeks after the arrival of the Armstrongs, one cold night, a stranger with his wife and child appeared at Mr. Furgeson's door and asked for shelter for the night. "Well," said Mr. Furgeson, "My house is pretty full, but come in and have a cup of tea and a bite to eat and we will see what we can do." The man turned out to be Samuel Linton, a new settler, come to a land of no empty houses. He had a brother-in-law in the neighborhood, but the brother-in-law felt that he could not crowd any more into his house and knowing the open hearted hospitality of his neighbor had sent the Linton family to the already full one room of the Furgesons. Poor Mrs. Furgeson went into the corner and cried. Her lot seemed too heavy. The rest discussed ways and



means. Mr. Furgeson said he would not turn the Lintons out in the bitter cold of winter. The Lintons had their own bed and bedding, so it was arranged to set up their bed and add a third family to an already overflowing house, enlarging the family to thirteen.

Quilts were hung around the beds to give a little privacy. The Furgeson dropleaf table was put in the corner and goods stored on it. Their packing boxes had shelves put in them and were their cupboards for food and supplies. The tops were their tables. Mr. Ferguson had bought an acre and a half of timber in Shabbona Grove. From it the men cut and hauled wood for the little cook stove which kept them warm and comfortable though it was a bitter cold winter outside. Two cows, brought from Peoria by the Furgesons furnished the family with milk and butter.

Thirteen, however, is considered an unlucky number. On January 31, the number was changed to fourteen by the arrival of a little daughter, Margaret Jane, to the Furgesons. Mrs. Armstrong acted as midwife. Every one was nurse. Never was a baby so tended. They took turns holding it by the little cookstove. The little mother had wept at the coming of so many strangers into her home, but she said in later years she never had a happier winter in her life. The kindness her parents dispensed must have reacted on the baby girl, for all her life long she was the sunniest, most lovable of people, though as a little girl it used to rouse her temper to be teased about being the little girl that was born under the ground.

In the spring the two guest families found homes for themselves, and carpenters came from Geneseo to build the Furgeson family a five-room frame house. Living room, kitchen, and bedroom below, with two bedrooms above, it was quite a commodious house in the new country, and in it they entertained all the visiting clergy. The family lived in this house for twelve years. Martha and George were born in it. Then Mr. Furgeson purchased a half section of land



two miles west and moved his family to it. Mary was born in this home.

In 1884, Mr. Furgeson retired from the farm and moved to Cambridge, the county seat. He died in his home there September 5, 1893. His wife, Ann Hall Furgeson, died there in 1905. So passed out of life two of the most hospitable of the pioneer settlers of Cornwall township.

Of their children, a two-year-old son, born in Ireland, died on the ocean. John married Martha Wilkey and went to live in Hallock, Minn. James was still living in 1925 in Grandon, N. D., where for many years he ran a grain elevator. His wife was Hattie Totman, the daughter of a Baptist minister of Cornwall. Esther married Walter Jenkins and raised a fine family in Red Oak, Iowa. Margaret J. the baby born in the sod house, married J. M. H. Hunter and lives in Cambridge. Martha married John Doty, who died early and she later married Jacob Rogers and lives in Cambridge. George married Ardella McCulloh and went to Geneseo, where he died. Mary married E. Watson King, a druggist of Kewanee. He died there, and she lives in Geneseo with her son, E. W. King, who is a dentist. This story was told me in almost these words by the little girl who was born under the ground herself. She has lived a useful life in her community and has passed on to her son and daughter the same kindly helpful neighborliness that was hers by inheritance from her father. It was the Great Teacher, who told some nineteen hundred years ago, another story of neighborliness, when asked by a lawyer "Who is my neighbor?"

**PATRICK HENRY, ORATOR, STATESMAN AND  
PATRIOT.  
FOR WHOM HENRY COUNTY, ILL., WAS NAMED.**

BY WILLIAM R. SANDHAM, WYOMING, ILLINOIS.

---

I have often wondered if the people who look over a map of Illinois which shows its counties, comprehend the great amount of United States history these county names have wrapped up in them. Of the eighteen counties in whole or in part which make up what is known in Illinois as the Military Tract, nine bear the names of men who became famous during the Revolutionary period, and whose fame will continue undimmed as long as people read history.

The illustrious men after whom these nine fair counties were named are: John Adams, the statesman who nominated George Washington for commander-in-chief of the first American army, signer of the Declaration of Independence, first vice-president, and second president of the United States; John Hancock, wealthy aristocrat of Boston, intensely patriotic, president of the Continental Congress, first signer of the Declaration of Independence, first governor of Massachusetts; Patrick Henry, whose eloquent oratory stirred to action the slumbering fire of liberty in Virginia, the first governor of Virginia, and who as governor, furnished the money for George Rogers Clark and bade him Godspeed when he started to take the Illinois country from the English; Israel Putnam, hero of Indian and French adventures in colonial wars, bold and vigorous fighter and survivor of numerous battles of the Revolution, one of Washington's first major generals; Philip Schuyler, who planned the campaign and prepared the way to check Burgoyne's advance down the Hudson river; Hugh Mercer, brave and gallant

Scotchman, a captain in the French and Indian war, a general in the Revolutionary war, with Washington at the battle of Trenton, and killed at the battle of Princeton; Joseph Warren, the illustrious young orator who made resistance to English oppression popular, and whose untimely death at the battle of Bunker Hill caused mourning in the homes of all patriots; Henry Knox, the bold and intrepid artillery officer who brought the cannon from Ticonderoga to aid in driving the English out of Boston, first secretary of war in President Washington's cabinet; John Stark, who galloped to Boston when the alarm went out from Lexington, and who kept galloping through the Revolution, gathering fame as he went.

Eight of these nine counties, all but the county of Stark, were created by the action of the Illinois General Assembly the same day, January 13, 1825. In some of our books on Illinois history it is stated that there was considerable opposition to the creation of these counties by some leading members of the General Assembly, and that this opposition was withdrawn on condition that the opposers be allowed to name the counties after noted men of the Revolution. These names were surely well chosen.

It is very fitting during this year 1925, as these eight counties have been celebrating their centennial year, that biographical sketches of the eight illustrious men after whom those eight great Illinois counties were named, should be published in the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Every one of the eight men were well worthy of having counties named after them.

In the year 1732, the year that George Washington, the father of his country was born, there lived in Hanover county, Virginia, a young widow named Mrs. Sarah Syme. About that time there came to Virginia from Aberdeen, Scotland, a young man of good family and liberally educated, named John Henry. These two were married about the year 1733, and on May 29, 1736, there was born to them a son, and they named him Patrick, after his uncle, the Rev. Patrick Henry. The boy Patrick, who was the second son in a family



of nine children, had a considerable claim to an inheritance of brains from both his parents. The father was a man highly regarded in his country. He was known as a man of superior intelligence and character. By the good will of his neighbors he became county surveyor, colonel of his regiment, and presiding judge of the county court. The mother was of the family of Winstons, of Virginia, who were noted for their vivacity of spirit and a gift for eloquent speech. Her brother, William Winston, is said to have had the reputation of a gift of oratory almost as great as that attained by his talented nephew.

By the time the boy Patrick was ten years old, he had made a small progress in the mysteries of reading, writing and arithmetic, in a small school near his home. His education was continued under the tutorship of his father and his uncle, the Rev. Patrick Henry, rector of Saint Paul's church in Hanover. He acquired some knowledge of Latin and Greek, and a little of the higher mathematics.

The youthful Patrick and education had very little affinity for each other. The evidence that has come down to us indicate that he was a dreamy and frolicsome creature, and had almost a deadly hatred for books. He had a great love for roaming in the woods and along river banks in pursuit of hunting and fishing, of which he was inordinately fond. When he was fifteen years old he started to learn a trade. A year later he became a clerk in a country store. The next year his father set him up in business in partnership with one of his brothers. Neither of them had any qualification for store keeping and the venture became a flat failure. During that time he put in a great many hours studying the character of his customers. It was said of him that he asked them questions and entangled them in arguments. In this way he learned the secrets of their characters. It was his way of studying human nature. He was training for his career as a lawyer and statesman. Soon after this he turned to books, and he became an attentive reader. He read works on geography, history, and government with great and increasing interest.

When Patrick was eighteen years old, he fell in love with and married Miss Sarah Shelton, the daughter of a neighboring farmer. As the young couple were poor and needy they sent an urgent S. O. S. call to their parents. The call was heard and soon answered. They were established on a small farm and given a few slaves to assist them. Their farming operations were not a success, and in two years the slaves were sold, and again Patrick became a storekeeper. Here again the study of human nature and the lure of books was so much more fascinating than the successful conducting of a country store, that by the time he was twenty-three years old he was a bankrupt.

And now, with a wife and children to support and without any thing to support them, he began to look about him. "What shall I do now?" he exclaimed. "Eureka, I have found it; I will become a lawyer." And a lawyer he did become, and a successful one, too. It was a quick decision, but it was a decision which opened to him a broad avenue to riches, to honor, to great influence and to a fame that is everlasting. Patrick Henry's time of preparation to become a lawyer was very brief, but it must have been strenuous, for in less than six months he became a full-fledged lawyer with a license to practice in the courts in Virginia. As one writer states, "he certainly made a march into a legal practice the swiftest on record." The entries in his fee book indicate that he was a fairly successful advocate from the time that he was licensed to practice. It was generally admitted that he had come into his own.

Patrick Henry's first great success as an advocate came to him in the year 1763. This was what is known in Virginia history as "The Parson's Cause." It was a dispute about the payment of salaries between the ministers of the then established church and the people of the several parishes. Patrick Henry was the attorney on the side of the people. His father was the presiding judge of the court in which the cause was tried. The court room was packed with interested listeners. When the young attorney rose to address the jury,



he was very awkward and faltering in his speech. The ministers were happy and exchanged pleased looks. The father on the judge's seat could not conceal his confusion. But this did not last long. A great change came over the speaker. Awkwardness and faltering passed away, and in their place there came ease and steadiness. His action became graceful and his voice grew sweet and persuasive. By a tide of resistless eloquence he won over the jury and gained the favor of all present except the bewildered and defeated clergy. He became at once the popular idol. The father forgot the place he occupied as tears of ecstasy streamed down his cheeks. The young orator was carried out on the shoulders of the people, and borne to a place where all could congratulate and honor him. The place which he gained that day he easily held during his life time. That day was the beginning of a highly successful career as a lawyer and orator. He became an advocate without a peer at the bar of Virginia.

In May, 1765, Patrick Henry was elected a member of the lower house of the Virginia Colonial legislature, which met in Williamsburg, the capitol of the colony. He now came in contact with some of the ablest men in Virginia. Among them were men like Richard Bland, the accomplished antiquarian; George Wythe, the refined classical scholar; Richard Henry Lee, a consummate orator; Edward Pendleton and Peyton Randolph, two of the foremost political leaders in the colony; and not least, George Washington, who was soon to become the great military leader of the Revolution. About the time that Patrick Henry took his seat in the Virginia legislature there came to America the news of the passing of the odious stamp act by the English parliament. The House was acting as a Committee of the Whole, and Patrick Henry, a new and untried member, moved the celebrated "Virginia Resolves," their meaning being that taxation of any kind without representation is odious to English law and practice, and will give a tendency to destroy liberty. The debate was long and animated, but by far the greatest and most eloquent speech was made by Patrick Henry. Reaching a climax of the



highest invective, amid cries of "treason," "treason," from the presiding officer and members of the House, he said with great solemnity the well known and oft quoted words: "Caesar had his Brutus; Charles the First had his Cromwell; and George the Third may profit by their example. If this be treason, make the most of it!" The historian, Bancroft, well says: "This is the way the fire began in Virginia. Virginia rang the alarm bell. Virginia gave the signal for the continent!" That speech made Patrick Henry, the least pretentious man in all Virginia, its greatest orator and possibly its greatest statesman.

A manuscript copy of the Henry resolutions soon reached New York, but it was shown with great secrecy. The resolutions were considered too treasonable to be printed. When copies of the resolutions reached New England the Sons of Liberty promptly gave them a wide circulation.

For the next nine years the troubles of the English colonies in America were increased instead of being diminished. Patrick Henry was a member of the Virginia legislature during that time. He was very active in and out of the legislature in all the movements to sustain the rights and maintain the freedom of the people. In fact, he became an influential revolutionary leader. It was during this time that George Mason, a friend of George Washington and a prominent political leader in Virginia, after a visit to the Virginia legislature, wrote of Patrick Henry: "He is by far the most powerful speaker I ever heard, but his eloquence is the smallest of his merit. He is in my opinion, the first man upon this continent, as well in abilities as in public virtues."

In September, 1774, George Washington, Patrick Henry and some other prominent Virginians were members of the first Continental Congress in Philadelphia. Patrick Henry was among the leaders of that historic body. In the debate on how the business should be conducted, he made several speeches, in one of which he said: "The distinction between Virginians, Pennsylvanians, New Yorkers and New Englanders, are no more. I am not a Virginian, but I am an Ameri-

can!" In a letter written at that time, Silas Deane, of Connecticut, who was a member of the Congress, wrote: "Patrick Henry, of Virginia, is a lawyer, and the completest speaker I have ever heard. In a letter I can give no idea of the music of his voice, or the high wrought, yet natural elegance of his style and manner."

It was on March 23, 1775, that Patrick Henry made the immortal speech by which he is probably best known. A revolutionary convention of which he was a member, was in session in Richmond, Virginia. The subject under discussion was the organization of a sufficient military force for the defense of the colony. There is probably no piece of secular prose that is more familiar to all Americans than parts of that great oration, which have been committed to memory and declaimed by innumerable school boys from that day to this. We can all remember and we can quote the closing words of that immortal speech: "Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God. I know not what course others may take, but for me, give me liberty or give me death."

Patrick Henry was a member of the second Continental Congress from May 18 to August 1, 1775. His work there was so well appreciated that the Virginia revolutionary convention, on August 11, 1775, unanimously voted that "the thanks of this convention are justly due to George Washington, Patrick Henry and Edmund Pendleton, three of the worthy delegates who represented this colony in the late Continental Congress, for their faithful discharge of that important trust."

Patrick Henry was an officer in the military service of Virginia from August 5, 1775, to February 28, 1776. It was a home of sorrow to which he returned, for early in March of that year Mrs. Henry, the wife of his youth, died, leaving to him the care of their six children.

On June 29, 1776, a Virginia Convention adopted a constitution for the "State of Virginia," and elected Patrick Henry governor of the new state. He assumed the duties of



his new office July 5, 1776. He was re-elected governor in 1777, and again in 1778. During his second term, October 9, 1777, he was married to Miss Dorothea Dandridge, a woman of lovely character, a granddaughter of the old royal governor, Alexander Spotswood. She proved a fitting companion to him during the remainder of his life. During the years of the Revolutionary war, Governor Henry was a strong supporter of General Washington. This was greatly appreciated by General Washington, and the two were devoted friends until the time of Governor Henry's death.

In the year 1778, Governor Henry, with statesmanlike sagacity, authorized the equipment and sent out the expedition under George Rogers Clark, which resulted in making the Illinois country a county of Virginia, and afterwards it was made into four great states.

At the end of his third term as governor, Governor Henry moved to a new estate of ten thousand acres, called Leatherwood, in the county of Henry, which borders on the state of North Carolina, where he lived five years. He continued to take the same active part in carrying on the Revolutionary war. He was a member of the Virginia legislature a part of the time. He was again elected governor in 1784 and re-elected in 1785. He declined another election in 1786, as he desired to resume the practice of law. He did not, however, relinquish his interest in governmental affairs, either state or national. He continued his law practice until 1794. His reputation kept him constantly engaged during these eight years. His practice was mainly in difficult and important cases, from which he received large fees. When he retired from the governorship in 1786, he was heavily in debt. By his lucrative law practice during those eight years all his debts were paid and he had acquired a competency for his old age and a good sized fortune for his family.

When the constitution of the United States was submitted to the several states for ratification in 1787, Governor Henry strongly opposed its ratification by the legislature of Virginia, on the grounds that it did not sufficiently safeguard



the rights of the people. Later it was through his influence that the first ten amendments to the constitution were adopted. These ten amendments removed his main objections to the constitution as originally adopted.

When Governor Henry withdrew from his law practice, he settled on an estate called Red Hill, in Charlotte county, Virginia. Here there came to him many calls to re-enter active political life. He was elected United States Senator. President Washington asked him to take the office of Secretary of State, and later he offered him the great office of Chief Justice of the United States. He was elected governor of Virginia for the sixth time. President Adams named him as an Envoy to France. He declined all these flattering elections and appointments. The feeble health of the great orator and able statesman would not permit him to re-enter public life.

Patrick Henry died June 6, 1799, just five months and eight days before the death of General Washington. He was reverently buried on the Red Hill estate. That estate is still owned by some of his proud descendants. Patrick Henry and his first wife had six children. He and his second wife had nine children.

Several good biographies of Patrick Henry have been published. The one most widely read is the one written by William Wirt, a Virginia lawyer, author and statesman, which was first published in 1817. There are some statements in it which later investigations have proved not to be true. In reading the Wirt biography of Patrick Henry, the reader should also read his biography written by Moses Coit Tyler, for the American Statesmen series of biographies, which has been carefully revised up to 1898. One of the statements in the Wirt biography and copied into some of the cyclopedias, has given a wrong impression of the religious practice of Governor Henry. That biography says: "He was never attached to any particular religious society and never communed with any church." Manuscripts found among the papers of one of his grandsons, states that his grandfather was baptised in and became a member of the Episcopal church

in early life and lived and died a member of it, and took part in its communion service as often as he had the opportunity. His will, dated November 20, 1798, written by himself, closes in this way: "This is all the inheritance I can give to my dear family. The religion of Christ can give them one which will make them rich indeed."

There are no less than ten counties in the United States named Henry, nine of which were, without doubt, named after the illustrious orator, patriot and statesman. There is a county named Patrick just west of Henry county in Virginia, which was named after Patrick Henry. Henry county in Iowa was named after Governor Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin. The city of Henry, in Marshall county, Illinois, was named after General James D. Henry, to whom credit is due for the winning of the Black Hawk war.

This imperfect sketch of Patrick Henry can not be more fittingly closed than by using the maxims by which he himself said his life was guided: "To be true and just in all my dealings. To bear no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and stealing. Not to covet other men's goods; but to learn and labor truly to get my own living, and do my duty in that state of life unto which it shall please God to call me."

**GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM.**  
**FOR WHOM PUTNAM COUNTY, ILL., WAS NAMED.**

BY WILLIAM R. SANDHAM.

---

General Israel Putnam, a celebrated officer of the French and Indian War, and of the Revolutionary War, and familiarly known in United States history as "Old Put," after whom Putnam county, Illinois, and eight other counties in the United States were named, was born in that part of Salem township now called Danvers, in Essex county, Massachusetts, January 7, 1718, a hundred years before Illinois became a state. He was the eleventh in order of the twelve children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hathorne) Putnam. His great grandfather on his father's side, John Putnam, came to America from England in the year 1634. His great grandfather on his mother's side, William Hathorne, came to America from England, with a Bible in one hand and a sword in the other, in the year 1630. Nathaniel Hawthorne, the author of that popular novel, "The Scarlet Letter," was a descendant of that William Hathorne. He changed the spelling of the name Hathorne by inserting the letter w; the original family name of the Putnams was Puttenham. The house in which General Putnam was born is still standing.

Israel Putnam was a sturdy and active boy and young man. He loved adventure and excitement. Though he grew up as a plain farmer's boy, it has been aptly said of him, that his life was a romance from its beginning. He assumed the management of his father's farm before he was twenty-one years old. He became a good and financially successful farmer. He was married to Miss Hannah Pope in the year 1739. In the year 1740, Israel Putnam, his wife and one child, moved to a farm which he had bought in the township of



Pomfret in Windham county, Connecticut. By his thrift, industry and excellent farming instincts, and being ably assisted by his wife, he soon succeeded in establishing himself as a well-to-do farmer.

In the year 1755, when he was thirty-seven years old, soon after the beginning of the French and Indian war, Israel Putnam raised and organized a company of his neighbors, and with them joined the English and provincial military forces which were operating against the French and Indians at and around Crown Point. He proved to be a man of meritorious resources and of great value as a soldier in that mixed kind of warfare. He acquired a reputation that brought him the commission of a major in 1757. In August, 1755, he was taken prisoner and tied to a tree, where he was frequently exposed to the gunfire of friends and enemies. He was carried into the camp of the Indians at night and a fire was built to burn him alive, but he was saved from such a direful death by the interference of a French officer. He was taken by the French to Montreal, and not long after he was exchanged. He received a commission as a Lieutenant Colonel before the close of the war. Israel Putnam's life thus far as a soldier was full of perilous encounters incident to border service against the Indians. By his ability to take advantage of circumstances, his reckless courage and his adventurous spirit, he gained the credit of being one of the most prominent and valuable American officers in the French and Indian war, which was brought to a close by the capture of Quebec in the year 1759. After the war he again became a successful farmer in Connecticut. Mrs. Putnam died April 6, 1765, which was a great cause of bereavement to the war-scarred man after a genial and happy married life of twenty-five years. For his second wife, Colonel Putnam married Mrs. Deborah Lothrop Gardiner, June 3, 1767. Soon after his second marriage, Colonel Putnam moved to the nearby village of Brooklyn, where he and Mrs. Putnam established a house for the general accommodation of the public. The venture proved to be a profitable one.

The battles of Lexington and Concord were fought April 19, 1775, the news of which seemingly flew with the wings of the wind, and very soon reached Colonel Putnam at his home in Connecticut, and on April 21st, just two days after those two eventful battles, he was attending a council of war in Cambridge, near Boston. He ardently approved of and strenuously supported the cause of the American patriots. He was very conspicuous for his activity, skill and bravery in the battle of Bunker Hill, as the leader of a regiment of soldiers which he had raised in Connecticut. At the suggestion of General Washington, he was made a major general in the newly organized American army. After the evacuation of Boston by the English, he was in charge of the fortifications at New York, and later at Philadelphia.

In the year 1777, General Putnam was put in charge of the army in and near the Hudson river highlands. He selected the site for the fort at West Point, and he superintended the construction of that fort and other structures for the defense of the Hudson river. He was in command of the army in Connecticut in the years 1778 and 1779. On his return to the army from a visit to his home in the latter year, he was stricken by an attack of paralysis, the result of which incapacitated him for any more military service. He retired to his home in Brooklyn, Conn., where he lived, honored and highly respected by all his countrymen to the time of death, May 19, 1790. On his tombstone was cut the inscription, "He dared to lead where any dared to follow." This stone is now carefully housed in the state capitol in Hartford, Conn. There has been erected an imposing monument and statue at his burial place in Brooklyn, Conn. The Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution has placed a tablet, which gives the date of his birth, on the house in Danvers, Mass., where he was born. Not far from Crown Point, Essex county, New York, there is a granite boulder dedicated to the memory of General Putnam. There is a bronze tablet on the face of the boulder, which has on it the inscription, "182 feet north of this spot stood the oak tree to which Israel Putnam was tied

and tortured by the Indians in 1755. Erected in 1922, by the Champlain Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution." There is a General Israel Putnam Memorial Park in Redding, Fairfield county, Connecticut. General Putnam and his first wife were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, who, according to all available records, grew up to be highly respectable American citizens.

General Rufus Putnam, chief promoter of the settlement of the State of Ohio, and founder of Marietta, the first settlement in that State, was a cousin of General Israel Putnam. He was Surveyor General of the United States from 1796 to 1803.

The distinguished Timothy Dwight, who was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army, and for twenty-eight years president of Yale College, now Yale University, in New Haven, Conn., said of General Putnam: "He was a man whose generosity was singular, whose honesty was proverbial, who raised himself to universal esteem and offices of eminent distinction by personal worth and a useful life."



**GENERAL JOSEPH WARREN.  
FOR WHOM WARREN COUNTY, ILL., WAS NAMED.**

BY WILLIAM R. SANDHAM.

---

Of all the men who aided in the promotion of resistance to British oppression in the colony of Massachusetts, there were none whose memory is more highly revered than that of General Joseph Warren whose tragic death in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, brought such great sorrow that it is still intrenched in the hearts of the descendants of those patriots.

General Joseph Warren, the eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Stevens) Warren, after whom Warren County, Illinois, and thirteen other counties in the United States were named, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, now a part of Boston, June 11, 1741. His great grandfather, Peter Warren, whose ancestry has been traced to Earl William Warren, who was with William the Conqueror in the battle of Hastings, and whose wife was the daughter of that great leader, came from England to Boston some time before the year 1660.

The father of our Joseph Warren was a farmer and a fruit raiser. He was the originator of the apple long known in New England as the Roxbury Russet. He was killed by a fall from a tree when his son Joseph was fourteen years old. His mother lived to see her sons attain fame and honor. She died in the year 1803. The son Joseph was educated in an excellent school in Roxbury and at Harvard College. After his graduation he was a teacher in the Roxbury schools for about a year. After a thorough preparation in the study of medicine he became a physician in the city of Boston. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Hooten of Boston, September 6, 1764. Mrs. Warren died April 30, 1773, leaving four small children to the care of her husband.

Soon after his settlement in Boston, Doctor Warren became an active participant in political affairs. His superior talents was the cause of his becoming a popular and able leader in that troublous time. He readily rose to be one of the most beloved and prominent men in Massachusetts. He was elected president of the Provincial Congress and chairman of the Committee of Safety. It was Doctor Warren who on that eventful night of April 18, 1775, dispatched Paul Revere and William Dawes to Lexington and Concord, to warn the people of the expedition being sent to those places by General Gage. He was very active in preventing the British making any more forays into the country west of Boston. He was made a major general by the Provincial Congress, June 14, 1775. During the three days before the battle of Bunker Hill he was the wise counselor of the officers who were so soon to take part in that battle. He attended a session of the Provincial Congress the first part of the night of June 16th. Elbridge Gerry and other members of the Congress urged him to keep away from the impending battle, where he would be in danger of losing his life. He quickly replied, "It is sweet and becoming to die for one's country." He emphatically declared that it was his duty and his purpose to be with the army where he might be more useful than at the sessions of the Congress. As he approached the battle field he met General Putnam who offered to receive orders from him. General Warren said, "I am not here to give orders. I am here as a volunteer. Where can I be most useful?" At whatever place the battle raged the fiercest there was General Warren, the volunteer, encouraging the officers and private soldiers to do their best. When the ammunition of the patriots was exhausted and a retreat about to be ordered, General Warren was shot by a British officer and died a few minutes before the retreat began. Thus the patriot cause lost one of its most devoted and faithful adherents. An officer who was near him reported that his last words were, "Fight on my brave fellows for the salvation of our country." His body was buried on the battle field by the British with the bodies of



several other patriot officers, where it remained until the British left Boston in March, 1776.

Joseph Warren became a member of St. Andrew's lodge of Masons September 10, 1761. At the time of his death he was Grand Master of the order in North America. The body of General Warren was taken from its burial place in the Bunker Hill battle field by the Masonic Society and re-interred after the solemn burial service of the order in the Granary burying ground in Boston. In the year 1825, the remains were removed to the burying ground adjoining St. Paul's church in Boston. The remains were again moved to Forest Hills Cemetery, August 3, 1855. A beautiful monument with an imposing statue of General Joseph Warren draped in the costume of the Revolutionary period, has been erected on the place where he was killed. The statue was dedicated with imposing ceremonies, June 17, 1857. There is a bronze tablet in memory of General Warren on the site of the house where he was born. The street on which the house was situated is now known as Warren street.

After the death of General Warren his children were placed in the care of their maternal grandmother. A considerable amount of money was contributed toward their support and education by the Masonic Society and officers of the patriot army. One son died when he was twenty-two years old. The other son died when he was twenty-one years old. One daughter died in the year 1804. The other daughter died in the year 1826.

Alexander H. Everett, one of his biographers, says of General Warren: "The name of Joseph Warren is one of the most conspicuous in the annals of the Revolution. His memory is cherished with even warmer regard than that of some others. This distinction in his favor is owing in part to the chivalrous beauty of his character, which naturally excites a sympathetic glow in every feeling mind, and in part to that untimely but glorious fate which consecrated him as the first distinguished martyr in the cause of independence and liberty."



## THE OLD MILLS OF SANGAMON COUNTY.

MRS. ANTHONY W. SALE.

---

The Sangamon or Sangamo River—as it was first called—was peopled first by the Indian. His mill was the stone bowl and rock, and by this means he powdered corn into meal for bread. Content with this, he smoked his pipe in peace.

Then came into his land the “Pale Face”—a man not so content with so crude a method, but worked out what was called a Gritter. A piece of tin was thus a valuable article. Tin vessels of every kind were treasured, torn to pieces, cut into suitable size, punched with holes and nailed—rough side up—on boards, over which corn was passed and rubbed into meal. And thus life went on—but man, always progressive—was still at work and next developed the Band Mill—this a horse power. A horizontal wheel with arms fifteen or twenty feet long, and high enough for the horse to walk under, a raw-hide stretched around the pins in the end of the arms, and stones picked from the prairie formed the burrs. However, this mill could grind only eight or ten bushels per day, and one had to wait his turn in a veritable bread line. Sometimes the wait was so long that horse and boy consumed the corn for food and nothing was left to grind.

Then man set-to again, evolved a mill on a larger scale. A mill for lumber and for grain.

But here a halt—a license must be secured, and he must understand that should damage come from overflow of dam, the sum of twenty dollars must be paid to recompense. Wheat now was crudely bolted and made into bread, usually biscuits and said to be the sweetest morsel, after years of bread of coarsest corn.



THE OLD MILL AT NEW SALEM.









SITE OF McCOY'S MILL. FIRST MILL BUILT IN  
SANGAMON COUNTY, ABOUT 1823.







CROW'S MILL ON SUGAR CREEK SEVEN MILES  
SOUTH OF SPRINGFIELD.

One of the earliest mills in Sangamon County was built by Daniel Liles in 1819, between Ball and Cotton Hill Townships. In 1822, Mr. Justus Henkle built a small grist mill on section 5, town 13 north, range four west, on Horse Creek. This was the first water mill in Sangamon County and was in Pawnee township.

Sangamon County was organized under act of June 30th, 1821; what is now Menard County was among the counties embraced in Sangamon County. New Salem was then in Sangamon County. A grist mill and also a saw mill was built in 1829, on the Sangamon River, at New Salem. March 5, 1830, we find John Overstreet averring before the county commissioners "that John Cameron and James Rutledge have erected a mill-dam on the Sangamon River which obstructs the navigation of said river; and Cameron and Rutledge are ordered to alter the dam so as to restore 'safe navigation.' " James M. Rutledge of Petersburg, a nephew of the mill-owner, helped to build the mill, and says: "The mill was a frame structure, and was solidly built. They used to grind corn mostly, though some flour was made. At times they would run day and night. The saw-mill had an old fashioned upright saw, and stood on the bank. For a time this mill was operated by Denton Offut, under the supervision of Abraham Lincoln. A few stakes, a part of the old dam, still show at low water." This old mill is often spoken of as the Rutledge-Lincoln Mill.

Crowe's Mill was built about 1823 and in 1869 was, with improved machinery, running by steam and turning out first class flour.

Carpenter's Mill was built in 1845 on the Sangamon River. It was a saw and grist mill and was one of the most picturesque spots in the county.

Koke's Mill, situated on Spring Creek about four or five miles west of Springfield, was in its prime about 1875. Torrence Mill was well-known throughout the county, is on the south fork of the Sangamon River about fifteen miles east of Springfield, and was last operated by Greenberry Torrence.

Smith's Mill, which today is still standing, is the only one of the old mills left in the county. It is located on the north fork of the Sangamon River, near Buckhart.

These are some of the best known mills in the county, yet every township was well supplied with the much needed and useful mill, but like many of the silent workers—was not famed abroad.

---

Accompanying this paper are pictures of the old mills familiar in name and spot to many of the present generation, and whose ruins still speak of the heroic perseverance of our forefathers who made the county fit for posterity.





TORRENCE MILL  
On South Fork of the Sangamon River.





CARPENTER'S MILL ON THE SANGAMON RIVER.







KOKE'S MILL ON SPRING CREEK, SIDE VIEW.





# EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF

THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin

Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually.

Life Membership, \$25.00

---

---

VOL. XVIII.

JANUARY, 1926.

No. 4

---

---

## JOINT MEETING OF THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION AND THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Mississippi Valley Historical Association has accepted the invitation of the Illinois State Historical Society and the Chamber of Commerce of Springfield to hold its 1926 annual meeting in Springfield, in connection with the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society. The joint meeting will be held May 6, 7, 8, 1926.

This will bring to Springfield the leading historical students, writers and teachers of the middle west. Prof. J. A. Woodburn, President of the visiting association will deliver the annual address. The subject of the address will be "Western Radicalism in American Politics."

There will be a program of unusual interest, and several social features. It is expected that the session of Saturday

morning will be held at New Salem State Park. Dr. O. L. Schmidt, President of the Illinois State Historical Society, will present the address of welcome.

Notice of the meeting will be sent to members of both associations.

---

### ILLINOIS DAY MEETING OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Illinois State Historical Society celebrated the State's birthday by a meeting in the auditorium of the Centennial Memorial Building followed by a reception in the Historical Library on Thursday evening, December 3. The Illinois Day address was presented by the Hon. Marcus Kavanagh, judge of the Superior Court of Cook County. The subject of Judge Kavanagh's address was Gen. Philip H. Sheridan.

The subject is one in which all students of Civil War history are deeply interested. Judge Kavanagh told many interesting facts in the life of General Sheridan not generally known. The address was a masterly one, delivered with great force and effect.

The State Historical Society and the Illinois Society Daughters of the American Revolution have for some years offered prizes for the best essay on a designated subject of Illinois history in a contest among the school children of the State of certain higher grades.

This year, the prize was won by Calvin S. Sifferd, Jr., of Carthage, Hancock County. The subject was "The First Permanent Settlement in my Own County." Mr. Sifferd was present and received the prize which was presented to him by Hon. Francis G. Blair, State Superintendent of Public Instruction.

Mr. Blair is a member of the committee which awarded the prize. He, in an earnest and interesting address, explained the plan of the contest and congratulated the young man upon

having won the prize, a handsome gold medal, appropriately inscribed.

Miss Diamond Vadakin sang two groups of songs which were greatly enjoyed.

At the close of the exercises a reception was held in the rooms of the Historical Library.

Mrs. S. W. Earle, Regent of the Chicago Chapter D. A. R., was in attendance on the meeting, and with Dr. O. L. Schmidt, President of the Historical Society, Mr. H. W. Clendenin, a director, Judge Kavanagh and others received the Society and its friends.

A pretty Christmas table was a feature of the reception.

A committee of ladies served refreshments. An honored member of the Society who was present was Mrs. Paul Selby.

The receptions of the Historical Society are always well attended and afford the members and their friends an opportunity to meet the officers of the Society and the speakers and guests who give such excellent and well prepared addresses on subjects of Illinois or National history.

---

### NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY CELEBRATES THE SEVENTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF ITS FOUNDING.

Northwestern University celebrated the 70th anniversary of its founding on Thursday, November 4, 1925.

Seventy years ago it came to life out in the woods where now are the streets and the houses and business blocks of Evanston. It was the first institution of higher learning in this section of the United States. Seventy years ago, Northwestern's faculty consisted of three teachers; its student body numbered ten. Today, the faculty number 700, and the student body numbers ten thousand five hundred.

Northwestern has kept in the van of midwestern progress, and its present property holdings are worth about \$25,000,000.



Nine Chicago business and professional men organized the movement for a university in the office of Grant Goodrich under the patronage and government of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Orrington Lunt, one of these men, decided on 379 acres in what is now Evanston for the location and on Nov. 5, 1855, Northwestern University was opened in a wooden building.

Clark T. Hinman, director of Albion Academy, Michigan, was the first president but died before the opening of the institution. Dr. John Evans, one of the founders was president of the board of trustees. It was in his honor that the city of Evanston was named. Horace Goodrich, son of the founder, is the only living member of the first freshman class.

The panic of 1857 also materially delayed the progress of the university's expansion, but the efforts of a few faithful poorly paid professors and the devotion of early Methodists enabled Northwestern University to pass the crisis of that day and build the foundation upon which it has stood for 70 years. Today, because of the early struggles of her pioneers, Northwestern University is a credit to the State of Illinois and to the men who so courageously and generously stood by it in its darkest hours.

Walter Dill Scott, the president of Northwestern University, described the growth of the institution from its humble beginning to its present size at a reception held at his home on the seventieth anniversary.

---

#### SEVENTH ANNIVERSARY OF ARMISTICE DAY IN CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

Soldiers field Nov. 11, 1925, officially became Soldiers field, with its great stadium, scene of many kinds of stirring games. The dedication was the principle event of the day. There Illinois' war Governor, Frank O. Lowden, and Commander John Rogers, of the ill-starred Pacific-Hawaiian fight, were the principal speakers.

The dedication took place at 2:30 o'clock in the afternoon. The speeches of Governor Lowden and Commander Rogers were followed by President Edward S. Kelly of the South Park Board and Scott W. Lucas, Commander of the American Legion.

Patriotic and civic leaders, heads of American Legion posts and those in charge of the day's activities say that it was the largest public demonstration since that of Nov. 11, 1918, when the news of the war's end was flashed and Chicago went wild.

Vice President Charles G. Dawes and Maj. Gen. James G. Harbord were the principal speakers at the Oak Park-River Forest war memorial in Scoville Park.

There was a vacant place at the Fort Dearborn hotel when Marine Post 273 American Legion celebrated the 150th anniversary of the Marine corps and made plans for Armistice Day. Harry P. Brockley of the 6th regiment, gassed during the fighting around Mont Blanc Oct. 1-11, who had reserved a place at the banquet, had died on Nov. 10, 1925.

---

#### BUNN MEMORIAL TRUST.

Approximately one million dollars—\$800,000 to be exact was the Christmas and New Years gift of Miss Alice Bunn, George W. Bunn, Henry Bunn and Jacob Bunn, Jr., heirs of the late Jacob Bunn, Sr., in voluntary payment to nearly 5,000 persons of all moral obligations left through suspension of the old J. Bunn bank which closed its doors at the southwest corner of Fifth and Adams streets, Springfield, Illinois, January 1, 1878.

Without legal obligation, with no element of compulsion whatever and actuated only by the highest idealism the heirs of Jacob Bunn named above through their attorney, B. L. Catron, in collaboration with the "Bunn Memorial Trust," of which J. F. Bunn and J. H. Holbrook are trustees, sent out in December, 1925, the following statement:



“In the year 1840, Mr. Jacob Bunn, who was the father of Alice Bunn, George Bunn, Henry Bunn and Jacob Bunn, Jr., engaged in the private banking business in this city. His business progressed rapidly and assumed large proportions. However, in the general depression which settled on this country in 1873 and the succeeding years, it was necessary for him to take a large amount of real estate in settlement of loans to customers who found themselves financially embarrassed during that period. After five years of that depression Mr. Bunn found his bank overloaded with slow assets, chiefly real estate, with insufficient cash means to continue his business. Consequently, on January 1, 1878, he placed his bank in voluntary liquidation. His debts amounted then to \$800,000.00, and his assets largely exceeded that amount in actual value. Forced sales, however, reduced them to such an extent that the total payments made to his depositors amounted to only 71½ per cent, or \$572,000.00.

“After liquidation and settlement, Mr. Bunn was discharged from legal liability for the balance of 28½ per cent remaining unpaid. Nevertheless, he fully recognized that morally he was still obligated for this balance and his one hope was that eventually he would be able to pay it. The remaining years of his life were dedicated to that purpose, but he was doomed to disappointment and passed away in 1897 without accomplishing it.

“Mr. Bunn’s children knew and were in complete sympathy with his wishes in this matter. Now, after 48 years, they are prepared to carry out his purpose and propose to pay in full the balance remaining unpaid, as above stated, together with interest thereon at the rate of 5% per annum, or approximately 240% interest. This balance, with interest, will nearly equal the amount of the original claims. For example, on an original claim January 1, 1878, of \$1,000.00, 71½% was paid, amounting to \$715.00. On the balance of \$285.00, interest is computed for 48 years at 5% per annum for 50 years.

“In order to facilitate the handling of these payments,



Mr. Bunn's children have formed the Bunn Memorial Trust, through which checks are being issued. Many of the original claimants have died, and in such cases payment is being made to such persons as are determined to be the proper beneficiaries of their respective estates. The attached memorandum will show the original amount of your claim, if you were a claimant, or if you have been found to be the beneficiary of a deceased claimant, it will show his or her name and the amount of the claim, with your relationship and share in the amount paid.

“A check payable to your order for the amount of your share is enclosed herewith. If for any reason you find this incorrect kindly return the check, with a full statement of the facts.”

The action of Mr. Bunn's children at this time is indeed remarkable. It appeals not to the mind alone but to the heart. Justice, kindness, honor, benevolence lend the genuine Christmas spirit to this magnificent gift.

Unpretentious, modest, seeking to avoid publicity, but yielding to requests to permit publication of basic facts because in that way aid would be rendered in efforts to find heirs of some of the deceased depositors who have not been located there is indeed the Christian spirit back of this gift.

Miss Alice Bunn, George W. Bunn, Henry Bunn and Jacob Bunn, Jr., the four living children of Jacob Bunn, Sr., who conducted the J. Bunn bank from 1840-1878, have honored not only themselves and their father, but have brought honor to Springfield, Illinois, their home. Of course bankruptcy wiped out every legal claim. But to Jacob Bunn and his descendants a debt was a matter of honor. Who will say that this was not a finer achievement than the accumulation of any fortune, however large. They have written a chapter into the history of Springfield and Illinois as inspirational as it is remarkable—a chapter illuminated by the light of honor which reflects it beautifully against the back ground of selfishness and greed of this money-mad age of material progress.

CAPT. OLIVER B. CUNNINGHAM SELECTED AS THE  
MODEL FOR A WAR STATUE AT  
THIACOURT, FRANCE.

Capt. Oliver B. Cunningham, son of Frank S. Cunningham of Butler Brothers, Chicago, who was killed while serving in France, was selected as the model for the two heroic figures for a statute commemorating the part of Thiacourt, France, in the World War. The other figure of the statue which was unveiled Nov. 8, 1925, is that of a French poilu.

The unveiling ceremonies were participated in by Ambassador Herrick and high officials of the French government. The fighting about Thiacourt was fierce for two months and one of the largest cemeteries in France is located there.

---

CHICAGO LEADS WORLD CITIES IN LOW  
DEATH RATE.

Chicago in 1924 had the lowest death rate of any Metropolitan city in the world, according to statistics made public Oct. 30, 1925, by Health Commissioner Herman N. Bundesen. The official mortality rates of cities with a population of 1,000,000 or more show that Chicago, with a death average of 11.2 per 1,000 population leads, Berlin with 11.7 deaths per 1,000 persons is next.

Paris has the highest death rate of the world's large cities, its mortality being 14.3 per 1,000. London, the largest city on the globe, is fourth with 12.1. New York its nearest competitor in size follows with 11.8.

"From these figures we can truly say," said Commissioner Bundesen, "that Chicago is not only a safe place to live, but the prospects for an increase of life's span and continued health are exceedingly bright."

ST. JAMES EPISCOPAL CHURCH CELEBRATED 91ST  
ANNIVERSARY OF ITS FOUNDING IN  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

St. James, mother church of the Episcopalians, of Chicago, celebrated the 91st anniversary of its founding on Sunday, November 29, 1925. It is now located at Cass and Huron streets. Dr. Duncan H. Browne, rector announced plans for a \$1,000,000 endowment drive.

---

CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY RE-ELECTS DR.  
OTTO L. SCHMIDT FOR THIRD TERM  
AS PRESIDENT.

Dr. Otto L. Schmidt was elected to a third term as president of the Chicago Historical Society at the annual meeting of the board of trustees of the society, December 3, 1925. Other officers elected were, Charles B. Pike, first vice-president; George W. Dixon, second vice-president, and the following members of the executive committee: Cecil Barnes, William Bush, Mrs. George A. Carpenter, S. J. Hambleton, William O. Goodman, Frank J. Loesch, Charles A. Munroe, Henry J. Patten, and Mrs. Francis M. Taber.

---

ILLINOIS SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES UNVEIL  
TABLETS TO LA SALLE.

Brief exercises marked the unveiling at 2:30 o'clock on Saturday afternoon, December 5, 1925, of the two bronze memorial tablets on the Michigan avenue link bridge by the Illinois Society of Colonial Dames, under the auspices of the Chicago Historical Society. The tablets are in memory of Robert Cavalier de La Salle, first explorer to set foot on the site of Chicago.

Mrs. Holmes Forsythe, president of the Illinois Society of Colonial Dames, made the presentation. Mayor William E. Dever accepted the memorials on behalf of the city. William



Cremin and Edith Latham, of the Junior Historical Society, descendants of early Chicagoans, unveiled the tablets.

---

### AMERICAN COLONIAL EXHIBIT.

Twenty-seven rooms filled with early American and colonial heirlooms comprised the exhibit at the Chicago centennial exhibition, which was formally opened on Wednesday afternoon, December 9, 1925, at the Samuel E. Barrett house, at Lake Shore drive and Schiller street, under the auspices of the woman's auxiliary of the Chicago Historical Society. The exhibition continued to December 20.

A reception committee composed of Mrs. Potter Palmer, president of the Antiquarians, Mrs. Holmes Forsythe, president of the Illinois Society of Colonial Dames, Mrs. D. Harry Hammer, head of the Colonial Coverlet Guild, and Miss Caroline M. McIlvaine, of the Chicago Historical Society, were hostesses for the afternoon. Tea was served from 2 until 6 o'clock.

A group of debutantes dressed in colonial costumes, guided visitors through the various rooms, and gave the history of the heirlooms, the majority of which had been lent by the historical organizations and families prominent in Chicago for several generations.

---

### MCCORMICK MEMORIAL GIFT TO THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

On Thursday, December 10, 1925, Cyrus H. McCormick translated into enduring form the devotion to girls' work which his wife, Harriet Hammond McCormick, manifested until her death, five years ago, when he, with his two sons, Cyrus, Jr., and Gordon, gave \$1,000,000 to the Young Women's Christian Association of Chicago, for the immediate construction of a ten-story memorial building at the northeast corner of Dearborn and Oak streets.

At the conclusion of the local board meeting on Thursday morning, December 10, 1925, Mrs. Herman B. Butler, president, announced the gift, and read the letter from the chairman of the International Harvester Company, which had accompanied it.

“For some time,” the letter read in part, “my sons and I have been desirous of establishing a memorial to my dear wife. We have sought for a work that could be done in her name for women and girls, and have now concluded that we should like our memorial to be a residence for women, given to and conducted by the Young Women’s Christian Association.

“We have been inspired to establish this memorial by the knowledge of the important part my dear wife took in the work of the association, and of her concern for the proper housing and home life of women. This building will offer more than material comfort to the hundreds of young women who come to Chicago seeking education and business opportunity. It will be a place where the ideals of the Y. W. C. A. will be carried out.”

The building, as designed by Berlin and Swern, architects, is to be built on the cross plan, with four wings extending from the center and leaving triangular spaces for courtyards and gardens. Private rooms with the latest equipment will be available for more than 500 girls. A special section will be devoted to the housing of transient guests.

Lecture rooms, gymnasiums, club rooms, dining halls and a large solarium will provide a variety of facilities for study, recreation and entertainment.

Miss Theresa A. Clow, director of the Y. W. C. A. residence at 830 South Michigan avenue, who will be director of the new building, on December 10th called attention to one more feature of the plans. It is a private model kitchen and dining room where a girl may cook and serve a special dinner to a caller who chances to be fed up on cafeterias.

Work is scheduled to start on the new residence in the early spring. Ultimately it is planned to build a series of subsidiary homes, from the income derived from the main



building, but the main building will continue to be the "mother" house. It will probably be called the Harriet Hammond McCormick Memorial Temple.

---

## ANOTHER WORLD'S FAIR SUGGESTED FOR CHICAGO.

*From the Chicago Tribune Dec. 12, 1925.*

Mayor Dever has recommended to the city council that the centennial of Chicago be celebrated in another world's fair. It may be either the centennial of the incorporation as a village, which would be in 1934, or the centennial of the city, which would be in 1937. The suggestion has enthusiastic backing from Charles H. Wacker, of the Chicago Plan, and Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, of the Chicago Historical Society. It seems also to have had a sympathetic reception.

The Columbian exposition is remembered as the focusing of the old Chicago energy. The city had to fight to get the exposition, and then it had to prove, particularly to the doubting east, that it could swing it without disgracing the nation. It made the model, and thereafter there were only imitators.

The city is having a new burst of energy and a good many people will say let's do it again. It is said, and it is true, that it would give an objective. It would stimulate by centering ideas upon an achievement and the citizens who are already considering it believe that the construction undertaken could be with a view to permanent attractions and improvements, avoiding artificial stimulus which is not permanent.

The Columbian exposition gave the city an inheritance of improved transportation. In the bad times which followed all over the country there was a slump in Chicago, some of which was inevitable even if general conditions had been good. The exposition also gave the city a few buildings, some of which we are still trying to preserve.



It is doubtful if the energy which went into such a fair any place at any time ever had full, permanent compensation for the city which gave it. A world's fair is a bright party. The day after is the day after. If it is successful it means a great temporary strain upon the resources of the city. For the accommodation made for this overstrain there is no demand the day after the gates are closed. The abrupt stoppage of even twenty per cent of the demand on an industry is demoralizing if not ruinous.

We are not knocking the proposal. It probably is not wholly bad to have an occasional party for stimulation, even if all the flowers are faded the next day and the host has a touch of headache. In dollars and cents and continuous benefit a city would be further ahead which built to increase its attractions permanently year by year. That would gradually increase the stream of transients flowing into the city for business and amusement and accommodation would develop with the increased demand and remain.

A zoological garden would permanently increase this flow. It would be here years after a fair was remembered only as another fair. Mr. Insull wants a new opera house at a cost of \$7,500,000. This would be another continuing attraction. Soldiers' field is such, the Field museum, etc. New York is New York for the resident and the transient not because it occasionally has a show, but because it is always a show.

---

#### EUGENE FIELD'S BODY REMOVED FROM GRACELAND CEMETERY, CHICAGO.

Graceland cemetery is to lose an immortal. The bones of Eugene Field, the great children's poet, which have been lying in an unpretentious grave there for thirty years, are to be removed at last to a tomb of solemn splendor in the cloistered atmosphere of an Episcopal church.

This was announced at the services at midnight, December 24, 1925, at the Episcopal church of the Holy Comforter, located among the evergreens in the center of Kenilworth.

The announcement was made by the Rev. Leland Hobart Danforth, the rector, who said the family of the creator of "Little Boy Blue" had consented to the removal of the poet's remains to the tomb in the church.

Only a small headstone has marked the grave in Grace-land. Steps for the removal have already been taken, the Rev. Mr. Danforth announced, and it will be done within a short time.

Thus the famed poet will soon rest in a tomb in the close of an elaborate cloister connecting the church with the parish rectory of the Episcopal church of the Holy Comforter. It is now being completed and it will be known as the Eugene Field Memorial Cloister close.

The tomb will be surmounted with a plain stone slab. On this will be carved the poet's name and portions of his best known children's poems; as perhaps—

"Wynken, Blynken, and Nod one night  
Sailed off in a wooden shoe—  
Sailed on a river of crystal light  
Into a sea of dew."

Or perhaps some lines from "Just Before Christmas," or "The Little Peach." Certainly there will be lines about "The Little Toy-dog," who is "covered with rust," and "the little toy soldier whose musket moulds in his hands." Just what lines have been selected has not been announced.

Opposite the tomb in the cloister will be a splendid memorial altar, a recent gift to the parish. The light will fall softly on it all through a memorial window to Field's grandson, William C. Englar, Jr., who sang in the church choir and died while active in the church.

The church cloister in which the Field tomb will stand is itself a memorial to Herman Henry Brassert, the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Herman A. Brassert, members of the church. The Field tomb will cost several thousand dollars, an expenditure authorized by the parish vestry.

"We plan to make this memorial one particularly to the famous poems of Eugene Field," said the Rev. Mr. Danforth,



in making the announcement. It was the rector who conceived the idea. He announced that "Mrs. Field and other members of the family have fully approved our plans. We will proceed immediately."

Mr. Field's eldest daughter, Mrs. William C. Englar, has been a member of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Comforter for many years. Mr. Englar has served as its senior warden. The surviving members of the Field family, in addition to his widow and Mrs. Englar, who now lives in Pasadena, Cal., are Roswell Field, of Evanston; Frederick S. Field, Bradley, Wis.; Eugene Field, Jr., also of Bradley, and Mrs. Elmer Foster, of Tomahawk, Wis.

---

MR. AND MRS. J. SEYMOUR CURREY CELEBRATE  
THEIR GOLDEN WEDDING ANNIVERSARY  
AT EVANSTON, ILLINOIS.

Mr. and Mrs. J. Seymour Currey celebrated their Golden Wedding anniversary at their home, 1305 Judson avenue, November 24th, within two blocks of the place where their wedding was solemnized fifty years ago, November 24, 1875.

Mr. Currey, who is president emeritus and secretary of the Evanston Historical Society and a writer of important historical treatises dealing with the Chicago area, came to Chicago in 1862, and after residing there for about five years, moved to Evanston, where he has since resided. He attended Northwestern University shortly after coming here in 1867.

In 1875, he married Mary Corell, the scene of the ceremony being the large house at 1417 Hinman avenue, which is still standing and is now used as the parish house by the First Congregational church. The Rev. A. N. Young invited Mr. Currey to use his home for the wedding, Mrs. Young and Mrs. Currey being sisters, and the Rev. E. N. Packard, pastor of the Congregational church at that time, performed the ceremony.

Mr. Currey is a member of the G. A. R., having served in the Union army during two enlistments, in 1861, and again



in 1864. He was one of the most active members of the Historical Society at its founding on November 21, 1898. Among his important writings is "A History of Chicago," in three volumes, "The Story of Old Fort Dearborn," and a large number of miscellaneous writings, many of which appeared in The News-Index

Six children survive at present to send congratulations to their parents: Helen Margery Currey, Harold Currey, 2340 Ewing avenue, Mrs. Ralph Ashby, and Mrs. Paul Day, both of Vancouver, B. C., Richard Channing Currey, of Mishawaka, Ind., and Mrs. W. O. Forbes, of Napa, Cal. There are also ten grandchildren.

Mrs. Currey was born September 11, 1852, and Mr. Currey on October 2, 1844. Both are active, keeping up their interest in civic affairs and taking part in many activities. Mr. Currey works daily at the Library, where he has charge of the historical exhibits and data and has spent much time recently collecting information for persons making special studies of Evanston and Rogers Park. His works are invaluable for reference to research students seeking authoritative data on the early history of this section, and his reminiscences are a mine of information along these lines.

The couple spent the day quietly, receiving the congratulations of many friends.

---

#### NAPERVILLE METHODIST CHURCH, ORGANIZED IN 1832, HAS NEW EDIFICE.

A Naperville Methodist congregation, which dates back to 1832, when Rev. Stephen R. Beggs, appointed as the Methodist preacher in charge of Chicago in 1831, preached there and gathered together twenty members, dedicated its \$90,000 church building on Sunday, December 13, 1925. The Rev. Benjamin B. Will, pastor, and Bishop Edwin H. Hughes of the Chicago area preached the dedicatory sermon. Others who assisted were Dr. W. J. Davidson, president of Wesleyan

University at Bloomington; Dr. Horace G. Smith, district superintendent, and Dr. E. F. Tittle, pastor of First Church, Evanston.

---

## SALINE COUNTY, ILLINOIS, FIRST COURT HOUSE.

The first court trial ever held in Saline County was held in a two-story log house in Raleigh, soon after the county was organized in 1847. The first court house ever built in Saline County was built at Raleigh in 1850.

A painting made from an old photograph owned by Rex Burnett of the Raleigh State Bank of that first building was presented to Saline County by the Saline County Bar Association January 4, 1926. It was hung just over the Judge's chair in the circuit court room of the present court house.

The history of the early court proceedings was given by Attorney J. J. Parish, veteran member of the Saline County Bar Association and a life-long resident of Saline County. He was born in a house that stood opposite the first county court building and his father, Captain Parish, made the first speech in the first court house, which was a large two-story brick building, with wooden stairs and porch.

Mr. Parish gave a vivid description of the setting of the old building, the characters that had charge of the county affairs since his earliest recollection and in mentioning his own decisions to become a lawyer, said that the happenings at the court house had always been of much interest to him.

He told of a murder trial, one of the first heard in the Raleigh court house, which attracted widespread interest and told of addresses made there by John A. Logan, Joshua Allen, Robert Ingersoll and other lawyers, whose names are famous in Illinois history.

He said that many of the early laws of the State were determined by trials held there, the decisions being used in the trial of cases elsewhere, especially in southern Illinois.

The picture, which Attorney Jacob W. Meyers of the Saline Bar Association proposed having made and presented



to the court house, was to create an interest in the coming generation in the early history of the law and its administration in Saline County. A similar painting of the first court house erected after Harrisburg became the county seat, is being made and members of the bar are considering buying it and presenting it to the county also.

---

### HENRY W. MAGEE CELEBRATES HIS EIGHTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY.

A member of the Chicago bar for fifty-seven years, Henry W. Magee, one of the oldest residents of Chicago, celebrated his eighty-fifth birthday anniversary December 4, 1925, with his usual day's work at his law office, Van Buren and Dearborn streets. In the evening (December 4, 1925) he carried out his annual custom of holding open house for his friends at his home, 5421 Dorchester avenue.

Mr. Magee was brought to Chicago from Meadville, Pa., by his parents in a prairie schooner in 1844. He was then 3 years old. His father took a thirty-three year lease on the property the family lived on at Madison and Clinton streets, the site now occupied by the Northwestern Passenger Station.

Among the memories of his boyhood Mr. Magee counts the arrival of the first railroad train run into Chicago. He served as a member of the Fourth Michigan Infantry during the Civil War.

---

### MRS. LUCINDA A. BLODGETT, ONE HUNDRED YEARS OLD, CELEBRATES BIRTHDAY BY MAKING A SPEECH OVER THE RADIO.

If you would be popular be a hundred years old.

A new rule, and one not many people will try out, we grant. But it worked beautifully on Sunday, December 20, 1925, for Mrs. Lucinda A. Blodgett, 3404 West Sixty-third place, Chicago, who reached the century mark with all her



faculties clear, retaining a relish for life, and with all her few descendants around her.

Flowers enough to make a debutante green with envy, greeting cards sufficient to fill a good sized basket, letters, telegrams, scores of personal calls, and two big birthday cakes, one of them carrying all 100 of the candles marking her years, were some of the happy events of the day.

And as a climax Mrs. Blodgett celebrated by making her first speech over the radio.

She is active and bright, interested in her friends, her new books—being an assiduous reader, both of books and newspapers, and well posted on current events—in the radio, her home, and her church, the Chicago Lawn Methodist, of which she is a charter member.

Born on December 20, 1825, at Denmark, N. Y., Mrs. Blodgett is the last of a family of nine children. Two half brothers, 81 and 89, are still living in California.

Two children, Melvin O. Blodgett and Mrs. Leonora Cravener, make their home with Mrs. Blodgett, whose husband, a carpenter, died fifty-two years ago. Her only grandchild, Mrs. W. C. Mongold of Fayette, Iowa, with her husband and two little sons, Harry and Kenneth, were present for the celebration.

“My rules for a long life?” the old lady repeated on December 20th, then twinkled at her questioner, “no use giving ’em. Folks wouldn’t mind ’em anyway. But children should remember that ‘early to bed and early to rise’ rule. That’s about all, except being temperate in everything you do.”

A microphone installed at her home, connected with a broadcasting station, enabled her to broadcast her views on life.

CAPT. W. A. TYLER OF THE SOLDIERS' HOME,  
QUINCY, CELEBRATES HIS NINETY-  
SEVENTH BIRTHDAY.

Capt. W. A. Tyler of the Illinois Soldiers' and Sailors' Home celebrated his ninety-seventh birthday on December 26, 1925. Capt. Tyler was wounded three times and was three times a prisoner of the Confederates. He is the only man living who has a medal given him by Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gilmore for gallantry in August, 1863.

For four years after the war Capt. Tyler was superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery at Washington.

**GIFTS OF  
BOOKS, LETTERS, MANUSCRIPTS, PICTURES, ETC.,  
TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL  
LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.**

*Belgium.*

Statistical review of relief operations in Belgium.

Gift of George I. Gay, Stanford University, California,  
1925.

*Chicago and Alton Railroad Menu Card.*

Menu of Chicago and Alton Railroad, showing Lincoln  
views.

Gift of the Chicago and Alton Railroad, 1925.

*Chicago, Illinois, City Council.*

Committee on Efficiency, Economy and Rehabilitation  
Through Traffic Streets. Prepared by the Chicago  
Plan Commission, 1925.

Gift of the Chicago Plan Commission.

*Cochran, Judge William G.*

Ceremonies celebrating the eightieth birthday anniver-  
sary of Judge William G. Cochran, and dedicating a  
life-size portrait of him to the public, November 13,  
1924.

Gift of Moultrie County Bar Association.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Cairo, Illinois, Egyptian Chapter. Year Books, 1923-24,  
1924-25, 1925-26.

Gift of Mrs. Julius P. Schuh, 2914 Elm street, Cairo,  
Illinois.

*Daughters of the American Revolution.*

Chicago, Illinois, General Henry Dearborn Chapter,  
1925-26.

Gift of Mrs. M. R. Stuart, Corresponding Secretary,  
1963 East Sixty-ninth place, Chicago, Illinois.



*Daughters of 1812.*

Kaskaskia Chapter, Greenville, Illinois. Daughters of 1812 Year Book, 1925-26.

Gift of Mrs. C. E. Davidson, Greenville, Illinois.

*Edgar County, Illinois, Historical Society.*

Memoirs of Abraham Lincoln in Edgar County, Illinois.

Gift of Edgar County Historical Society, Mrs. William T. Scott, President, 1925.

*Genealogy. De Graffenried Family.*

History of the De Graffenried Family, from 1191 A. D. to 1925. By Thomas P. De Graffenried.

Gift of the author, Thomas P. De Graffenried, New York City, 1925.

*Genealogy.*

Minns and allied families in the line of descent of Miss Susan Minns.

Gift of Miss Susan Minns, 14 Louisburg Square, Boston, Mass., 1925.

*Genealogy. Renfrew-Black Genealogy.*

Several ancestral lines of James P. Renfrew and his wife, Ella Black. Married at Mirabile, Mo., August 31, 1871. With a full genealogical history of their descendants to 1925. Published at Alva, Oklahoma, 1925.

Gift of James P. Renfrew, the compiler, Alva, Oklahoma.

*James, Edmund Janes.*

In memoriam Edmund Janes James, 1855-1925.

Gift of President David Kinley, University of Illinois, Champaign, Illinois.

*Kern, Fred J.*

The Spirit of Christmas. The Day we celebrate and the Man we honor. Christmas editorial from the News-Democrat, December 25, 1925, Belleville, Illinois, Fred J. Kern, Editor.

Gift of Fred J. Kern, Belleville, Illinois.

*Maryland State.*

Land Office of Maryland. Biennial Reports of the Commissioner of the Land Office of Maryland, 1915-1917, 1917-1919, 1919-1921. 3 nos.

Gift of the Commissioner of the Land Office of Maryland.

*Miner, Edward G.*

Ten Vols. Ledgers, Cash Books and Journals, used by E. G. Miner during the years of 1850-1869, when he was a private banker in Winchester, Illinois.

Gift of his grandson, Edward G. Miner, Rochester, N. Y.

*Missouri State.*

Franklin County. Centennial Biographical Directory of Franklin County, Missouri. Compiled by Herman G. Kiel.

Gift of the compiler, Washington, D. C., 1925. 444 pp.

*Pike, Zebulon.*

Southwestern expedition of Zebulon M. Pike. Edited by Milo Milton Quaife, 1925. Published by The Lakeside Press, R. R. Donnelly & Sons.

Gift of R. R. Donnelly & Sons, Chicago, Illinois.

*Poland.*

Phillips, Charles. The New Poland. New York, The MacMillan Co., 1923.

*Poland.*

Winter, Nevin O. The New Poland. Boston, L. C. Page & Co., 1923.

Gift of John F. Smulski, Milwaukee avenue at Division street, Chicago.

*Springfield, Illinois.*

High School. Historical souvenir of the Springfield High School Alumni Association, 1902.

Gift of Miss Alta Mae Speulda, Springfield, Illinois.

*Springfield, Illinois.*

Mid-Day Luncheon Club. Organized October 21, 1915.  
Historical Record.

Gift of the Secretary, Mr. Elmer J. Kneale, Springfield,  
Illinois.

*Springfield, Illinois.*

Westminster Church. Ninety years of service in Springfield. By Rev. Walter R. Cremeans, D. D.

Gift of Dr. Cremeans. 4 copies.

*Wisconsin State.*

Science. Baccalaureate Address. By Edward Asahel Birge, President of the University of Wisconsin. Delivered as a part of the Seventy-second Commencement of the University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin, June 21, 1925.

Gift of the University of Wisconsin.



# NECROLOGY

## **MRS. WILLIAM E. BARTON DIES AT SUNSET LAKE.**

Several hundred people gathered in the Bethany Church, Foxboro, Mass., on Wednesday, Nov. 11, 1925, in honor of Mrs. William E. Barton, who passed away Saturday, November 7, 1925. The front of the platform was covered with the handsome floral tributes which were arranged by the Bethany Woman's Union and included pieces from the Shawmut Church of Boston, the First Church of Oak Park, Illinois, and from President and Mrs. Coolidge.

Many clergymen were among those present. Leigh V. Miller was organist. Miss Gretchen Schofield, who was soloist at the Shawmut Church when Dr. Barton was its pastor, rendered the vocal solo, "There Is No Night," and others. Rev. Archibald Cullens gave the Scripture reading, biographical sketch and benediction. Eulogies were rendered by Rev. A. F. Pierce, pastor of the Shawmut Church of Boston, and Rev. A. W. Palmer, pastor of the First Church of Oak Park, Illinois. Besides Rev. Mr. Palmer, Miss Lloyd, the former secretary of Dr. Barton, was also a delegate from the Oak Park Church.

The four sons, Bruce of New York, Charles of Wyoming, Frederick of Ohio and Robert of Foxboro, acted as pallbearers. The burial was in Rock Hill Cemetery.

Mrs. Esther B. Barton was born January 30, 1855, in Johnston, Trumbull County, Ohio, the daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth Ann Treat Bushnell. On her father's side she descended in direct line from the noted Bushnell family who migrated to Guilford, Conn., in 1636. On her mother's side she was descended from Governor Robert Treat of the famous Charter Oak. In every line, direct and collateral, she traced her lineage from the oldest of Connecticut families, among them John Davenport, founder of New Haven; Abraham

Pierson, first president of Yale, and other names of note. She married, July 23, 1885, Rev. William E. Barton. Their first home was in the Tennessee mountains, where her husband was a circuit-riding home missionary, and there their first child, Bruce, was born. Other children, Charles, William, Helen and Frederick, were born in Ohio, and Robert was born in Boston, the children having their birth in successive parishes.

Mrs. Barton shared the sacrifices and adventures of home missionary service, and later she shared his responsibilities in wider fields. After pastorates in Robbins, Tennessee, Litchfield and Wellington, Ohio, Shawmut Church, Boston, and Oak Park, Illinois, making a total of forty years of active pastoral work, they enjoyed a journey together around the world, returning in June, 1925.

Thirty years ago, while serving as pastor of Shawmut Church, Boston, Dr. Barton bought a summer home on Sunset Lake in Foxboro, and in that place the family has spent the summers from that time until now. This summer they arrived in June after their tour around the world, and have found joy together in the erection of the Lincoln Room which was added to Dr. Barton's Wigwam or summer study. She greatly enjoyed the beauties of the autumn and was looking forward with real regret to their departure in another week, and forward with the hope of coming to Foxboro next spring earlier than had ever before been possible.

She attended with her husband the meeting of the National Council at Washington, where they were guests at luncheon in the White House, and attended a birthday party of her sister in Boston and then visited her son and his family in New York. The day before her death was one of unclouded happiness. Dr. and Mrs. Barton went to Boston to the opening meeting of the Authors' Club, and met a number of friends prominent in the literary world. They returned to Foxboro that night, not greatly wearied. She rested well and on Saturday morning appeared in her full usual health, and was cheerful in the beauty of the day and the tasks which she had set



for accomplishment. About 9 o'clock on Saturday morning, November 7, she was stricken with cerebral hemorrhage, and after a brief interval of consciousness sank rapidly and died at 1 o'clock. She is survived by her husband and five children, all married, Bruce Barton of New York, Charles W. Barton of Sheridan, Wyo., Helen Barton Stilwell of Oak Park, Ill., Fred B. Barton of Akron, Ohio, and Robert Barton of Boston and Foxboro. She leaves also nine grandchildren and a wide circle of friends.

Mrs. Barton was a woman of remarkable character. She had a good mind, clear judgment and strong common sense, to which she added a rare unselfishness, and unswerving devotion to study, and a boundless charity.

To speak of her as unselfish is less than the truth. If it be possible to carry unselfishness to the limit of a fault, it is a fault of which she was at times in real danger, carrying her self-forgetfulness beyond her strength. She lived to do good. Her life was an alabaster box broken freely for love's sake and with little reckoning of the cost.

Hers was a beautiful Christian faith. She was modest in that regard as in all else, but she lived her religion in the life of every day.

Five successive pastorates had the joy of her devoted service with her husband. The first was a little group of home missionary churches and preaching stations centering at Robbins, Tenn. The second was at Litchfield, Ohio, and the third at Wellington in the same state. After that come six happy years with Shawmut Church, Boston, and then a full quarter century at Oak Park, Illinois. In each of these she was universally beloved. Sympathetic, discreet and ever mindful of others, she gave herself without stint wherever there was need of advice, comfort or service. Her charity thought no evil, and never failed. If the pure in heart see God, hers is a radiant vision. Mrs. Barton was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and took a deep interest in its work.

**COL. JAMES H. DAVIDSON, VETERAN OF 1861.**

Col. James H. Davidson, blind veteran of the Civil War, died December 1, 1925, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Margarita D. Chickering, 4502 Lake Park avenue. He was 87 years old.

Less than a year ago Col. Davidson asserted that he knew the spot where J. Wilkes Booth, the actor assassin of President Lincoln, was secretly buried. The secret, he said, was given him by Col. Baker, head of the army secret service at the time of the assassination.

He had made his home for several years with Mrs. Chickering. One son, Ernest Davidson, of St. Paul, also survives.

The body was taken to St. Paul, December 1, 1925, where funeral services were held.

**LEWIS H. MINER—JANUARY 31, 1860—DECEMBER 18, 1925.**

Lewis H. Miner, former editor and head of the Illinois State Journal, and widely known as a newspaper publisher, died on Friday, December 18, 1925, at his home in Springfield, Illinois.

Mr. Miner devoted his entire adult life to the newspaper profession. He was born in Springfield, January 31, 1860, the son of former State Auditor and Mrs. Orlin H. Miner. He was graduated at the Springfield High School in the class of 1878, and two years later began his newspaper career as a local reporter on The State Journal. He had been associated continuously since that date with The State Journal in various capacities in the editorial department.

For thirty-four years Mr. Miner was active in the newspaper and civic life of Springfield. Nine years after his start as a cub reporter he organized a company that took over the ownership of the property and from that date until January 1, 1923, his genius guided its destiny. Throughout that long period Mr. Miner stood in the foremost ranks of the civic workers of the community.

Mr. Miner married Georgia May Watson, Springfield, August 8, 1899. For many years Mr. Miner lived in the old homestead at the southwest corner of Fifth street and Capitol avenue, where the new Hotel Abraham Lincoln stands. A number of years ago he purchased the home at 1717 South Sixth street.

Besides Mrs. Miner he is survived by one son, Theron B. Miner, who is married and lives in Chicago, and one daughter, Miss Alice S. Miner, residing at home, and one sister, Mrs. Edgar S. Barnes.



He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, of the Masonic Blue Lodge, Council, Chapter, Commandery and Consistory; I. O. O. F., Rotary Club and Sangamo Club, and Illinois State Historical Society.

---

LEWIS H. MINER. .

(Editorial, Illinois State Journal.)

When, in April of 1889, Clarence R. Paul, Harry F. Dorwin and Lewis H. Miner purchased The Illinois State Journal and took over the publication of the newspaper, it had become practically a derelict upon the troubled sea of journalism.

Under their guidance and management it became the leading downstate newspaper of Illinois. Mr. Miner was the last of the three men credited with making the paper and giving it the permanent place it occupies.

It is no disparagement to the memory of his departed associates to say that Lewis H. Miner was the leader of the organization and the most active and important figure in the development of the business. He was, moreover, one of the pioneers in the modern development of daily newspapers. His impress is upon thousands of publications.

Lewis H. Miner was responsible for the first seven-day newspaper published in Springfield. He developed the idea of better market reports for papers published outside the large cities. Numerous features which are a matter of course today were introduced by Mr. Miner. He was an untiring worker, and his life was a most valuable contribution not only to journalism in Springfield, but to newspapers everywhere.

Mr. Miner's newspaper career began with reportorial assignments. He was successively reporter, correspondent, editor, manager and successful publisher. His work throughout was characterized with thoroughness, honesty, steadfast loyalty to the ethics of the profession and good citizenship.

From his youth Mr. Miner took an active part in civic affairs. He was a partisan Republican, but he was fearlessly independent in politics. His duty as a member of the community was in no case forgotten.

The life and services of Mr. Miner, the newspaperman, were a reflection of his personal characteristics. As an employer he was just and considerate. He was in business scrupulously honest and trustworthy. He was wholly devoid of deceptive art.

An able man, a useful man and a man whose life was without the blemish of a single mean, unfair or discrediting deed passed when Lewis H. Miner died.

**CHARLES BENNETT SMITH—1853–1926.**

On Saturday, January 2nd, 1926, three days after celebrating his fiftieth wedding anniversary, Charles Bennett Smith passed away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. David Quigg Lewis, in Wheaton, Illinois.

He was born in Whitehall, New York, April 6th, 1853. When only a few months old, his parents moved west, and settled in Warrenville, Illinois. In 1864 the family moved to Wheaton.

Mr. Smith had been associated with the Chicago and North Western Railroad for forty-six years. He rose from the obscure employe to a trusted official, carrying heavy burdens and responsibilities and receiving many encomiums.

At the time of his death he was vice-president of the First National Bank of Wheaton, a member of the Gary Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, having served as trustee and member of the official board of this church for many years.

He married Laura Elizabeth Gary in 1875, a member of one of the pioneer families—the Jude Gary family. His widow, two daughters and five grandchildren survive him.

Mr. Smith was an interested member of the Illinois State Historical Society.



**MRS. G. MELISSA DIXON—1848–1926.**

Mrs. Melissa G. Dixon, widow of Sherwood Dixon, passed away after a lingering illness of several years at her home, 417 Second street, Dixon, Illinois, at about 4:30 in the afternoon on Monday, January 25, 1926.

Melissa Gay Mead, daughter of Herman P. and Jane Dodge Mead, was born in South Dixon Township, Lee County, March 27, 1848. While very young she united with the Methodist Episcopal Church of Dixon. The family moved to Dixon, where a few years later she was united in marriage with Sherwood Dixon, then one of the youngest members of the Lee County bar, on November 16, 1869. Thereafter she continued to be a resident of Dixon except for short periods when the family moved to Chicago, the first being from 1874 to 1877, when Mr. Dixon was a member of a law firm in that city, and again for less than a year commencing in August, 1894. The occasion of the last removal of the family to Chicago was Mr. Dixon's appointment to the office of United States District Attorney for the Northern District of Illinois. Mr. Dixon died in Chicago on December 2, 1894.

Mrs. Dixon is survived by her three children, Henry S. Dixon of Dixon, Louis M. Dixon of Springfield, Illinois, and George C. Dixon of Dixon, and by nine grandchildren and one great grandchild. She is also survived by three sisters, Adelia S. Mead of Dixon and Lydia M. Mead and Mrs. I. N. Conard of River Forest, Illinois.

The funeral services were held at the late residence at 2 o'clock Wednesday, January 27, in charge of Rev. Carlson of the Methodist Church. Burial at Oakwood Cemetery.

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. \*A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. \*Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. \*The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D. 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. \*Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 31. \*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1924. (Nos. 6 to 22 out of print.)

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. The Cahokia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erie Sparks, Ph. D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series. Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L. and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII, Executive Series, Vol. 11. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.



\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIII. Constitutional Series, Vol. I. Illinois Constitutions. Edited by Emil Joseph Verlie. 231 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

\*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XIV. Constitutional Series, Vol. II. The Constitutional Debates of 1847. Edited with introduction and notes by Arthur Charles Cole, XV and 1018 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1919.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XV. Biographical Series, No. 1. Governor Edward Coles by Elihu B. Washburne. Reprint with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 435 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1920.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVI, British Series, Vol. III. Trade and Politics, 1767-1769. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XVIII and 760 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1921.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVII, Law Series Vol. I. Laws of the Northwest Territory, 1788-1800. Edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease XXXVI and 591 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1925.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XVIII. Statistical Series, Vol. I. Illinois Election Returns, 1818-1848. Edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease. LXVIII and 598 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1923.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord, 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

\*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

\*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

\*Publication No. 25. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Supplement to Publication No. 18. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1918.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. I, No. 1, April, 1908, to Vol. XVIII, No. 4, January, 1926.

Journals out of print, Vols. I to XII.

---

\* Publications starred, out of print.



# INDEX TO VOL. XVIII

Nos. 1-4

April, 1925 to January, 1926

—A—

- |   |  |   |                                    |
|---|--|---|------------------------------------|
| Abat, Monsieur .....  | 266                                    | Adams, (Rev.) William.....  | 243                                |
| Abbeyville, Miss.....   | 926, 929                               | Addams, Jane .....  | 453, 753                           |
| Abbott, (Gov.) Edward. At Vincennes .....                               | 644                                    | Addams, Jane. A. Emilja Napieralska called "the Jane Addams of Poland" .....                  | 753                                |
| Abbott, Hannah. Wife of James Ingalls .....                             | 416                                    | Address at the Jacksonville Centennial, October 6, 1925, by Richard Yates .....               | 575-635                            |
| Aberdeen, Scotland .....  | 719, 1040                              | Address of His Majesty Emperor of Japan .....   | 335-336                            |
| Aberdeenshire, Scotland .....   | 440                                    | Ade, George .....   | 774                                |
| Abington, Conn. ....  | 416, 417, 420                          | Adkinson, Private. Referred to in Diary of Col. Cameron.....                                  | 826                                |
| Abington, Conn. Colony Church...  | 416                                    | "Advertiser". Newspaper .....   | 1013                               |
| Abolition Church. Congregational Church in Jacksonville so called ..... | 9                                      | Africa. Little settlement of negroes in Jacksonville so called ..                             | 241                                |
| Abolitionism .....  | 14                                     | Agricultural Societies. Maryland State Agricultural Society.....                              | 284                                |
| Abolitionists.....  | 27, 28, 31, 34, 716                    | Agricultural Societies. Prince George's County, Maryland, Agricultural Society .....          | 285                                |
| Abolitionists. Blaine, James G. Quoted on the Abolitionists....         | 31                                     | Agricultural Societies. United States Agricultural Society....                                | 284                                |
| Abolitionists. Jacksonville Abolitionists.....                          | 13-18, 26, 27, 36, 227                 | Agriculture in Japan. By Horace Capron .....  | 289                                |
| Abolitionists. Jacksonville Congregationalists so called.....           | 14                                     | Air Mail from New Orleans to Chicago .....  | 460                                |
| Abolitionists. Jacksonville Yankees were Abolitionists.....             | 33                                     | Akers family .....  | 256                                |
| Abolitionists. Yankee Abolitionists .....                               | 13, 33                                 | Akers, Mary, (Mrs. William Clam-pit) Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School .....               | 239                                |
| Abraham Lincoln. A History by John G. Nicolay and John Hay .....        | 737-738                                | Akers, (Mrs.) Peter .....   | 240                                |
| Abrahams, Hardin .....  | 799                                    | Akers, (Rev.) Peter.....  | 3, 21, 44, 161, 178, 193, 239, 240 |
| Acheson, (Rev.) John.....   | 719                                    | Akers, (Rev.) Peter. Ebenezer Manual Labor School, organized by, located on his land.....     | 239                                |
| Ackworth, Ga. ....  | 797                                    | Akers, (Rev.) Peter. Inspirer of the Movement for the Ebenezer Manual Labor School.....       | 161                                |
| Acox, W. C.....   | 459                                    | Akers, (Rev.) Peter. Interest in Education State of Illinois....                              | 161, 162, 163                      |
| Adams, (Col.) .....   | 275                                    | Akers, (Rev.) Peter. <b>Organizes</b> the Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville..... | 178                                |
| Adams Co., Ill.....   | 181, 182, 189, 1028                    |   |                                    |
| Adams Co., Ill. Congregational Church .....                             | 181                                    |   |                                    |
| Adams, Emily. (Mrs. Emily Adams Bancroft) .....                         | 228, 243, 250                          |   |                                    |
| Adams Family. Arrive in Jacksonville, May, 1837.....                    | 248                                    |   |                                    |
| Adams, John. 56, 228, 235, 595, 662, 1039                               |  |   |                                    |
| Adams, John. LL.D.....  | 34                                     |   |                                    |
| Adams, John Quincy.....   | 72                                     |   |                                    |
| Adams, Phoebe .....   | 228, 243                               |   |                                    |
| Adams, (Dr.) Richard.....   | 420                                    |   |                                    |
| Adams, (Dr.) Samuel.....  | 179, 185, 193, 201, 202, 214, 215, 227 |   |                                    |

- Akers, (Rev.) Peter. Second President of McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill. .... 161
- Akin, Evelyn ..... 730
- Akron, Ohio ..... 1086
- Alabama State ..... 276, 705, 911
- Alabama State. Birmingham, Ala. .... 460
- Alabama State. Fairhope, Ala. .... 100
- Alabama State. Marion Junction, Ala. .... 770
- Alabama State. Montgomery, Ala. 460
- Alamo Plaza. San Antonio, Texas 264
- Alaska Historical Association.... 472
- Alaska Territory. Historical sketch of Alaska ..... 472
- Albany Co., N. Y. .... 443
- Albany, N. Y. 129, 130, 133, 377, .... 418, 439, 443, 444, 445, 464, 538
- Albany, N. Y. Schuyler Mansion in Albany ..... 439, 444
- Albion, Ill. .... 486
- Albion Academy, Mich. .... 1062
- Albrecht, Fred ..... 976
- Albrecht, Jacob ..... 976
- Alcott, Bronson ..... 211
- Alden, Ill. .... 260
- Alderson, John ..... 798, 852
- Aledo, (Mercer Co.) Ill. .... 442
- Aledo, Spain ..... 442
- "Alex Scott" Steamboat ..... 839
- Alexander, Ill. .... 962
- Alexander, (Mrs.) John T. (Mary Ann Deweese) ..... 239
- Alexander, Mary D. .... 658
- Alexis, Duke of Russia ..... 321
- Alger, (Rev.) H. B. .... 428
- "All the Year Round." Periodical published in London, England.. .... 383, 387, 388
- Allatoona, Ga. .... 979
- Alleghany Mts. .... 274
- Allegheny Co., Pa. .... 422
- Allen, (Lieut.) ..... 860
- Allen, (Mrs.) ..... 955, 959
- Allen, Charles ..... 941, 942
- Allen, Charles A. 1851-1925.... 498-499
- Allen, (Col.) Ethan ..... 437
- Allen, (Dr.) George T. .... 822, 823, 825, 862, 867, 868
- Allen, (Rev.) Ira W. .... VII.
- Allen, Joshua ..... 1075
- Allen, Lawrence T. .... 499
- Allen, Orval ..... 359
- Allen, Robert W. .... 205
- Allen, William T. .... 15
- Allentown, Pa. .... 663, 664
- Allentown, Pa. Liberty Bell taken to Zion Church in 1777 for safety ..... 663, 664
- Alsterlund, (Mrs.) Louise Jamieson ..... 383, 450
- Alsterlund, (Mrs.) Louise Jamieson. The Visit to Moline, Illinois, of Capt. Francis Dickens, Son of Charles Dickens. 383-389, 390
- Alton, Ill. .... 7, 14, 61, 180, 182, 248, 405, 489-493, 593, 674, 703, 721, 800, 955, 956, 1013
- Alton, Ill. Jacksonville & Alton R. R. .... 61
- Alton, Ill. Penitentiary established in 1827 ..... 182
- Alton, Ill. Upper Alton, Shurtleff College located in ..... 161
- Alva, Okla. .... 1080
- Alves, (Mrs.) Maria Joaquina. Imprisoned for her religious faith.. .... 105, 106
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth. Editor Illinois Historical Collections, Vols. II, IV, V, X, XI, XV, XVI .... 257, 258, 657, 777, 778, 1093, 1094
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth. Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XV. Life of Governor Edward Coles. By Elihu B. Washburne. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence W. Alvord... 258
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century..... 258
- Alvord, Edwin ..... 1009
- Ament brothers ..... 975, 996, 997
- America ..... 22, 28, 32, 76, 126, 127, 167, 196, 235, 238, 318, 350, 351, 356, 364, 370, 373, 377, 380, 381, 382, 390, 392, .... 408, 411, 440, 443, 690, 790
- America. General Lafayette's last visit to America ..... 350
- America. Mississippi Valley the Heart of America ..... 28
- "America". Song ..... 359
- American Academy of Political and Social Sciences ..... 409
- American Akademe ..... 210
- American Anti-Slavery Society.... 13
- American Anti-Slavery Society. Established in Boston in 1833.... 13
- American Bankers' Association... 409
- American colonial exhibit, Chicago, Ill. .... 1068



- American Colonies ..... 363, 369, 371, 372, 373
- American Colonies. Independence of the American Colonies..... 369
- American Colonies. (Gen.) Lafayette's aid to the American Colonies ..... 373
- American Economic Association.. 409
- American Express Co..... 399
- American Farmer. Notices... 286-289
- American Farmer. Periodical... 283
- American Fur Co..... 972
- American Hemp Co..... 122, 123, 126
- American Hemp Co. Aid promised by the American Hemp Co. to the Portuguese Exiles..... 122, 123
- American Home Missionary Society ..... 138, 213
- Footnotes ..... 138, 145, 147
- American Legion ..... 457, 727, 729, 730, 751, 1063
- American Pomological Society.... 283
- American Protestant Society. Appeal to, for the Portuguese Exiles ..... 120, 121
- American Protestant Society. Headquarters in New York City.... 119, 120, 121
- American Protestant Society. (Rev.) Herman Norton, Secretary ..... 135
- American Red Cross..... 457
- American Republic ..... 576
- American Revolution ..... 451
- American Temperance Union..... 944
- Ammen, (Gen.) Jacob of Ohio.... 276
- Amsterdam, Holland ..... 443
- Amundsen, Captain Roald..... 466
- Anderson, (Col.) — of Kentucky 682
- Anderson, Daniel ..... 679
- Anderson, Erasmus ..... 682
- Anderson, (Lieut.) John S..... 274
- Anderson, Thomas ..... 55
- Anderson, W. E. P..... 682
- Anderson, W. G..... 747
- Anderson, W. S. M..... 403
- Andersonville, Ga. .... 275
- Andover, Mass. .... 416, 773
- Andover Hill, Mass..... 242, 247
- Andover Hill or the "Hill of Zion", Massachusetts ..... 242
- Andover Seminary, Mass..... 137
- Andrade, Manual J. de..... 108
- Andre, (Major) John..... 438
- Andreas, A. T. Historical Atlas of Hancock County ..... 1034
- Andreas, Lyter & Co. Pubs. Atlas Map of Morgan Co., Ill..... 88
- Andrews, Bruce ..... 798, 861
- Ann Arbor, Mich.... 580, 581, 587, 785
- Ann Arbor, Mich. University of Michigan Law School..... 587
- Annapolis, Md. .... 377
- Anno, William ..... 781-785
- Anson, Jessie ..... 458
- Anthony, David ..... 800
- Anti-Catholic Proselytism carried on by Dr. Kalley in Madeira, Oct. 1838. Pamphlet, Ref..... 110
- Antietam, Battle of, War of the Rebellion ..... 966
- Anti-Nebraska Editorial Convention held at Decatur, Feb. 22, 1856 ..... 28
- Anti-Nebraska Movement..... 27, 28
- Anti-Nebraska State Convention held in Bloomington, May 22, 1856 ..... 28
- Antioch, Ill. .... 458
- Antioch cemetery, Tazewell Co., Ill. List of names of persons buried in, compiled by Elva E. Rulon ..... 1014-1027
- Antioch Christian Church, East of Jacksonville, Ill..... 82, 253
- Anti-Slavery Sentiment in Illinois 26
- Appalachian Mts. .... 235
- Apple Creek ..... 80
- Apple Creek. (La Pomme of the French) ..... 220
- Apple River, Ill..... 994
- Applegate, Aaron ..... 1020
- Applegate, Alpheus A..... 1020
- Applegate, (Dr.) H..... 1020
- Applegate, M. J..... 1020
- Applegate, Rebecca ..... 1020
- Appleton, D. & A. Pubs. Footnote 219
- Appomattox Day. The Significance of. James Alton James. Reference ..... 459
- Archer, William R..... 730
- Arenz, Francis A..... 194, 591, 592
- Arenz, Francis A. Appointed diplomat to Austria ..... 591
- Argyle, Marquis of..... 698
- Argyle, N. Y..... 699
- Argyle Presbytery ..... 699
- "Arizona" Steamer ..... 952
- Arkansas State. "Hot Springs", Arkansas ..... 91



- Arkansas State. Stoddard, William O., named United States Marshal of, Arkansas ..... 776
- Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, D. C. .... 1078
- Armistice Day. Nov. 11, 1925. 751, 1062
- Armistice Day, Illinois. Seventh anniversary of, in Chicago. .... 1062
- Armstrong, Duff ..... 786
- Armstrong, Hannah ..... 786
- Armstrong, Hugh, Sr. .... 1036
- Armstrong, (Mrs.) Hugh. .... 1037
- Armstrong, (Mrs.) Isabelle. .... 720
- Armstrong, Jack. .... 786
- Armstrong, John ..... 786, 787
- Armstrong, W. D. .... 492
- Army of Occupation, World War. . 979
- Army of the East. .... 940
- Army of the Potomac. .... 968
- Arnarougen, Fulton Co., Ill. . 423, 427
- Arndt, Johan. 508, 516-518, 520, 527, 528
- Arnett, Okla ..... 977
- Arnett, Trevor ..... 495
- Arnold, Benedict ..... 616
- Arntzen, Beenard ..... 399
- Articles of Confederation of the United States ..... 639
- "Artizan". Steamer, Lafayette and party embark on as they descend the Cumberland River into the Ohio ..... 351, 352
- Artus, (Capt.) Joseph. .... 400
- Artus, Samuel ..... 400
- Asberg, Olof. .... 559
- Asbury, (Capt.) Henry. .... 6, 401, 402
- Aschaffenburg, Schloss of. .... 462
- Ashby, (Mrs.) Ralph. .... 1074
- Asher, John. .... 798, 818, 852
- Ashford, Conn. .... 417
- Ashland, Ky. .... 50
- Ashley, (Col.) John. War of the Revolution ..... 77
- Associated Press ..... 773, 774
- Associated Press. Victor Lawson founder of the Associated Press. 774
- Associate Reformed Church (First) in City of New York. . 142
- Astor House, New York City. Alfred Tennyson Dickens dies in New York City at Astor House. . 391
- Asubets Kawa River, Japan. .... 329
- "Athens of the West", Jacksonville, Illinois so called. .... 195, 228
- Atkinson, (Gen.) Henry. .... 1006, 1010, 1012, 1013
- Footnote ..... 1010
- Atkinson, (Gen.) Henry. Letter to, from Henry Dodge. May 13, 1832 ..... 1006-1007
- Atlanta, Ga. .... 275, 285, 796
- Atlantic Hotel, Chicago, Ill. .... 463
- Atlantic Ocean ..... 377
- Atlas, Ill. .... 728, 731
- Attleboro, Mass. .... 259, 260, 262
- Auburn, Ill. .... 80, 495
- Auctermuchty, Scotland. .... 718, 719
- Auer, David ..... 799, 852
- Augusta, Ga. .... 283, 289
- Aurora, Ill. .... 458, 459, 715, 720
- Austria ..... 591
- Austria. Arenz, Francis A. sent by Daniel Webster on Diplomatic Mission to Austria. .... 591
- Authentic History of Vermont State prison. By John Russell. Footnote ..... 1012
- Author's Club of Boston, Mass. . 1085
- Autobiography of Gen. Horace Capron ..... 279, 280
- Avor, Conn. .... 417
- Ayers, David B. .... 18
- Ayers, (Mrs.) Eliza. Charitable, benevolent pioneer of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 254
- Ayers, Marshall P. .... 201, 202, 214
- Ayres, S. G. .... 764
- B—
- Babcock, Edward ..... 403
- Babcock, (Dean) K. C. .... 449-451
- Babcock, (Dr.) O. B. .... 762
- "Backwoodsmen". Newspaper. . 1013
- Bacon, A. N. .... 1001
- Bacon, Benjamin Wisner of Yale University ..... 215
- Bacon, Joseph. Opens a school for the blind in Jacksonville, Ill. . 191
- Bad Axe River. Footnote. .... 1010
- Baensch, Emil ..... 757
- Bailey, (Mrs.) Edward S. .... 464
- Bailhache, Preston H. Surgeon 14th Ill. Cavalry. .... 273
- Baird, (Dr.) ..... 130
- Baird, (Prof.) ..... 339
- Baker, Edward Dickinson, Whig Congressman from Illinois. . 11, 13, 18, 26, 35, 39, 57, 730
- Baker family ..... 691
- Baker, George. Revolutionary soldier ..... 689, 690

- Baker, (Mrs.) George. (Elizabeth Coon) ..... 690
- Baker, George Coon..... 690-693
- Baker, (Mrs.) George Coon. (Elizabeth Miller) ..... 690-692
- Baker, James T..... 400, 404
- Baker, (Col.) La Fayette C..... 1087
- Baker, (Mrs.) Mary F. Author of famous hymn, "Master the Tempest is Raging" ..... 776
- Baker, Ray Stannard..... 774
- Baker, Robert ..... 800
- Baldo, ..... 993
- Baldwin, (Mrs.) C. W..... 253
- Baldwin, (Rev.) Theron.. 176, 213, 214
- Baldwin, (Rev.) Theron. Member of the Yale Band..... 176
- Baldwin, (Mrs.) Theron. Associated with others in founding "The Ladies' Education Society of Jacksonville" ..... 197
- Ball Township, Sangamon Co., Ill. 1057
- Ballantyne, John F..... 774
- Ball's Bluff. Battle of, War of the Rebellion. Footnote..... 57
- Ball's bridge ..... 924
- Baltimore and Ohio Railroad..... 319
- Baltimore Co., Md..... 262
- Baltimore, Md.. 230, 234, 279, 286, 377
- Bancroft, (Mrs.) Emily Adams... 200, 235, 242-250
- Bancroft, (Mrs.) Emily Adams. Letter on Pioneer Women of Morgan Co., Illinois.... 235, 242-250
- Bancroft, H. H..... 578
- Banks, (Rev.) ..... 120
- Banks. Springfield, Ill. J. Bunn bank ..... 1063-65
- Banning and Allied Families. Compiled by Kate Banning..... 473
- Banning, (Miss) Kate..... 473
- Bannister, (Mrs.) ——— of Newburyport, Mass. .... 199, 200
- Baptist Church, Ill..... 9, 124, 161, 167, 424, 426, 428, 429, 776, 1013
- Baptist Church. Free Baptist Church ..... 428
- Baptist Church. Hard Shell Baptists ..... 424, 426
- Baptist Church. Liberty Church.. ..... 428, 429
- Baptist Old People's Home, Maywood, Ill. .... 776
- Barban, John B..... 648, 654
- Barber, A. K. Early settler and school teacher in Morgan Co., Ill. .... 47
- Barber, George G..... 757
- Bards Ferry ..... 148
- Barger, Jacob. Takes the part of the old French soldier, at reenactment of banquet for General Lafayette, Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill..... 357
- Barker, (Mr.) ..... 957
- Barkhamsted, Conn. .... 417, 418
- Barnard. Commander of the steamer Kankakee ..... 362
- Barnard, Harry ..... 399
- Barnard, William ..... 800
- Barnes, Cecil ..... 1067
- Barnes, (Mrs.) Edgar S..... 1088
- Barnes, James ..... 207
- Barnett, Claribel R. Librarian, United States Department of Agriculture. Footnote ..... 278
- Barossa. Ship of English squadron ..... 298
- Barr, (Senator) Richard J..... 750
- Barren Co., Ky..... 239
- Barren Grove, Henry Co., Ill.... 429
- Barren Hill. Strategy of General Lafayette at ..... 376
- Barret, J. A..... 129, 131
- Barret, Oliver. Lincoln collection at Chicago, Ill. .... 733
- Barrett, Richard F..... 182
- Barrett, (Mrs.) Ruth..... 730
- Barrett, Samuel E..... 1068
- Barrington, Ill. .... 458
- Barry, James M..... 401
- Barth, Florence ..... 458
- Bartlett, Charles H. Mayor of Evanston, Ill. .... 470
- Bartlett, John H..... 474
- Bartlett, (Dr.) John W..... 405
- Bartley, Ida Bell..... 358
- Barton, Bruce ..... 1084, 1085, 1086
- Barton, Charles ..... 1084, 1085, 1086
- Barton, (Rev.) Charles B..... 48
- Footnote ..... 48
- Barton, (Mrs.) Charles B..... 231
- Footnote ..... 136
- Barton, (Mrs.) Charles B. Pupil of Mrs. John M. Ellis, letter of quoted on Mrs. Ellis..... 231, 233
- Barton, Fred ..... 462
- Barton, Frederick..... 1084, 1085, 1086
- Barton, Helen ..... 1085, 1086
- Barton, Robert..... 1084, 1085, 1086



- Barton, (Mrs.) Ruth.....145, 156  
 Barton, (Rev.) Titus T..... 145  
 Barton, (Dr.) William E.....  
     .....VII, 1084-1086  
 Barton, (Mrs.) William E...1084-1086  
 Bascom, (Rev.) Flavel. Member  
     of the "Yale Band"..... 227  
 Bass, (Mr.) P. B..... 720  
 Bass, (Mrs.) P. B..... 720  
 Bassett, (Mrs.) Phebe D. The  
     Jacksonville Sorosis. Founded  
     Nov. 30, 1868.....209-212  
 Bassett and Rudd. Doctors in  
     Quincy, Ill. ....405  
 Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y..... 77  
 Batchelder, (Mrs.) John. Asso-  
     ciated with others in founding  
     "The Ladies' Educational Society  
     of Jacksonville, Ill."..... 197  
 Bateman, Newton .....  
     .....28, 30, 36, 38, 88, 193, 214  
 Bateman, Newton. Called by Lin-  
     coln "The Little Schoolmaster". 28  
 Bateman, Newton. Close friend of  
     Abraham Lincoln ..... 36  
 Bateman, Newton. Editor His-  
     torical Encyclopedia of Illinois.. 88  
 Bateman, Newton. Quoted on  
     Jonathan Baldwin Turner and  
     his work in behalf of Education 30  
 Bateman, Newton. Superintendent  
     of Public Instruction, State of  
     Illinois .....28, 193  
 Bates, Threna ..... 737  
 Baton Rouge, La..... 939  
 Battleford, Canada ..... 383  
 Bayley, (Lieut.) Jno..... 646  
 Bayne, (Mrs.) Julia Taft..... 745  
 Beacraft, Aquilla ..... 65  
 Beall, Alexander ..... 80  
 Bean Station, Tenn..... 274  
 Beardstown, Ill.....420, 591, 798, 800  
 Beardstown, Ill. Smith's Inn.... 420  
 Beauchamp, Asher ..... 671  
 Beauregard, (Gen.) Pierre Gus-  
     tave Toutant.....872, 878, 889  
 "Beautiful Jacksonville" .....560, 579  
 Bechtil, Fred ..... 850  
 Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W.  
     .....257, 411-413, 777, 1093  
 Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W. Au-  
     thority on the Indian Tribes of  
     Illinois and Indiana..... 411  
 Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W. Ed-  
     itor Illinois Historical Collec-  
     tions. Vol. I.....257, 777, 1093  
 Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W.  
     President of the board of trus-  
     tees, Illinois State Historical  
     Library .....411, 412  
 Bedell, Hazen .....1030, 1032  
 Bedford, ..... 828  
 Bedford, Mass. .... 234  
 Beecher, Edward .....8, 10, 14,  
     31, 34, 176, 193, 214, 215, 227, 249  
 Beecher, Edward. First president  
     of Illinois College, Jacksonville,  
     Ill. ....176, 193, 214, 215, 249  
 Beecher, Edward. Identified with  
     the Abolitionists ..... 31  
 Beecher, (Mrs.) Edward..... 253  
 Beecher, Henry Ward ..... 10  
 Beecher, Lyman ..... 10  
 Beecher, Thomas K..... 214  
 Beede, Georgia ..... 980  
 Beggs, (Rev.) Stephen R.....1074  
 Beiker, B. E..... 359  
 Beithel Church, Bond Co., Ill.... 153  
 Beithel Presbyterian Church, Fay-  
     ette Co., Ky..... 153  
 Beitle, Clem. .... 720  
 Beitle, (Mrs.) Clem..... 720  
 Belchs, Gustavus ..... 757  
 Belding, Lydia. Wife of Ensign  
     Stephen Kellogg ..... 77  
 Belgium. Statistical review of  
     relief operations in Belgium...1079  
 Belknap, Roger ..... 416  
 Bell, (Dr.) Luther V..... 179  
 Bell, (Judge) Robert..... 484  
 Bell. Protestant bell in the Mis-  
     sissippi Valley. Gift of Romul-  
     ous Riggs to Presbyterian  
     Church in Vandalia, Ill.....238  
 Belleville, Ill. ....  
     .....390-392, 412, 1011-1013, 1080  
     Footnote .....392, 1011  
 Belleville, Ill. "Eagle". Footnote.1011  
 Belleville, Ill. Johnson, (Mrs.)  
     Charles P. Visit of Alfred Ten-  
     nyson Dickens to Lebanon,  
     Belleville and East St. Louis.  
     Reference ..... 392  
     Footnote ..... 392  
 Belmont, Ohio .....433, 997  
 Bells Furnace ..... 836  
 Belvidere, Ill. .... 459  
 Bellwood ..... 832  
 Benedict, Elijah ..... 431  
 Benneson, W. H. Law partner  
     with Douglas in Quincy, Ill....397  
 Bennet, Charles N.....1018



- Bennet, Ellis .....1018  
 Bennet, Eunice L.....1018  
 Bennet, John .....1018  
 Bennet, Margaret .....1017  
 Bennet, Nathaniel .....1017  
 Bennet, Sarah .....1018  
 Bennet, Sarah Ann.....1017  
 Bennet, Sarah E.....1018  
 Bennet, Timothy .....1017  
 Bennett, Albert .....1024  
 Bennett, Bertha .....1023  
 Bennett, Bessie E.....1024  
 Bennett, D. ....1020  
 Bennett, Daniel D.....1020  
 Bennett, David .....784  
 Bennett, Elizabeth .....1017, 1020  
 Bennett, Florence .....1023  
 Bennett, Helen .....453, 454  
 Bennett, James .....1023, 1024  
 Bennett, L. (Mrs. J.).....1024  
 Bennett, L. (Mrs. W.).....1023  
 Bennett, Laura .....1024  
 Bennett, Levi .....1020  
 Bennett, Martha .....1020  
 Bennett, (Mrs.) \_\_\_\_\_ (Mary McElfresh) .....239  
 Bennett, Nancy (Mrs. A.).....1024  
 Bennett, Parsons and Frost. Architects of the Buckingham Fountain, Grant Park, Chicago. 468  
 Bennett, Pauline. (Mrs. James)..1024  
 Bennett, Robert .....1020  
 Bennett, Vandalea .....1020  
 Bennett, W. ....1023  
 Bennett, William Arthur...1020, 1023  
 Bentley, Thomas .....643, 644, 646, 647, 652  
 Bentley, Thomas. Short biographical sketch.....643, 644, 646, 647  
 Benton Barracks .....958  
 Benton, Jessie .....429  
 Bentonville, Battle of. War of the Rebellion .....797  
 Berchtold, Bertha E. (Mrs. Wm.) .....1024  
 Berchtold, Ella W. (Mrs. S. E.)..1026  
 Berchtold, Jacob.....1026  
 Berchtold, S. E.....1026  
 Berchtold, William .....1024  
 Berdan, David .....81  
 Berdan, (Judge) James.....2, 74, 202  
 Bergen, John G.....152  
 Bergland, Eric .....568, 569  
 Berglund, Anders....551, 555, 559, 562  
 Berkeley, Calif. ....470  
 Berks Co., Pa.....661  
 Berlin, Germany.....462, 1066  
 Berlin, Germany. Death rate in Berlin .....1066  
 Berlin and Swern. Architects....1069  
 Bernard, J. C. & Co. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. ....402  
 Berry, (Rev.) .....120  
 Berry, Joseph .....1024  
 Berry, M. ....1024  
 Berry, W. ....1024  
 Berry, Wilford .....1024  
 Berryville, Va. ....967  
 Bert, J. Phil.....404  
 Bert, John .....403  
 Bertschinger and Steinwedell. Business firm, Quincy, Ill.....400  
 Berwyn, Ill. ....720  
 Beta Lambda .....748  
 Bethlehem, Pa. ....663, 664  
 Beveridge, Agnes .....694  
 Beveridge, Ann Hoy. (Mrs. George) .....694, 703, 718, 719, 720  
 Beveridge family .....702, 709, 718  
 Beveridge, George.....694, 695, 700, 701, 703, 718-720  
 Beveridge, John Lowrie. Ex-Governor of Illinois.....709  
 Beveridge, T. G.....712  
 Beyer, Helen D.....459  
 Bible. King James Version of the Bible .....467, 468  
 Bibliography. Eric Janson and the Bishop Hill Colony, by Sivert Erdahl .....571-574  
 Bibouac .....894  
 Bieber, (Dr.) Herbert W.....753  
 Big Rock Creek, De Kalb Co., Ill.. 695  
 Biggerstaff, Elizabeth. Wife of John Murphy, Jr.....432  
 Bill of Rights.....369  
 Billings, (Mrs.) Martha.....200  
 Bingham, (Hon.) John A. Minister to Japan .....287, 330, 347  
 Bird, (Col.) .....965, 966  
 Bird, John. Of Stortford, England 76  
 Bird, Prudence. Wife of Phillippe Martin Kellogg .....76  
 Birge, Edward Asahel.....1082  
 Birmingham, Ala. ....460, 749  
 Birney, James G. Identified with the Abolitionists .....31  
 Bishop Hill Colony .....XIV-574  
 Footnotes .....503-516, 518-554, 556-558, 560, 561, 563-570  
 Bishop Hill. Named from Biskop-skulla, Sweden .....505

- Bishop, James M. .... 400  
 Bishop, Minnie. Second wife of  
 Col. Vespasian Warner. .... 494  
 Bishkopskulla Parish, Uppland,  
 Sweden ..... 505, 514  
 Bismarck, Count Otto Edward  
 Leopold ..... 462  
 Bissel, James ..... 707  
 Black, (Rev.) ..... 120  
 Black, (Dr.) Carl E. ....  
 ..... 1-4, 175-194, 207, 578, 626-627  
 Black, (Dr.) Carl E. Jackson-  
 ville Centennial Celebrations.. 1-4  
 Black, (Dr.) Carl E. Origin of our  
 State Charitable Institutions. 175-194  
 Black, (Adj.-Gen.) Carlos ..... 456  
 Black, Ella ..... 1080  
 Black family. Renfrew-Black  
 genealogy ..... 1080  
 Black, George N. .... 411, 412, 413  
 Black, George N. Member of  
 board of trustees, Illinois State  
 Historical Library ..... 411, 412  
 Black, (Dr.) Greene V. .... 2, 627  
 Black Hawk .....  
 434, 975, 982, 984, 985, 987, 995, 996  
 Footnote ..... 1010  
 Black Hawk statue ..... 996  
 "Black Hawk". Steamboat. .... 861  
 Black Hawk War. 1832. ....  
 ..... 57, 75, 94, 731, 780, 979,  
 984, 1001-1003, 1005, 1008-1010, 1048  
 Footnote ..... 1010-1011  
 Black Hawk War. John Henry,  
 soldier in Black Hawk War. .... 39  
 "Black Hawk War". By John Rus-  
 sell. Reference ..... 1013  
 Black Hawk War. McConnel,  
 Murray, officer in. .... 94  
 Black Hawk Watch Tower in  
 County of Rock Island, Illinois.  
 By John H. Hauberg. Reference 474  
 Black, (Gen.) John Charles. .... 610  
 Black Partridge. Saves life of  
 Mrs. Nathan Heald, Fort Dear-  
 born Massacre ..... 233  
 Black Rock. Battle of, War of  
 1812 ..... 79  
 Blackburn, (Dr.) Gideon. .... 678, 679  
 Blackburn, (Rev.) W. M. Exiles  
 of Madeira. Reference. .... 135  
 Footnotes .....  
 101-104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 116, 117  
 Blackington, Elizabeth ..... 259  
 Blackman, Eva ..... 458  
 Blackwell, Robert. Publisher with  
 Judge James Hall of the Illinois  
 Intelligencer ..... 366  
 Blades, (Dr.) ..... 962  
 Blaine, James G. Quoted on the  
 Abolitionists ..... 31  
 Blair Co., Pa. .... 483  
 Blair, (Hon.) Francis G. .... 1060  
 Blair, Margaret. .... 149, 156, 158  
 Blair, Sarah ..... 149, 156, 158  
 Blair, William ..... 600  
 Blakemore, ..... 385  
 Blakesley, A. W. .... 401  
 Bland, (Col.) of 6th Mo. Inf. ....  
 ..... 803, 822, 823, 888  
 Bland, Richard ..... 1043  
 Blegen, Theodore C. .... 574  
 Footnote ..... 545  
 Blind. (School for the Blind.)  
 Richard Yates introduces in the  
 Illinois Legislature a bill to es-  
 tablish the Illinois Institution  
 for the education of the Blind.. 191  
 Blind Institution. Located in  
 Jacksonville, Ill. .... 175, 191  
 Blind, School for the Blind at  
 Columbus, Ohio ..... 191  
 Block Island. Footnote ..... 1007  
 Blodgett, Israel P. .... 714  
 Blodgett, (Mrs.) Lucinda A. Cele-  
 brates her one-hundredth birth-  
 day ..... 1076-77  
 Blodgett, Melvin O. .... 1077  
 Bloomington, Ill. ....  
 ... 7, 28, 163, 227, 412, 458, 1008, 1075  
 Footnote ..... 159  
 Bloomington, Ill. Anti-Nebraska  
 State Convention held in Bloom-  
 ington, May 22, 1856 ..... 28, 227  
 Bloomington, Ill. Central Female  
 College at Bloomington, Ill. .... 163  
 Bloomington, Ill. Population, 1833 7  
 Bloomington, Mo. .... 61  
 Bloyd, ..... 823, 861  
 Bloyd, Elijah ..... 798  
 Blue Book of Illinois. .... 188  
 Bluffdale, Ill. .... 1005, 1013  
 Bluffs Station, Ill. .... 798  
 Boal, (Dr.) Robert. .... 179, 180  
 Bocke, (Lieut.) Francis. .... 274  
 Bockman, (Mr.) ..... Som-  
 onauk, Ill. .... 707  
 Bodeckor, (Lieut.) ..... 827  
 Bodie, (Rev.) ..... 120



- Boehmer, Louis. Chief Pomologist and Horticulturist of United States Commission to Japan.... 319
- Boice property, Carlinville, Ill. Footnote ..... 674
- Boldman, \_\_\_\_\_ ..... 896
- Bolivar, Tenn. .... 795, 905, 908, 909, 912, 915, 916, 920, 925
- Bollivar Heights ..... 966
- Bolnas, \_\_\_\_\_ ..... 526
- Bolton, Conn. .... 417
- Bolton, (Capt.) William H. .... 945
- Bomer, Louis ..... 644
- Bonaparte, Napoleon.. 11, 372, 373, 378
- Bonaparte, Napoleon. Banished to St. Helena ..... 373
- Bonaparte, Napoleon. Comparison of Napoleon and Lafayette ..... 372, 373
- Bonaparte, Napoleon. (The) Corsican, Master of Armies..... 373
- Bonaparte, Napoleon. Crowns himself Emperor of France.... 373
- Bonaparte, Napoleon. Demands release from prison of General Lafayette ..... 378
- Bonar, (Rev.) William..... 428
- Bond, Benjamin. United States Marshal ..... 713
- Bond Co., Ill..... 20, 153, 450, 707
- Bond Co., Ill. Beithel Presbyterian Church ..... 153
- Bonhommie Bottom, Missouri River. Footnote ..... 1012
- Bonneville, (Col.) \_\_\_\_\_ ..... 958
- Boon, Maitland, Sr..... 399
- Boone, Daniel ..... 238, 359, 360
- Boone, Joseph ..... 359, 360
- Booth, J. Wilkes..... 1087
- Borders, Andrew ..... 704
- Boren, (Lieut.) Lewis W..... 273
- Borough. Joseph ..... 675
- Borton, Charles ..... 156, 157
- Boston Bay ..... 377
- (A) Boston Boy. The first Martyr to American Liberty, Emil Baensch ..... 757
- Boston, Mass. .... 20, 63, 76, 137, 234, 259, 350, 377, 436, 439, 559, 590, 757, 1039, 1040, 1051, 1053-1055, 1080, 1084-1086
- Footnote ..... 156
- Boston, Mass. Faneuil Hall..... 590
- Boston, Mass. Forest Hills Cemetery ..... 1055
- Boston, Mass. Granary burying ground ..... 1055
- Boston, Mass. Lafayette, (Gen.) Guest of the city of Boston..... 350
- Boston, Mass. Old South Church ..... 20, 137
- Boston, Mass. St. Paul's Church..... 1055
- Botetourt County ..... 643
- Bowen, (Mrs.) Joseph T. Chairman of First Woman's World's Fair board ..... 453, 454
- Bowling Green, Ky. Footnote... 1005
- Bowling, Thomas. Bell ringer at Independence Hall. 1827-1836 ..... 658, 664
- Bowman, (Col.) Joseph. Revolutionary War ..... 50
- Bowman, John B..... 50
- Bowman, Joseph ..... 646, 647
- Boxer Campaign ..... 748
- Boyd, Charles S..... 999, 1000
- Boyd, Daniel ..... 694
- Boyd, Effie ..... 720
- Boyd's Grove, Ill..... 999
- Boyle, Archie ..... 1026
- Boyle, Frankie ..... 1026
- Boyle, Given J..... 1027
- Boyle, Ida V..... 1027
- Boyle, (Rev.) John..... 1026
- Boyle, Sarah A. (Mrs. John).... 1026
- Boyle, Sarah E. (Mrs. G. J.).... 1027
- Boyle, Wm. G..... 1026
- Braddock, (Gen.) Edward.... 440, 616
- Bradford, John M..... 403, 720
- Bradford, (Mrs.) John..... 720
- Bradford, (Stark Co.), Ill..... 716
- Bradley, (Dr.) H..... 405
- Bradley, (Dr.) Preston..... 460
- Bradley, Wis. .... 1073
- Bradsby, H. C. History of Bureau Co. .... 1003
- Footnote ..... 974
- Bradt, S. E. .... 720
- Bradt, (Mrs.) S. E..... 720
- Brady, (Gen.) Braxton ..... 1006
- Brady, Thomas ..... 229
- Bradyville, Ia. .... 977
- Bragg, (Gen.) Braxton ..... 914
- Brainerd's Medical School, Chicago ..... 186
- Brandon School House, Henry Co., Ill. .... 428
- Brandywine, Battle of. War of the Revolution ..... 365, 375



- Brandywine, Battle of. War of the Revolution. Lafayette wounded in, rallies the troops.. 375
- Brant, Thos. J..... 798
- Brard, (Miss) Frances Celeste. Wife of Rev. John M. Ellis.... 139, 231-233
- Brashears, (Capt.) Richard. Short biographical sketch ..... 642
- Brashears, (Lieut.) Richard.. 642, 646
- Brassert, Herman Henry..... 1072
- Bratton, (Mrs.) Polly..... 55
- Brazee, Wilmont ..... 747
- Brazil, South America..... 286
- Breasted, James H..... 498
- Breckinridge, John C..... 889
- Breese, (Chief Justice) Sidney, of Supreme Court of Illinois..... 484
- Bremer, Fredrika ..... 574
- Brengle, (Dr.) ..... 861, 862
- Brengle, Oscar M..... 799
- Brich, (Rev.) John. Early Western Missionary in Illinois..... 136, 137, 142, 143, 144, 151
- Footnote ..... 137
- Brich, (Rev.) John. Locates in Jacksonville, Ill. .... 136, 137
- Bright, A. .... 1023
- Bright, Anna ..... 1018
- Bright, Caleb ..... 1018
- Bright, E. .... 1018
- Bright, Elizabeth ..... 1023
- Bright, Harvey ..... 1018
- Bright, John F. .... 1018
- Bright, Keziah ..... 1018
- Bright, L. .... 1017
- Bright, Mary Jane..... 1018
- Bright, R. .... 1017
- Bright, Roseltha ..... 1017
- Bright, Sylvia J..... 1018
- Brinkley, William ..... 603
- British Army ..... 230, 440
- British Cold Stream Guards..... 941
- British Flag ..... 112
- Brittingham, (Mrs.) Hester..... 404
- Britton, Okla. .... 977
- Brockley, Harry P..... 1063
- Brooklyn, Conn. .... 1050, 1051
- Brooks, Austin ..... 401, 405
- Brooks, Hannah ..... 730
- Brooks, John Flavel. Member of the Yale Band ..... 176
- Brooks, (Maj. Gen.) John R..... 967
- Brooks, Samuel S. Early editor of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 24, 43
- Footnote ..... 43
- Brougham, T. H..... 401
- Brown, Alexander ..... 401
- Brown, Bedford ..... 150, 157
- Brown, Carolina A. Wife of Bedford Brown ..... 150, 157
- Brown, Charles Brockden. Author of the poem, "Independence Bell, July 4, 1776"..... 664
- Brown, Charles, Jr..... 403
- Brown Co., Ill..... 61, 179
- Brown, Dimock & Co. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 400
- Brown, ———. Driver old stage coach line ..... 707
- Brown, Elisha W..... 205
- Brown, Enoch D..... 1032
- Brown, Gilson ..... 492
- Brown, Horace ..... 799
- Brown, J. W..... 400
- Brown, (Mrs.) Kate Hay..... 452
- Brown, Lorenzo ..... 798
- Brown, (Mrs.) Nancy Reader.... 678
- Brown, Stuart ..... 452
- Brown, William. Carlinville, Ill. 678
- Brown, William. Interest in Education ..... 162
- Brown, William Jacksonville, Ill ..... 2, 162, 165, 205, 207
- Brown, (Mrs.) William..... 586
- Brown, William, Jr..... 205
- Brown, (Mrs.) Williamson..... 683
- Browne, (Dr.) Duncan H..... 1067
- Browning, (Hon.) Orville H..... 181, 182, 730, 732
- Browning, (Hon.) Orville H. Prepares bill for the establishment of Deaf and Dump Asylum.. 181, 182
- Browns Valley, Ind..... 720
- Brownsville, Tennessee ..... 903, 904
- Bruce, Stephen S..... 798
- Brueggemann, (Capt.) Henry.... 491
- Bruner, (Lieut.) ..... 882, 883, 894, 895
- Bryan, David ..... 50
- Bryan, George ..... 50
- Bryan, (Mrs.) George..... 50
- Bryan, (Judge) Silas L.. 598, 599, 600
- Bryan, (Judge) Silas L. Printing of Prayers in Register of Constitutional Convention ..... 599-600
- Bryan, William Jennings ..... 23, 467, 577, 579, 595-603
- Bryan, William Jennings. Charities of ..... 596-597

- Bryan, William Jennings. Father believed in offering prayer in public assemblages .....598-600
- Bryan, William Jennings. Prize contest in Elocution.....595-596
- Bryan, William Jennings. Story told about "Mammy" by..... 577
- Bryan, William Love, of Indiana University ..... 215
- Bryan's Station, near Lexington, Ky. .... 50
- Bryant, Arthur .....218, 227
- Bryant, (Mrs.) Arthur ..... 227
- Bryant, Austin ..... 227
- Bryant, Cyrus ..... 218
- Bryant Family .....218-227
- Bryant, John ..... 779
- Bryant, John Howard.....  
.....219, 220, 221, 226
- Bryant, John Howard. Poem on the Mauvaiseterre Creek.....  
.....220, 221-224
- Bryant, John Howard. Poems written from youth to old age, 1824-1884 ..... 226
- Bryant, (Mrs.) John Howard. (Harriet Wiswall) .....218
- Bryant, (Capt.) Thomas J.....  
.....801, 825, 894, 914
- Bryant, William Cullen....6, 218, 219  
Footnote ..... 219
- Bryant, William Cullen. Editor of United States Review ..... 219
- Bryant, William Cullen. Prose writing of William Cullen Bryant. Footnote ..... 219
- Bryant, William Cullen. Visits Jacksonville, Ill., in 1832....218, 219
- Buchanan, (Pres.) James .....  
.....95, 262, 393, 401
- Buchanan, Thomas. Footnote....1011
- Buck, E. Frederick..... 459
- Buck, (Miss) Elizabeth.....358, 359
- Buck, Hiram ..... 165
- Buck, Solon Justus. Editor Illinois Historical Collection, Vol. IX. ....257, 501, 777, 1093
- Buckhart, Ill. ....1058
- Buckingham, Clarence ..... 468
- Buckingham Fountain. To be placed in Grant Park, Chicago. Gift of Miss Kate Buckingham.. 468
- Buckingham, (Miss) Kate..... 468
- Buckley & Delano. Law firm, Quincy, Ill. ....400, 402, 403
- Bucklin, James M. Civil engineer, Northern Cross R. R..... 60
- Bucks Co., Pa..... 661
- Buda, Ill. .... 747
- Buddee, A. and L..... 403
- Buell, (Gen.) Don Carlos.....  
.....852, 853, 902, 914
- Buena Vista, Battle of, Mexican War ..... 465
- Buffalo—Last one seen in Illinois near Dad Joe's Grove..... 990
- Buffalo, Mo. ....808, 811
- Buffalo, N. Y.....  
.....129, 130, 133, 418, 419, 538, 544  
Footnote .....1010
- Buford, (Gen.) Abraham..... 275
- Buford, (Lieut.) of United States Dragoons ..... 268
- Bulbona. French trader ..... 988
- Bulbona Grove, Ill..... 988
- Bull, (Rev.) Fred E.... 719
- Bull, (Rev.) Fred S. Address given at dedication of tablet marking site of first cabin in De Kalb County.....696-697
- Bull, L. and C. H. Business firm, Quincy Ill. .... 400
- Bullard, (Prof.) E. F..... 207
- Bundeson, Herman N.....1066
- Bunker Hill, Battle of War of the Revolution .....  
.....437, 444, 1040, 1051, 1053-1055
- Bunn, Alice .....1063, 1064, 1065
- Bunn, George W.....1063, 1064, 1065
- Bunn, Henry.....1063, 1064, 1065
- Bunn, Jacob, Jr.....1063, 1064, 1065
- Bunn, Jacob, Sr.....1063, 1064, 1065
- Bunn memorial trust.....1063-1065
- Burbank, Jesse W..... 798
- Burdick, Blanche ..... 458
- Bureau Co., Ill.....218,  
226, 972, 976, 977, 980, 1000, 1001, 1003  
Footnotes...971, 972, 974, 978, 990
- Bureau Co., Ill. Bryant's pioneer settlers of Bureau Co., Ill..... 218
- Bureau Co., Ill. History of. By H. C. Bradsby .....1003  
Footnote ..... 974
- Bureau Co. Ill. "Past and present" ..... 980
- Bureau Co., (Ill.) Record..... 980
- Bureau Co., Ill. Reminiscences of. By Nehemiah Matson. Quoted.. 989  
Footnotes .....  
.....971, 973, 974, 978, 979, 990



- Bureau Co. (Ill.) Republican.  
 April 13, 1876. J. F. Thomas letters on Peoria Co. .... 1000-1001  
 Footnote ..... 972  
 Bureau Creek ..... 972, 976  
 Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C. .... 200  
 Bureau Township, Ill. .... 981  
 Burfree, Newtin N. .... 274  
 Burgoyne, (Gen.) John. 445, 616, 1039  
 Burke, B. T. .... 681  
 Burlington, Ia. Footnote. .... 1007  
 Burlington, Iowa, Hawkeye. Newspaper ..... 42  
 Footnote ..... 42  
 Burlington Railroad ..... 709  
 Burn, J. H. .... 1027  
 Burnap, ..... 921  
 Burnes, Rachel M. .... 1027  
 Burnett, Rex ..... 1075  
 Burnham, Ill. .... 750  
 Burnham, J. H. .... 412, 413  
 Burnham, J. H. Member of executive committee Illinois State Historical Society ..... 412  
 Burnham, (Mrs.) Stephen. .... 976  
 Burning of Buddhist Temple of Shiba, Jan. 1, 1875. .... 332-333  
 Burns, Hugh ..... 798  
 Burns, Ida ..... 1027  
 Burns Township, Henry Co., Ill. .... 428, 430, 431  
 Burns, Welcome ..... 1027  
 Burnside, (Gen.) Ambrose E. .... 274, 610  
 Burr, (Capt.) ..... 951  
 Burritt, Fred S. .... 1024  
 Burritt, Julia A. .... 1024  
 Burritt, H. B. .... 1024  
 Burrows, (Hon.) Thomas H. State School Superintendent of Pennsylvania ..... 61, 62, 63  
 Burton, (Dr.) Ernest DeWitt. (1856-1925) .... 464, 467, 495-498  
 Burton, (Dr.) Ernest DeWitt. Literary Works ..... 497  
 Burton, (Dr.) Ernest DeWitt. Third President of University of Chicago ..... 495  
 Burton, (Dr.) Ernest DeWitt. University of Chicago Seniors place memorial to ..... 467  
 Burton, (Mrs.) Ernest DeWitt. .... 496  
 Burton, Nathan Smith. .... 496  
 Burton, Sarah J. (Fairfield) .... 496  
 Busey, (Col.) Samuel T. .... 918  
 Bush, (Col.) Daniel B. .... 736  
 Bush, John G. .... 798  
 Bush, William ..... 798, 1067  
 Bushnell, Elizabeth Ann Treat. .... 1084  
 Bushnell, Lewis ..... 1084  
 Butler, (Mr.) ..... 957  
 Butler Bros., wholesale firm, Chicago ..... 1066  
 Butler, (Mrs.) Herman B. .... 1069  
 Butler, (Gen.) M. Calvin. .... 872  
 Butler, Nathaniel ..... 498  
 Butts, Harry ..... 798
- C—
- Cabins. Log cabin of the early pioneers in Illinois described. .... 235, 236  
 Cadieux, Emma ..... 458  
 Cadogan, John P. Sheriff of Adams Co., Ill. .... 401  
 Cadwell, (Dr.) George. .... 2  
 Cahokia, Ill. .... 228, 229, 230, 233, 640, 647, 648  
 Footnote ..... 1011  
 Cahokia. District Court of Cahokia, 1786 ..... 220  
 Cahokia, District of Cahokia. .... 648  
 Cain family ..... 256  
 Cain, James ..... 46  
 Cain Run Presbyterian Church, Ky. .... 145  
 Cairo, Ill. .... 359, 390, 391, 709, 758, 800, 830, 906, 908, 913, 915, 955, 960, 1079  
 Footnote ..... 392  
 Cairo, Ill. Egyptian Chapter, D. A. R. .... 1079  
 Cairo, Ill. Lansden, John M. Cairo in 1841. Darius B. Holbrook, Charles Dickens and Alfred Tennyson Dickens. .... 391  
 Footnote ..... 392  
 Calhoun, John ..... 11  
 Calhoun, John C. .... 50  
 California State .... 200, 420, 468, 470, 553, 555, 568, 610, 773, 997, 1079  
 California State. Berkeley, Cal. .... 470  
 California State. San Francisco, Cal. .... 468  
 California State. Covina, Calif. .... 407  
 California State. Leland Stanford University ..... 215  
 Callender, ..... 259  
 Callon, (Maj.) William. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 587



- Calvert, (Lieut.) Joseph ..... 637, 642  
 Calvert, (Lieut.) Joseph. Short  
   biographical sketch ..... 642  
 Calvinists. In Madeira... 111, 114, 115  
 Calvit. (*Error*. See Calvert) 637, 642  
 Cambridge, Ill. .... 553, 1038  
 Cambridge, Mass.... 261, 437, 699, 1051  
 Cameron, John ..... 1057  
 Cameron, Simon. Secretary of  
   War ..... 803  
 Camm, Barnard ..... 890, 895, 906  
 Camm, Earnest ..... 794  
 Camm, Emily ..... 906  
 Camm, Hattie ..... 794  
 Camm, Henry ..... 956  
 Camm, Jane ..... 793  
 Camm, Lizzie ..... 956  
 Camm, Mary ..... 794  
 Camm, Samuel  
   ..... 793, 794, 890, 906, 945, 956  
 Camm, (Col.) William ..... 793-969  
 Camm, (Col.) William. Diary  
   of ..... 793-969  
 Camm, (Col.) William. Painted  
   portrait of Abraham Lincoln  
   from life ..... 794  
 Camm, (Mrs.) William. (Kittie  
   Mason). First wife 793, 879, 887,  
   890, 891, 894, 906, 907, 915-917,  
   920, 924, 930, 946-951, 953, 956, 958-963  
 Camm, (Mrs.) William (Nancy  
   New, second wife) ..... 793  
 Camm, William, Jr. .... 794  
 Camm's Brigade ..... 932  
 Camp Au Revoir ..... 808, 812  
 Camp Duncan, Morgan Co., Ill. ....  
   ..... 794, 801, 816, 825, 883, 906, 950  
 Camp Fire Girls ..... 730  
 Camp, George ..... 47  
 Camp Hancock ..... 966  
 Camp Jefferson ..... 651  
 Camp Pike, Ark. .... 980  
 Camp Point, Ill. .... 729  
 Camp Stoneman ..... 968  
 Camp, W. S. .... 203  
 Campbell, Alexander ..... 51  
 Campbell, Charlotte Hiner ..... 1016  
 Campbell, E. E. .... 492  
 Campbell, James Rayburn ..... 1016  
 Campbell, (Capt.) Lauchlin ..... 699  
 Campbell, Levi Byron ..... 1016  
 Campbell, Lutritia ..... 1016  
 Campbell, Priscilla ..... 1016  
 Campbell, ———. Referred to in  
   diary of Charles Francis Ingalls 419  
 Campbell, (Sergeant) ..... 946  
 Campbell, (Hon.) Thompson ..... 61  
 Campbell, William ..... 909, 925  
 Canada.. 16, 383, 384, 444, 450, 483,  
   694, 703, 705-707, 709, 714-716, 979  
 Canada. Lafayette, appointed to  
   command an expedition to Can-  
   ada ..... 376  
 Canada. Ottawa, Canada ..... 387  
 Canadian Mounted Police. Francis  
   Jeffrey Dickens serves as cap-  
   tain in the Canadian Mounted  
   Police ..... 383, 384  
 Cane Creek, Miss. .... 950  
 Cannan, (Canaan) Conn. .... 418  
 Cannon, Joseph. ("Uncle Joe") .. 498  
 Canon Telles ..... 114  
 Canton, Fulton Co., Ill. .... 423, 426  
 Canton, Fulton Co., Ill. Presby-  
   terian Church. Footnote ..... 147  
 Canton, Mo. .... 802  
 Cape Cod, Mass. .... 234  
 Cape Girardeau, Mo. .... 960  
 Capen, Charles L. .... VII  
 Capps Family ..... 207, 256  
 Capps, Joseph ..... 23, 193  
 Capps, (Mrs.) Joseph. (Sarah  
   Anne Higgins Reid) Foot-  
   note ..... 44  
 Capron, A. B. .... 274, 290  
 Capron, Bonfield ..... 259  
 Capron, Elisha ..... 260  
 Capron, Emma ..... 260  
 Capron family, by Frederic A.  
   Holden ..... 259, 260  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace ..... 259-349  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Address  
   in reply to the Emperor of  
   Japan ..... 308  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace, and com-  
   mission conducted first Hydro-  
   graphic Survey ..... 346  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace, and com-  
   mission conducted first Trigo-  
   nometrical Survey in Japan.... 346  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace, and com-  
   mission made first Geological  
   Survey in Japan ..... 346  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace, and com-  
   mission made first Mineralogi-  
   cal Survey in Japan ..... 346  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace). Auto-  
   biography of. Quoted ..... 279  
 Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Created  
   Department of Agriculture for  
   Japan ..... 278

- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Death in 1885 ..... 348
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Decorated with 2nd Order of the Rising Sun by Japan..... 342
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Farming Activities .....278-280
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Japanese Government service .....289-348
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Japanese Official and Social Attentions quoted for his Journal.....302-307
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Life in Illinois .....280-281
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Object of his Japanese Mission..... 300
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Publications .....288-289
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Quoted. The Northern Island .....316-321
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Quoted. Significance of the Emperor's Announcements ..... 308
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Renovation of Worn Out Lands, by.... 283
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Results of Gen. Capron's Work in Japan 334
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Texas Expedition of 1852, letters..263-272
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. United States Commissioner of Agriculture .....276, 281
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Wire Fences ..... 283
- Capron, (Gen.) Horace. Writings of .....277-279, 281, 283
- Capron, (Lieut.) Horace, Jr..273, 274
- Capron, (Mrs.) Horace..... 263, 316, 324, 325, 326, 330
- Capron, Jonathan ..... 260
- Capron, (Dr.) Seth.....260-263
- Carbonneaux, ———. Clerk of Court ..... 649
- Carey and Lea. Publishers, Philadelphia. Footnote ..... 353
- Carlin Family ..... 401
- Carlin, (Gov.) Thomas..132, 397, 832
- Carlin, William H. Son of Gov. Thomas Carlin ..... 401
- Carlinville, Ill. ....80, 668-685
- Carlinville, Ill. First Court House of Macoupin County described. .... 674-675
- Carlinville, Ill. Personal Recollections of the early settlement of Carlinville, Ill., by Mary Byram Wright .....668-685
- Carlinville, Ill. Social life in 1832 ..... 679
- Carlinville, Ill. Temperance Meeting .....684, 685
- Carlson, (Rev.) .....1092
- Carlstrom, Oscar E. Attorney General of State of Illinois..... 469
- Carlton, Donna ..... 730
- Carlyle, Ill. .... 484
- Carmi, Ill. .... 79
- Carnman, (Capt.) .....813, 832
- Carnman, (Sgt.) ..... 827
- Carolinas (The) .....235, 780
- Carpenter, Alfred..145, 156, 157, 158
- Carpenter, Charles Fullington... 158
- Carpenter, (Mrs.) George A....1067
- Carpenter, (Adj.) Henry W..... 273
- Carpenter, John Seth..... 158
- Carpenter, Nathan Greely..... 158
- Carpenter, Philo ..... 14
- Carpenter, (Private) ..... 852
- Carpenter, Sarah. Wife of Alfred Carpenter .....145, 156, 157, 158
- Carpenter, Thomas Jefferson.... 157
- Carpenter, Wm. G..... 799
- Carpenter's Mill, Sangamon Co., Ill. ....1057
- Carr, Clark E.....730, 737
- Carr, Clark E. Quoted on Abolition ..... 13
- Carr, Eleanor H. Wife of Richard Holmes .....769, 770
- Carr, (Capt.) Marion S..... 273
- Carriel, Henry B..... 2
- Carriel, (Mrs.) Mary Turner. Daughter of Jonathan Baldwin Turner .....252, 253, 578
- Carriel, (Mrs.) Mary Turner. Elected on the Board of Trustees of the University of Illinois ..... 253
- Carroll, (Gov.) William, of Tennessee ..... 355
- Carroll, (Gov.) William of Tennessee. In Lafayette's party, visits Shawneetown ..... 351
- Carroll, (Gov.) William, of Tennessee. Toast to Illinois at Banquet for General Lafayette at Shawneetown, 1825..... 356
- Carrollton, Ill.....148, 249, 1005



- Carson, Alexander Woffendall.  
First male child born in Jacksonville, Ill. ....250, 251
- Carson Cabin, Jacksonville, Ill.  
First murder trial in Morgan County. Case tried in this cabin ..... 250
- Carson Family .....250, 251
- Carson, James ..... 55
- Carson, Thomas. Early settler of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 250
- Carson, (Mrs.) Thomas K. Mother of the first male child born in Jacksonville, Ill. ....250, 251
- Carter, C. C. .... 761
- Carter, Clarence Edwin. Editor Illinois Historical Collections, Vols. IX, X, XI, XVI, XVIII,...  
.....257, 258, 778, 1094
- Carter, Ebenezer ..... 227
- Carter Family ..... 256
- Carter, (Mrs.) Julia Wolcott.  
Letter on the Pioneer Women of Morgan Co., Ill. ....235, 240-241
- Carter, Orrin N. .... VII
- Carter, William ..... 10
- Carthage, Hancock Co., Ill. ....  
.....433, 435, 1030, 1060
- Carthage, (Ill.) Commercial Club.  
Platbook of Hancock Co. ....1034
- Carthage (Ill.) Republican. ....1034
- Footnotes .....1031, 1032, 1033
- Carthaginian Newspaper, published at Carthage, Ill. .... 433
- Cartwright, Peter. Pioneer preacher M. E. Church in Illinois .....8,  
16, 160-163, 165, 177, 668, 752, 785
- Casad, Amanda Keziah. Wife of Dr. Colin Dew James. .... 407
- Casad, Anthony Wayne. .... 407
- Case, Henry .....  
.....798, 803, 805, 808, 814, 827
- Casey, (Dr.) ..... 947
- Casey, (Maj. Gen.) ..... 947
- Casey's Infantry ..... 915
- Cass Co., Ill. ....1, 44, 48, 75, 771, 801
- Cassell Family ..... 256
- Cassell, (Dr.) John T. .... 74
- Cassell, M. H. .... 65
- Castle, (Dr.) Edward. .... 403
- Castro, D. ....1026
- Castro, John. Indian Chief...266, 267
- Castro, M. ....1026
- Castro, Permelia .....1026
- Catholic Church. Roman Catholic Church .....103, 105, 108, 116
- Catholic Hospital. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 584
- Catlin, Charles F. .... 399
- Catlin, (Miss) Margaret. .... 200
- Catlin, ———. Referred to in diary of Charles F. Ingalls.... 418
- Catron, B. L. ....1063
- Cavalier element in the making of Jacksonville ..... 38
- Cavaliers of the South. .... 12
- Cavendish, Vt. .... 417
- Caverly, (Judge) John J. .... 456
- Cayenne, France ..... 378
- Cedar Rapids, Ia. .... 500
- Celina, Tenn. .... 274
- Cencho River ..... 269
- Centennial history of Madison County. By Wilbur T. Norton..  
..... 491, 493
- Centennial Memorial building.  
Springfield, Ill. ....449, 1060
- Centennial of the visit of General Lafayette to Shawneetown, Ill.  
..... 350-366
- Central America ..... 271
- Central Illinois Gazette, Champaign, Ill. First newspaper to urge Abraham Lincoln's nomination for President of United States ..... 776
- Central Ravenswood Commercial Association ..... 465
- Cerre, Gabriel ..... 648
- Chaddock Boys School, Quincy, Ill. ....163, 168, 169
- Challen, (Dr.) John. .... 53
- Chamberlin, Henry Barrett. .... 774
- Chambers Creek, Miss. ....  
.....864, 868, 869, 881
- Chambers Family ..... 256
- Champaign, Ill. ....746, 776, 1080
- "Chancellor". (Steamer) ..... 949
- Chandler, Abbie M. .... 458
- Chandler, (Dr.) Charles. .... 417
- Chandler, (Dr.) Charles. Founder of Chandlerville, Ill. .... 416
- Chandler, Emeline. Wife of Ero Chandler .....145, 156, 157
- Chandler, (Dr.) Ero. ....156, 157, 179
- Chandler, (Dr.) Ero. First physician in Jacksonville and Morgan Co. .... 143
- Footnote ..... 143



- Chandler, (Dr.) Ero. Gives land for building Presbyterian Church, and Female Academy in Jacksonville ..... 141
- Chandler, (Dr.) Ero. Land for Jacksonville Female Academy donated by Dr. Chandler..... 246
- Chandler, John Harris..... 157
- Chandler, M. G.....749, 750
- Chandlerville, Cass Co., Ill....416, 420
- Chandlerville, Cass Co., Ill. Named for Dr. Charles Chandler ..... 416
- Channing, (Mr.) ..... 964
- Channing, (Dr.) William E..... 178
- Chaplin, (Lieut.) Ab'm..... 646
- Chapman, (Rev.) Arthur S..... 752
- Chapman, C. C. & Co., Publishers. History of Pike Co., Ill..... 88
- Charles, C. H..... 402
- Charleston, N. C.....817, 965, 966
- Charlestown, Mass. .... 437
- Charleville, Charles ..... 648
- Charleville, Fran..... 646
- Charlotte Co., Va.....1047
- Charter Oak .....1084
- Chase, Samuel (Chaplain)..... 273
- Chatham, Ill. .... 80
- Chatham, N. Y..... 418
- Chattanooga, Tenn. .... 797
- Cheney, Allison B..... 835
- Chepeta. Indian Chief .....266, 269
- Cheraw, South Carolina..... 797
- Cherokee Indians ..... 274
- Cheshire County, England..... 259
- Chester, Ill. ....636, 708
- Chester Co., Pa..... 661
- Chester Creek, Miss ..... 864
- Chestnut Family ..... 681
- Chestnut, John A..... 165
- C. H. H. Initials of C. H. Howe.. 44
- Chicago, Ill.....124, 129, 130, 229, 275, 283, 388, 419, 421, 452-460, 463-466, 471-473, 475, 493, 499, 500, 535, 538, 539, 544, 589, 689, 694, 700, 703, 705, 708, 710, 713-715, 720, 745-756, 769, 771-776, 780, 972, 973, 977, 1062, 1066-1071, 1073, 1074, 1076, 1088, 1092
- Footnote ..... 589
- Chicago, Ill. Another world's fair suggested for Chicago.....1070
- Chicago, Ill. Armistice day. Seventh anniversary of, observed in Chicago .....1062
- Chicago, Ill. Atlantic Hotel..... 463
- Chicago, Ill. Bar.....1076
- Chicago, Ill. Brainard's Medical School .....186
- Chicago, Ill. Centennial exhibition .....1068
- Chicago, Ill. Chicago Western Citizen. Anti-Slavery Newspaper ..... 706
- Chicago, Ill. City Council. Committee on efficiency, economy and rehabilitation through traffic streets .....1079
- Chicago, Ill. Collins, Chief of Police ..... 455
- Chicago, Ill. Columbian exposition .....1070
- Chicago, Ill. Danes to honor Hans Christian Anderson ..... 753
- Chicago, Ill. Death rate.....1066
- Chicago, Ill. Field Museum.....1071
- Chicago, Ill. First Woman's World's Fair .....452-454
- Chicago, Ill. Gen. Henry Dearborn Chapter, D. A. R.....1079
- Chicago, Ill. Graceland Cemetery .....1071
- Chicago, Ill. Grant Park..... 469
- Chicago, Ill. Grant Park. Seated Statue of Lincoln by Saint Gaudens to be placed in Grant Park 468
- Chicago, Ill. Grant Park. Buckingham Fountain to be placed in.. 468
- Chicago, Ill. Harbor..... 749
- Chicago, Ill. Historical Society.. .....353, 1067, 1068, 1070
- Chicago, Ill. Historical Society. Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, president .....353, 703, 720
- Chicago, Ill. Hull House..... 771
- Chicago, Ill. Junior Historical Society .....1068
- Chicago, Ill. Memorial Day in. Observed ..... 454
- Chicago, Ill. Newspapers. Times-Herald ..... 774
- Chicago, Ill. Plan.....761, 1070, 1079
- Chicago, Ill. Population in 1832.. 7
- Chicago, Ill. Portuguese exiles in Chicago ..... 133
- Chicago, Ill. St. James Episcopal church .....1067
- Chicago, Ill. South Park Board.. 751
- Chicago, Ill. South Side Bridge erected by Cook County at a cost of \$250,000 ..... 750

- Chicago, Ill. Stadium to be called  
Soldier Field ..... 751
- Chicago, Ill. - University of Chi-  
cago ..... 409, 1013
- Chicago, Ill. Wellington Reynolds,  
Chicago artist, wins prize in  
Paris Salon ..... 466
- Chicago, Ill. Wigwam. 1860 Na-  
tional Republican Convention  
held in ..... 493
- Chicago, Ill. World's Fair.... 461, 462
- Chicago and Alton R. R..... 1079
- Chicago and Northwestern R. R. 1091
- Chicago, Burlington and Quincy.. 563
- Chicago Chronicle. Newspaper.. 100
- Chicago City Council..... 710
- Chicago Daily News. Victor F.  
Lawson, Editor and Publisher  
of ..... 773-775
- Chicago Heights, Ill..... 720
- Chicago Herald-Examiner. News-  
paper. Footnote ..... 971
- Chicago Historical Society.....  
..... 353, 361, 459, 694, 703, 720, 745
- Chicago Historical Society. Dr.  
Otto L. Schmidt, president of..  
..... 353, 703, 720
- Chicago Historical Society. Holds  
Annual Fire Day Reception,  
Oct. 9, 1926..... 745-746
- Chicago Historical Society. Mc-  
Ilvaine, (Miss) Caroline M.  
Secretary of the Society..... 361
- Chicago Historical Society. Ob-  
served 60th Anniversary of Ap-  
pomattox Day ..... 459
- Chicago Musicians' Club..... 461
- Chicago-New Orleans Air Trans-  
portation Company ..... 460
- Chicago Norske Club..... 500
- Chicago Plan Commission. Plan of  
Chicago in 1925..... 761, 1079
- Chicago River..... 419, 703, 780, 973
- Chicago Theological Seminary.... 775
- Chicago Times. Newspaper..... 100
- Chicago Tribune. Newspaper. 412, 1070
- Chicago University Club..... 775
- Chicago Western Citizen.....  
..... 708, 709, 712, 714
- Chicago Woman's Club, 1921-1922. 472
- Chickasaw Landing, Miss..... 952
- "Chickenstalker". Charles Dick-  
ens calls his son Capt. Francis  
Dickens "Chickenstalker"..... 383
- Chickering, (Mrs.) Margarita D.. 1087
- Child, J. H..... 980
- Childs Family ..... 1001
- Childs, James. Grandson of Dad  
Joe Smith ..... 977, 979
- Childs, John. Grandson of Dad  
Joe Smith ..... 979
- Childs, John Hamlin ..... 978
- Childs, (Lieut.) ..... 864, 866, 869
- Childs, Lavinia. Wife of Henry  
Laurens Ingalls ..... 416
- Childs, Milo ..... 977
- Childs, Priscilla. Wife of Dr.  
Charles Chandler ..... 416
- Childs, Rodolphus ..... 977
- China ..... 101, 496
- Chinn, Lucy Jane Hardin..... 17
- Chinn, Marcus A..... 17, 18
- Chisago Co., Minn..... 420
- Chittenden. Referred to in diary  
of Col. Camm..... 823
- Chokwan-Kuroda ..... 326
- Chokwan-Kuroda, (Mrs.) ..... 326
- Cholera. Among the Portuguese  
Exiles ..... 125
- Cholera. Jacksonville, Ill. Cholera  
in 1833 ..... 47, 96, 140
- Chrisinger, John ..... 799, 861
- Christ Church Yard, Philadelphia 442
- Christian Church. Footnote..... 45
- Christian Church. Antioch Chris-  
tian Church, east of Jackson-  
ville, Ill. .... 253
- Christian Church, St. Louis, Mo.. 51
- Christian Co., Ill..... 788, 801
- Christian, George P., Jr. Warren  
Gamaliel Harding. The Man  
and the President ..... 474
- Christiana, Norway ..... 504
- Christy House, St. Louis..... 960
- Church and Fell. Business firm,  
Quincy, Ill. .... 400
- Church, (Miss) Mary Eloise. Wife  
of Addison Ingalls ..... 421
- Church, (Miss) Melissa. Wife of  
Ephraim Ingalls ..... 421
- Church, Thomas ..... 421
- Church, Thomas. Early resident  
of Jacksonville, Ill..... 44
- Churches. Allentown, Pa. Zion  
Church ..... 664
- Churches. Associated Reform  
Church (First) of New York  
City ..... 142
- Churches. Baptist Church.....  
..... 3, 9, 124, 161,  
167, 424, 426, 428, 429, 498, 678, 794



- Churches. Baptist Church. Carlinville, Ill. .... 678
- Churches. Baptist Church. Free Baptist Church ..... 428
- Churches. Baptist Church. Hard Shell Baptists ..... 424, 426
- Churches. Baptist Church. Hyde Park, Ill. .... 498
- Churches. Baptist Church. Liberty, Ill. .... 428, 429
- Churches. Baptist Church. Morgan Co., Ill., Diamond Grove church ..... 9
- Churches. Baptist Church. Winchester, Ill. .... 794
- Churches. Beithel Presbyterian Church, Fayette Co., Ky. .... 153
- Churches. Cain Run Presbyterian Church, Ky. .... 145
- Churches. Catholic Church. Roman Catholic. .... 103, 105, 108, 116
- Churches. Catholic. St. Boniface, Quincy, Ill. Golden Jubilee. .... 762
- Churches. Catholic Church. San Antonio, Tex. .... 264
- Churches. Chicago, Ill. Moody Memorial Church ..... 753
- Churches. Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pa. .... 442, 662
- Churches. Christian Church. Footnote ..... 45
- Churches. Christian Church. Antioch, east of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 253
- Churches. Christian Church, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 8
- Churches. Christian Church, St. Louis, Mo. .... 51
- Churches. Christian Science. .... 570
- Churches. Colony Church, Abington, Conn. .... 416
- Churches. Concord Church, Menard Co., Ill. .... 791
- Churches. Congregational Church. 3, 9, 10, 13, 14, 18, 20, 37, 48, 77, 124, 161, 227, 385, 435, 696, 774, 775
- Churches. Congregational Church. Boston, Mass. Old South Church ..... 20
- Churches. Congregational Church. Chicago, Ill. New England Congregational Church .... 774, 775
- Churches. Congregational Church. First one in Illinois established in Adams Co. .... 181
- Churches. Congregational Church. Hampshire Colony Congregational Church, Princeton, Ill. .... 227
- Churches. Congregational Church. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 9, 10, 13, 14, 18, 37, 227
- Churches. Congregational Church. Jacksonville, Ill. Organized Dec. 15, 1833 ..... 9
- Churches. Congregational Church. Moline, Ill. First. .... 385
- Churches. Congregational Church. Sandwich, Ill. .... 696
- Churches. Congregational Church. Westfield, Mass. .... 77
- Churches. Episcopal Church. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 6, 9, 197
- Churches. Episcopal Church. Trinity, Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 55
- Churches. Episcopal Church. Trinity, Jacksonville, Ill. Organized Aug. 11, 1832. .... 9
- Churches. Lutheran Church. .... 479, 570, 571
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. .... 3, 6, 8, 21, 48, 53, 124, 159-174, 407, 487, 503, 541, 543, 570, 616, 619, 678, 684-686, 670, 751, 752, 835, 1074, 1091, 1092
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Carlinville, Ill. 678, 684, 685
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Conference at Vincennes, 1830 ..... 160
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Delavan, Ill. .... 770
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Ebenezer Methodist Church west of Jacksonville, Ill. 253
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Established a school for training ministers in Jacksonville, Ill., in an early day. .... 3
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Illinois Conference. .... 21
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Illinois Conference, Sept. 10-15, 1924. Bloomington, Ill. Footnote ..... 159
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 6, 8, 53, 616
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church, Kankakee, Ill. First.. 746



- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Minutes of the Illinois Annual Conferences of the M. E. Church, 1824-1924. Footnote... 174
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Missouri Conference, 1829 ..... 160
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Pleasant Plains, Sangamon Co., Ill. 100th Anniversary. .... 751-752
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Progress in the Illinois Conference, 1824-1924. By Dr. J. R. Harker ..... 159-174
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. San Antonio, Tex.... 264
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Springfield, Ill. .... 131
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Sweden ..... 511
- Churches. Methodist Episcopal Church. Swedish Methodist Church in America..... 503
- Churches. Mormon Church..... 435
- Churches. Old South Church, Boston, Mass. .... 137
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. 3, 6, 8, 20, 21, 124, 146, 147, 149, 153, 161, 227, 243, 485, 491, 492, ..... 678, 679, 684, 686, 1082, 1089  
Footnotes ..... 140, 141
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. A. T. Norton's History of the Presbyterian Church. Footnotes ..... 140, 141
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Alton, Ill. .... 492, 493
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Beithel, Bond Co., Ill. .... 153
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Carlinville, Ill. .... 678, 679, 684
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Columbia, Ky. .... 146
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Cumberland Presbyterian Church ..... 153, 485
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Fulton Co., Ill. Footnote..... 147
- Churches. Presbyterian Church in Illinois ..... 8
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Indiana Synod. Footnote..... 149
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 6  
Footnote ..... 45
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Jacksonville, Ill. Northminster. 108
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Jersey Prairie, Ill. .... 139  
Footnote ..... 156
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Lexington, Ky. First..... 147
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Lexington, Ky. McChord..... 153
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Missouri Presbytery. Footnote ..... 149
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Morgan Co., Ill. Minutes of the session of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan County, 1827-1830 ..... 142-158
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Morgan Co., Ill. Organization of First Presbyterian Church in Morgan Co. By Franklin D. Scott. .... 136-158
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Paris, Ky. .... 142
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Philadelphia, Pa. Third Church 660
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Pisgah Presbyterian Church, Morgan Co., Ill. Footnote.... 142
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Providence Presbyterian Church at Jersey Prairie, Ill. .... 139
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Shoal Creek ..... 142, 143
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Springfield, Ill. First..... 452
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Springfield, Ill. First and Second ..... 130
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Springfield, Ill. Westminster Church ..... 1082
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Union Presbyterian Church near Jacksonville, Ill. .... 139
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. United. Somonauk, Ill. .... 694-720
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Vandalia, Ill. Bell presented to by Romulous Riggs in 1830.... 238
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Wabash Church. Presbytery meets with, Oct. 9, 1830. Footnote ..... 149
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Winchester, Ky. .... 142

- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Woodford Co., Ky..... 150
- Churches. Presbyterian Church. Zanesville, Ohio ..... 143
- Churches. Presbyterian Historical Society at Philadelphia.... 136
- Churches. Reformed Dutch Church, New York City, N. Y..... 122
- Churches. Scotland. Free Church of Scotland...101, 106, 107, 116, 134
- Churches. Second Adventists.... 570
- Churches. Shakers .....561, 570
- Churches. Shakers. Pleasant Hill, Ky. ....561, 570
- Churches. Shiloh Presbytery, Tenn. .... 145
- Churches. Somonauk United Presbyterian Church .....694-720
- Churches. Swedenborgian Church 571
- Churches. Union Presbyterian Church, near Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 142
- Churches. Universalist Church. Carlinville, Ill. .... 684
- Churchill. (Lt. Col.) Worthy L. War of 1812 .....78, 79
- Cincinnati, O. ....433, 735, 970, 971
- Cincinnati, Ohio Female College closed its doors in 1892..... 169
- Cincinnati, Ohio, Gazette ..... 931
- Cincinnati, Society of..... 439
- Circuit Riders. Early day in Illinois ..... 237
- Circular of instructions for foreigners for January receptions of Emperor of Japan.....322-323
- "City Belle." (Steamer)..... 947, 951, 952
- "City of Alton." (Steamer).... 906, 908, 951, 955
- Civil War. See War of the Rebellion.
- Civil War. Descendants of Dad Joe Smith in Civil War..... 979
- Clampit, (Mrs.) William. (Mary Akers) ..... 239
- Clarinda, Ia. .... 720
- Clarion, Ia. .... 720
- Clark, C. B. .... 402
- Clark, (Capt.) ..... 855
- Clark, (Quartermaster) William L. .... 944
- Clark, \_\_\_\_\_. Referred to in diary of Charles F. Ingalls.... 420
- Clark Co., Ill.....1009
- Clark, Elizabeth. Wife of Lancelot Clark .....155, 157
- Clark, (Col.) George Rogers.... 450, 478, 636, 641-649, 651-653, 655, 656, 978, 1039, 1046
- Clark, (Gen.) George Rogers, and Battle of Piqua ..... 478
- Clark, Hannah ..... 442
- Clark, James .....1035
- Clark, Lancelot .....155, 157
- Clark, Sarah ..... 442
- Clark, Thomas ..... 442
- Clark, (Rev.) Thomas M. D..... 699
- Clark, William..636, 637, 642, 655, 656
- Clarke, Ambrose J..... 399
- Clary's Grove, Menard Co., Ill.... 61
- Clay, Cassius M. .... 15
- Clay, Henry .....24, 43, 50, 55, 56, 179, 241, 592, 593, 1032
- Clay, Porter .....179, 182
- Clay, Porter. Old home of, in Jacksonville, Ill. .... 255
- Clay, (Mrs.) Porter ..... 241
- Claywell, Simon .....798, 861
- Clendenin, Henry W..... V, VII, 499, 745, 1059, 1061
- Cleveland, O. ....247, 419
- Cleveland, (President) Grover... 485
- Cliffburne Barracks, Washington, D. C. .... 963
- Cline Settlement, Fulton Co., Ill.. 423
- Clinton, Dewitt ..... 247
- Clinton, Ill. .... 494
- Close, William D..... 800
- Clothing of pioneers..... 974
- Cloud, Newton .....26, 33, 47, 165, 184, 187, 194
- Cloud, Newton. Member of the General Assembly from Morgan Co. ....26, 33
- Cloud, Newton. Member of the legislature at Vandalia from Morgan Co., Ill..... 33
- Cloud, Newton. Preacher, farmer, statesman: President of State Constitutional Convention of 1847 ..... 47
- Footnote ..... 47
- Clow, Theresa A.....1069
- Clowes, (Mrs.) Gertrude..... 404
- Clubs. American Akademe..... 210
- Clubs. Art Association of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 210
- Clubs. Authors Club, Boston....1085
- Clubs. Chicago Athletic..... 775
- Clubs. Chicago Commercial Club. 775



- Clubs. Chicago Midday Club..... 775  
 Clubs. Chicago University..... 775  
 Clubs. East Liverpool, Ohio, Rotary Club ..... 474  
 Clubs. Household Science Club of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 210  
 Clubs. Jacksonville, Ill. "The Club" ..... 201-204  
 Clubs. Ladies Education Society, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 196-200, 210  
 Clubs. Literary Union.... 203, 205-208  
 Clubs. Onwentsia Country Club, Chicago, Ill. .... 775  
 Clubs. Saddle and Cycle. Chicago, Ill. .... 775  
 Clubs. Sorosis Society of Jacksonville, Ill. Founded Nov. 30, 1868 ..... 209-212  
 Clubs. Union League, Chicago, Ill. .... 775  
 Clubs. Wayfarers Country Club, Chicago, Ill. .... 775  
 Clubs. Woman's Club, Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote..... 228  
 Coast Survey Office of United States ..... 319  
 Coats, John H..... 800  
 Coats, Wm. P..... 800  
 Cobb, Lorenzo ..... 799  
 Cobb, William P..... 800, 852  
 Cochran, Ruth ..... 1024  
 Cochran, Samuel P..... 464  
 Cochran, (Judge) William G.... 1079  
 Cochran, Wm. S..... 1024  
 Coddington, Ichabod. Attends first Republican Convention, Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 28  
 Codrington, Joseph ..... 46  
 Coe, (Lieut.) ..... 896, 917, 918, 925, 927  
 Coe, (Mrs.) ..... 896  
 Coffman, Philip ..... 958  
 Colby, Jonathan ..... 417  
 Colby, Lydia. An Elastic Sod House ..... 1035-1038  
 Cold Camp Creek..... 812  
 Coldwater, Miss. .... 890, 920, 924, 932, 933, 950  
 Cole, A. C..... 573  
 Cole, Arthur Charles. Editor Illinois Historical Collections. Vol. XIV. .... 258, 778, 1094  
 Cole, Eliza Jane ..... 154, 157  
 Cole, (Mrs.) Nellie..... 977  
 Cole, Thomas ..... 182  
 Coleman, (Prof.) Christopher B.. 450  
 Coles Co., Ill..... 771  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward.... 350, 351, 352  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Fight against Slavery, State of Illinois 380  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Frees his slaves ..... 380  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XV. Life of Governor Edward Coles. By Elihu B. Washburne. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence W. Alvord..... 258  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Invites General Lafayette to visit Illinois.. 379  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Letter, accompanying official invitation of the State of Illinois to General Lafayette to visit the State.... 350  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Slavery. Correspondence with Thomas Jefferson on the question of slavery ..... 380  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Toast given to, at banquet for General Lafayette at Shawneetown, 1825 357  
 Coles, (Gov.) Edward. Washburne, Elihu B. Life of Governor Edward Coles ..... 258  
 Collections of the Votes and Proceedings of the House of Representatives of the Province of Pennsylvania. Reference ..... 666  
 College Professor appointed Chief of Police of Evanston, Ill..... 470  
 Collet, Victor. Journey in Illinois in 1796 ..... 220  
 Collier's Weekly. Magazine..... 579  
 Colliersville, Tenn. .... 945  
 Collin, (Mr.) ..... 714  
 Collins, Ambrose ..... 79  
 Collins, Charles ..... 5, 79, 80, 81, 82, 86, 87  
 Collins, Charles. Heintz, Frank J. The first settlers in Morgan County. The Kelloggs and Charles Collins ..... 76-88  
 Collins Family..... 79, 80, 81  
 Collins, Morgan. Chief of Police, Chicago, Ill. .... 455  
 Collins line. (Steamer)..... 952  
 Collinsville, Ill. .... 176  
 Collinsville, Tenn. .... 942  
 Colonial Coverlet Guild..... 1068  
 Colony Church. Abington, Conn. 416  
 Colorado. Flag Ship, United States Navy ..... 298, 316



- |  |          |                                     |                |
|--|----------|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| Colorado State .....                   | 485      | Congregational Church. Hamp-        |                |
| Colorado State. Cripple Creek,         |          | shire Colony, Congregational        |                |
| Col. ....                              | 485      | Church .....                        | 227            |
| Colorado State. Leadville, Col....     | 485      | Congregational Church. Jackson-     |                |
| Colorado. State University of          |          | ville, Ill. ....                    | 9, 15, 37, 227 |
| Colorado .....                         | 215      | Congregational Church. Jackson-     |                |
| Columbia, Ky. Presbyterian             |          | ville, Ill. Known as the Aboli-     |                |
| Church .....                           | 146      | tion Church .....                   | 9              |
| Columbia University, New York          |          | Congregational Church. Jackson-     |                |
| City .....                             | VII      | ville, Ill. Organized Dec. 15,      |                |
| Columbiana Co., O. ....                | 432      | 1833 .....                          | 9              |
| Columbus, O. Blind, School for the     |          | Congregational Church. Princeton,   |                |
| Blind at Columbus, O. ....             | 191      | Ill. ....                           | 227            |
| Columbus, (Tenn. or Miss.) .....       |          | Congregational Church. Westfield,   |                |
| .....605, 890, 905, 906, 908, 939, 955 |          | Mass. ....                          | 77             |
| Colyer, Walter .....                   | VII      | Congregational Home Missionary      |                |
| Combs, Marquis .....                   | 799, 852 | Society .....                       | 1031           |
| Comer, Bernice .....                   | 358      | Congressional Library .....         | 616            |
| Coming of the Ingalls family to        |          | Conn, (Col.) ——— of Kaskaskia.      | 231            |
| Illinois in 1834. By Mary F. C.        |          | Conn, Eliza .....                   | 155, 157       |
| Dixon .....                            | 416-421  | Connecticut River. Footnote.....    | 223            |
| Common School Advocate. Edited         |          | Connecticut State .....             |                |
| by Illinois College in 1837.....       | 20       | .....10, 12, 1045, 1050, 1051, 1052 |                |
| Common School Advocate, pub-           |          | Footnote .....                      | 1007           |
| lished in Jacksonville, Ill. Foot-     |          | Connecticut State. Abington,        |                |
| note .....                             | 42       | Conn. ....                          | 416, 417, 420  |
| Company "H", 1st Vet. Corps,           |          | Connecticut State. Ashford, Conn.   | 417            |
| United States Vol.....                 | 966      | Connecticut State. Avon, Conn....   | 417            |
| Compt, Madam La.....                   | 229, 230 | Connecticut State. Barkhamsted,     |                |
| Compton, Morton A.....                 | 358      | Conn. ....                          | 418            |
| Comstock, Allen .....                  | 400      | Connecticut State. Bolton, Conn..   | 417            |
| Comstock & Co. Business firm,          |          | Connecticut State. Canaan, Conn.    | 418            |
| Quincy, Ill. ....                      | 400      | Connecticut State. Connecticut      |                |
| Comstock, Enoch .....                  | 400      | Historical Society Collections..    | 472            |
| Comstock, Samuel .....                 | 800      | Connecticut State. Coventry, Conn.  | 417            |
| Conard, (Mrs.) I. N.....               | 1092     | Connecticut State. Eastford, Conn.  | 417            |
| Concord Bridge. War of the Rev-        |          | Connecticut State. Farmington,      |                |
| olution .....                          | 371      | Conn. ....                          | 76             |
| Concord, Ill. ....                     | 885      | Connecticut State. Farmington       |                |
| Concord, Mass. ....                    | 1054     | River, Conn. ....                   | 417, 418       |
| Concord, Mass. Battle of.....          | 1051     | Connecticut State. Hartford,        |                |
| Condit, Fletcher .....                 |          | Conn. ....                          | 417            |
| .....809, 820, 821, 825, 826           |          | Connecticut State Library Bul-      |                |
| Condit, Louis F.....                   | 798      | letin, No. 10 .....                 | 757            |
| "Conewago." Steamboat.....             | 839      | Connecticut State Library Bul-      |                |
| Confederate Army .....                 |          | letin, No. 11 .....                 | 757            |
| .....850, 853, 856, 858, 862, 866, 871 |          | Connecticut State. Manchester,      |                |
| Congregational Church .....            |          | Conn. ....                          | 417            |
| .....48, 124, 161, 435                 |          | Connecticut State. Mansfield,       |                |
| Congregational Church. (First)         |          | Conn. ....                          | 417            |
| Moline, Ill. ....                      | 385      | Connecticut State. Memorial His-    |                |
| Congregational Church. First one       |          | tory of Hartford Co., Conn., by     |                |
| in Illinois established in Adams       |          | J. H. Trumbull.....                 | 472            |
| Co. ....                               | 181      | Connecticut State. New Hart-        |                |
|  |          | ford, Conn. ....                    | 417            |

- Connecticut State. New Marlborough ..... 418
- Connecticut State. Pomfret, Conn. .... 416, 417, 420
- Connecticut State. Quinebaug River, Conn. .... 417
- Connecticut State. Records of State of Connecticut ..... 472
- Connecticut State. Somers, Conn. 252
- Connecticut State. Windsor, Conn. .... 240
- Connelly, (Lieut.) Henry C. 274, 275
- Connery, Joseph. Fire commissioner, Chicago, Ill. .... 456
- Connestoge, Gunboat ..... 853
- Connor, John ..... 268
- Conolly, (Dr.) John, of England.. 179
- Conrad, Virginia ..... 730
- Conservatory of Music at Jacksonville, Ill. .... 228, 255
- Footnote ..... 228
- Constable, (Judge) C. H., of Wayne Co., Ill. .... 188
- "Constitution of the States of America" ..... 638, 640
- Constitution of the United States. 369
- Constitutional Convention 1847. State of Illinois. .... 61
- Continental Congress. 1039, 1044, 1045
- Contributions of the Canadian Jesuits to the geographical knowledge of New France, by Nellie M. Crouse. .... 757
- Cook, (Major) ..... 842
- Cook Co., Ill. .... 625, 750
- Cook, Daniel P. .... 72
- Cooke, Henry R. .... 458
- Coolbaugh, William F. .... 599, 600
- Cooley, (Mr.) ..... 676
- Cooley, (Mrs.) ..... 676
- Cooley, (Gen.) Horace S. Secretary of State of Illinois. .... 61
- Coolidge, (Pres.) Calvin. .... 469, 472, 756, 1084
- Coolidge, (Pres.) Calvin. Address of Earle S. Kinsley. .... 758
- Coolidge, (Pres.) Calvin. Vermonter, by Earle S. Kinsley. .... 472
- Coon, Elizabeth ..... 690
- Coon, (Mrs.) Sarah ..... 720
- Coop, James H. .... 799
- Cooper, ..... 385
- Copeland, (Corp.) ..... 811
- Copeland, Malcom H. .... 954
- Copenhagen, Denmark ..... 504, 753
- Copenhaver, Laura S. The Child Pays the Price ..... 478
- Copenhaver, Laura S. Striking of America's Hour ..... 479
- Copperas Creek ..... 422
- Copway, George. Ojibway Indian attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School ..... 239
- Corell, Mary ..... 1073
- Corinth, Miss. .... 795, 841, 864, 871, 877-881, 887, 889, 905, 911, 939, 968
- Corman, (Capt.) Augustus. .... 801, 824, 826, 873
- Corn Island at the Falls of Ohio.. 642
- Cornelius, C. A. .... 572
- Cornelius, C. A. Svenske Kyrkans Historia Efter Reformationen.. 572
- Footnote ..... 507, 524
- Cornell University Library. .... 757
- Corning, Zella ..... 458
- Cornish, N. H. .... 468
- Cornwall Township, Henry Co., Ill. .... 428, 431, 1035, 1036, 1038
- Cornwallis, (Lord) Charles. .... 369, 377, 612
- Correa, Antonio ..... 108
- Correa, Joao ..... 108
- Corrington Family ..... 256
- Corss cemetery. Near Wyanaet, Ill. .... 976, 997
- Corss, Henry ..... 977
- Cortney, Jessie ..... 458
- Corwin, John A. .... 412
- Cosgrove, William ..... 800
- Cotter, John H. .... 800
- Cotton factories ..... 261
- Cotton Hill Township, Sangamon Co., Ill. .... 1057
- Cottrell, ..... 397
- Coultas, Mary ..... 957
- Coultehe, Jacob ..... 799
- Coulter, Catherine ..... 977
- Coulter, Catherine. Reminiscences of Dad Joe Smith. .... 980, 992-998
- Coulter, Charles ..... 977
- Coulter, Charles Hamlin ..... 978
- Coulter Family ..... 1001
- Coulter, Frank ..... 977
- Coulter, (Mrs.) Frank. Biography of Dad Joe Smith. .... 970-980
- Coulter, Hester ..... 976
- Coulter, James ..... 977
- Coulter, John Merle. .... 498
- Coulter, Joseph. Grandson of Dad Joe Smith ..... 979



- Coulter, Leon. Great grandson of  
Dad Joe Smith..... 979
- Coulter, Milton .....978, 979
- Coulter, Robert ..... 977
- Coulter, Robert McGill..... 997
- Coulter, Wm. .... 977
- Council of Safety of Pennsylvania 661,
- County Down, Ireland..... 432
- County Monaghan, Ireland.....1035
- Court House, Petersburg, Ill..... 783
- Courtney, (Mr.) ..... 55
- Coventry, Conn. .... 417
- Covina, Cal. ....407, 414
- Covington, Jas. W.....799, 852
- Cowing, "Massa" ..... 707
- Cowper, William. English poet.. 222
- Cox, (Corp.) ..... 950
- Cox, ..... Early settler of  
Jacksonville, Ill. .... 53
- Cox, (Gen.) J. D..... 276
- Cox, (Mrs.) Louise..... 470
- Craig, Ann. ....155, 157
- Craig, Edward .....156, 157
- Craig, (Judge) Isaac B. 1854-  
1925 ..... 771
- Craig, James ..... 155
- Crampton, (Prof.) Rufus C...201, 214
- Crandle, (Capt.) Benjamin..... 273
- Cravener, (Mrs.) Leonora.....1077
- Cremeans, (Rev.) Walter R. Nine-  
ty years of service in Spring-  
field .....1082
- Cremin, William .....1068
- Cripple Creek, Col..... 485
- Crisp, Allen ..... 800
- Crittenden, Anderson ..... 682
- Crocker, (Gen.) Marcellus M.... 961
- Crocker, (Mrs.) Mary..... 65
- Crocker, (Miss) Sarah C. Asso-  
ciated with others in "The  
Ladies' Education Society of  
Jacksonville, Ill." ..... 197
- Crocker, (Miss) Sarah C. First  
principal of Jacksonville Female  
Academy .....197, 246, 253
- Cromwell, Nathan .....1009
- Cronk, Katharine S. The Strik-  
ing of America's Hour..... 479
- Cross, ..... 709
- Croucher, Henry ..... 649
- Crowe's Mill, Sangamon Co., Ill...1057
- Crown Point, N. Y.....443, 1050, 1051
- Croy, James ..... 157
- Cullens, (Rev.) Archibald.....1084
- Culloden, Battle of. April 16,  
1746 ..... 440
- Culver, Edward ..... 772
- Culver, Helen. Bequest to Univer-  
sity of Chicago.....753, 754
- Culver, Helen. Nurse during Civil  
War ..... 772
- Culver, Helen. Philanthropist.  
1832-1925 .....771-772
- Culver, Lyman ..... 772
- Culver, S. M..... 403
- Cumberland Gap ..... 274
- Cumberland Presbyterian Church. 153
- Cumberland River ..... 351
- Cummings, Samuel P..... 599
- Cummington, Mass. .... 219
- Cunningham, Frank S.....1066
- Cunningham, (Capt.) Oliver B.  
Selected as the model for a war  
Statue at Thiaccourt, France....1066
- Curran, Sangamon Co., Ill..... 79
- Currey, Harold .....1074
- Currey, Helen Margery.....1074
- Currey, J. Seymour.....1073, 1074
- Currey, (Mrs.) J. Seymour..1073, 1074
- Currey, Richard Channing.....1074
- Curry, Benjamin .....799, 852
- Curtis, William ..... 800
- Custer, Milo. A few family rec-  
ords, No. 9..... 473
- Custer, Milo. The name Bloomington  
and the "Ington Names".. 474
- Custer, Milo. McLean County,  
Illinois, Marriages 1831-1841.  
Reference ..... 475
- Cuttle, (Miss) ..... 816
- Cypress Creek ..... 904
- D—
- Dad Joe, (Dad Joe Smith) asso-  
ciation ..... 980
- Dad Joe Smith. Biography of.  
By Mrs. Frank Coulter.....970-980
- Dad Joe, (Dad Joe Smith) Grove,  
Ill. ....981, 990, 999
- Dad Joe, (Dad Joe Smith). Rem-  
iniscences of, etc.....992-1003
- Dad Joe, (Dad Joe Smith) Rem-  
iniscences of. By Catherine  
Coulter .....992-998
- Dad Joe, (Dad Joe Smith) trail.  
From Bureau Co. Republican,  
1923 .....1000-1001
- Dad Joe, (Dad Joe Smith) trail,  
Ill. .... 970
- Daggett, ..... Referred to in  
Diary of Charles F. Ingalls.... 417



- Daggett, (Mrs.) Sarah..... 259
- Dagley, J. Boone..... 359
- Dagley, Samuel ..... 360
- Daiger, Emma ..... 458
- Daily News Fresh Air Fund. Sanitarium in Lincoln Park, Chicago, Ill. .... 774
- Daily, Thomas. Work in behalf of the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration ..... 353
- Dallas, Tex. .... 464
- Dandridge, Dorothea ..... 1046
- Dane Law School, Harvard College ..... 100
- Daneke, (Mrs.) Sophia..... 399
- Danforth, (Rev.) Leland Hobart..... 1072
- Daniels, Joseph ..... 800
- Danish Americans, Chicago, Ill... 753
- Danvers, Mass. .... 1049, 1051
- Danville, Ill..... 7, 163, 411, 498, 793
- Danville, Ill. Population 1833... 7
- Danville, Ill. Seminary..... 163
- Darrow, Clarence ..... 498
- Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H. .... 137, 139, 592
- Da Silva, Arsenio Nicos..... .. 108, 109, 110, 116, 119, 121, 122, 134
- Da Silva, Arsenio Nicos. Portuguese Exile from Madeira..... .. 116, 119, 121
- Da Silva, Arsenio Nicos. Death of, Jan. 10, 1849 ..... 122
- Da Silva, Arsenio Nicos. Letter of, to the Free Church of Scotland with regard to the Portuguese Exiles ..... 121-122
- Daughters of the American Revolution ..... .. 11, 251, 252, 361, 442, 465, 472, 473 694, 755, 758, 759, 1051, 1060, 1061, 1079
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Cairo, Ill. Egyptian Chapter ..... 1079
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Champaign-Urbana, Ill. Alliance Chapter. Year books, 1906-1907, 1908-1909..... 472
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Champlain Chapter..... 1052
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Chicago, Ill. Gen. Henry Dearborn Chapter ..... 1061, 1079
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Chicago, Ill. Kaskaskia Chapter. Year books, 1912-1915, 1918-1919, 1921-1922 ..... 473
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Galesburg, Ill. Rebecca Park Chapter. Year Book, 1925-1926 ..... 758
- Daughters of the American Revolution. General Hugh Mercer Chapter. .... 442
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Illinois State Report of the 29th Annual Conference, Illinois, 1925 ..... 759
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Jacksonville, Ill. Rev. James Caldwell Chapter..... 251, 252, 465, 758
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Joliet, Ill. Louis Joliet Chapter ..... 758
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Moline, Ill. Mary Little Deere Chapter ..... 758
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Monmouth, Ill., Puritan and Cavalier Chapter. Year book, 1925-1926..... 758
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Peoria, Ill. Peoria Chapter. Year book, 1925-1926. 759
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Rockford, Ill. Rockford Chapter. Year books, 1900, 1906-1907, 1914-1915, 1915-1916, 1917-1918, 1918-1919, 1920-1921, 1925-1926 ..... 759
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Rockport, Ill. Nancy Ross Chapter. .... 475
- Daughters of Veterans..... 459
- Davenport, John ..... 1084
- Davenport, Richard C..... 464
- Davidson, C. .... 1020
- Davidson, Catherine ..... 1020
- Davidson, (Mrs.) C. E..... 1080
- Davidson, Columbus ..... 1020
- Davidson, (Dr.) ..... 385, 702
- Davidson, Ernest ..... 1087
- Davidson, Fleming ..... 1017
- Davidson, (Maj.) Francis M..... 273
- Davidson, James A..... 1017
- Davidson, (Col.) James H..... 1087
- Davidson, Martha A..... 1017
- Davidson, Robert L..... 1020
- Davidson, (Dr.) W. J..... 1074
- Davies, Cyrena ..... 1022
- Davies, I. H..... 1022
- Davies, Orpha E..... 1022

- Davies, S. ....1022
- Davis, ———. Probably William P. of Williamson Co. in H. R. 1844-46. .... 64
- Davis, A. D. ....1022
- Davis, Abel ..... 461
- Davis, Alice .....1022
- Davis, A. T. ....1023
- Davis, Charles .....1022
- Davis, E. C. ....1023
- Davis, Edna .....1022
- Davis, E. M. .... 405
- Davis, Frankie E. ....1021
- Davis, (Gen.) ———. .... 817
- Davis, G. W. .... 428
- Davis, Jane .....1022
- Davis, Jefferson .....710, 921, 986
- Footnote .....1011
- Davis, Jefferson. In Stillman's army. Black Hawk War..... 986
- Davis, Jesse I. ....1022
- Davis, John .....800, 1022
- Davis, John A. ....1020
- Davis, K. ....1022
- Davis, ———, of Massac Co.. 189
- Davis, (Dr.) Ozora Stearns..... 775
- Davis, Ralph E. ....1023
- Davis, S. ....1021, 1023
- Davis, Sarah .....1022
- Davis, Susan Fisher.....1021
- Davis, Thomas J. ....1021, 1023
- Dawes, (Vice-President) Charles G. ....453, 454, 469, 498, 1063
- Dawes, (Mrs.) Charles G. .... 454
- Dawes, William .....1054
- Day, Amzi ..... 669
- Day, George ..... 135
- Day, John ..... 686
- Day, (Mrs.) ———. Milliner in Quincy, Ill. .... 404
- Day, Mary ..... 686
- Day, Mary B. .... 686
- Day, (Lieut.) Murray S. U. S. N. Assistant Surveyor and later Surveyor in Chief of U. S. Commission in Japan ..... 319
- Day, (Mrs.) Paul .....1074
- Days in the Lincoln Country. By Edgar Lee Masters.....779-792
- Days, (Maj.) ———. .... 264
- Dayton, J. R. .... 399
- Deaf and Dumb Asylum. Illinois. (Hon.) Orville H. Browning Prepares, 1838, a bill for the establishment of a Deaf and Dumb Asylum.....181, 182
- Deaf and Dumb Institution, located in Jacksonville, Ill. ....175, 181, 184, 187, 191, 957
- Dean, (Mrs.) Ella R. .... 472
- Dean, (Mrs.) George R. .... 454
- Dean, Joseph P. Lawyer, Quincy, Ill. .... 399
- Deane, Silas. Diplomat.....373, 1045
- De Andrade, Manual J. .... 108
- Dearborn, (Dr.) Johnothan..... 179
- Deaton Settlement, northwest of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 82, 83
- Decatur, Ill. ....28, 69, 281, 283, 458, 759, 962
- Decatur, Ill. Anti-Nebraska Editorial Convention held in Decatur, Feb. 22, 1856..... 28
- Decatur, Ill. Fiftieth Anniversary of the Free Public Library of Decatur, Ill. 1875-1925 ..... 759
- Declaration of Independence.....53, 369, 371, 658, 660, 661, 662, 1039
- Deerfield Township, Fulton Co., Ill. 429
- De Freitas, Joao..... 108
- De Gouveia, Joao..... 108
- De Graffenried Family. History of, by Thomas P. De Graffenried..1080
- De Kalb Co., Ill. ....694-696, 718, 755
- De Kalb Co., Ill. First cabin built by a white man in 1834 used as Underground Railroad station.. 694
- De Kalb Co., Ill. First cabin site marked with tablet ..... 694
- De Kalb, Ill. ....470, 720
- De Kalb, (Baron) Johann..... 374
- Delano, (Lieut.) ———. .... 268
- Delavan, Ill. .... 769
- Delaware River ..... 658
- De Lew, Oscar ..... 587
- De Long, Charles E. United States Minister to Japan .....287, 309, 311, 312, 330
- De Lyon, French soldier..... 355
- De Mattos, (Rev.) Antonio.....108, 134, 135
- De Menzes, Conego Telles..... 110
- Demerara Island .....105, 116
- Demerara Island. Portuguese Exiles land in..... 116
- Democratic National Committee, 1924 ..... 473
- Democratic Party.....26, 27, 42, 54, 56, 58, 68, 73, 95, 402, 429, 473
- Footnote .....1007



- De Motte, Mortimer. Letter of M. J. Gonsalves to, dated Trinidad, Port of Spain, July 13, 1849.. 126, 127
- Deneen, (Gov.) Charles S..... 413, 456, 464, 494
- Denmark, Copenhagen ..... 753
- Denmark, N. Y..... 1077
- Dennis, Charles H..... 774
- Dennis, Newton ..... 800
- Dent, (Capt.) James B..... 273
- Denver, Col. .... 92
- Department of Agriculture made a separate department of the United States Government in 1862 ..... 284
- De Pauw University, Indiana..... 161
- Depew, (Senator) Chauncey M.... 610
- Depositor, John ..... 800
- De Rocheblave, Philip De Rastel, Chevalier ..... 640, 643, 644
- Derrick, Elizabeth. Wife of Elisha Kellogg ..... 78
- Desha, Mary ..... 465
- De Soto Co., Miss..... 950
- Des Plaines River..... 419, 972, 973
- De Souza, Martinho Jose ..... 108
- Detroit Expedition ..... 643
- Detroit, Mich. .... 133, 418, 419, 644, 646, 715
- Detroit, Mich. City Hotel..... 419
- Detroit River ..... 419
- Detsor, (Capt.) Carl W..... 722
- Dever, William E..... 456, 464, 465, 759, 1067, 1070
- Dever, William E. Mayor of Chicago. Special Message concerning Chicago's local Transportation Problem. Reference..... 759
- Devonshire Terrace, London, England ..... 383
- Deweese, Cornelius. Son of Nimrod Deweese. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School ..... 239
- Deweese, Elizabeth J. Daughter of Nimrod Deweese. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School.. 239
- Deweese Family ..... 239, 256
- Deweese, Jethro ..... 799, 808, 861
- Deweese, Mary Ann. Daughter of Nimrod Deweese. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School.... 239
- Deweese, Nimrod. Early settler of Morgan Co., Ill..... 239, 240
- Deweese, (Mrs.) Nimrod..... 239
- Deweese, William. Son of Nimrod Deweese. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School ..... 239
- Dewey, (Mrs.) C. M..... 200
- Dewey Family ..... 256
- Dewey, (Dr.) George. 817, 824, 825, 916
- Dewey, (Dr.) Grace..... 82
- Dewitt, Abraham ..... 53
- Diamond Grove Cemetery, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 72, 81, 221, 588
- Footnote ..... 147
- Diamond Grove Prairie, Morgan Co., Ill. .... 221, 841
- "Diamond". Steamboat ..... 830
- Diary of Charles Francis Ingalls ..... 417-420
- Diary of Colonel William Camm, 1861-1865. Compiled and edited by Fritz Haskell ..... 793-969
- Dickens, Alfred Tennyson. Died in New York City, 1912..... 391
- Dickens, Alfred Tennyson. Cairo in 1841. Darius B. Holbrook, Charles Dickens and Alfred Tennyson Dickens. By John M. Lansden ..... 391
- Footnote ..... 392
- Dickens, Alfred Tennyson. Visit to Illinois in 1911..... 390, 391, 392
- Footnote ..... 392
- Dickens, Charles ..... 383, 385, 386, 388, 390, 391, 450
- Footnotes ..... 383, 392
- Dickens, Charles. Lansden, John M. Cairo in 1841. Darius B. Holbrook, Charles Dickens and Alfred Tennyson Dickens ..... 391
- Footnote ..... 392
- Dickens, Charles. Letters and speeches of Charles Dickens.... 386
- Dickens, Charles. Snyder, (Dr.) John F. Charles Dickens' Visit to Illinois, 1842..... 391
- Footnote ..... 392
- Dickens, Charles. Visit to Illinois, 1842. .... 390, 391
- Dickens, Charles. II. Letter to (Dr.) A. W. Jamieson. Dated London, July 8, 1886..... 387, 388
- Dickens, Charles. II. Letter to (Dr.) A. W. Jamieson. Dated London, April 15, 1887..... 388, 389
- Dickens Family ..... 392
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.. 383-389, 390, 450



- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Alsterlund, (Mrs.) Louise Jamieson. The visit to Moline, Ill., of Capt. Francis Dickens, son of Charles Dickens ..... 383-389
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Born Jan. 15, 1844..... 383
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Buried in Moline, Ill..... 385, 386
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Canadian Mounted Police, Francis Jeffrey Dickens, member of ..... 383, 384
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Dies suddenly in the home of Dr. A. W. Jamieson, Moline, Ill. 385
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Letter to Dr. A. W. Jamieson. Dated March 17, 1886..... 387
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Letter to Masters Guy and Norman Jamieson ..... 386, 387
- Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey.  
Third son and fifth child of Charles Dickens ..... 383
- Dickey, S. T..... 430
- Dickson, Alvin M..... 153
- Dickson, W. C..... 727, 732
- Dillon, Anna J..... 1022, 1023
- Dillon, Catherine ..... 1022
- Dillon, Cevilla ..... 1023
- Dillon, Charles ..... 1023
- Dillon, Earl ..... 1016
- Dillon, Elizabeth ..... 1022
- Dillon, Ellis P..... 1022
- Dillon, Emma V..... 1016
- Dillon, Grace ..... 1023
- Dillon, Jacob ..... 1022
- Dillon, John ..... 1016
- Dillon, John M..... 1023
- Dillon, Katie ..... 1022
- Dillon, Lydia ..... 1023
- Dillon, Malinda ..... 1022, 1023
- Dillon, N..... 1023
- Dillon, Nellie ..... 1022
- Dillon, William ..... 1022, 1023
- Dimick, ———. Referred to in diary of Charles F. Ingalls.... 417
- Dimmitt, Della. A story of Madeira ..... 135  
Footnotes..... 101-103, 104, 106
- Dimock, Lewis H..... 400
- Dimond, (Rev.) David. Memoir of John M. Ellis. Footnote..... 136
- Dirthick, ——— ..... 842
- Distler, (Capt.) Paul..... 273
- District of Columbia ..... 717
- Dix-Constable Bill Illinois State Legislature for Insane Hospital 188
- Dix, (Miss) Dorothea Lynde. Dix-Constable Bill Illinois Legislature for care of Insane, etc.. 188
- Dix, (Miss) Dorothea Lynde. Dr. George Weaver quoted on Miss Dix ..... 190
- Dix, (Miss) Dorothea Lynde. John Henry's diary quoted on.... 188, 189
- Dix, (Miss), Dorothea Lynde. Philanthropist, work in behalf of the Insane and other unfortunates..... 64, 179, 186-190  
Footnote ..... 64
- Dix, H. H..... 800
- Dixon, Alvin M..... 157
- Dixon, (Dr) ———. Member of reception committee, Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill. .... 355
- Dixon, (Mrs.) G. Melissa. Biographical sketch ..... 1092
- Dixon, George C..... 1092
- Dixon, George W..... 1067
- Dixon, Henry S..... 1092
- Dixon, Ill. .... 459,  
970, 975, 979, 998, 1000, 1001, 1092
- Dixon, John ..... 973, 998
- Dixon, Louis M..... 1092
- Dixon, (Mrs.) Mary F. Colby....  
..... 416, 417, 421
- Dixon, (Mrs.) Mary F. Colby.  
(The) Coming of the Ingalls family to Illinois in 1834.... 416-421
- Dixon, (Mrs.) Mary F. Colby.  
Daughter of Lydia Ingalls and Jonathan Colby..... 417
- Dixon, Sherwood ..... 1092
- Dixon, (Mrs.) Eli..... 759
- Dobbin, David M..... 694
- Dobbin, (Col.) Hugh W. War of 1812 ..... 78
- Dobbin, Mary ..... 720
- Dobbin, Mary French..... 694
- Dobbins, D. M..... 720
- Docker, W. A. President of the Village Board, Shawneetown. Represented in the Lafayette Centennial Celebration by J. L. Rowan ..... 354, 355
- Dod, William ..... 205
- Dodge, Anne Nancy (Hunter).  
Footnote ..... 1007
- Dodge, (Gov.) Henry..... 1048

- Dodge, Israel. Footnote .....1007
- Dodge, Israel, Sr. Footnote.....1007
- Dodge, John. Indian Agent..... 655
- Dodge, John. Footnote.....1007
- Dodge, Lydia (Rogers). Footnote.1007
- Dodge, Tristram. Footnote.....1007
- Doherty, (Commander) Stephen,  
of the Great Lakes Naval  
Station. ....362
- Dollar Monthly Newspaper..... 435
- Dollison, Junior ..... 819
- Dolton, Ill. .... 750
- Domblazer, Major ..... 871
- Donaldson, (Col.)———. .... 230
- Donelson, Fort. .... 830
- Donnelly, Lloyd & Co. Publishers.  
History of Morgan Co., Ill. Pub-  
lished Chicago, 1878..... 88
- Donnelly, R. R. & Sons, Chicago,  
Ill. ....233, 1081
- Doran, May ..... 458
- Dorchester Heights ..... 438
- Dornblazer, (Col.) ..... 944
- Dorsey's Grove .....1008
- Dorwin, Harry F. ....1089
- Doty, John .....1038
- Dougherty, William F..... 773
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold, 2, 6, 10,  
11, 13, 16, 21, 23-26, 31, 39, 43,  
56, 68, 83, 137, 194, 401, 402, 405,  
579, 586-590, 710, 726, 727, 730,  
732, 734, 737, 738, 742, 787,..... 790
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Auto-  
biography by Frank E. Stevens.  
Reference ..... 6
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Benne-  
son, W. H. Law partner with  
Douglas at Quincy, Ill. .... 397
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Death  
of, in Chicago, June 3, 1861.... 32
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. De-  
feated for Congress by John T.  
Stuart .....26, 68
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Demo-  
crats of Jacksonville could not  
follow Douglas on the slavery  
question united with the Anti-  
Nebraska movement..... 27
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Early  
citizen of Jacksonville, Ill..... 177
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Friend-  
ship of Murray McConnel for  
Douglas .....94, 95
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. John-  
son, Allen. "Stephen A. Doug-  
las" Reference..... 6
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Leader  
of his party in Illinois..... 26
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Lincoln-  
Douglas Debates, 1858....38, 43, 257
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Lincoln-  
Douglas Debates 1858. Illinois  
Historical Collections Vol. III.. 257
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Message  
to his sons on his death bed.... 32
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Patriot 31
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Photo-  
graph of, made by C. L. Obst,  
Pittsfield, Ill. .... 734
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Position  
on the slavery question..... 31
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Presided  
over the circuit court Adams Co. 401
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Quoted  
in regard to the Civil War..589, 590
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Rich-  
ardson, William A. Jr., Pen pic-  
tures of the central part of the  
city of Quincy as it was when  
Douglas and Lincoln met in de-  
bate .....393-406
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Speech  
in Chicago, May 1, 1861. Quoted.  
Footnote ..... 589
- Douglas Stephen Arnold. Speeches  
in Pike Co. 1852, 1856 and 1858.. 732
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Tenders  
his support to Lincoln.....31, 32
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. Visits  
at home of Judge Chauncey L.  
Higbee in 1858..... 732
- Dover Township,———Ill...977, 982
- Dow, (Mrs.) Mary A..... 727
- Downers Grove, Ill..... 714
- Downing, (Capt.) Roswell. War  
of the Revolution..... 77
- Doyle, (Hon.) Cornelius J.  
.....353, 354, 358, 361
- Doyle, (Hon.) Cornelius J. Address  
on the occasion of the observance  
of the Centenary of the official  
visit of General Lafayette to  
Illinois .....367-382
- Drake, Laura. .... 458
- Dred Scott Case. ....402, 716
- Drew,———. Referred to, in Col.  
Camm's Diary. .... 842
- Drew, Hiram. .... 799
- Drone, (Mrs.) Caroline. Takes  
part in Lafayette Centennial  
Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill.. 358
- Drumtochty, Scotland. .... 702



- |                                    |          |                                     |               |
|------------------------------------|----------|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| Dubois, (Mr.)———                   | 670      | Duncan, (Mrs.) Joseph. Diary of.    |               |
| Dubois, Jesse K. ....              | 853      | Reference .....                     | 252           |
| Duboise Family .....               | 681      | Dunlap, (Mrs.) Dicy R. Pioneer      |               |
| Duff,———. Referred to in Col.      |          | woman of Morgan County, Illi-       |               |
| Camm's Diary .....                 | 852      | nois .....                          | 255           |
| Duff, Joseph W. ....               | 799      | Dunlap, (Col.) James. 60, 185, 189, | 192           |
| Dugan, (Lieut.) Jas. ....          | 965      | Dunlap, (Col.) James. One of the    |               |
| Dugger building, Carlinville, Ill. |          | builders of the Northern Cross      |               |
| Footnote .....                     | 670      | R. R. ....                          | 60            |
| Dugger, Ferguson .....             | 683      | Dunkirk, N. Y. ....                 | 418           |
| Dugger, Jarrott .....              | 682, 685 | Dunn, Edward. Chief Agricultur-     |               |
| Dugger, Joseph .....               | 683      | ist on United States Commission     |               |
| Dugger, Wesley .....               | 683      | to Japan .....                      | 319           |
| Dummer, Harry .....                | 587      | Dunsmore, Mary .....                | 145, 156      |
| Dummer, (Mrs.) Phoebe .....        | 200      | Duplasy, Joseph .....               | 648           |
| "Dumville, Grandma" .....          | 677      | DuQuoin, Perry Co., Ill. School     |               |
| Duncan, (Mr.) .....                | 821, 822 | for colored children organized in   | 167           |
| Duncan, (Capt.) Asa N. ....        | 460      | DuQuoin Tribune. (Newspaper) ..     | 470           |
| "Duncan Home," Jacksonville, Ill., |          | DuQuoin Tribune. Editor retires     |               |
| purchased by the Reverend          |          | after sixty years of service....    | 470           |
| James Caldwell Chapter Daugh-      |          |                                     |               |
| ters of the American Revolution    | 251, 252 | Durant, (Mr.)———                    | 55            |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. 2, 3, 11,   |          | Durkee, (Mr.)———                    | 19            |
| 16, 19, 20, 21, 23-27, 33, 43, 57, |          | Durkee, (Sarg. Major) .....         | 946           |
| 67, 72-75, 85, 129, 177, 178, 179, |          | Duroc, Mo. ....                     | 824           |
| .....182, 184, 192, 252,           | 612      | Dusenbury, Isiah .....              | 800           |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Cham-       |          | Dwight, (Miss)—(Mrs. Elihu Wol-     |               |
| pioned a free school system for    |          | cott) .....                         | 249           |
| Illinois .....                     | 29       | Dwight, Theodore T. ....            | 399           |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Early citi- |          | Dwight, Timothy .....               | 1052          |
| zen of Jacksonville, Ill. ....     | 177      |                                     |               |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Home of,    |          | —E—                                 |               |
| used for Feeble-Minded Institu-    |          | Eads, James B. ....                 | 45            |
| tion, Jacksonville, Ill. ....      | 192      | Eads, John. Early resident of       |               |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Home of,    |          | Jacksonville, Ill. ....             | 45, 53        |
| purchased by the Reverend          |          | Eads, John. Pioneer preacher of     |               |
| James Caldwell Chapter, D. A.      |          | the Christian Church. Footnote.     | 45            |
| R. ....                            | 251, 252 | Eads, Martin. Early resident of     |               |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Member      |          | Jacksonville, Ill. ....             | 45, 55        |
| of Congress .....                  | 26       | Eames, Charles M. ....              | 625           |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Military    |          | Footnote .....                      | 47            |
| career .....                       | 75       | Eames, Charles M. Historic Mor-     |               |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Opposes     |          | gan and Classic Jacksonville.       |               |
| the Internal Improvement           |          | Quoted .....                        | 40, 88, 188   |
| scheme of 1837, State of Illinois  | 27       | Footnotes .....                     | 131, 141, 143 |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Political   |          | Earle, (Mrs.) S. W. ....            | 1061          |
| career .....                       | 72, 74   | Earlville, Ill. ....                | 986           |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Sketch of   |          | Early Settlements in Illinois—      |               |
| the private and political life of  |          | Some Recollections by Harriet       |               |
| Joseph Duncan. By Capt. John       |          | Baker Winston .....                 | 689-693       |
| Henry .....                        | 72-75    | East Feliciana Parish, La. ....     | 1013          |
| Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Work in     |          | East Grove, Ill. ....               | 997           |
| behalf of Education, State of      |          | East St. Louis, Ill. ....           | 390           |
| Illinois .....                     | 178      |                                     |               |
| Duncan, (Mrs.) Joseph. 199, 200,   | 252      |                                     |               |



- East St. Louis, Ill. Johnson, (Mrs.) Charles P. Visit of Alfred Tennyson Dickens to Lebanon, Belleville and East St. Louis, Ill. 392  
Footnote ..... 392
- Easterbrooks, John ..... 694, 695
- Eastford, Conn. .... 417
- Eastham, Braxton ..... 681, 682
- Eastham, (Lieut.) William E. .... 823, 824, 840, 923
- Eastman, Zebina ..... 14
- Ebenezer Manual Labor School. Akers, Peter, Inspirer of the Ebenezer Manual Labor School ..... 161, 178
- Ebenezer Manual Labor School. First Methodist Theological School in America ..... 238
- Ebenezer Manual Labor School, near Jacksonville, Ill. .... 161, 163, 238-240
- Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville, Ill. Organized by Rev. Peter Akers ..... 178
- Ebenezer Manual Labor School. Osborne, (Mrs.) Elizabeth J. Reminiscences of Ebenezer Manual Labor School ..... 239
- Ebey Brothers and Co., London, England ..... 861
- Ebey, Fletcher ..... 798, 844, 861
- Ebey, George ..... 821, 826, 861, 862, 947
- Ebey, George, Jr. .... 798, 861, 862
- Ebey, Thomas ..... 800
- "Economy." Steamboat ..... 837
- Eddie, (Maj.) ..... 948
- Eddy, (Capt.) ..... 948
- Eddy, (Mrs.) A. W. .... 720
- Eddy, Loyd ..... 957
- Eddy, (Dr.) T. M. .... 273
- Edes, Mary Albright ..... 1025
- Edes, Thomas ..... 1025
- Edgar, (Dr.) ..... 838
- Edgar Co., Ill. Historical Society ..... 1080
- Edgar Co., Ill. Memoirs of Abraham Lincoln in ..... 1080
- Edgar, (Gen.) John. Hero of the Revolutionary War, Lafayette entertained in home of, at Kaskaskia ..... 230, 351
- Edgar, (Mrs.) John, of Kaskaskia ..... 230, 231
- Edinburgh, Duke of ..... 308
- Edinburgh, Scotland ..... 104, 107, 718, 719
- Edmunds, Palmer D. .... 757
- Edom, Ildene ..... 730
- Education. American Academy of Political and Social Sciences... 409
- Education. Andover Seminary. Mass ..... 137
- Education. Berean College. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 617, 618
- Education. Bible. Bible to be taught in public schools at Tuscola, Ill ..... 467, 468
- Education. Bloomington, Ill. Central Female College ..... 163
- Education. Brainard's Medical School, Chicago ..... 186
- Education. Brandon School House, Henry Co., Ill. .... 428
- Education. Brown's Business College, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 617, 618
- Education. Bureau of Education. Washington, D. C. .... 200
- Education. Burrows, (Hon.) Thomas. Work in behalf of education in Pennsylvania ..... 63
- Education. California. Leland Stanford University ..... 215
- Education. California. University of California ..... 215
- Education. Carlinville, Ill. Old Seminary ..... 676
- Education. Chaddock Boys School, Quincy, Ill. .... 163, 168, 729
- Education. Chicago, Ill. Schools 459
- Education. Chicago Theological Seminary ..... 775
- Education. Chicago. University of Chicago.. 215, 409, 467, 496, 772, ..... 774, 753, 1013
- Education. Chicago. University of Chicago. Divinity School... 496
- Education. Cincinnati, Ohio Female College. Closed its doors in 1892 ..... 169
- Education. Colorado. University of Colorado ..... 215
- Education. Common School Advocate, published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 42
- Education. Concord Summer School of Philosophy ..... 594
- Education. Conservatory of Music at Jacksonville, Ill. .... 255
- Footnote ..... 228
- Education. Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. .... 720
- Education. Dane Law School, Harvard University ..... 100

- Education. Danville, Ill., Seminary ..... 163
- Education. Dartmouth College..... 137, 139, 592
- Education. Denison University... 496
- Education. DePauw University, Indiana ..... 161
- Education. Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph Champions a free school system for Illinois ..... 29
- Education. Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Work in behalf of education State of Illinois..... 178
- Education. Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville, Ill. ....21, 161, 163, 178, 238-240
- Education. Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville, Ill., organized by Peter Akers..... 178
- Education. Evanston, Ill., High School .....408, 411
- Education. "Federal Land Grant College Plan" ..... 193
- Education. Female Academy, Jacksonville, Ill.....228, 233, 785
- Education. Field Museum of Natural History .....749, 750
- Education. Free School Law 1825 19
- Education. Georgetown, Ill., Seminary ..... 163
- Education. Griggsville, Ill., Seminary ..... 163
- Education. Harrison High School 456
- Education. Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. ....100, 408, 496
- Education. Hebrew Teachers College of Jerusalem..... 471
- Education. Henry, John. Work in behalf of education State of Illinois .....61-64
- Education. Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Mich. .... 428
- Education. Hull House, Chicago, Ill. .... 771
- Education. Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill...5, 6, 9, 16, 21, 32-34, 48, 87, 100, 101, 122, 138, 141, 161, 176, 178, 180, 181, 185, 186, 192, 193, 196, 197, 228, 233, 235, .....244, 248, 249, 252, 592
- Footnotes..42, 45, 46, 152, 155, .....592, 616-619
- Education. Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Beecher Hall..... 21
- Education. Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Quarter century celebration, July 11, 1855..... 592
- Education. Illinois Conference, Female College, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 162, 164
- Education. Illinois Female College, Jacksonville, Ill.....162, ..... 164-166, 168, 169
- Education. Illinois State Free Public School System adopted 1856 ..... 164
- Education. Illinois State Normal University at Normal, Ill..... 408
- Education. Illinois State School for the Blind..... 618
- Education. Illinois State School for the Deaf..... 619
- Education. Illinois State School for the Feeble Minded ..... 619
- Education. Illinois, University of Illinois .....166, .....215, 252, 253, 408, 410, 720, 748
- Education. Illinois Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill.....163-166
- Education. Illinois Wesleyan University, founded in 1850..... 163
- Education. Illinois Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill.....3, .....21, 169, 172, 618
- Education. Illinois Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill. See cut of early building opposite page.... 162
- Education. Indiana Education Society ..... 139
- Education. Indiana University... 215
- Education. Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy....21, 33, 66, 67, 140, 141, 178, 197, 233, 235, 245, .....246, 248, 249, 253, 617, 618
- Footnotes .....53, 57, 140, 143
- Education. Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy established in 1830 ..... 178
- Education. Jacksonville, Ill. High School ..... 618
- Education. Jacksonville, Ill. Illinois College...5, 6, 9, 10, 13-16, 21, 32-34, 48, 87, 100, 101, 122, 138, 141, 161, 176, 178, 180, 181, 185, 186, 192, 193, 196, 197, 228, .....233, 235, 244, 248, 249, 252, 592
- Footnotes ....42, 45, 46, 152, ..... 155, 592, 616-619



- Education. Jacksonville, Ill. Mrs. John M. Ellis opens private school for girls in Jacksonville, Ill. ....231, 232
- Education. Jerusalem. Julius Rosenwald gives \$50,000 to College in Jerusalem..... 471
- Education. Johns Hopkins University. Baltimore, Md..... 215
- Education. Johnson College, Quincy, Ill. .... 166
- Education. Kentucky State University ..... 50
- Education. King School House, Henry Co., Ill..... 428
- Education. Ladies' Association for Educating Females organized in Jacksonville, Oct. 3, 1833....21, .....178, 196-200, 250, 253, 254
- Education. Ladies' Education Society, Jacksonville, Ill. By Mrs. Clara Moore .....196-200
- Education. Lake Forest Academy 490
- Education. Lake Forest College, Lake Forest, Ill..... 493
- Education. Land-Grant Act for the establishment of Agricultural Colleges—Morrill Act signed July 2, 1862, By Abraham Lincoln .....30, 36, 37
- Education. Land-Grant Act of 1862 for Agricultural Colleges in the United States.....36, 37, 252
- Education. Lebanon, Ill. Early Seminary in ..... 160
- Education. Lincoln, Abraham. Favors better education for the masses ..... 33
- Education. Lincoln, Abraham, signs the Morrill Act July 2, 1862 for the establishment of Land-Grant Colleges ..... 36
- Education. Lindholm High School 456
- Education. Lyon, Mary, early educator in the East ..... 162
- Education. McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill. ..160, 161, 163, 228, 407
- Education. Mann, Horace, noted educator ..... 179
- Education. Marshall, Ill., Seminary ..... 163
- Education. Meeker district school 769
- Education. Meriden Academy.... 137
- Education. Methodist Episcopal Church, Educational Forward Movement, Illinois and Central Illinois Conferences, M. E. Church .....170-172
- Education. Methodist Theological School. Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville, Ill. 178, 238
- Education. Miami University, Oxford, Ohio ..... 627
- Education. Michigan, Albion Academy .....1062
- Education. Michigan State University, Ann Arbor, Law School .....580, 587, 771
- Education. Minnesota University. 215
- Education. Monmouth College, Monmouth, Ill. ....697, 702, 720
- Education. Morrill Act of 1862, for land grants for colleges..30, ..... 36, 37
- Education. Northwestern Military Academy ..... 456
- Education. Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.....408, ..409, 410, 459, 495, 1061, 1062, 1073
- Education. Northwestern University, Medical department..... 495
- Education. Oberlin College..... 496
- Education. Paris, Ill., Seminary.. 163
- Education. Payson Memorial High School ..... 729
- Education. Pennsylvania, University of Pennsylvania.....408, 409
- Education. Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass. ....246, 773
- Education. Pittsburgh, Pa., Female College closed its doors in 1888 .....169
- Education. Pleasant Plains, Ill., early academy started in, continued only one year.....161, 163
- Education. Princeton University. New Jersey ..... 215
- Education. Randolph, N. Y., Academy ..... 772
- Education. Rensselaer Polytechnic at Troy, N. Y..... 219
- Education. Rochester and Colgate. Historical Backgrounds of the two Universities..... 479
- Education. Rochester Theological Seminary ..... 496
- Education. Rochester, University of ..... 776



- Education. Routt College, Jacksonville, Ill. ....584, 617, 618
- Education. Rush Medical College .....421, 498
- Education. St. John's Military Academy ..... 456
- Education. Schenectady, N. Y. Union College ..... 100
- Education. Shelbyville, Ill., Seminary ..... 163
- Education. Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, Ill.....161, .....228, 490, 493, 1013
- Education. Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D. C..... 622
- Education. Society for Promoting Collegiate and Theological Education in the West..... 139
- Education. Spring Hill Academy.1013
- Education. Springfield, Ill., Business College ..... 495
- Education. Springfield, Ill., Central Academy ..... 163
- Education. Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. .... 627
- Education. Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Efforts in behalf of education ..... 29
- Education. Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Father of the Land-Grant Act of 1862 for Agricultural Colleges in the United States .....36, 37, 252
- Education. University Extension. 409
- Education. University of Berlin.. 496
- Education. University of Halle.. .....408, 410, 411
- Education. University of Leipzig ..... 496
- Education. University of Michigan ..... 499
- Education. Upper Alton, Ill., Seminary .....1013
- Education. Urbana, Ill., Male and Female Seminary ..... 163
- Education. Virginia State, University of ..... 693
- Education. Wabash College, Indiana ..... 139
- Education. Wesley Foundation.. 172
- Education. Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill. ..168,169, 766, 1075
- Education. Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill. Bulletin Vol. 19, No. 3, 1925..... 766
- Education. West Freedom, Pa. Academy ..... 483
- Education. Wharton School of Finance and Economy.....408, 409
- Education. Wheaton College, Ill... 755
- Education. Whipple Academy, preparatory department of Illinois College ..... 594
- Education. Wisconsin State University. Madison, Wis..... 574
- Education. Xenia, Ohio, College for Women, closed its doors in 1886 ..... 169
- Education. Yale Band of New Haven, Conn., work in behalf of Illinois College, Jacksonville... .....29, 176, 178
- Education. Yale College, New Haven, Conn.....20, 213, 215, 618
- Education. Yale Theological Department ..... 20
- Education. Young Ladies' Athenaeum, Jacksonville, Ill.....228, .....617, 618, 255
- Footnote ..... 228
- Educational Forward Movement, Illinois and Central Illinois Conferences Methodist Episcopal Church .....170-172
- Edward, David ..... 658
- Edwards, Eleanor. Wife of J. G. Edwards .....153, 157
- Edwards, James G....23, 42, 153, 157
- Edwards, James G. Editor of the Western Observer, and The Patriot, Jacksonville, Ill..... 42
- Footnote ..... 42
- Edwards, Jonathan .. ..... 242
- Edwards, Ninian W..... 18
- Edwards, W. H..... 799
- Edwards, W. W..... 825
- Edwardsville, Ill. ....79, 80, 81, 1004
- Eells, (Dr.) Richard.....14, 19, 708
- Egger, Elmer .....1015
- Egger, Florence .....1015
- Egger, Joshua .....1015
- Egger, Theresa .....1015
- Eggleston, (Miss) G. L..... 209
- Egypt ..... 536
- An Elastic Sod House. By Lydia Colby .....1035-1038
- Elbridge, N. Y.....246, 247
- Elder, F. F. ....1019
- Eldred, Julius ..... 800
- Elgin, Ill..... 756
- Elkin, (Col.) G..... 593

- Eliot, (Miss) Mabel..... 478  
 Elizabethtown Point ..... 260  
 Elkhorn Exchange Saloon..... 403  
 Elliott, John. "Indian Apostle".. 749  
 Ellis,———. ....846, 854  
 Ellis, George H. .... 728  
 Ellis Family ..... 140  
 Ellis, Frances Brard. Wife of John  
 M. Ellis, early teacher in Jack-  
 sonville, Ill....47, 139, 145, 228, 244  
 Footnotes .....47, 136  
 Ellis, Frances C. .... 156  
 Ellis, Helen ..... 157  
 Ellis, John H. .... 157  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot..20, 21,  
 136, 137, 138, 139, 145-155, 228,  
 .....235, 244, 245  
 Footnotes..46, 47, 136, 142, 145,  
 .....147-150, 152, 155, 156, 193  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Con-  
 nected with the founding of Illi-  
 nois College, Jacksonville, Ill.  
 Footnote ..... 46  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Educa-  
 tional missionary and founder of  
 Illinois College ..... 193  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Letter  
 to the Home Missionary Society,  
 dated Feb. 16, 1829. Footnote.. 150  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Memoir  
 of John M. Ellis. By (Rev.)  
 David Dimond. Footnote..... 136  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Mis-  
 sionary in the West..... 137  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Or-  
 dained in the Old South Church  
 in Boston ..... 137  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Work  
 in behalf of Illinois College..138,  
 .....176, 178, 213  
 Ellis, (Rev.) John Millot. Work  
 in establishing the Presbyterian  
 Church in Morgan Co., Ill...137,  
 ..... 138, 139  
 Ellis, (Mrs.) John Millot. (Frances  
 Celeste Brard) ....47, 139, 145,  
 .....228, 231, 232, 244  
 Footnotes .....47, 136  
 Ellis, (Mrs.) John Millot. Letter  
 of Mrs. Charles B. Barton, pupil  
 of Mrs. Ellis, quoted.....231-233  
 Ellis, (Mrs.) John Millot. Private  
 school in Jacksonville, Ill...232, 244  
 Ellis, (Mrs.) John Millot. Work  
 in behalf of Illinois College and  
 Jacksonville Female Academy.. 232  
 Ellis, Levi D. Ellisville, Fulton  
 County, named for ..... 424  
 Ellisville, Fulton Co., Ill.....424, 427  
 Ellisville, Fulton Co., Ill. Named  
 for Levi D. Ellis..... 424  
 Ellsworth, J. J..... 720  
 Ellsworth, Lincoln ..... 466  
 Ellsworth, Lincoln, of Chicago, Ill.,  
 decorated by King of Norway... 466  
 Elmira, N. Y. .... 89, 90  
 El Paso, Tex. .... 263  
 Elson, Thomas ..... 976  
 Emancipation Proclamation of  
 Abraham Lincoln...38, 717, 923, 992  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo..... 594  
 Emery, S. H. Jr..... 400  
 Emil Herlenius: "Erik-Jansismens  
 Historia." Footnotes ..505-507,  
 510-516, 518-539, 541-545, 547-553,  
 .....556-558, 560, 561, 563-564, 569  
 Emmerson, E. L..... 458  
 "Empire City." Steamer..... 952  
 Empress of Japan.....323, 325, 344  
 Endicott, (Gov.) John..... 416  
 Enfield rifle .....850, 865  
 Engberg, Martin ..... 572  
 England...76, 161, 179, 259, 261,  
 318, 374, 388, 416, 432, 444, 460,  
 .....467, 640, 821, 825, 1049, 1053  
 Footnote .....1007  
 England, Charles I, king of..... 261  
 England, Chester, Cheshire County 259  
 England. Essex, Debden, England 76  
 England. Great Leighs, England. 76  
 England. Kent County, England.. 261  
 England. Liverpool, England.... 640  
 England. London, England...374, 640  
 England. Portsmouth, England... 374  
 England. Sheffield, England..793, 839  
 England. Stortford, England.... 76  
 Englar, William C., Jr.....1072  
 Englar, (Mrs.) William C.....1073  
 English, Lewis .....670, 677  
 English, (Dr.) Nathaniel..64, 179,  
 .....185, 189, 192  
 English Civil Service in India.... 383  
 English Press in Japan..... 347  
 En-me-gah-bowh. (John Johnson)  
 Ojibway Indian ..... 239  
 Enslow, Charles B.....1025  
 Enslow, D. ....1025  
 Enslow, H. ....1025  
 Enslow, Wm. W. ....1025  
 Episcopal Church .....9, 85, 197, 1047  
 Footnote ..... 55



- Episcopal Church. Trinity Church,  
Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote..... 55
- Episcopal Church. Trinity Church,  
Jacksonville, Ill., first Episcopal  
church in the state of Illinois.. 197
- Episcopal Church. Trinity Church,  
Jacksonville, Ill., organized Aug.  
11, 1832 ..... 9
- Epler, David ..... 194
- Epler, (Miss) Effie..... 758
- Ericson, James ..... 557
- Erie Canal ..... 247, 261, 700, 769
- Erie, Pa. .... 418
- Erikson, Lars ..... 567
- Erson, Karin ..... 526, 527
- Essex Co., Mass..... 1049
- Essex Co., New York..... 1051
- Essex, Debden, England..... 76
- Estes, J. .... 1026
- Estes, M. .... 1026
- Estes, Thomas M..... 1026
- Estes, Wm. H..... 1026
- Ettleson, Samuel ..... 457
- Europe ..... 44, 161, 374, 408, 409, 790
- Evans, (Lieut.) George W..... 273
- Evans, (Lieut.) Henry M..... 273
- Evans, (Dr.) John..... 186, 1062
- Evans, (Mrs.) Laura B..... 458
- Evans, (Mrs.) Lucy D..... 758
- Evans, Mahian H..... 799
- Evanston, Ill... 408, 411, 454, 469,  
470, 720, 747, 1061, 1062, 1073,  
..... 1074, 1075
- Evanston, Ill. High School... 408, 411
- Evanston, Ill. Historical Society  
..... 1073, 1074
- Evanston, Ill. Hospital..... 720
- Evanston, Ill. Northwestern Uni-  
versity located in Evanston, Ill.  
..... 408, 409, 410
- Evansville, Ind. Federal Decorat-  
ing Company of Evansville..... 361
- Everett, Alexander H..... 1055
- Everett, Edward ..... 590
- Everett, Wash ..... 977
- Eversull, (Rev.) Henry Kelso.  
Harding, Warren Gamaliel..... 474
- Everts, (Capt.) Alvin..... 274
- "Evidence of Christianity." By  
John Russell ..... 1013
- Ewing, (Mr.)———. Killed by  
the Indians ..... 51
- Ewing, (Sergeant) ..... 960
- Ewing, Charles Hull..... 772
- "Exchange." Steamboat ..... 420
- Executive Mansion, Springfield,  
Ill. .... 584, 746
- Exeter, Ill. 53, 80, 82-86, 761, 798-  
..... 801, 817
- Exeter, Ill. Early mills in..... 53
- Exeter, Ill. Early tavern in..... 84
- Exeter, Ill. One hundred years old,  
1925 ..... 761
- Expansion of higher education.  
Address by Dean K. C. Babcock. 449
- F—
- Fairbank Family ..... 256
- Fairbank, John B. Attends first  
Republican Convention at  
Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 28
- Fairfield Co., Conn..... 1052
- Fairfield, Joseph ..... 40, 53
- Footnote ..... 53
- Fairhope, Ala. .... 100
- Fairport, Pa. .... 419
- Fairview, Fulton Co., Ill..... 426
- Fais, (Mrs.) Hester. Takes part  
in Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion, Shawneetown, Ill..... 358
- Fallinger, Peter ..... 941
- Falls of the Ohio. Now Louis-  
ville, Ky. .... 654, 655
- "Fannie Bullitt." Steamboat..... 839
- "Fannie Bulloch." Steamer..... 952
- Farley, S. C..... 492
- Farmer City, Ill..... 494
- Farmer's Creek, Ill..... 971
- Farmers Library and Journal of  
Agriculture. By J. P. Skinner.. 287
- Farmington, Conn. .... 76
- Farmington River, Conn..... 417, 418
- Farmington, Miss. .... 852, 864
- Fauquier Co., Va. Footnote..... 1005
- Farrar, (Mrs.)———. Referred  
to in letter of Mrs. Emily Adams  
Bancroft ..... 242
- Farrington, Wm. A..... 799
- Fast, (Rev.) John B..... 428
- Father of Waters. The Mississippi  
River ..... 50
- Fawer, Fred ..... 1014
- Fawer, Mamrie ..... 1014
- Fawer, Mattie ..... 1014
- Fayette Co., Ill..... 1009
- Fayette Co., Ky..... 153
- Fayette, Ia. .... 1077
- Fayetteville, N. C..... 797
- Federal Cemetery at battle ground  
of Shiloh ..... 794



- Feeble-Minded Institution established in Illinois.....191, 192
- Feehrer, J. A..... 359
- Female College in Pittsburg, Pa., closed its doors in 1888..... 169
- Female Seminary, Jacksonville, Ill. 785
- Fergus Co., Publishers, Chicago. 94, 97
- Ferguson, George ..... 430
- Footnote ..... 428
- Ferguson, Ralph ..... 720
- Ferguson, (Mrs.) Ralph..... 720
- Ferguson, Robert ..... 695
- Ferris, Stephen G.....1033
- Ferry, Mississippi River.....1030
- Field, Eugene .....774, 1071-1072
- Field, Eugene. Body of, removed from Graceland cemetery, Chicago .....1071-1072
- Field, (Mrs.) Eugene.....1073
- Field, Eugene. Jr.....1073
- Field, Frederick S.....1073
- Field, John ..... 401
- Field, John L..... 800
- Field, Roswell .....1073
- Field, Stanley ..... 749
- Fields, George W..... 800
- Fife, Robert ..... 51
- "Fighting Fourth".....909, 914, 928
- Fillmore, (President) Millard.... 285
- Filson, Charles H..... 485
- Fine Arts building, Chicago World's Fair ..... 462
- Finn, Huckleberry ..... 706
- Finland. Kalkbo, Forsa Parish... 522
- ("The) First Permanent Settlement in my Own County." Prize winning essay by Calvin S. Siferd .....1028-1034, 1060
- Fisher, A. ....1020
- Fisher, (Mrs.) A.....1020
- Fisher, Aaron .....1023
- Fisher, Achsah .....1019
- Fisher, Alfaretta .....1019
- Fisher, Amanda .....1019
- Fisher, Amy .....1019
- Fisher, Carrie .....1023
- Fisher, Clarissa .....1019
- Fisher, Clinton ..... 205
- Fisher, Daniel .....1023
- Fisher, E. ....1019, 1022
- Fisher, Elizabeth .....1019
- Fisher, Hannah .....1021
- Fisher, Harvey G.....1019
- Fisher, Isaac ..... 799
- Fisher, Isola Geneva.....1020
- Fisher, James .....404, 1019
- Fisher, Jesse .....1019, 1023
- Fisher, L. ....1023
- Fisher, Lydia .....1019
- Fisher, Lyman T.....1019
- Fisher, Margaret .....1023
- Fisher, Matilda .....1023
- Fisher, Maud .....1022
- Fisher, Milton .....1019
- Fisher, Nathan .....1024
- Fisher, Nathan C.....1022
- Fisher, Therrissa .....1019
- Fisher, Walter L..... 775
- Fisher, William .....1023
- Fisher, William E.....1023
- Fitzgibbon, John. Represented Moses M. Rawlings, Inn Keeper, at Shawneetown in the Lafayette Centennial Celebration ..... 355
- Fitzpatrick, Michael ..... 800
- Flachs, F. & Co. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 399
- Flack, Gustaf ..... 535
- Flack, John A. .... 401
- Flagg & Savage. Bankers, Quincy, Ill. .... 400
- Flamme, La. Family..... 229
- Fleming, John ..... 431
- Fletcher, Addison ..... 417
- Florence, Ill. .... 727
- Florida State, St. Petersburg..... 748
- Flour mills, Illinois..... 972
- Floyd Brothers ..... 399
- Flucker, Lucy. Wife of General Henry Knox .....436, 437, 438, 439
- Fook, Paul ..... 662
- Foote, (Capt.) Ebenezer L..... 273
- "Footfalls on the Boundary of Mother World." By Robert Dale Owen ..... 962
- Foot, William ..... 404
- Forbes, (Capt.)——. .... 865
- Forbes, R. M..... 492
- Forbes, (Mrs.) W. O.....1074
- Ford, (Gov.) Thomas..... 73
- Foreman, (Major Gen.) Milton J.. 457
- Forest, Edwin ..... 964
- Forest Hills cemetery, Boston, Mass. ....1055
- Forrest, (Gen.) Nathan B....275, 276
- Forsythe, (Mrs.) Holmes...1067, 1068
- Fort Armstrong .....57, 75, 975
- Fort Beaureguard ..... 796
- Fort Clark, Ill...644, 645, 649, 651, 971
- Fort Clark once named Fort Gage 644
- Fort Clarkson ..... 943
- Fort Cumberland ..... 440

- Fort Dearborn..233, 419, 689, 780,  
..... 972, 973, 1074  
Fort Dearborn Hotel, Chicago....1063  
Fort Dearborn Massacre, 1812.... 233  
Fort Des Moines..... 434  
Fort Donelson..795, 834, 837, 839,  
.....914, 927, 929  
Fort Duquesne ..... 440  
Fort Edwards .....433, 689, 691  
Fort Erie ..... 78  
Fort Fisher ..... 964  
Fort Gage, Illinois Country.....  
.....228, 229, 640, 664  
Fort Gage, Ill. Monument to the  
pioneers of the Mississippi Val-  
ley erected at Fort Gage..... 229  
Fort Gage. Re-named Fort Clark  
in honor of George Rogers Clark 644  
Fort Guns .....1005  
Fort Henry.....795, 830, 836, 838, 929  
Fort Jefferson ..... 653  
Fort Kearney, Neb..... 797  
Fort Laurine ..... 826  
Fort Leavenworth, Kan..... 797  
Fort McHenry .....793, 968  
Fort Mason ..... 265  
Fort Merritt ..... 264  
Fort Patrick Henry. (Vincennes)..  
..... 647, 649  
Fort Pickering.....893, 900, 950  
Fort Pillow ..... 961  
Fort Pitt. (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey  
Dickens, in command at Fort  
Pitt ..... 383  
Fort Snelling, Minn..... 239  
Fort Stanwix ..... 445  
Fort Sumpter ..... 817  
Fort Union and its neighbors on  
the Upper Missouri..... 763  
Fort Washington. War of the  
Revolution .....373, 971  
Fort Wayne, Ind.....584, 585  
Fort Wilburn .....979, 1001  
"Forth." Vessel Dr. Kalley takes  
refuge in ..... 115  
Fortna, Olivia .....1026  
Foss, Sam Walter..... 703  
Foster, (Gen.)..... 285  
Foster, (Major).....848, 849  
Foster, (Mrs.) Elmer.....1073  
Foster, J. F..... 462  
Foster, Leah ..... 458  
Foster, Robert D..... 548  
Fountaine, (Capt.) de la Roche... 360  
Four Lakes. (Now Madison, Wis.) 986  
Fourteenth Illinois Infantry Vol-  
unteers ..... 793  
Fourth Division. (Fighting  
Fourth.) War of the Rebellion..  
.....909, 914, 928, 932, 956  
Fox, (Capt.) .....897, 965  
Fox Indians .....749, 750  
Fox, (Sergeant Major) Frank....  
.....817, 822, 825, 832  
Fox River ..... 420  
Fox River Settlement..... 545  
Foxboro, Mass. ....1084, 1085, 1086  
France..139, 231, 319, 365, 371, 372,  
373, 374, 378, 381, 451, 468, 590,  
.....591, 625, 639, 721, 750  
France. Constitution for France... 378  
France. Constitution for France,  
movement for initiated by Gen-  
eral Lafayette ..... 378  
France. Henry IV, King of France 590  
France. La Grange, France..... 365  
France. Marseilles, France...139, 231  
France. Napoleon Emperor of  
France ..... 591  
France. Paris, France...371, 373, 374  
France. Potiers ..... 721  
France. Reign of Terror..... 378  
France, Versailles, Gardens of  
Versailles ..... 468  
Francis, Simeon ..... 131  
Francis, William ..... 720  
Francis, (Mrs.) William..... 720  
Frankfort, Germany ..... 462  
Franklin, Benjamin. Diplomat... 373  
Franklin Co., Mo. Centennial  
Biographical Directory .....1081  
Franklin, Tenn. .... 275  
Franklin, (Gen.) William B..... 610  
Fraternal Organizations. Eastern  
Star .....495  
Fraternal Organizations. Elks.... 495  
Fraternal Organizations. Knights  
of Pythias ..... 495  
Fraternal Organizations. Masons  
.....474, 487, 495, 659, 770  
Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Freemason's Lodge, Philadelphia,  
No. 2 of the Moderns..... 659  
Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Grand Royal Arch Chapter, State  
of Illinois. 75th Anniversary... 474  
Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Illinois Grand Lodge of A. F. &  
A. of Illinois organized in Jack-  
sonville in 1840..... 22



- Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Illinois, Jacksonville, Harmony. 22
- Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Knights Templar ..... 495
- Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Lodge No. 156 A. F. and A. M... 770
- Fraternal Organizations. Masons.  
Shriners lay corner-stone of New  
Hospital for crippled children.  
..... 464-465
- Fraternal Organizations. Odd Fel-  
lows .....22, 487
- Fraternal Organizations. Odd Fel-  
lows. Jacksonville, Ill., Illini  
Lodge No. 4. Established in  
1838 ..... 22
- Fraternal Organizations. Red  
Men ..... 495
- Frazer,———. Footnote ..... 142
- Frazier, John ..... 399
- Fredericksburg, Tex. ....265, 269
- Fredericksburg, Va...441, 442, 927, 968
- Freeland Corners, De Kalb Co., Ill. 718
- Freeman, (Capt.) J. H..... 458
- Freemasons....22, 464-5, 474, 487,  
.....495, 659, 770, 961, 1055
- Freeport, Ill. ....401, 402, 586
- Freeport, Ill. Lincoln-Douglas de-  
bate, 1858, held in.....401, 402
- Freer, L. C. P..... 421
- Free Soilers. Political Party..27, 429
- Freiburg, Christopher ..... 762
- Freitas, Joao de..... 108
- Fremont, (Gen.) John C....202,  
.....429, 773, 795, 804, 803
- Fremont, (Mrs.) John C..... 804
- French, Albert C..... 720
- French, Alexander .....694, 720
- "French and Indians of Illinois  
River." By N. Matson. Quoted.. 972
- French and Indian wars....440,  
.....443, 1039, 1040, 1049, 1050
- French, Ann ..... 729
- French, Ann Edgar..... 694
- French Army ..... 374
- French, (Gov.) Augustus C..... 122
- French Family ..... 702
- French in Illinois..... 988
- French, Isabel ..... 720
- French, Isabel Beveridge..... 694
- French, Jonathan .....694, 720
- French Revolution ..... 722
- French, (Rev.) R. W.....694, 719
- "Friends." Society of Friends.... 433
- Frisby, (Capt.) Commander of the  
bark Henry Trowbridge..... 126
- Frisk, P. E. Footnote..... 530
- Frost, Charles ..... 956
- Frost, Lizzie ..... 842
- Frost, Robert ..... 956
- Fry, John ..... 957
- Fugitive Slave Act 1793..... 709
- Fugitive Slave Act of the Com-  
promise of 1850..... 710
- Fuller, (Adj. Gen.) Allen Curtis.  
State of Illinois.....588, 824
- Fuller, Melville W. Chief Justice  
of the United States. Footnote.. 42
- Fullinger, Peter ..... 923
- Fulton Co., Ill.....422,  
.....423, 428, 429, 430, 790  
Footnote ..... 147
- Fulton Co., Ill. Arnarougen..423, 427
- Fulton Co., Ill. Cline settlement.. 423
- Fulton Co., Ill. Deerfield Town-  
ship ..... 429
- Fulton Co., Ill. Troy Mills..... 428
- "Fulton (The)." Steamer..... 422
- Fults, Thomas B..... 458
- Funchal, Madeira.....102,  
.....103, 105, 109, 112, 115, 116
- Funkhouser, (Maj.)———. .... 457
- Funston, Edmund B..... 759
- Funston Family. Seven Genera-  
tions 1765-1925. By Edmund  
Bailey Funston ..... 759
- Furgeson, Esther .....1036, 1038
- Furgeson, George .....1035-1038
- Furgeson, (Mrs.) George....1036, 1038
- Furgeson, Margaret Jane....1037, 1038
- Furgeson, Martha .....1037, 1038
- Furgeson, Mary .....1038
- Furgeson, James.....1036, 1038
- Furgeson, John .....1036, 1038
- Furgeson, (Mrs.) John.....1038
- G—
- Gabrielson, Lars ..... 550
- Gabrielson, Sophia ..... 550
- Gaddis, Abigail .....1018
- Gaddis, John .....1018
- Gaddis, M. A.....1018
- Gaddis, R. ....1018
- Gage, (Gen.) Thomas.....1054
- Gage, William H..... 405
- Gale, (Corp.)———. .... 949
- Gale, (Rev.) George W. Gales-  
burg, Ill. Named for Rev. George  
W. Gale ..... 439
- Gale, (Dean) Henry G..... 498
- Galena, Ill....7, 612, 694, 973, 974,  
.....981, 982, 984, 987, 993, 998-1000



- Galena, Ill. Population 1833..... 7  
 Galesburg, Ill...458, 729, 737, 790, 977  
 Galesburg, Ill. Named for Rev.  
 George W. Gale..... 439  
 Gallaher Family ..... 256  
 Gallaher, William G..... 201  
 Galland, (Dr.) Isaac..... 433  
 Gallatin Co., Ill..... 357  
 Gallatin Co., (Ill.) Democrat.  
 Newspaper ..... 354  
 Gallatin Co., Ill. Memorial Com-  
 mittee ..... 354  
 Gallatin Co., Ill. Memorial Com-  
 mittee aid in the Lafayette  
 Centennial Celebration at Shaw-  
 neetown ..... 353  
 Galloway,———. ..... 821  
 Galloway, Thomas ..... 799  
 Galva, Ill. ..557, 558, 560, 563, 566, 568  
 Garber, (Lieut. Col.)———. .... 832  
 Garbult, Z. N. Editor of Pike  
 County Free Press, 1848....734, 735  
 Garbult, Z. N. Educates John G.  
 Nicolay .....734-735  
 Gard,———. ..... 827  
 Gardiner, (Mrs.) Deborah Loth-  
 rop .....1050  
 Gardner,———. ..... 995  
 Gardner, Corbus P. 1868-1925.... 499  
 Garland, (Mr.)———. ..... 956  
 Garner, (Lieut.) John R..... 274  
 Garrison Creek ..... 944  
 Garrard, (Gen.) Kenner..... 285  
 Garrison, William Lloyd. Identi-  
 fied with the Abolitionists..... 31  
 Garrison's Liberator. Established  
 in Boston in 1831..... 13  
 Garrity, John J..... 461  
 Gary, E. H. .... 470  
 Gary, Jude .....1091  
 Gary, Laura Elizabeth.....1091  
 Gary Memorial. M. E. Church....1091  
 Gasconade, Mo. .... 802  
 Gatchell China Store, Quincy, Ill... 400  
 Gates, (Gen.) Horatio.....445, 616  
 Gates, Phoebe. Second wife of  
 Jacob Strawn ..... 71  
 Gates, Samuel ..... 71  
 Gates, Susa Young. Memorial to  
 Elizabeth Claridge McCune..... 477  
 Gay, George I.....1079  
 Gazetteer of Illinois 1834. By John  
 M. Peck ..... 7  
 Geddes, Jennie ..... 698  
 Geers, Catherine. (Mrs. Richard  
 Yates) .....253, 629  
 Geers, (Mrs.) Mary Watkins..... 630  
 Geers, William ..... 630  
 Geesboro Point, D. C..... 968  
 Genealogical Works in the Illinois  
 State Historical Library. Lists  
 compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 258  
 Genesee Co., N. Y.....76, 77, 78  
 Geneseo, Ill. ....1035, 1037, 1038  
 Geneva, Morgan Co., Ill. Plat of a  
 proposed town by Elisha Kellogg 84  
 George, Henry ..... 794  
 George, (Capt.) Robert..... 653  
 Georgetown, Ill., Seminary..... 163  
 Georgetown, S. C..... 374  
 Georgia State....140, 200, 274, 275,  
 ..276, 279, 283, 286, 289, 753, 796, 797  
 Footnote .....1012  
 Georgia State. Agriculture Society 289  
 Georgia State. Atlanta.....275, 286  
 Georgia State. Augusta..... 289  
 Georgia State. Augusta Agricul-  
 tural Society ..... 283  
 Georgia State. Lovejoy ..... 275  
 Georgia State. Macon....275, 286, 289  
 Georgia State. Macon Agricul-  
 tural Society ..... 283  
 Gerard, Gertrude ..... 458  
 Gerard, (Gen.) Kenner..... 285  
 German Building, Jackson Park,  
 Chicago, destroyed by fire..461, 462  
 German Building, Jackson Park,  
 Chicago. Plan to restore land-  
 mark at cost of \$300,000..... 463  
 Germantown, Tenn. .... 893  
 Germany .....462, 591  
 Germany. Frankfort ..... 462  
 Germany. German government  
 building at Chicago World's  
 Fair ..... 462  
 Gerry, Elbridge .....1054  
 Giaver, Joachim Gotsche. De-  
 signer of the frame work for the  
 Statue of Liberty, death of..... 500  
 Gibault, (Father) Pierre.....640, 647  
 Gibbon, Edward ..... 487  
 Gibson, (Rev.) Edward L..... 492  
 Gifts of Books, Letters, Pictures  
 and Manuscripts to the Illinois  
 State Historical Library and  
 Society .....472-479, 1079-1082  
 Gilham, William ..... 194  
 Gilkey, (Rev.) Charles W..... 498  
 Gill, C. ....1024  
 Gill, Dorothy ..... 747  
 Gill, Frances P.....1024

- Gillerland, Nancy. Wife of Robert  
Gillerland .....145, 156
- Gillerland, Robert .....145, 156
- Gillespie, Joseph. Quoted on John  
J. Hardin ..... 10
- Gillet, (Dr.) Bezalleel. Early  
physician of Jacksonville, Ill..55, 189  
Footnote ..... 55
- Gillett, (Dr.) Phillip G. Superin-  
tendent of the School for the  
Deaf and Dumb, Jacksonville,  
Ill. ....191, 205, 957
- Gillham, Jas. C.....799, 903
- Gilmer, Dick H.....732, 733, 736
- Gilmer, Dick H. Abraham Lincoln  
guest at the home of.....732-733
- Gilmer, (Miss) Lizzie.....728, 732
- Gilmer, (Dr.) Thomas L..... 470
- Gilmore Ancestry or the direct line  
of descent from John Gilmore  
the Massachusetts immigrant  
ancestor to Pascal P. Gilmore  
and his grandchildren ..... 760
- Gilmore, Pascal P..... 760
- Gilmore, (Maj. Gen.) Q. A.....1073
- Gilmore,———. Referred to in  
article on the John Murphy  
Family ..... 422
- Gilpin & Rowland Land office,  
Quincy, Ill. .... 399
- Girard, Guy ..... 649
- Girard, Ill. ....495, 800
- Girardot, Pierre ..... 648
- Girault, Jean .....636-657
- Girault, Jean. Appointed Col.  
George Rogers Clark's official  
interpreter .....644, 645
- Giriaux, Mayme ..... 453
- "Glance at the Crystal Palace, and  
Sketches of Travel." By John  
Reynolds. Footnote .....1011
- Glandon, Ed. D.....727, 728
- Glasgow, Ill.....798, 799, 800, 801
- Glenn, John ..... 720
- Glenn, (Miss) Mary ..... 720
- Glover, (Mrs.) E. E..... 359
- Glover, George..... 800
- Glover, (Dr.) L. M.....205, 207
- Glover, (Mrs.) Marcia ..... 199
- Goddard, (Maj.) William R.....  
..... 841, 846, 854
- Godfrey, C. O. .... 399
- Godin, Michel. Magistrate at  
Kaskaskia ..... 654
- Godman, John D. Footnote..... 352
- Goes, (Mrs.) J. A..... 125
- Goetzman, L. B. Member of re-  
ception committee, Lafayette  
Centennial Celebration, Shawnee-  
town, Ill ..... 355
- Goff, (Mr.)———. Early resi-  
dent of Jacksonville, Ill..... 45
- Goltra, Cornelius ..... 64
- Goltra, Moore ..... 64
- Gonsalves, M. G. Portuguese Mis-  
sionary among the Portuguese  
settlers along the New England  
coast ..... 119
- Gonsalves, M. J. ....126, 134
- Gonsalves, M. J. Letter to Rev.  
Herman Norton and Mortimer  
De Mott, Esq. Dated Trinidad  
Port of Spain, July 13, 1849..  
..... 126-127
- Good Templars Society ..... 685
- Goode, Ezekiel .....669,  
.....671-673, 677, 683, 684
- Goode, (Mrs.) Ezekiel.....669, 671
- Goode, Minerva ..... 673
- Goode, Thomas. First child born  
in Carlinville, Ill..... 683
- Goodell, Lucy. Wife of Ephraim  
Ingalls (Second) ..... 416
- Goodin, William A. .... 732
- Goodman, William O.....1067
- Goodrich, Grant .....1062
- Goodrich, Horace .....1062
- Goodspeed, Edgar J..... 493
- Goodwin & Davis. Law firm,  
Quincy, Ill. .... 400
- Goodyear, John .....904, 905
- Gordon, Eleanor Kinzie..... 233
- Gordon, (Miss) Isabella. Wife of  
Gen. Hugh Mercer..... 441
- Gordon, J. A. Thomas Gregg:  
Historian, Editor and Publisher  
..... 433-435
- Gordon, John.....1034  
Footnote .....1031, 1032, 1033
- Gordon, Samuel .....1030
- Gordon, (Capt.) William. Black  
Hawk War ..... 85
- Gorman, Al F. .... 759
- Goteburg, Sweden ..... 550
- Goucher College, Baltimore, Md... 169
- Goudy, Calvin. Footnote..... 42
- Goudy, Ensley T. Footnote..... 42
- Goudy, Robert. Early publisher  
in Jacksonville, Ill.....23, 42, 193
- Goudy, William C. Footnote..... 42
- Gouveia, Joao de..... 108
- Gove, E. .... 402



- Graceland Cemetery, Chicago, Ill... 775  
 Grafton, Ill. ....1013  
 Graham,———. .... 803  
 Graham, (Mrs.)———. .... 960  
 Graham, (Mrs.) A. L..... 758  
 Graham Family ..... 702  
 Graham, (Miss) Mary A..... 762  
 Graham, Mentor ..... 789  
 Graham, Mentor. Victim of a joke  
 by Hardin W. Masters..... 789  
 Graham, Russel ..... 702  
 Granacher, Joseph ..... 400  
 Granary burying ground, Boston,  
 Mass. ....1055  
 Grand Army of the Republic....  
 455, 457, 459, 460, 471, 587, 761,  
 ..... 794, 1073  
 Grand Army of the Republic.  
 George H. Thomas Post..... 457  
 Grand Army of the Republic.  
 Hesse Post ..... 794  
 Grand Army of the Republic. Pro-  
 ceedings of the fifty-ninth An-  
 nual Encampment; Department  
 of Illinois ..... 761  
 Grand Army of the Republic.  
 Ulysses S. Grant Post..... 455  
 Grand Gulf, Miss.....952, 953  
 Grand Junction, Tenn...885, 887,  
 .....915, 939, 955  
 Grandon, N. D. ....1038  
 Grant,———. .... 919  
 Grant, (Major General) Frederick  
 Dent .....611, 612  
 Grant, (Mrs.) Frederick Dent..611-612  
 Grant, (Mrs.) Frederick Dent.  
 Letter from Hon. Richard Yates  
 to, dated October 3, 1925, Wash-  
 ington, D. C.....611-612  
 Grant, Ida Honore. (Mrs. Fred-  
 erick Dent Grant.) Letter to  
 Hon. Richard Yates.....611, 612  
 Grant Park, Chicago, Ill...468, 469, 751  
 Grant, (Gen.) Ulysses S.....29,  
 276, 281, 298, 340, 429, 607-612,  
 796, 831, 832, 853, 856, 863, 908,  
 ..... 921, 955  
 Grant, (Gen.) Ulysses S. Appoints  
 General Horace Capron United  
 States Commissioner of Agri-  
 culture ..... 276  
 Grant, (Gen.) Ulysses S. Personal  
 Memoirs of, quoted in regard to  
 War Governor Richard Yates.608-609  
 Grant, (Gen.) Ulysses S. Personal  
 records. .... 605
- Grant, (Mrs.) Ulysses S.....611, 921  
 Grant, (Major) Ulysses S. 3rd  
 Engineer Corps. U. S. A..... 611  
 Granville, O. .... 496  
 Grote, (Mrs.) P. N..... 475  
 Gravel Springs, west of Jackson-  
 ville, Ill. .... 82  
 Gray, Earl ..... 748  
 Gray, (Lieut.) Referred to in  
 diary of Col. William Camm.... 932  
 Great Barrington, Mass..... 418  
 Great Britain .....58, 106, 451, 741  
 Great Britain. John Hay, Ambassa-  
 dor from the United States, to  
 Great Britain ..... 741  
 Great Britain Stamp Act. 1765... 658  
 Greathouse, John ..... 682  
 Great Lakes .....538, 700  
 Great Lakes Naval Station....362, 457  
 Great Leighs, England..... 76  
 Great Western R. R..... 61  
 Green, Amos ..... 483  
 Green Bay, Wisconsin. Footnote.. 87  
 Green, Edward Bell. 1837-1923. By  
 Theodore G. Risley.....483-489  
 Green, Edward Bell. Elected to  
 legislature 1886 ..... 484  
 Green, Edward Bell. First Chief  
 Justice of Supreme Court of  
 Oklahoma .....483, 484, 485  
 Green, Edward Bell. President of  
 the Illinois Bar Association.... 484  
 Green, Ephriam ..... 399  
 Green, James ..... 794  
 Green, Martha Galbraith ..... 483  
 Green, Martin E..... 794  
 Green Plains, Ill.....1032  
 Green River .....975, 987  
 Green, Thomas ..... 483  
 Greenbush, N. Y..... 418  
 Greene Co., Ill....20, 49, 71, 75, 83,  
 .....160, 182, 671, 800, 801, 1013  
 Footnote ..... 145  
 Greene Co., Ill. Organized in 1821 83  
 Greene, Evarts Boutell.....257,  
 .....412, 413, 777, 1093  
 Greene, Evarts Boutell. Editor  
 Illinois Historical Collections,  
 Vols. IV, VII.....257, 777, 1093  
 Greene, Evarts Boutell. Secretary  
 and Treasurer Illinois State His-  
 torical Society ..... 412  
 Greene Family ..... 791  
 Greene, (Rev.) John..... 71  
 Greene, Matilda. Wife of Jacob  
 Strawn ..... 71



Greene, (Gen.) Nathaniel ....376, 616  
 Greene, William G..... 786  
 Greene, William G. Early friend  
 of Abraham Lincoln..... 32  
 Greenfield, (Miss) Helen..... 717  
 Greenville, Ill .....1080  
 Greenville, Ill Daughters of 1812,  
 Kaskaskia Chapter .....1080  
 Gregg, (Rev.)———. .... 359  
 Gregg, J. G. Represents one of  
 the aides to Governor Carroll, at  
 Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
 tion, Shawneetown, Ill..... 355  
 Gregg, Jacob ..... 433  
 Gregg, Mary Sinclair ..... 433  
 Gregg, Thomas. Historian, Editor  
 and Publisher. By J. A. Gordon  
 ..... 433-435  
 Gregg, Thomas. History of Han-  
 cock Co., Ill...435, 1030, 1031, 1034  
 Footnote .....1028  
 Gregg, Thomas. "Prophet of Pal-  
 myra" ..... 435  
 Gregory, George. Engineer North-  
 ern Cross R. R..... 60  
 Grenada, Miss. ....926, 939  
 Gresham, (Col.) ..... 894  
 Greyfriars church yard, Edin-  
 burgh, Scotland ..... 698  
 Grierson, (Col.) Referred to in  
 diary of Col. William Camm.... 930  
 Grierson, (Gen.) Benjamin H....  
 .....605-607, 610, 864  
 Grierson's Raid, War of the Re-  
 bellion ..... 605  
 Griffith, (Mrs.) Agnes..... 200  
 Griffiths,———. Referred to in  
 diary of Col. William Camm.... 820  
 Griggsville, Ill. ....163, 478, 728, 738  
 Griggsville, Ill., Academy..... 163  
 Grigsby, (Miss) Florence..... 728  
 Griffiths, (Prof.)———. .... 330  
 Grimshaw, (Hon.) William A.  
 Pike County Centennial Ad-  
 dress ..... 475  
 Grisson's Bridge ..... 935  
 Grisson's Creek ....942, 944, 945, 946  
 Gritton, (Mrs.) Fannie..... 458  
 Grose, Peter ..... 800  
 Grose, William ..... 800  
 Grosvenor, (Rev.) Mason. Mem-  
 ber of the "Yale Band"...176, 213, 214  
 Grove City, Mercer Co., Pa. Daugh-  
 ters of the American Revolution,  
 Gen. Hugh Mercer Chapter.... 442

Grover, Mason. Error. Should be  
 Grovesnor, Mason ..... 176  
 Grovesnor, Mason ..... 176  
 Grubb, Josephine .....1024  
 Grubb, Peter .....1024  
 Gruebius, Philip ..... 401  
 Gruneau, Anna ..... 458  
 Guild, Herman ..... 455  
 Guilford, Conn. ....1084  
 "Gunboat." Negro cook.....925, 926  
 Gunpowder River, Baltimore Co.,  
 Md. .... 262  
 Gun's Fort .....1005  
 Gustaf III King of Sweden..... 507  
 Guy, (Lieut.) William H..... 273  
 Gwin, (Mr.) .....1012, 1013  
 Gyffe, (Col.) ..... 964

## —H—

Haas,———. Referred to in  
 diary of Col. William Camm.809, 852  
 Haas, William ..... 799  
 Habeas Corpus ..... 369  
 Hacker, (Mrs.) Mary Posey.  
 Granddaughter of Gen. Thomas  
 Posey ..... 359  
 Hackett, George ..... 53  
 Footnote ..... 53  
 Hadley, Mass. ....76, 77  
 Hagaman, (Capt.) Francis M.... 274  
 Hahs, (Lieut.) John..... 273  
 Hain's Bluff ..... 952  
 Hakodati, Japan .....316, 340  
 Hale, (Rev.) Albert..122, 127, 129, 132  
 Hale, (Mrs.) Sarah..... 200  
 Hale's Inn, Chicago..... 419  
 Halifax, Mass. .... 234  
 Halifax, N. S. .... 438  
 Hall, Ann .....1036  
 Hall, (Col.) Cyrus....795, 801, 802,  
 824, 827, 828, 839, 842, 843, 846,  
 848, 858, 859, 878, 886, 891, 895,  
 897, 898, 911, 913, 914, 916, 919,  
 .....921, 923, 942, 943, 950, 962, 963  
 Hall, (Mrs.) Cyrus..... 898  
 "Hall girls" ..... 986  
 Hall, Grandfather .....1036  
 Hall, (Judge) James. Address of  
 welcome to General Lafayette on  
 his visit to Shawneetown, 1825  
 ..... 354, 356, 363-366, 376  
 Footnote ..... 363  
 Hall, (Judge) James. Biographi-  
 cal sketch .....365-366

- Hall, (Judge) James. Represented in the Shawneetown, Lafayette Centennial Celebration by C. K. Roedel ..... 355
- Hall, (Judge) James. Toast to Governor Carroll at Banquet to General Lafayette, Shawneetown 1825 ..... 356
- Hall, (Judge) James. Writings of Judge Hall ..... 366
- Hall, Margaret ..... 1036
- Hall, T. N. .... 728
- Halle, University of Halle. 408, 410, 411
- Hallet, Moses ..... 234
- Hallet, (Mrs.) Moses ..... 234
- Hallock,———. Referred to in Dad Joe Smith article ..... 996
- Hallock,———. "Elements of Military Science" ..... 940
- Hallock, Minn. .... 1038
- Hambleton, S. J. .... 1067
- Hamburg, Germany ..... 504
- Hamburg Landing ..... 862
- Hamilton, Alexander ..... 351, 363, 445
- Hamilton, (Col.)———. .... 274
- Hamilton, (Rev.) D. H. .... 201, 202
- Hamilton, Florence ..... 495
- Hamilton, (Gov.) Henry, at Detroit ..... 644-646
- Hamilton, Ill ..... 434, ..... 435, 1030, 1031, 1033, 1034
- Hamilton Illinois Representative. Newspaper ..... 434
- Hamilton, John R. .... 800
- Hamilton, (Lieut) ..... 824
- Hamilton, William Schuyler. Bearer of a message from Governor Coles to General Lafayette at St. Louis ..... 351
- Hamilton, William Schuyler. Member of the General Assembly of Illinois from Sangamon County ..... 351
- Hamilton, William Schuyler. Son of Alexander Hamilton .... 351
- Hamlin, John ..... 971, 972, 978, 993
- Hammer, (Mrs.) D. Harry ..... 1068
- Hammock, Lewis ..... 800
- Hampshire Colony, Congregational Church, Princeton, Ill. .... 227
- Hancock, (Col.) ..... 273
- Hancock Co., Ill. .... 182, ..... 433, 435, 1028-1034
- Footnote ..... 693
- Hancock Co., Ill. Circuit Clerk's Records ..... 1034
- Hancock Co., Ill. Court House .... 1029
- Hancock Co., Ill. First settler .... 1034
- Hancock Co., Ill. Gregg, Thomas, History of Hancock Co., Ill. .... 435
- Hancock Co., Ill. Old Settler's Association. .... 435
- Hancock Co., Ill. Postal service .. 1032
- Hancock, John ..... 661, 1039
- Hancock, (Gen.) Winfield Scott.. ..... 610, 964, 965, 966, 967
- Handback, Samuel ..... 800
- Handy, John ..... 52
- Handy, John. Built Mitchels row in Jacksonville in an early day.. 41
- Hanke, Ernest ..... 404
- Hankins,———. Referred to in diary of Col. Camm ..... 847, 861
- Hankins, Enoch ..... 1032
- Hanley, Private. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm .... 852
- Hanson,———. Referred to in the Bishop Hill Colony ..... 562
- Hanson, Anna ..... 562
- Hanson, J. C. M. .... 498
- Hanover, Va. St. Paul's church.. 1041
- Hanover Co., Va. .... 1040
- "Hannibal." Steamboat ..... 832
- Hannibal & St. Joe Railroad ..... 61
- Hannibal, Mo. .... 16
- Happy, W. W. .... 194
- Harbesen Fort. Footnote ..... 51
- Harbeson Fort. Should be Harbesen Fort ..... 51
- Harbesen, (Mr.)———. Killed by the Indians ..... 51
- Footnote ..... 51
- Harbord, (Maj. Gen.) James G.. 1063
- Hardey, (Mrs.) Mary B. .... 152
- Hardin Family ..... 17
- Hardin, John. Revolutionary soldier ..... 17
- Hardin, (Col.) John J. .... 10, 11, 13, 16, 17, 18, 26, 27, 33, 35, 39, 43, 67, 74, 84, 86, 179, 184, 185, ..... 194, 581, 603, 604, 612, 625
- Hardin, (Col.) John J. Acknowledged Whig leader of the State. 26
- Hardin, (Col.) John J. Killed at the Battle of Buena Vista, Mexican War ..... 184
- Hardin, (Col.) John J. Member of Congress ..... 35
- Hardin, (Col.) John J. Opposes the Internal Improvement Scheme of 1837, State of Illinois 27
- Hardin, Martin D. .... 17



- Harding, (Pres.) Warren Gamaliel ..... 474, 760
- Harding, (Pres.) Warren Gamaliel.  
Address by Hon. John H. Bartlett ..... 474
- Harding, (Pres.) Warren Gamaliel.  
In Memoriam Warren G. Harding ..... 760
- Harding, (Pres.) Warren Gamaliel.  
In Memoriam, Scioto Consistory A. A. S. R., etc. Columbus, Ohio ..... 474
- Harding, (Pres.) Warren Gamaliel.  
The Man and the President by George B. Christian, Jr. .... 474
- Harding, (Pres.) Warren Gamaliel.  
Memorial Sermon by Rev. Harry Relso Eversull ..... 474
- Hardy, Mary B. .... 157
- Hare, (Mrs.) Sadie E. .... 720
- Harker, (Dr.) Joseph H. .... 159, 167, 467
- Harker, (Dr.) Joseph R. Progress in the Illinois Conference 1824-1924 ..... 159-174
- Harker, (Dr.) Joseph R. Teaches colored school in DuQuoin, Perry Co., Ill. .... 167
- Harlan,———. Referred to in Dad Joe Smith article. .... 994
- Harley, (Lieut.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 806
- Harper, Chas. F. .... 800
- Harper, G. W. Letters from Miss Susan B. Anthony to Harper... 476
- Harper, William Rainey. Of Chicago University ..... 215, 496, 754
- Harper's Ferry, Va ..... 966
- Harrington, G. B. .... 980
- Harris, Private. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm.... 861
- Harris, B. F. .... 6
- Harris, John F. .... 799
- Harris Landing ..... 960
- Harris, (Maj.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 807
- Harrisburg, Ill. .... 464, 1076
- Harrisburg, Pa. .... 796
- Harrison, (Pres.) Benjamin.... 484, 485, 490
- Harrison, (Gen.) William Henry.. 17, 56, 85
- Harrod, (Capt.) William. .... 642
- Harry, Alvin ..... 1025
- Harry, Frederick ..... 400
- Harry, Horace R. .... 1025
- Harry, J. A. .... 1025
- Harry, S. E. .... 1025
- Harry, Wilvina ..... 1025
- Harsha, (Rev.) W. W. .... 595
- Hartford, Conn. .... 417, 1051
- Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass. .... 100, 408, 751, 1053
- Harvey, George. .... 774
- Hartley, (Lieut.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 816, 821
- Hasbrouck, (Miss) Helen. .... 771
- Haskell, D. W. .... 798
- Haskell, Fritz. Compiler and Editor of the Diary of Colonel William Camm ..... 793-969
- Hastings, Battle of. .... 1053
- (The) Hastings. Steamboat. .... 839
- Hatch, (Col.) Edward. .... 605
- Hatch, Ozias M. .... 736
- Hatch, Ozias M. Secretary of State of Illinois 1857. .... 736
- Hatchie, Battle of ..... 911
- Hatchie River ..... 796, 883, 884, 904, 905, 911-913
- Hatfield, (Mrs.) W. H. .... 472, 473
- Hathorne, William ..... 1049
- Hauberg, John H. .... VII, 474
- Footnote ..... 383
- Hauberg, John H. Black Hawk Watch Tower in County of Rock Island, State of Illinois. .... 474
- Hausen, Isabelle ..... 458
- Hauser, Damon, Jr. .... 399
- Havana, Ill. .... 420
- Havelock, (Gen.) Life of. .... 914
- Haven's Corners, Ill. .... 1000
- Havill, Frank W. .... 486
- Hawkins, (Miss) Sarah. Wife of Charles F. Ingalls ..... 420
- Hawks, Benjamin ..... 800
- Hawley, Robert ..... 455
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel ..... 1049
- Hay, Charles E. .... 740
- Hay, John ..... 726, 727, 728, 730, 738, 740, 741
- Hay, John. Ambassador to Great Britain ..... 741
- Hay, John. Description of. .... 738
- Hay, John. One of the secretaries of President Lincoln ..... 741
- Hay, John. Pike County Ballads by John Hay ..... 741
- Hay, John. Secretary of State of the United States ..... 741



- Hay, John. Thomas Rees remarks at unveiling of a monument to his memory in Pike Co., Ill... 740-742
- Hay, Logan ..... 728
- Hay, Milton ..... 736, 738, 740, 741
- Hayden, Ferdinand V..... 282
- Hayes, (Pres.) Rutherford.... 563, 741
- Hayes, (Mrs.) Rutherford..... 568
- Hayne, (U. S. Senator) Robert Young ..... 591
- Head, (Dr.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 802, 825
- Headburg, (Mrs.) Albion L..... 464
- Heald, (Mrs.) Nathan. (Rebekah Wells) ..... 233
- Healy,———. Referred to, in diary of Charles F. Ingalls.... 417
- Heath, (Rev.) N. P. .... 619
- Heaton's Point, Ill. .... 981
- Heatwole, Oliver N. .... 1015
- Hebel, (Mrs.) Oscar ..... 464
- Hebron, Ill. .... 699
- Heck, John ..... 733
- Heck, Joseph ..... 735
- Heck, (Mrs.) Joseph ..... 735
- Hedenberg, John. Teacher in Ebenezer Manual Labor School. 239
- Hedin, Nils .... 551, 559, 560, 569, 570
- Hedricks, Joseph ..... 800
- Hedstrom, J. G. .... 541
- Hedstrom, Jonas ..... 504, 541, 543
- Hedstrom, O. G. .... 503
- Heincke, (Lieut.) Henry ..... 273
- Heiner, John ..... 808, 809
- Heinl, Frank J..... 5, 76, 218, 578, 765
- Heinl, Frank J. The Bryants at Jacksonville, Illinois ..... 218-227
- Heinl, Frank J. The first settlers in Morgan County. The Kelloggs and Charles Collins ..... 76-88
- Heinl, Frank J. Jacksonville and Morgan County. An Historical Review by ..... 5-38
- Helena, Tenn. .... 955, 961
- Heller, Benny ..... 1026
- Heller, J. .... 1026
- Heller, (Mrs.) J. .... 1026
- Helm, (Mrs.) Linus T. .... 233
- Helms, J. C. Platbook of Hancock Co. .... 1034
- Helsingland, Finland ..... 520-522, 529
- Helsingland, Finland. Soderala Parish ..... 522
- Helt's Prairie, Vermilion Co., Ind.. 407
- "Hemlandet, Det Gamla och Det Nya." Chicago Vol. 10, No. 283, June 8, 1864 ..... 574
- Hemphill, (Rev.) W. H. .... 719
- Henderson, D. Pat ..... 251
- Henderson, (Rev.) H. L. .... 719
- Henderson, (Lieut.) John S..... 273
- Henderson Creek ..... 1005
- Henesey, Thomas ..... 799, 883
- Henkle, Justus ..... 1057
- Henley, Charles ..... 799
- Hennepin, Ill. .... 420, 1009
- Hennesy, (Gov.) Pope, of Hong Kong ..... 340
- Henry Co., Ill. .... 428, 429, 430, 431, ..... 504-505, 1035, 1039, 1046, 1048
- Henry Co., Ill. Barren Grove.... 429
- Henry Co., Ill. Brandon School House ..... 428
- Henry Co., Ill. Burns, Henry Co., Ill. .... 431
- Henry Co., Ill. Burns Township ..... 428, 430, 431
- Henry Co., Ill. Cornwall Township ..... 428, 431
- Henry Co., Ill. King School House 428
- Henry Co., Ia. .... 1048
- Henry, (Dr.)———. Of Cornwall Township, Henry Co., Ill..... 431
- Henry Family ..... 702
- Henry, Ill. .... 1048
- Henry, Isabella ..... 147, 156
- Henry, (Gen.) James D. .... 1010, 1048
- Henry, Jesse ..... 54, 55, 67
- Henry, John..... 26, 33, ..... 39-75, 184, 187, 188, 194
- Henry, John. Account of the first printers and book binders of Morgan County ..... 42-44
- Henry, John. Ancestry ..... 49-51
- Henry, John. Co-operates with others for the establishment of the first State hospital for the Insane ..... 40
- Henry, John. Death of, in St. Louis April 28, 1882..... 39
- Henry, John. Diary of. Quoted.. 188
- Henry, John. Elected to Congress to succeed Col. Edward Dickinson Baker ..... 39
- Henry, John. Emigrates from Lexington, Ky., to Jacksonville, Ill. .... 52, 53
- Henry, John. His work in connection with the Northern Cross R. R. .... 60, 61

- Henry, John. In charge of the Insane Hospital at Jacksonville, Ill. .... 58
- Henry, John. Legislative career. .... 33, 57, 58
- Henry, John. Member of the General Assembly and State Senate for several terms ..... 26, 33, 39
- Henry, John. Member of the General Assembly from Morgan County ..... 26
- Henry, John. Member of the Legislature at Vandalia from Morgan Co., Ill. .... 33
- Henry, John. (The) Memoirs of John Henry. A Pioneer of Morgan County. Edited by Charles H. Rammelkamp ..... 39-75
- Henry, John. Political career.... 56
- Henry, John. Position on the Internal improvement scheme State of Illinois ..... 60
- Henry, John. Railroad operations in Illinois ..... 60, 61
- Henry, John. Sketch of the private and political life of Governor Duncan ..... 72-75
- Henry, John. Soldier in the Black Hawk War ..... 39
- Henry, John. Work in behalf of education State of Illinois..... 61-63
- Henry, (Prof.) Joseph ..... 286
- Henry, (Capt.) J. V. .... 720
- Henry, Margaret ..... 52
- Henry, Marget ..... 41
- Henry, Mary ..... 41, 52
- Henry, (Gov.) Patrick..... 595, 645, 648, 1045-1048
- Henry, Patrick. Biographies.... 1047
- Henry, Patrick. By William R. Sandham ..... 1039-1048
- Henry, Patrick. Counties named for Patrick Henry ..... 1048
- Henry, Patrick. Elected Governor ..... 1045, 1046, 1047
- Henry, Patrick. Elected United State Senator ..... 1047
- Henry, Patrick. Named Envoy to France ..... 1047
- Henry, Patrick. Religion..... 1047
- Henry, (Mrs.) Patrick. First wife of Patrick Henry ..... 1042, 1045
- Henry, (Mrs.) Patrick. The Second ..... 1046
- Henry, (Rev.) Patrick .... 1040, 1041
- Henry, Robert ..... 41, 52
- "Henry Trowbridge" Bark, Capt. Frisby commanding ..... 126
- Henry, Watson ..... 51
- Hepbun,——— of Moline, Ill..... 385
- Herald of the Upper Mississippi. Newspaper ..... 434
- Hercheval,———. Early Justice of the Peace, Chicago..... 709
- Herculaneum near St. Louis, Mo... 92
- Herlenius, Emil..... 573
- Herman, David ..... 404
- Hermitage (The). Home of General Jackson near Nashville, Tenn. General Lafayette guest of General Jackson ..... 379
- Hernande, De Soto Co., Miss..... 950
- Herndon, William H. .... 15, 16, 34, 36, 785, 786, 789
- Herndon, William H. At heart an uncompromising Abolitionist... 37
- Herndon, William H. Law partner of Abraham Lincoln..... 34
- Herndon, William H. Student at Illinois College, Jacksonville.. 34, 36
- Herrick, (Ambassador) Myron T... 1066
- Herrick, Genevieve Forbes..... 454
- Herron, (Maj.) Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm... 954
- Hessians, at Trenton, Dec. 26, 1776 ..... 441
- Hettler, (Mrs.) Marie ..... 459
- Heward, Elizabeth ..... 1024
- Heward, Isaac Clark..... 1016, 1024
- Heward, John ..... 1024
- Heward, Mary ..... 1016
- Heward, R. .... 1016
- Hewitson, (Rev.) W. Hepburn. Memoirs of the Rev. W. H. Hewitson ..... 135
- Hewitson, William Hepburn. Missionary Madeira ..... 106-110, 117, 119, 135
- Hickory Point, Ill. .... 1006
- Hickox, Virgil. Letter from Stephen A. Douglas, May 10, 1861. Footnote ..... 590
- Hicks, Catherine ..... 1020
- Hicks, Laban ..... 1020
- Hicks, R. T. .... 727
- Hieronimus, (Dr.) Roy E..... 727-729
- Higbee, (Judge) Harry ..... 732
- Higbee, (Judge) Chauncey ..... 732
- Higbee, (Judge) Chauncey. Stephen A. Douglas guest at the home of, 1858 ..... 732
- Higgins, (Dr.) James M. .... 65, 66



- Higgins, Josephine ..... 458  
Higgins, Michael ..... 800  
Highland Clans in Scotland..... 89  
Hilburn, Cyrus ..... 400  
Hilgard, Julius E. .... 319  
Hill, Almira ..... 977  
Hill, John. Early pioneer of Morgan Co., Ill. .... 45  
Hill, Samuel .....781-784  
Hill, Samuel E. .... 476  
Hillsboro, Ill. ....7, 234, 248  
    Footnote ..... 149  
Hillsboro, Ill. Population 1833... 7  
Hillsboro, Ill. Tillson, John, erects the first brick house in Hillsboro, Ill. .... 234  
Hillsboro, Va. .... 966  
Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Mich. 428  
Hillsdale, Mich. .... 428  
Hillyard, John .....1020  
Hinchman and Loomis. Land office, Quincy, Ill. .... 400  
Hinds, (Maj.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 824  
Hinds, William Alfred..... 572  
    Footnotes .....503, 538, 547, .....554, 557, 564, 569, 570  
Hindsburg, Vt. .... 142  
Hiner, Abram .....1016  
Hiner, Phebe .....1016  
Hingham, Mass. .... 32  
Hinkle, E. M. .... 131  
Hinman, Clark T. ....1062  
Hinrichsen, (Miss) Savillah T. Quoted on the Pioneer Mothers of Illinois ..... 256  
Hirobumi, Ito. Counselor of State and Minister of Foreign Affairs, Japan .....342-344  
Hirobumi, Ito. Counselor of State, Japan. Letter to Mr. Naito Ruijiro, Legation Japan, Washington, D. C., Jan. 18, 1884..... 343  
Hirotaki, Dhrushio ..... 331  
Hirsh, Zacharias ..... 402  
"Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville" by Charles M. Eames ..... 625  
Historical Atlas of Hancock County. By A. T. Andreas.....1034  
History of Black Hawk Post..... 757  
"History of Illinois." By John Russell .....1013  
History of Philadelphia by J. Thomas Scharf and Thompson Westcott. Reference ..... 667  
History of Presbyterianism in Illinois by Dr. A. T. Norton..... 493  
Hoche, Lazare ..... 11  
Hodges, Seth .....671, 675  
Hodgson, Rebecca J. ....1016  
Hodson, E. ....1018  
Hodson, Elizabeth .....1018  
Hodson, Henry H. ....1018  
Hodson, Reuben .....1018  
Hoffaker, K. .... 462  
Hoffman, H. H. .... 403  
Hoffman, J. A. .... 508  
Hoffman, W. B. .... 403  
Hogg, (Lieut.) Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm.915, 916  
Hokkaido or Island of Yesso, Japan .....290, 295, .....304, 307, 308, 340, 346  
Hokkaido. Governor Hayashi Kfugio of ..... 304  
Hokodati, Japan ... ..310, 328, 340  
Holbrook, Darius. Lansden, John M. Cairo in 1841. Darius B. Holbrook, Charles Dickens and Alfred Tennyson, Dickens ..... 391  
    Footnote ..... 392  
Holbrook, J. B. Represented Colonel O'Fallon in the Shawneetown, Lafayette Centennial Celebration ..... 355  
Holbrook, (Mrs.) J. B. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358  
Holbrook, J. H. .... 1063  
Holcombe, David H. ....1009  
Holcombe Genealogy. By Jesse Seaver ..... 760  
Holden, Frederic A. ....259, 260  
Holderman's Grove. Near Ottawa, Ill. .... 420  
Holland. Amsterdam, Holland.... 443  
Holliday, "Father" ..... 682  
Holliday, Nancy ..... 682  
Hollister, Edgar ..... 492  
Holly Springs, Miss.....796, 886, 888, 890, 898, 919, 924, 925, 929, .....930, 931, 937-939, 953  
Holmes, Charles Nevers. Poem on Lafayette ..... 371  
    Footnote ..... 371  
Holmes, Frank F. .... 770  
Holmes, James .....65, 769, 770  
Holmes, Oliver D. .... 770



- Holmes, Orville W. .... 770  
 Holmes, Richard. 1834-1925....769-770  
 Holmes, Richard. Member of 29th  
 Illinois General Assembly ..... 770  
 Holmes, (Mrs.) Richard. (Eleanor  
 H.) .....769, 770  
 Holmes, William ..... 770  
 Holt, N. W. Chief Mechanic,  
 United States Agricultural Com-  
 missioner to Japan ..... 319  
 Holter, K. C. .... 574  
 Holton, John H. ("Major Holton") 401  
 Home Missionary. Periodical .... 138  
 Footnote ..... 147  
 Home Missionary Society. Foot-  
 notes .....149, 150, 155, 156  
 Honn, William ..... 766  
 Hood, (Gen.) John Bell.....275, 797  
 Hook, C. ....1014  
 Hook, Cornelius ..... 74  
 Hook, G. W. ....1014  
 Hook, Troy E. ....1014  
 Hooker, Clyde ..... 358  
 Hooker, (Gen.) Joseph .....610, 951  
 Hoopeston, Ill. .... 498  
 Hooten, Elizabeth .....1053  
 Hoover, (Gen.) Alvin ..... 956  
 Hope, Thomas B. .... 799  
 Hopkin's Brigade, New York  
 Militia, War of 1812..... 78  
 Hopkins, Timothy. The Kelloggs  
 in the Old World and the New.  
 Footnote ..... 87  
 Hopkinton, N. H. .... 421  
 Horn Lake .....894, 895, 902  
 Horne, Paul G. ....475, 479  
 Horse Creek, Ill. ....1057  
 Horse-shoe Bend, Ill. .... 993  
 Horticulture Society of Jackson-  
 ville, Ill. .... 210  
 "Hot Springs," Ark. .... 91  
 Houchins, Gladys ..... 730  
 Hough, Emerson. "Passing of  
 the Frontier, A Chronicle of the  
 West." Quoted .....234, 235  
 Hough, Emerson. Quoted on the  
 Pioneer Woman .....234, 235  
 House, R. B. .... 764  
 Household Science Club of Jack-  
 sonville, Ill. .... 210  
 Houston, Thomas J. .... 464  
 Hovey, (Gen.) Alvin P. ....827, 828  
 Howard, Clark ..... 800  
 Howard, Cora ..... 458  
 Howard, George ..... 403  
 Howard, (Maj.)———. .... 265  
 Howard, (Gen.) Oliver Otis..... 610  
 Howe, C. H. ....44, 49  
 Howe, (Dr.) Samuel G. .... 178  
 Howell, Private. Referred to in  
 diary of Col. William Camm.... 852  
 Howell, Jas. C. .... 799  
 Howell, (Lieut.) John W..... 274  
 Howell, (Mrs.) Nannie. Takes part  
 in Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
 tion, Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358  
 Howell, (Mrs.) Nannie. Work in  
 behalf of the Shawneetown La-  
 ayette Centennial Celebration.. 353  
 Howland and Jones. Business  
 firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 404  
 Howison Family ..... 702  
 Howison, (Mrs.) Margaret..... 720  
 Howison, Margaret Black ..... 694  
 Hoxey, Tristram P.....675, 679  
 Hoy, David ..... 720  
 Hoyleton, Washington Co., Ill.  
 History of the Evangelical Luth-  
 eran Trinity Church. 1867-  
 1917 ..... 761  
 Hubbard, (Mrs.) Laura. Takes  
 part in Lafayette Centennial  
 Celebration in Shawneetown,  
 Ill. .... 358  
 Huber, (Sergeant) Joseph....926, 945  
 Hubner, alias Stroinski..... 842  
 Hudson River.....538, 1039, 1051  
 Hudsonville, Miss. .... 933  
 Hughes, (Bishop) Edwin H...577, 1074  
 Hurlbut, (Gen.) Stephen A...795,  
 830, 839, 841, 849, 851, 864, 870,  
 874, 878, 879, 882, 894, 900, 905,  
 .....909, 914, 947, 959  
 Hull Biological Laboratories .... 772  
 Hull, Charles J.....754, 772  
 Hull, England ..... 505  
 Hull House, Chicago, Ill.....754, 771  
 Humble, Thomas ..... 803  
 Humphrey, A. N. .... 400  
 Hundred Years to Come. The  
 Coming Century ..... 621  
 Hunt, William ..... 800  
 Hunter, (Gen.) David .....808, 811  
 Hunter, Howard W. Marriage of,  
 to Evelin McKinstry .....746-748  
 Hunter, J. M. H. ....1038  
 Hunter, Louis ..... 748  
 Hunter, (Mrs.) Louis ..... 748  
 Hunter, Louise .....747, 748  
 Hunter, Mabel .....747, 748  
 Hurd, Geo. .... 907  
 Hurry, William .....658, 660, 661

Hurry, William. Doorkeeper Independence Hall ..... 663

—I—

- Idaho State. Rice, John C. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Idaho ..... 216  
 (The) Illini. By Clark E. Carr... 730  
 Illini of Jacksonville were builders of democracy ..... 38  
 Illinois and Indiana Medical and Surgical Journal, April 1847. Quoted ..... 186  
 Illinois and Michigan Canal..... 703  
 Illinois Anti-Slavery Society...10, 227  
 Illinois Art Extension Committee ..... 726, 727  
 Illinois Associated Press..... 774  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. VII, 5, 9, 14, 20, 28, 32-34, 42, 48, 53, 87, 100, 101, 122, 180-183, 185, 186, 192, 193, 196, 197, 244, 248, .....249, 616-619, 627, 780, 785  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Beecher, (Dr.) Edward. First President .....176, 249  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Early movement for the establishment of the college. Footnote ..... 46  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Ellis, John Millot. Work in behalf of the college..... 138  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Founded in 1829 ..... 235  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Lovejoy, Elijah P. At commencement a few weeks before his death ..... 16  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Medical department.....21, 179, .....180, 183, 185, 186, 189  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Medical department. Dr. Edward Mead instructor in..... 183  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Medical department established in 1842 ..... 179  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Medical department. First Medical School in Illinois ..... 21  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Quarter Century Celebration, July 11, 1855 ..... 592  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Receives its charter 1835....161, 228  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Turner, Jonathan Baldwin, instructor in the college..... 252  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Wood, William Dustin. Illinois College at the Half Century..213-217  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. "Yale Band" aid in establishing Illinois College.29, 138, 176, 178, 252  
 Footnotes .....152, 155  
 Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Yates, (Gov.) Richard. War Governor of Illinois first graduate of the college ..... 214  
 Illinois Conference. Female Academy secures charter in 1847 162  
 Illinois Conference. Female College, Jacksonville, Ill. ....162, 164  
 Illinois Conference. Female College, Jacksonville, Ill. First building erected 1849-50. First class graduated 1852..... 162  
 Illinois Conference. M. E. Church. 1824-1924. By Dr. J. R. Harker ..... 159-174  
 Illinois Constitutional Convention ..... 598  
 Illinois Co., Va. .... 656  
 Illinois Country .....416, 417, .....637, 657, 1036, 1039, 1046  
 Illinois Day Meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society.....1060  
 Illinois Female College, Jacksonville, Ill.....166, 168, 169  
 Illinois Female College, Jacksonville, Ill. Disastrous fires in.... 165  
 Illinois Fifty Years ago. Footnote 219  
 Illinois Gazette. Early newspaper published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 43  
 Illinois Historical Collections.... 412  
 Illinois Historical Collections. Laws of the Northwest Territory. Vol. XVII..... 258  
 Illinois Historical Collections. Statistical Series ..... 258  
 Illinois Intelligencer. Newspaper. 366  
 Illinois Intelligencer. May 27, 1825, published at Vandalia, Ill..... 379  
 Illinois Legislative Commission.. 750  
 Illinois Merchants Trust Company 775  
 Illinois Monthly Magazine. First periodical published in Illinois 366  
 Illinois National Guard..... 461  
 Illinois National Guard. 2nd Infantry ..... 461



- Illinois Patriot. Name changed to the Illinoisan, newspaper published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 43
- Illinois Republican Woman's Club 453
- Illinois River....60, 61, 80, 97, 124, 148, 220, 420, 708, 709, 959, 960, ..... 970, 972, 1001, 1013  
Footnote ..... 145
- Illinois River. "French and Indians of Illinois River" ..... 912
- Illinois River. Navigation..... 972
- Illinois Soldiers' and Sailors' Home .....1073
- "Illinois" Song quoted by Hon. Richard Yates ..... 625
- Illinois Standard. Newspaper published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 43
- Illinois State....149, 275, 327, 610, 690, 786, 787, 827, 899, 900, 933, 960, 973, 977, 981, 982, 1033, 1035, .....1039, 1048, 1060, 1065, 1075
- Illinois State. Adjutant General Reports ..... 88
- Illinois State. Agriculture Society ..... 280-281, 283, 289
- Illinois State. Albion..... 486
- Illinois State. Alden ..... 260
- Illinois State. Alton, Ill.....7, 593
- Illinois State. Anti-slavery sentiment in Illinois ..... 26
- Illinois State. Bar Association.. 484
- Illinois State. Beardstown, Ill.... 591
- Illinois State. Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W. Authority on the Indian tribes of Illinois and Indiana ..... 411
- Illinois State. Berlin, Ill. .... 593
- Illinois State. Black, Carl E. M. D. Origin of our State Institutions .....175-194
- Illinois State. Bloomington, Ill. The name Bloomington and the "Ington Names," Milo Custer.. 474
- Illinois State. Blue Book of Illinois ..... 188
- Illinois State. Blue Book of Illinois 1903. Quoted ..... 183
- Illinois State. Camp meetings in an early day in Illinois.....237, 238
- Illinois State. Carroll, (Gov.) William of Tennessee. Toast to Illinois at banquet for General Lafayette at Shawneetown, 1825 356
- Illinois State. Cavalry. 2nd..905, 913
- Illinois State. Centennial Building. Footnote ..... 174
- Illinois State. Charitable Institutions. First ones located in Jacksonville, Ill. .... 34
- Illinois State. Bond Co., Ill..... 450
- Illinois State. Circuit riders in an early day in Illinois..... 237
- Illinois State. Collet, Victor. Journey in Illinois in 1796. Reference 220
- Illinois State. Constitution of 1848 892
- Illinois State. Constitution voted on, 1862 ..... 892
- Illinois State. Constitutional Amendment abolishing slavery. Murray McConnel's work in behalf .....95, 96
- Illinois State. Constitutional Convention 1824. Fight on slavery 380
- Illinois State. Constitutional Convention 1847 ..... 61
- Illinois State. Constitutional Convention 1862. Footnote ..... 54
- Illinois State. Daughters of the American Revolution .....1060
- Illinois State. Decatur, Ill..... 283
- Illinois State. Dickens, Alfred Tennyson. Visit to Illinois 1911 ..... 390-392  
Footnote ..... 392
- Illinois State. Dickens, Charles. Visit to Illinois in 1842....390, 391
- Illinois State. Dix, (Miss) Dorothea Lynde. Work in Illinois in behalf of the Insane and other unfortunates .....64, 186-190
- Illinois State. Duncan, (Gov.) Joseph. Champions a free school system for Illinois..... 29
- Illinois State. Early costumes of the men described ..... 395
- Illinois State. Early costumes of the women described..... 395
- Illinois State. Early settlements in. Some Recollections of Harriet Baker Winston .....689-693
- Illinois State. Edgar Co., Ill.... 483
- Illinois State. Education, charter adopted in 1871, eliminated the word "white" and made educational provisions for all the children in the state ..... 167
- Illinois State. Education. Illinois Free Public School System adopted 1856 ..... 164
- Illinois State Fair..... 288



- Illinois State. Farmer City, Ill... 494
- Illinois State. Fifth Judicial Circuit .....1028
- Illinois State. Gazette and Jacksonville News, published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote..... 43
- Illinois State. General Assembly ..... 495, 499, 771, 787, 1040  
Footnote .....1011
- Illinois State. General Assembly. Craig, (Judge) Isaac B. Member of the 36th, 37th, 38th, 40th and 44th sessions of..... 771
- Illinois State. General Assembly. 42nd and 43rd ..... 495
- Illinois State. Grand Army of the Republic .....457, 460
- Illinois State. Henry, John. Work in behalf of education, State of Illinois .....61-63
- Illinois State Historical Collections .....257-258, 777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Biographical Series....  
.....257, 258, 777, 778, 1093, 1094
- Illinois State Historical Collections. British Series.....257,  
..... 258, 778, 1094
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Constitutional Series  
.....258, 778, 1094
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Executive Series....257,  
..... 777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Law Series .....778, 1098
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Lincoln Series..257, 777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Statistical Series..... 258
- Illinois State Historical Collections. Virginia Series.257, 777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Library..  
135, 233, 252, 451, 470, 777, 778,  
..... 1093, 1094  
Footnote ..... 174
- Illinois State Historical Library and Society. An appeal to the Historical Society and general public .....XVII-XIX
- Illinois State Historical Library. Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W. Member of board of trustees and president Illinois State Historical Library .....411, 412
- Illinois State Historical Library. Black, George N. Member of board of trustees of the library  
..... 411, 412
- Illinois State Historical Library Bulletin .....778, 1094
- Illinois State Historical Library Circular .....778, 1094
- Illinois State Historical Library. Copies of the Illinois Intelligencer 1825, to be found in the library ..... 352
- Illinois State Historical Library. Genealogical works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Lists compiled by Georgia L. Osborne .....258, 778, 1094
- Illinois State Historical Library. James, Edmund J. Member of board of trustees.....411, 412
- Illinois State Historical Library. Lincoln Room ..... 449
- Illinois State Historical Library. Publications .....257-258, 777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Library. Publication. Territorial Laws  
..... 777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Society. 4, 491, 493, 494, 592, 720, 723, 724,  
777, 778, 1004, 1005, 1040, 1059,  
..... 1060, 1061, 1093, 1094  
Footnote .....1028
- Illinois State Historical Society. Assists in the Centennial Celebration of Lafayette's visit to Shawneetown ..... 352
- Illinois State Historical Society Collections. Vols. 2, 5, 8..... 657
- Illinois State Historical Society. Dr. Otto L. Schmidt president of 703
- Illinois State Historical Society. Early one founded at Vandalia 1827-1828 ..... 366
- Illinois State Historical Society. First officers of, list..... 412
- Illinois State Historical Society. Gifts of Books, Letters, Pictures and Manuscripts ....472-479, 757-766
- Illinois State Historical Society. Joint meeting of, with the Mississippi Valley Historical Association .....1059-1060

- Illinois State Historical Society  
Journal .....239, 255, 258,  
.....391, 578, 745, 778, 1094  
Footnotes .....392, 411
- Illinois State Historical Society  
Journal. Appeal to members and  
general public .....XVII-XIX
- Illinois State Historical Society  
Publication No. 8..... 657
- Illinois State Historical Society  
Transactions .....777, 1093
- Illinois State Historical Society.  
Twenty-sixth annual meeting... 449
- Illinois State. Hoopeston, Ill.... 498
- Illinois State Hospital for the In-  
sane, established in 1847 at Jack-  
sonville, Ill. .... 22
- Illinois State. Indians ..... 691
- Illinois State. Infantry. 10th.... 905
- Illinois State. Infantry. 14th....  
875, 878, 890, 891, 897, 910, 911,  
912, 918, 919, 929, 930, 931, 932,  
933, 934, 935, 946, 948, 950, 951,  
..... 953, 963, 968
- Illinois State. Infantry. 15th..  
.....895, 896, 907, 918, 931, 952, 968
- Illinois State. Infantry. 26th.... 932
- Illinois State. Infantry. 28th..949, 951
- Illinois State. Infantry. 31st.... 927
- Illinois State. Infantry. 41st....  
..... 918, 947, 948
- Illinois State. Infantry. 46th..889,  
..918, 919, 931, 944, 947, 950, 952, 958
- Illinois State. Infantry. 53rd....  
..... 947, 948
- Illinois State. Infantry. 76th....  
.....908, 918, 919, 945, 952
- Illinois State. Infantry. 90th.... 933
- Illinois State. Infantry. 101st..  
..924, 925, 930, 932, 933, 934, 935, 944
- Illinois State. Infantry. 103rd.. 918
- Illinois State. Infantry. 109th.. 931
- Illinois State. Infantry. 124th..  
..... 909, 925
- Illinois State Institutions. Blind  
(School for the Blind) in Jack-  
sonville, Ill. ....8, 22
- Illinois State Institutions. Deaf  
(School for the Deaf) in Jack-  
sonville, Ill. .... 8, 22
- Illinois State Institutions. The  
Insane in Jacksonville, Ill....8, 22
- Illinois State Internal Improve-  
ment Law ..... 34
- Illinois State Internal Improve-  
ment Scheme of 1837.....27, 60
- Illinois State. James, Edmund J.  
Work in behalf of the University  
of Illinois .....413, 414
- Illinois State. Jersey Prairie, Ill.  
..... 250, 251
- Illinois State Journal. Newspaper  
..... 1088, 1089
- Illinois State Journal 1849..... 135
- Illinois State Journal. March 27,  
1849, April 13, 1849. Footnote  
..... 123
- Illinois State Journal. Aug. 4,  
1849, Aug. 7, 1849. Footnotes..  
..... 126, 127
- Illinois State Journal. Sept. 26,  
1849. Footnote ..... 128
- Illinois State Journal. Oct. 30,  
1849, Nov. 10, 1849, Nov. 13, 1849.  
Footnote ..... 130
- Illinois State Journal. Nov. 14,  
1849. Footnote ..... 131
- Illinois State. Kaskaskia.....20, 450
- Illinois State. Keystone state of  
the Mississippi Valley ..... 28
- Illinois State. Lafayette, (Gen.)  
Invitation of the State of Illinois  
to General Lafayette to visit the  
State ..... 379
- Illinois State. Lawrence Co., Ill... 487
- Illinois State. Leaton, (Rev.)  
James. History of Methodism in  
Illinois. Footnote ..... 174
- Illinois State Legislature. (See  
General Assembly.) Footnote..1011
- Illinois State. Lincoln State School  
and Colony ..... 494
- Illinois State. Log cabins of the  
early pioneers in Illinois de-  
scribed .....235-236
- Illinois State. McLean Co., Ill.  
Marriages 1831-1841. Compiled  
by Milo Custer ..... 475
- Illinois State. Map of Illinois 1835  
by Mitchell ..... 475
- Illinois State. Mead, (Dr.) Ed-  
ward. Pioneer Neuropsychiatrist  
of Illinois .....183, 189
- Illinois State. Medical Society.450, 495
- Illinois State. Medical Society.  
Fifth District, Springfield, Ill... 450
- Illinois State. Military Tract.... 238
- Illinois State. Militia .....1008
- Illinois State. Moline, Ill..... 450
- Illinois State. Monroe Co., Ill.  
Photograph of Chalfin family  
Bible from England 1796..... 475



- Illinois State. Monument to the pioneers of the Mississippi Valley erected by Illinois at Fort Gage ..... 229
- Illinois State. Morgan Co., Ill. .... 539, 578, 592, 779
- Illinois State. Mormons in Illinois ..... 692
- Illinois State. Mt. Carmel, Ill. .... 483
- Illinois State. National Guard. .... 457, 494
- Illinois State. Official invitation from Illinois Legislature to General Lafayette to visit the State 350
- Illinois State. Osborne, Georgia L. Pioneer Women of Morgan Co., Ill. .... 228-256
- Illinois State. Outline for the study of state history ..... 258
- Illinois State. Paris, Edgar Co., Ill. .... 483
- Illinois State. Peoria, Ill. .... 283
- Illinois State. Peoria Co., Ill. .... 272
- Illinois State. Perry Co., Ill. .... 467
- Illinois State. Pike County Centennial Address by Hon. William A. Grimshaw ..... 475
- Illinois State. Pike County, Past and Present of Pike County by Captain W. D. Massie. .... 475
- Illinois State. Pioneer Mothers of Illinois by Miss Savillah T. Hinrichsen. Quoted ..... 256
- Illinois State. Pioneer Women of Illinois. By Georgia L. Osborne ..... 228-256
- Illinois State. Pioneer Women. Stories of Pioneer Women. Letters on, sent to the Illinois Building, World's Fair, Chicago, 1893 ..... 235
- Illinois State. Pioneers of. Their amusements ..... 237
- Illinois State. Pioneers of. Tribute to ..... 367, 368
- Illinois State. "Prairie State"... 228
- Illinois State. Prairies of Illinois ..... 81, 136, 137, 236, 249, 381
- Illinois State. Prize historical essays ..... 1028, 1060
- Illinois State. Quincy, Ill. .... 16
- Illinois State Register, published at Springfield, Ill. .... 43, 135
- Illinois State. St. Charles School for Boys. Booklet, Abraham Lincoln Log Cabin. .... 762
- Illinois State. Sangamon Co., Ill. 592
- Illinois State. School for Feeble Minded Children, established in 1865, at Jacksonville, Ill. .... 22
- Illinois State. School for the Blind, established in 1849, at Jacksonville, Ill. .... 22
- Illinois State. School for the Deaf, established in 1839, at Jacksonville, Ill. .... 22
- Illinois State. School for the Deaf, located in Jacksonville. Footnote ..... 55
- Illinois State. School houses in Illinois, pioneer ones described 238
- Illinois State. Shawneetown. .... 452
- Illinois State. Sketches by John Howard Todd. Footnote. .... 971
- Illinois State. Society of Colonial Dames ..... 1067, 1068
- Illinois State. Society of Colonial Dames unveil tablets to LaSalle ..... 1067
- Illinois State. Soldiers in Memphis Cemetery ..... 459
- Illinois State. Superintendent of Public Instruction, report for the years 1857 and 1858. Quoted. Footnote ..... 174
- Illinois State Supreme Court. .... 192, 469
- Footnote ..... 1011
- Illinois State. Territorial Laws, 1809-1811, 1809-1812 ..... 257-258
- Illinois State. Territorial Records ..... 257, 777, 1093
- Illinois State. Tillson, Christiana Holmes. Reminiscences of Early Life in Illinois. Published Peoria 1872 ..... 233
- Illinois State. Tillson, (Mrs.) John. A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois ..... 197
- Illinois State Structural Engineers Association ..... 500
- Illinois State. University of Illinois .... 166, 215, 252, 408, 410, 1080
- Illinois State. War of the Rebellion. See Illinois Infantry.
- Illinois State Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill. .... 163-166
- Illinois State Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill. Founded in 1850 ..... 163
- Illinois State. Winter of the "Deep Snow" ..... 241



- Illinois State Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill. ....3, 169, 172
- Illinois State Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill. Founded in 1846 by the Methodist Church..... 3
- Illinois State Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill. See cut of early building, opposite page..... 162
- Illinois State Woman's Press Association Year book 1925-1926.. 761
- Illinois State. Woman's Relief Corps. Journal of the 42nd Annual Convention 1925 ..... 762
- Illinois State. Woodstock, McHenry Co., Ill. .... 283
- Illinois State. Yates, (Hon.) Richard. Introduces in the Illinois Legislature a bill to establish the Illinois Institution for the education of the blind ..... 191
- Illinois Territory ..... 689
- Illinois Territory. Territorial Laws 1809-1811, 1809-1812 .....257, 258
- Illinois Territory. Territorial Records ..... 257
- Illinoisian. Newspaper. Footnote. 43
- "Imparcial." Newspaper published in Madeira ..... 110
- Imperial Indian Department and Occupation of the Great West 1758-1766. By Prof. Albert T. Volwiler ..... 451
- Independence Bell, July 4, 1776, by Charles Brockden Brown ....664-666
- Independence Hall Bulletin. Reference ..... 666
- Independence Hall, Philadelphia, Pa. ....660, 664
- India .....314, 383, 496, 855
- India. English Civil Service in India ..... 383
- Indian Creek. (Labellansine of the French) ..... 220
- Indian Creek (Ill.) massacre.... 986
- Indian Missions. Subject discussed at Conference Methodist Church in Illinois in 1836..... 238
- Indian Mounds ..... 221
- Indian Pageant. Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358
- Indiana State. ....100, 139, 160, 186, 215, 240, 381, 490, 686, 968, ..... 970, 981
- Indiana State. Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W. Authority on the Indian Tribes of Illinois and Indiana ..... 411
- Indiana State. Education Society 139
- Indiana State. Fort Wayne, Ind. .... 584, 585
- Indiana State. Illinois and Indiana Medical and Surgical Journal April 1847. Quoted..... 186
- Indiana State. Indiana Historical Commission ..... 450
- Indiana State. Indianapolis, Ind. .... 100
- Indiana State. Infantry.....762-763
- Indiana State. Infantry. 25th reg. .... 887, 918, 964
- Indiana State. Infantry. 53rd reg. .... 908, 911
- Indiana State. Presbyterian Synod. Footnote ..... 149
- Indiana State. Princeton, Ind.... 486
- Indiana State. University of Indiana .....215, 451
- Indiana State. Urbana, Ind....769-770
- Indiana State. Utica, Ind..... 186
- Indiana State. Vermilion Co., Ind. .... 407
- Indiana State. Vigo Co., Ind.... 407
- Indiana State. Vincennes, Ind... 450
- Indiana State. War of the Rebellion. See Indiana Infantry.....
- Indiana State. War of the Rebellion. Historical Sketch of the 22nd Regiment of Indiana Volunteers by Lieut. R. V. Marshall.. .... 762-763
- Indianapolis, Ind....100, 450, 460, 971
- "Indianola." (Steamer) .....264, 961
- Indians .....5, 50, 51, 57, 79, 80, 81, 221, 229, 230, 233, 250, 251, 263-272, 383, 411, 451, 979, 1039, ..... 1050, 1051
- Footnote .....1011
- Indians. Beckwith, (Judge) Hiram W. Authority on the Indian tribes of Illinois and Indiana... 411
- Indians. Black Hawk ..... 434
- Indians. Camanche Tribe....267, ..... 269, 271, 272
- Indians. Capron, Horace. Special Commissioner of United States to the Indians..... 259
- Indians. Castro, John. Chief of Liepan Tribe .....266-267, 269

- Indians. Chepeta, a chief of the  
Liepan Tribe .....266, 269
- Indians. Chequito. Chief of Lie-  
pan Tribe .....266, 269, 271
- Indians. Cherokee Tribe..... 274
- Indians. Choctaw Tribe..... 640
- Indians. Dodge, John. Indian  
agent ..... 655
- Indians. Fort Dearborn Massacre  
1812 ..... 233
- Indians. Hall, (Judge) James.  
History of the Indian Tribes... 366
- Indians. Illinois .....411, 972,  
974, 975, 981-991, 994-996, 998,  
.....999, 1001-1003, 1005-1007, 1056
- Indians. Illinois. Cookery..... 989
- Indians. Illinois. Dances..... 987
- Indians. Illinois Field Museum  
of Natural History to preserve  
customs of Indian Rulers of.  
Chicago, Ill. ....749-750
- Indians. Illinois. Fox Tribe.... 749
- Indians. Illinois. Kickapoo Tribe 749
- Indians. Illinois. Ojibway Tribe  
.....239, 749
- Indians. Illinois. Pottawatomie  
Tribe ..... 749
- Indians. Illinois. Winnebago Tribe 749
- Indians in the Illinois country.... 724
- Indians. Ka-la-we-ko. Indian  
maiden ..... 434
- Indians. Kickapoo Indians..5, 79,  
..... 80, 229
- Indians. Liepan Tribe.....265-271
- Indians. Mound builder graves.. 221
- Indians. North American Indians 329
- Indians. Ojibway Indians....239, 749
- Indians. Ojibway Indians attend  
Ebenezer Manual Labor School  
near Jacksonville, Ill..... 239
- Indians. Pottawatomie Indians.. 229
- Indians. Shawnee Indians..... 358
- Indians. Sioux Tribe.....238, 500
- Indians. Toshua. Camanche Chief  
..... 268, 269
- Indignation meeting, extract from  
the Western Citizen Dec. 3, 1850,  
Vol. IX, No. 20.....710-712
- Ingalls, (Miss) Ara. Wife of Will  
H. Morgan ..... 421
- Ingalls, C. Francis..... 417
- Ingalls, Charles Francis.....416, 420
- Ingalls, Charles Francis. Diary.417-420
- Ingalls, Charles H. ....420, 421
- Ingalls, Deborah. Wife of Dr. Rich-  
ard Adams .....416, 417, 420
- Ingalls, E. Fletcher ..... 421
- Ingalls, Edmund ..... 416
- Ingalls, Edmund. (Second)..416,  
..... 417, 420
- Ingalls, Ephraim .....416, 421
- Ingalls, Ephraim. (Second)..416, 417
- Ingalls Family. Dixon, (Mrs.)  
Mary F. C. The coming of the  
Ingalls family to Illinois in 1834  
..... 416-421
- Ingalls, Francis ..... 416
- Ingalls, George Addison..416, 417, 421
- Ingalls, Hannah Abbott. Wife of  
James Ingalls ..... 416
- Ingalls, Henry .....417-420
- Ingalls, Henry. Son of Edmund  
Ingalls ..... 416
- Ingalls, Henry Laurens..... 416
- Ingalls, James ..... 416
- Ingalls, James. (Second)..... 416
- Ingalls, Lucy ..... 416
- Ingalls, Lucy. Wife Grosvenor  
Storrs .....416, 417
- Ingalls, Lydia .....416, 417
- Ingalls, Lydia. Wife of Jonathan  
Colby .....417, 421
- Ingalls, Mary S. Wife of Addison  
Fletcher .....416,417
- Ingalls, (Miss) Mary. Wife of  
Charles Jacobs ..... 421
- Ingalls, Mary. Wife of Roger Bel-  
knap ..... 416
- Ingalls, (Miss) Sarah. Wife of  
John H. Pierce..... 421
- Ingersoll,———. Hale's Inn,  
Chicago, kept by Ingersoll..... 419
- Ingersoll, Robert G.....361, 610, 1075
- Inghram, James ..... 404
- Inglesh, (Col.) A. E. .... 456
- Inglesh, (Mrs.) Arthur E. .... 747
- Inland Monthly Periodical..... 634
- Inness, Alexander ..... 404
- Insull, Samuel .....763, 1071
- Insull, Samuel. Public Utilities in  
Modern Life by ..... 763
- Internal Improvement Law, State  
of Illinois ..... 34
- Internal Improvement Scheme of  
1837, State of Illinois....27, 34, 60
- International Exhibition at Lon-  
don ..... 285
- International Harvester Co.....1069
- Iola, Kan. .... 770
- Iowa State .....500, 749, 977, 1033
- Iowa State. Burlington, Ia. Hawk-  
eye. Newspaper ..... 23



- Iowa State. Cedar Rapids, Ia...500, 750  
Iowa State. General Assembly.  
17th. Iowa ..... 500  
Iowa State. Madison, Ia. .... 42  
Iowa State. Montrose, Ia. .... 434  
Iowa Territory ..... 708  
Ireland .....140, 699, 700,  
.....756, 1005, 1036, 1038  
Ireland. Ballibay. Ireland..... 699  
Ireland. Carrichfergus County,  
Antrim ..... 612  
Ireland. County Down, Ireland.. 432  
Irons, (Dean) Ernest E. .... 448  
Irwin, (Col.)———. Aide to  
Governor Carroll of Tennessee.. 355  
Irwin, Will .....579, 720  
"Is There Room For Me?" by  
Nellie Hardin Walworth.....581-582  
"Isaac Newton." Steamer, Portu-  
guese Exiles leave New York on 129  
Island Grove, Sangamon Co., Ill...  
..... 80, 122, 162  
Israel and Tagart. Early grain  
dealers in Jacksonville, Ill..... 49  
Italy ..... 254  
Ithaca, N. Y. .... 720  
Ives, Jim ..... 455  
Ives, (Miss) Mary ..... 455  
Ivy Trail .....1000  
Iwakura,———. Minister of  
Foreign Affairs of Japan..302,  
..... 306, 312  
Iwakura. 2nd Prime Minister of  
Japan .....330-331
- J—
- Jack, (Capt.) Capt. Jack's mill in  
Shabbona Grove ..... 429  
Jackson, Andrew, Sr. of Carrick-  
fergus, County Antrim, Ireland 612  
Jackson, (Gen.) Andrew..24, 25,  
43, 48, 54, 68, 72, 73, 281, 350, 351,  
....379, 606, 612-615, 621, 1028, 1032  
Footnote .....1007  
Jackson, (Gen.) Andrew. Hero of  
the Battle of New Orleans. War  
of 1812 ..... 379  
Jackson, (Gen.) Andrew. Lafayette  
entertained in the home of Gen-  
eral Jackson at Westville, Tenn.  
..... 350, 351, 379  
Jackson, (Pres.) Andrew. Procla-  
mation Dec. 10, 1832. Quoted  
..... 613-615  
Jackson, (Pres.) Andrew. Sketch  
of ..... 612-613
- Jackson, (Mrs.) Andrew ..... 351  
Jackson, (Wagoner) Andrew..... 798  
Jackson, Andy, of Quincy, Ill..... 404  
Jackson, Beard and Allied Families 760  
Jackson, Calvin. Makes ambrotype  
of Abraham Lincoln ..... 733  
Jackson, (Gov.) Claiborne Fox of  
Missouri ..... 816  
Jackson Co., Ill. Footnote..... 72  
Jackson, James ..... 800  
Jackson, Mary L..... 760  
Jackson, Miss. ....716, 796, 939  
Jackson, Tenn. ....58, 905,  
.....908, 913, 914, 916, 955  
Jackson Park, Chicago, Ill..... 461  
Jacksonville and Alton R. R..... 61  
Jacksonville and Morgan County:  
An Historical Review. By Frank  
J. Heint .....5-38  
Jacksonville, Ill. ....1-49, 52-55,  
57, 58, 60-67, 69-72, 81-83, 86-89,  
93, 96, 98, 100, 101, 122, 124, 125,  
128, 130, 133, 134, 136, 138-141,  
144, 146, 148-150, 152, 153, 161,  
163, 175, 178, 181, 184-228, 231-  
233, 235, 239-256, 407, 575-635,  
691, 780, 794, 800, 817, 824, 858,  
881, 886, 906, 908, 946, 950, 956-  
.....958, 963, 968, 1005  
Footnotes ..42, 46, 53, 55, 139,  
.....140, 143, 147, 228  
Jacksonville, Ill. Abolitionists  
prominent men identified with,  
in Jacksonville .....31, 33  
Jacksonville, Ill. Abolitionists,  
Jacksonville Yankees were Aboli-  
tionists ..... 33  
Jacksonville, Ill. Adams family  
arrive in Jacksonville May 1837 248  
Jacksonville, Ill. Africa, little set-  
tlement of negroes in Jackson-  
ville so called ..... 241  
Jacksonville, Ill. Antioch Church  
east of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 82  
Jacksonville, Ill. Art Association 210  
Jacksonville, Ill. Asbury, Henry.  
Quoted on Jacksonville ..... 6  
Jacksonville, Ill. "Athens of the  
West" .....195, 228  
Jacksonville, Ill. Bacon, Joseph.  
Opens a school for the Blind in  
Jacksonville, Ill. .... 191  
Jacksonville, Ill. Blind Institution  
located in ..... 191  
Jacksonville, Ill. Bryant, William  
Cullen. Quoted on..... 6



- Jacksonville, Ill. Bryant William Cullen, visits Jacksonville in 1832 .....218-219
- Jacksonville, Ill. Bryants at Jacksonville, Illinois. By Frank J. Heint .....218-227
- Jacksonville, Ill. Called "Athens of the West" .....195, 228
- Jacksonville, Ill. Camp Duncan near ..... 794
- Jacksonville, Ill. Carter, Alexander Woffendall. First male child born in Jacksonville, Ill. ....250, 251
- Jacksonville, Ill. Cavalier element in the making of Jacksonville.12, 38
- Jacksonville, Ill. Cavaliers of the South and Puritans of New England in Jacksonville ..... 12
- Jacksonville, Ill. Census of 1830.. 5
- Jacksonville, Ill. Centennial Celebrations, by Carl E. Black..... 1-4
- Jacksonville, Ill. Centennial Commission .....2, 4
- Jacksonville, Ill. Centennial Committee ..... 89
- Jacksonville, Ill. Centennial, Journal of Illinois State Historical Society publishes Jacksonville Centennial number ..... 573
- Jacksonville, Ill. Centennial Memorial Building ..... 4
- Jacksonville, Ill. Centennial. Yates, (Hon.) Richard. Address at Jacksonville Centennial ....575-635
- Jacksonville, Ill. Chamber of Commerce ..... 1
- Jacksonville, Ill. Chandler, (Dr.) Ero. Gives land to build Presbyterian Church and Female Academy in Jacksonville, Ill.... 141
- Jacksonville, Ill. Charitable Institutions first in the State of Illinois located in Jacksonville..... 34
- Jacksonville, Ill. Cholera in Jacksonville in 1833....47, 54, 55, 96, 140
- Jacksonville, Ill. Club, founded Sept. 17, 1861. Fiftieth Anniversary. By Ensley Moore..201-204
- Jacksonville, Ill. Commercial and Industrial Exposition ..... 4
- Jacksonville, Ill. Common School Advocate published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 42
- Jacksonville, Ill. Congregational Church .....9, 15, 37, 227
- Jacksonville, Ill. Congregational Church known as the Abolition Church ..... 9
- Jacksonville, Ill. Congregational Church, organized Dec. 15, 1833. 9
- Jacksonville, Ill. Conservatory of Music located in Jacksonville, Ill. ....228, 255
- Footnote ..... 223
- Jacksonville, Ill. Court House built in Public Square land donated by Murray McConnel ..... 93
- Jacksonville, Ill. Daughters of the American Revolution. Rev. James Caldwell Chapter..... 465
- Jacksonville, Ill. Deaf and Dumb Institution located in Jacksonville, Ill. ....175, 181, 184, 187
- Jacksonville, Ill. Deaton settlement northwest of Jacksonville, Ill. ....82, 83
- Jacksonville, Ill. Diamond Grove ..... 81, 221, 251
- Footnote ..... 147
- Jacksonville, Ill. Diamond Grove Cemetery, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 72
- Jacksonville, Ill. Diamond Grove named by Isaac Fort Roe..... 251
- Jacksonville, Ill. Douglas, Stephen A. Autobiography quoted on.. 6
- Jacksonville, Ill. "Duncan Home," purchased by the Rev. James Caldwell Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution ..251, 252
- Jacksonville, Ill. Eames, Charles M. Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville. Quoted ....40, 88, 188
- Footnotes .....139, 141, 143
- Jacksonville, Ill. Early newspapers in .....42, 43
- Jacksonville, Ill. Early school teachers in ..... 47
- Footnote ..... 47
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill. ....178, 238-240
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ebenezer Manual Labor School, near Jacksonville, Ill., organized by Rev. Peter Akers ..... 178
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ellis, (Mrs.) John Millot, opens private school for girls in Jacksonville, Ill. ....232, 244
- Jacksonville, Ill. Episcopal Church, Trinity Church ..... 9
- Footnote ..... 55

- Jacksonville, Ill. Episcopal Church, Trinity organized Aug. 11, 1832 9
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy 33, 40, 57, 66, 67, 140, 141, 178, 197, 228, 233, 235, 245, 246, 248, ..... 249, 253  
Footnotes..53, 55, 57, 140, 143, 228
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. Chandler, (Dr.) Ero, donates land for building .....141, 246
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. Established in 1830 ..... 178
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. John Henry introduced bill in General Assembly for chartering the academy ..... 40
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. Organization of, preamble adopted .....245, 246
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy, receives its charter in 1835..... 228
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. Sarah C. Crocker first principal 197
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. Semi-Centennial and Anniversary exercises. Footnote ..... 140
- Jacksonville, Ill. Female Academy. Work of Mrs. John M. Ellis in behalf of the Academy..... 233
- Jacksonville, Ill. First Newspaper published in 1830 by James G. Edwards ..... 23
- Jacksonville, Ill. Fourth of July Celebration 1829 ..... 53
- Jacksonville, Ill. Fugitive slave cases in the courts at Jacksonville ..... 36
- Jacksonville, Ill. General Springs, west of Jacksonville, Ill..... 82
- Jacksonville, Ill. Handy, John, built Mitchels row in Jacksonville in an early day..... 41
- Jacksonville, Ill. Harris, B. F. Quoted on ..... 6
- Jacksonville, Ill. Heinl, Frank J. The Bryants at Jacksonville.218-227
- Jacksonville, Ill. Horticulture Society ..... 210
- Jacksonville, Ill. Household Science Club ..... 210
- Jacksonville, Ill. Illini of Jacksonville were builders of democracy ..... 38
- Jacksonville, Ill. Illinois College located in Jacksonville..... 28
- Jacksonville, Ill. Illinois Woman's College ..... 467
- Jacksonville, Ill. Illinois Woman's College. See cut of early building opposite page ..... 162
- Jacksonville, Ill. Insane Hospital located in ..... 188
- Jacksonville, Ill. Johnson, Allen. Quoted on ..... 6
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ladies' Association for Educating Females organized in Jacksonville, Oct. 3, 1833 ..... 253
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ladies' Education Society .....178, 196-200, ..... 210, 250, 253
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ladies' Education Society of Jacksonville, Illinois. By Mrs. Clara Moore..196-200
- Jacksonville, Ill. Ladies' Education Society organized in 1833.. 178
- Jacksonville, Ill. Laid out in 1825 250
- Jacksonville, Ill. Lippincott, Thomas. Quoted on Jacksonville 20
- Jacksonville, Ill. Literary Union Club .....195, 203, 205-208
- Jacksonville, Ill. McConnel, Murray, donates land for public square in Jacksonville ..... 93
- Jacksonville, Ill. McConnel, Murray, present when the town of Jacksonville was staked out.... 93
- Jacksonville, Ill. McConnel, Murray, railroad from Springfield to Illinois River, criticized by Jacksonville citizens as to route through town ..... 97
- Jacksonville, Ill. Mauvaiseterre Lake ..... 221
- Jacksonville, Ill. Methodist Church 53
- Jacksonville, Ill. Microscopical Society ..... 210
- Jacksonville, Ill. Mitchel's row 41, 52
- Jacksonville, Ill. Mitchel's row in, built by John Handy ..... 41
- Jacksonville, Ill. Morgan Journal published in ..... 28
- Jacksonville, Ill. Morgan Lake... 221
- Jacksonville, Ill. Morganian Society organized in, to assist in preventing the legalization of slavery in Illinois ..... 82
- Jacksonville, Ill. Named for Andrew Jackson ..... 612
- Jacksonville, Ill. National Bank.. 100



- Jacksonville, Ill. Newspapers.  
Morgan Journal ..... 28
- Jacksonville, Ill. Newspapers. The  
Illinoisian ..... 18
- Jacksonville, Ill. Newspapers.  
Weekly Journal. Footnotes..140, 141
- Jacksonville, Ill. Nichols Park..  
..... 218, 221
- Jacksonville, Ill. Northern Cross  
R. R. built from Meredosia to  
Jacksonville 1838 .....27, 60
- Jacksonville, Ill. Northern Cross  
R. R. from Meredosia to Jack-  
sonville, Ill. .... 87
- Jacksonville, Ill. Northminster  
Presbyterian Church of Jackson-  
ville ..... 108
- Jacksonville, Ill. Old Settlers As-  
sociation ..... 251
- Jacksonville, Ill. Pageant by  
Thomas Wood Stevens..... 4
- Jacksonville, Ill. Passavant Memo-  
rial Hospital ..... 254
- Jacksonville, Ill. Peck, John M.  
Quoted on ..... 6
- Jacksonville, Ill. Population 1834.  
Footnote ..... 54
- Jacksonville, Ill. Porter Clay,  
home in Jacksonville ..... 255
- Jacksonville, Ill. Portuguese Colony  
in Jacksonville ..... 3
- Jacksonville, Ill. Portuguese,  
(The) Coming of the Portuguese.  
By George Rawlings Poage..101-135
- Jacksonville, Ill. Post, Truman M.  
Quoted on .....6, 13
- Jacksonville, Ill. Presbyterian  
Church. Footnote ..... 45
- Jacksonville, Ill. Presbyterian  
Church (First) ..... 246
- Jacksonville, Ill. Public Library.  
Memoirs of John Henry be-  
queathed to the library.....39, 40
- Jacksonville, Ill. Public School.  
First free public school organ-  
ized in 1825 ..... 3
- Jacksonville, Ill. Puritan influence  
in Jacksonville .....5, 32, 38
- Jacksonville, Ill. Puritans from  
New England locate/ in, their in-  
fluence, etc. .... 32
- Jacksonville, Ill. Rammelkamp,  
Charles H. Four Historic Socie-  
ties of Jacksonville, Ill..... 195
- Jacksonville, Ill. School for the  
Deaf located in Jacksonville.  
Footnote ..... 55
- Jacksonville, Ill. Shirreff, Patrick.  
Quoted on .....6, 7
- Jacksonville, Ill. Slavery. Organ-  
ized a society in 1853, to prevent  
the extension of slavery by po-  
litical action ..... 27
- Jacksonville, Ill. Soldiers' Aid So-  
ciety ..... 253
- Jacksonville, Ill. Sorosis Society  
..... 195, 209-212, 254
- Jacksonville, Ill. Sorosis Society.  
By Mrs. Phebe D. Bassett....209-212
- Jacksonville, Ill. Sorosis Society.  
Founded in Nov. 30, 1868..... 254
- Jacksonville, Ill. Sturtevant,  
(Rev.) Julian M. Quoted on..7, 8
- Jacksonville, Ill. Sunday School  
Union founded in a log school  
house in Jacksonville in 1829.. 29
- Jacksonville, Ill. Thomas, (Judge)  
William. Work in behalf of the  
State Institutions in Jackson-  
ville ..... 194
- Jacksonville, Ill. Town of Homes 579
- Jacksonville, Ill. Trade Palace.. 250
- Jacksonville, Ill. Trinity Church,  
first Episcopal Church in the  
State of Illinois ..... 197
- Jacksonville, Ill. Turner, Jonathan  
Baldwin. Quoted on ..... 7
- Jacksonville, Ill. Underground  
Railroad in .....16, 18, 19
- Jacksonville, Ill. Vasconcellos,  
Emanuel M. Brief narrative of  
the original Portuguese Church,  
and brief history of the Portu-  
guese settlement at Jacksonville 135  
Footnote ..... 108
- Jacksonville, Ill. Webster, Daniel,  
visit to Jacksonville in 1837.  
Barbecue at the Duncan Home.. 252
- Jacksonville, Ill. Weekly Journal.  
Footnotes .....140, 141
- Jacksonville, Ill. Woman's Chris-  
tian Association ..... 210
- Jacksonville, Ill. Woman's Club,  
Domestic Science Department.  
Footnote ..... 228
- Jacksonville, Ill. Woolen mills  
established by Joseph Capps in  
1839 ..... 23



- Jacksonville, Ill. Yates, Richard, Jr. Address at unveiling of marker at home of War Governor Richard Yates, Jacksonville, Ill. ....626-635
- Jacksonville, Ill. Young Ladies Athenaeum located in Jacksonville .....228, 255  
Footnote ..... 228
- Jacobins. In control in France.. 378
- Jacobs, Charles ..... 421
- Jacobs, Moses .....403, 404
- Jacobson, Jacob ..... 557
- James, Anna Margaret Lange. Biographical sketch in Journal of the Illinois State Historical Library. Footnote ..... 411
- James, (Rev.) Colin D....164, 165, 407
- James, Edmund Janes.....VII, .....407-415, 777, 1080, 1093
- James, Edmund Janes. American educator ..... 408
- James, Edmund Janes. Editor, Publications Nos. 1, 2, 3, Illinois State Historical Library ....257, .....501, 777, 1093
- James, Edmund Janes. Educational career .....408-410
- James, Edmund Janes. Illinois State Journal tribute to Edmund J. James .....414-415
- James, Edmund Janes. Member of board of trustees Illinois State Historical Library .....411, 412
- James, Edmund Janes. Taft, Lorado. Tribute to Edmund J. James ..... 414
- James, Edmund Janes. Tribute to, by Jessie Palmer Weber..407-415
- James, Edmund Janes. Work in behalf of the University of Illinois ..... 413
- James, (Mrs.) Edmund Janes. (Anna Margaret Lange)....408, ..... 410, 411  
Footnote ..... 411
- James Family ..... 407
- James, (Prof.) James Alton. Editor Illinois Historical Collections .....VII, VIII, 657, 777, 1093
- James, (Dr.) John ..... 180
- James, Joseph M. .... 460
- James, (Rev.) William B. .... 407
- Jamieson, (Dr.) A. W. ....384, .....385, 387, 390, 450
- Jamieson, (Dr.) A. W. Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey, guest in home of Dr. Jamieson, dies suddenly .....384, 385
- Jamieson, (Dr.) A. W. Dickens, (Capt.) Francis Jeffrey. Letter to Dr. A. W. Jamieson, dated March 17, 1886 ..... 387
- Jamieson, (Dr.) A. W. Entertains in his home in Moline, Ill., Capt. Francis Jeffrey Dickens.. ..... 384-385
- Jamieson, (Dr.) A. W. Letter of Charles Dickens II to, dated London July 8, 1886.....387, 388
- Jamieson, (Dr.) A. W. Letter of Charles Dickens II to, dated London April 15, 1887.....388, 389
- Jamieson, Dominie ..... 702
- Jamieson, Guy ..... 386
- Jamieson, Norman ..... 386
- Janes, Edmund. Early bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church 407
- Janis, Nicolas .....648, 654
- Jansen and Smith. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 400
- Janson, Anna Katarina ..... 514
- Janson, Carl ..... 514
- Janson, Charlotta Lovisa..... 552
- Janson, Eric, and the Bishop Hill Colony by Sivert Erdahl....503-574
- Janson, Eric, and the Bishop Hill Colony by Sivert Erdahl. Bibliography .....571-574
- Janson, Eric, and the Bishop Hill Colony by Sivert Erdahl. Table of Contents .....XV-XX
- Janson, (Mrs.) Eric..... 533
- Janson, Eric, Jr. .... 522
- Janson, Jan ..... 539
- Janson, Johan ..... 514
- Janson, Johannes Mattson..... 514
- Janson, Maria Kristina Larson.... 517
- Janson, Mathilda ..... 522
- Janson, Peter .....514, 539, 564
- Janson, Sara Erickson. Wife of Eric Janson .....514, 522
- Janson, Sophia ..... 568
- "Jansonists" .....503-574
- January, Thomas T. One of the builders of the Northern Cross R. R. .... 60
- Japan ..... 259, 276, 278, .....287, 289-296, 298-348
- Japan. Address of the Emperor of Japan to Gen. Horace Capron.. 307

- Japan. Adviser and Commissioner of Agriculture, Horace Capron, 1871-1875 ..... 259
- Japan. American Livestock and Implements Imported to.....314-316
- Japan. Decoration of the Second Order of the Rising Sun.341-343, 345
- Japan. Department of Agriculture created by General Horace Capron, U. S. A..... 278
- Japan. Department of Yesso.... 296
- Japan. Emperor of Japan....287, ..... 300, 307, 321, 330, 342-345, 347
- Japan. Emperor of Japan makes first public appearance in all its history ..... 321
- Japan. Emperor of Japan visits flag ship of Duke Alexis of Russia ..... 321
- Japan. Empress of Japan..... 331
- Japan. Government .....276, 289-296
- Japan. Government, published volume of reports and letters by Horace Capron..... 289
- Japan. Hakodati ..... 316
- Japan. Hokkaido or Island of Yesso .....290, 291, 295
- Japan. Hokkaido or Island of Yesso. Description of.....290-291
- Japan. Introduction of saw mills in Japan .....317-318
- Japan. Kaitakushi of Hokaido. Tokio ..... 322
- Japan. Kioto, castle of the Tenno of Japan ..... 301
- Japan. Legation of Japan for the United States of America..... 295
- Japan. Mikado, the spiritual head of the Empire .....276, 300, 301
- Japan. Okurasho, or Finance Department ..... 303
- Japan. Order of the Rising Sun.. ..... 341-343, 345
- Japan. Otaroni harbor ..... 320
- Japan. Samurai, The..... 301
- Japan. Sapporo, Island of Yesso ..... 316, 317, 326, 327
- Japan. Satsuma, Prince ..... 301
- Japan. Shiba Temple .....299, 312
- Japan. Shiba Temple. Description of ..... 299
- Japan. Simoda river .....316, 326
- Japan. Tenno, The, or the Emperor of Japan.....300, 301
- Japan. Tokio .....301, 312
- Japan. Toyehera River..... 317
- Japan. Tycoon, The.....300-301
- Japan. Yokohama ..... 298
- Japan. Zozoji Palace..... 300
- Japanese Sea ..... 327
- Jasper, Henry ..... 401
- "Jasper (The)." Steamer ..... 422
- Jayne, (Dr.) William. Election to Illinois State Senate 1860..... 592
- Jefferson Barracks .....1012
- Footnote .....1010
- Jefferson City, Mo.....795, 804, ..... 813, 828, 829
- Jefferson Co., Ohio..... 407
- Jefferson, Thomas...378, 641, 652, 655
- Jefferson, Thomas. Correspondence with Edward Coles on the question of slavery. Reference..... 380
- Jeffrey, Francis. Celebrated Scotch critic ..... 383
- Jenkins, (Lieut. Col.) David P... 273
- Jenkins, F. W..... 766
- Jenkins, (Capt.) Thomas K..... 273
- Jenkins, (Admiral) Thornton A. United States Navy..... 316
- Jenkins, Walter .....1038
- Jennings, H. .... 358
- Jennings, Mary ..... 659
- Jennis, William R. .... 800
- Jerault, (Lieut.) Jno..... 646
- Jersey Co., Ill. ....801, 1013
- Jersey Prairie, Ill. ....139, 148, 250
- Footnote ..... 156
- Jersey Prairie, Ill. Presbyterian Church. Footnote ..... 156
- Jerseyville, Ill. .... 248
- Jimmo. Emperor of Japan..... 345
- Job, Archibald. Early settler of Morgan Co., member of the State Senate ..... 47
- Jo Daviess Co., Ill. ....88, 999
- Jo Daviess Co., Ill. History of, published by H. F. Kett & Co... 88
- Jo Daviess Co., Ill. Pleasant Valley Township ..... 85
- Johns Hopkins University. Baltimore, Md. .... 215
- Johnson, Abraham ..... 82
- Johnson, Allen ..... 6
- Johnson, (Lieut.) Amory K...801, ..... 810, 827
- Johnson, (The) Ancestry of Grafton Johnson by Demaris Knobe. 760
- Johnson, (Pres.) Andrew..... 286
- Johnson, (Dr.) Charles B..... 450



- Johnson, (Mrs.) Charles P. Visit of Alfred Tennyson Dickens to Lebanon, Belleville and East St. Louis ..... 392  
Footnote ..... 392
- Johnson, Clara J. ....1021
- Johnson, Clara Obst ..... 734
- Johnson College, Quincy, Ill..... 166
- Johnson, Eric and Peterson, C. F. "Svenskarne i Illinois." Footnotes ....503-505, 511, 513, 514, 536, 539-543, 545-547, 556, 557, 561, ..... 566, 569
- Johnson, Eric.....566, 567, 568, 571
- Johnson, (Gen.) Error. Should be Johnston ..... 967
- Johnson, Grafton ..... 760
- Johnson, James T. ....1025
- Johnson, John .....1032
- Johnson, John. Ojibway Indian. Indian name, En-me-gah-bowh.. 239
- Johnson, Jonathan ..... 799
- Johnson, Lewis ..... 673
- Johnson, M. ....1025
- Johnson, Margaret .....1023
- Johnson, Mary .....1025
- Johnson, Moses ..... 713
- Johnson, Olof ...556, 557, 560, 563, 568
- Johnson, Peter .....557, 567
- Johnson, Samuel .....1025
- Johnson, Thompson .....1025
- Johnson, (Col.) Vice..... 803
- Johnson, William R. ....1023
- Johnston, (Col.) Joe..... 264
- Johnston, (Mrs.) Joe..... 264
- Johnston (Gen.) Joseph E..... 967
- Johnston, O. ....1084
- Joint meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and the Illinois State Historical Society .....1059-1060
- Joliet, Ill. .... 458
- Jonas,———. Referred to, in history of the John Murphy family ..... 427
- Jonas, Abraham. Member of law firm of Jonas and Asbury, Quincy, Ill. ....401, 402
- Jonas and Asbury. Law firm, Quincy, Ill. ....401, 402
- Jonas, S. and E. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 401
- Jones, Henry ..... 2
- Jones, (Dr.) Henry.....179, 201
- Jones, (Dr.) Hiram K...2, 28, 65, .....66, 205, 207, 208, 594, 631
- Jones, (Dr.) Hiram K. Delegate from Morgan Co., to the First Republican Convention held in Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 28
- Jones, John T. .... 45
- Jones, Joseph C. .... 800
- Jones, Nettie Baird ..... 458
- Jones, (Hon.) Walter ..... 53
- Jonnies. Name given Confederates, War of the Rebellion..849, 857, ..... 860, 865, 866, 375
- Jordan, David Starr, of Leland Stanford University ..... 215
- Joseph and Nelke. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 403
- Joseph, W. E. .... 474, 760
- Journal of American History..261, 272  
Footnote ..... 371
- Journal of Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 18, No. 1, April, 1925. Jacksonville Centennial Number ..... 578
- Journal of the American Congress. Reference ..... 667
- Journals of the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Reference.... 667
- Judah, (Brig. Gen.) Henry M.... 285
- Judd, Charles H. .... 493
- Judd, Guilford ..... 800
- Judson, Harry Pratt ..... 496
- "J. W. Chesman." (Steamer) .... 952

## —K—

- Ka-la-we-ko. Indian maiden..... 434
- Kaitakushi of Hokaido. Tokio, Japan ..... 322
- Kalkbo, Forsa parish, Sweden.... 522
- Kalley, (Dr.) Robert Reid. Attacks on, published in a pamphlet called "An Historical Review of the Anti-Catholic Proselytism carried on by Dr. Kalley in Madeira, 1838." ..... 110
- Kalley, (Dr.) Robert Reid. Flight from Madeira .....112, 113
- Kalley, (Dr.) Robert Reid. Missionary, Madeira .....101, 107, ..... 110-116, 125
- Kanady, Mike ..... 358
- Kane, Timothy ..... 728
- Kankakee, Ill. ....459, 746, 748
- "Kankakee" Steamer ....353, 355, ..... 361, 362



- "Kankakee" Steamer. United States Government Steamer Kankakee takes part in the Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown, Ill. ....353, 361, 362
- Kansas City, Mo..... 755
- Kansas State .....402, 597, 749, ..... 770, 788, 797
- Kansas State. Iola, Kan. .... 770
- Kansas State. Lecompton Constitution ..... 402
- Kansas Territory ..... 451
- Kaposia, Minn. .... 239
- Karnes, (Mrs.) Ann..... 405
- Kasbeer Enterprise. Newspaper.. 980
- Kaskaskia, Ill. ....7, 149, 228-231, 233, 244, 350, 351, 367-382, 450, .....640-645, 648-653, 655, 689, 758
- Footnote .....1011
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Conquest of, by Gen. George Rogers Clark..... 228
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Destruction of, by floods, etc ..... 228
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Doyle, Cornelius J. Address on the occasion of the observance of the centenary of the official visit of General Lafayette to Illinois.....367-382
- Kaskaskia, Ill. French occupancy of Kaskaskia .....228, 229
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Lafayette and party arrive at Kaskaskia .....351, 379
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Lafayette and party reach Kaskaskia on the Steamer Natchez ..... 351
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Lafayette, (Gen.) suggests to Governor Coles that they visit Kaskaskia.....350, 351
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Population 1833.. 7
- Kaskaskia, Ill. Territorial and State Capital ..... 228
- Katochkin Creek ..... 966
- Kavanagh, (Hon.) Marcus..1060, 1061
- Keeler, John ..... 685
- Keller, (Lieut.) Ab'm. .... 646
- Keller, P. C. .... 400
- Kelley, Edward ..... 658
- Kellogg, Abigail. Daughter of Elisha Kellogg and Elizabeth Derrick Kellogg ..... 78
- Kellogg, Abigail. Daughter of Enos Kellogg and Abigail Seymour Kellogg ..... 77
- Kellogg, Abigail Elizabeth..... 76
- Kellogg, Adeline ....76, 77, 82, 85, 86
- Kellogg, Adeline. Wife of Charles Collins .....82, 85, 86
- Kellogg, Almira .....76, 77
- Kellogg, Asenath ..... 76
- Kellogg, Asenath H..... 77
- Kellogg, Benjamin Franklin Ephriam ..... 84
- Kellogg, Borden ..... 79
- Kellogg, (Rev.) Elijah. Biographical sketch in New England Magazine ..... 83
- Kellogg, Elisha ....5, 77-79, 81-87, 88
- Kellogg, Elisha. Death of, in Jo Daviess Co., Ill., 1842..... 87
- Kellogg, Elisha. Locates in Morgan Co., west of Jacksonville.. 82
- Kellogg, Elisha. Military service. .... 78, 79
- Kellogg, Elisha. Tavern operated in the home of ..... 84
- Kellogg, (Capt.) Elisha Seymour.. 76
- Kellogg, Elizabeth .....76, 78, 84
- Kellogg, Elizabeth. Wife of Capt. Elisha Seymour Kellogg..... 76
- Kellogg, Enos. Son of Silas and Ruth Kellogg ..... 77
- Kellogg, Enos II ..... 77
- Kellogg, Esther .....76, 78
- Kellogg Family. History of the Kelloggs in the United States. By Rufus B. Kellogg. Footnote.. 87
- Kellogg Family of Morgan Co., Ill. ....5, 76-88
- Kellogg Family. The Kelloggs in the Old World and the New. By Timothy Hopkins ..... 87
- Kellogg, Florentine Erwin....76, ..... 78, 87, 88
- Kellogg, Florentine Erwin. The ancestors and descendants of Florentine Erwin Kellogg and his wife Rebecca Jane Williams. By Frank E. Kellogg..... 88
- Kellogg, Florentine Leslie..... 87
- Kellogg, Frank E. The ancestors and descendants of Florentine Erwin Kellogg and his wife Rebecca Jane Williams ..... 88
- Kellogg, Franklin Erwin..... 87
- Kellogg, Hilda ..... 77
- Kellogg, Homer ..... 83
- Kellogg, Ira .....77, 84, 85
- Kellogg, Ira. Licensed to operate a tavern at Exeter and Naples, Ill. .... 84

- Kellogg, Joseph. Brief biographical sketch .....76, 77
- Kellogg, Joseph of Hadley. Notes of some descendants of Joseph Kellogg of Hadley. By Justin Perkins Kellogg. Footnote..... 87
- Kellogg, Lucina ..... 77
- Kellogg, Lydia. Wife of Stephen Kellogg ..... 77
- Kellogg, Martin ..... 76
- Kellogg, Nancy .....76, 78
- Kellogg, Nancy. Daughter of Seymour Kellogg and Nancy Wilcox Kellogg ..... 78
- Kellogg, Orlando .....76, 77, 84, 85
- Kellogg, Orlando. Tavern operated by, at Exeter, Ill. .... 84
- Kellogg, Orsanus ..... 77
- Kellogg, Orville Enos..76, 78, 84, 85
- Kellogg, Philander .....77, 78
- Kellogg, Philander E. .... 85
- Kellogg, Phillippe Martin..... 76
- Kellogg, Rufus B. History of the Kelloggs in the United States. Footnote ..... 87
- Kellogg, Ruth ..... 77
- Kellogg, Seymore. Son of Enos Kellogg and Abigail Seymore Kellogg ..... 77
- Kellogg, (Col.) Seymour.5, 76-83, 85-87
- Kellogg, Seymour. Active in public affairs ..... 83
- Kellogg, Seymour. Death of, in St. Louis 1827 .....82, 87
- Kellogg, Seymour. Justice of the Peace ..... 83
- Kellogg, Seymour. Military service ..... 78
- Kellogg, Seymour. Son of Seymour Kellogg and Nancy Wilcox Kellogg ..... 78
- Kellogg, (Mrs.) Seymour. Death of, April 30, 1855..... 83
- Kellogg, Silas. (Called Deacon). Son of Stephen and Lydia Kellogg ..... 77
- Kellogg, Silas II ..... 77
- Kellogg, Sophia ..... 77
- Kellogg, Sophia Emeline.....76, 78
- Kellogg, Stephen ..... 77
- Kellogg, (Ensign) Stephen. Son of Joseph and Joanna Kellogg.... 77
- Kellogg, Theodore ..... 85
- Kellogg's trail .....998, 999
- Kelly Building, Quincy, Ill..... 397
- Kelly, Edward J. ....468, 751
- Kelly, Edward S.....1063
- Kelly, F. W. .... 765
- Kelly, Helen ..... 458
- Kempis, Thomas a..... 508
- Kendall, S. C. .... 674
- Kendall, Thomas C. .... 678
- Kendrick, Adeline ..... 458
- Kenilworth, Ill. ....1071
- Kennedy, A. G. .... 720
- Kennedy, (Rev.) Alexander..... 120
- Kennedy, (Rev.) D. S..... 694
- Kennedy, Florence ..... 458
- Kennedy, James ..... 405
- Kennedy, M. .... 653
- Kennedy, Reid ..... 720
- Kennedy, Samuel .....384, 388
- Kennedy, Thomas ..... 720
- Kent, Chancellor. Quoted on Gen. Philip Schuyler ..... 445
- Kentucky State ....10, 16, 17, 41, 48-52, 235, 241, 276, 465, 561, 570, 571, 613, 629, 634, 642, 671, 681, 682, 717, 780, 797, 836, 902, 970, .....975, 978, 979, 981, 992-994
- Footnote .....1007
- Kentucky State. Ashland, Ky.... 50
- Kentucky State. Barren Co., Ky... 239
- Kentucky State. Fayette Co., Ky. 153
- Kentucky State. Lexington, Ky. .... 44, 45, 50, 52, 981
- Kentucky State. Lincoln Co., Ky. 51
- Kentucky State. Louisville, Ky. .... 422, 460, 690
- Kentucky State. Mercer Co., Ky.. 51
- Kentucky State. Morganfield, Ky. 250
- Kentucky State. Nicholasville, Ky. .... 285
- Kentucky State. Perryville, Ky... 51
- Kentucky State. Pleasant Hill.... 561
- Kentucky State. Roster of the Volunteer Officers and Soldiers from Kentucky in War of 1812 by Samuel E. Hill ..... 476
- Kentucky State. Stanford, Ky..... 51
- Kentucky State. University of Kentucky ..... 50
- Kentucky State. Winchester, Ky. 140
- Kentucky troops in Canada..... 979
- Kenwood Fortnightly Club, Chicago, Ill. Year book..... 472
- Kenyon, (Lieut.) Phineas D..... 855
- Keokuk, Ia. ....435, 1033
- Kern, Fred J. The Spirit of Christmas .....1080
- Kerr, (Rev.)———. Referred to in article on the Portuguese.... 120



- Kerr, James .....142, 143, 146-156  
Footnote ..... 142
- Kerr, Janett. Wife of James  
Kerr .....142, 156
- Kersting, (Dr.) Fred W. ....823, 825
- Keteltas, (Capt.) Mentioned in  
Camm's War Diary ..... 965
- Kett, H. F. and Co. Publishers.  
History of Jo Daviess Co., Ill... 88
- Kewanee, Ill. ....1038
- Kewassy, Governor of Kinla, Japan 316
- "Key Stone." Steamer used by the  
Portuguese Exiles in coming to  
Illinois ..... 130
- Keys, (Corp.) John ..... 955
- Keystone Commonwealth, by  
Charles F. Warwick. Refer-  
ence ..... 667
- Kfugio, Hayashi. Governor of  
Yesso .....304, 306
- Kibbe, Rodolphia S. Wife of Jona-  
than Baldwin Turner ..... 252
- Kickapoo Indians ....5, 79, 80, 229,  
.....749, 750, 983, 984, 995, 1003
- Kido,———. Minister of State,  
Japan ..... 347
- Kiel, Herman G. Centennial  
Biographical Directory of Frank-  
lin Co., Mo. ....1081
- Kilbourne, (Lieut.) De Riley..... 274
- Killin, Elizabeth .....1019
- Killin, J. E. ....1019
- Killin, R. H. ....1019
- Kimball, Fannie ..... 678
- Kiner, Henry ..... 572  
Footnotes .....546, 547, 551
- King, Ameda Ruth ..... 451
- King, E. Watson .....1038
- King, James ..... 397
- King, James S. Attends Lafayette  
Centennial Celebration at Shaw-  
neetown, Ill. .... 361
- King, (Mrs.) James S. ....361, 765
- King, (Mrs.) James S. Attends  
Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion at Shawneetown, Ill..... 361
- King, (Mrs.) James S. Illinois  
State Vice Regent, Daughters of  
the American Revolution ..... 361
- King, Joseph O....15, 27, 186, 193, 249
- King, Joseph O. Accompanies  
Dorothea L. Dix in her trip  
through Illinois in behalf of the  
Insane and other unfortunates. 186
- King, Joseph O. Anti-slavery  
man .....27, 193
- King School House, Henry Co.,  
Ill. .... 428
- Kingston, Mass. .... 234
- Kinley, David .....1080
- Kinnan, James .....1009
- Kipling, Rudyard ..... 575
- Kinsbury, A. B. .... 399
- Kinsbury, Lyman E. .... 399
- Kinsey, John .....1022
- Kinsey, Rebecca Ann Wilson....1022
- Kinsley, Earle S. .... 758
- Kinzie, John ..... 689
- Kinzie, (Mrs.) John H. "Story of  
Wau-Bun, The Early Day in the  
Northwest" ..... 233
- Kiplinger, Catherine .....970, 992
- Kirby, Edward P. ....2, 201, 203, 204
- Kirby Family ..... 791
- Kirby, (Rev.) William. Member  
of the "Yale Band" ..8, 176, 181, 193
- Kirkman, John .....798, 848
- Kirkman, John R....798, 845, 852, 929
- Kirkman's Landing, Tenn..... 839
- Kirkpatrick, (Lieut.) George.... 862
- Kirkwoods'. Mentioned in Camm's  
War Diary ..... 964
- Kitzmiller, (Lieut.) David K.... 827
- Kiyotaka Kuroda ....290-292, 296, 326
- Kloeckner, Frank H. .... 401
- Knapp, John ..... 799
- Knapp, (Lieut.) Robert..... 460
- Kneale, Elmer J. ....1082
- Knox Co., Ill. ....436, 439, 504
- Knox Co., Ill. Named for General  
Henry Knox ..... 436
- Knox Co., Me. .... 438
- Knox, (Gen.) Henry ....436-439, 1040
- Knox, (Gen.) Henry. After whom  
Knox Co., Ill., was named....436-439
- Knox, (Gen.) Henry. Appointed  
Secretary of War by the Con-  
federation of Congress..... 438
- Knox, (Gen.) Henry. Montpelier,  
name of the home of General  
Knox .....438, 439
- Knox, (Gen.) Henry. Portrait of,  
painted by Gilbert Stuart..... 439
- Knox, (Gen.) Henry. Secretary  
of War under Washington..... 438
- Knox, (Mrs.) Henry..436, 437, 438, 439
- Knox, Mary Campbell..... 436
- Knox, William ..... 436
- Knoxville, Ill. ....706, 709
- Knoxville, Tenn. .... 274  
Footnote .....1011



Ko, Ogin. Second commissioner of the Shogun Kiyoku.....	345
Koke's Mill, Sangamon Co., Ill....	1057
Kolker and Durstein .....	401
Konantz, Anton .....	397, 401
Koodo, Enomoto .....	322
Kronberg, Jonas .....	557
Kruesings, Agnes .....	458
Kurado, Kiyotaka .....	299, 347

—L—

Laage and Barnum. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. ....	403
Laage, George .....	398
Labuxiere, Joseph .....	641
Lacey, Daniel .....	919
Lachance, Nicolas .....	648
Lacon, Marshall Co., Ill.....	180
Ladd, C. and C. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. ....	399, 403
Ladd, George .....	399
Ladies' Association for Educating Females .....	197, 253, 254
Ladies' Association for Educating Females, organized in Jacksonville, Oct 3, 1833.....	253, 254
Ladies' Education Society, Jacksonville, Ill. ....	178, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 210, 250, 253, 254
Ladies' Education Society of Jacksonville, Ill. Bannister Fund..	199
Ladies' Education Society of Jacksonville. By Mrs. Clara Moore .....	196-200
Ladies' Education Society organized in Jacksonville, Ill., 1833..	173
Lafayette, George Washington. Son of General Lafayette .....	355
Lafayette, George Washington. Son of General Lafayette accompanies him on visit to United States 1824-1825 .....	323
Lafayette, George Washington. Toast given by, at banquet to General Lafayette in Shawneetown 1825 .....	357
Lafayette, (Gen.) Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier...260, 350, 351, 354-357, 359-361, 371, 373, .....	375, 376, 378, 450, 1004
Lafayette, (Gen.). Accepts invitation to visit Illinois, suggests possible places that he could conveniently visit .....	350
Lafayette, (Gen.). Aid to the American Colonies .....	373

Lafayette, (Gen.). Aide to General Washington. War of the Revolution .....	375
Lafayette, (Gen.). Appointed to command an expedition to Canada .....	376
Lafayette, (Gen.). Appointed to the command of a division of the Continental Army .....	376
Lafayette, (Gen.) Arrested, thrown in prison .....	378
Lafayette, (Gen.). Barren Hill, strategy of Lafayette at.....	376
Lafayette, (Gen.) Battle of Brandywine, War of the Revolution. Lafayette wounded in, rallies the troops .....	375
Lafayette, (Gen.). Born at Chavagniac, Sept. 6, 1757 .....	371
Lafayette, (Gen.) Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier. Centennial of the visit of General Lafayette to Shawneetown ..	350-366
Lafayette, (Gen.) Comparison of Napoleon and Lafayette.....	372, 373
Lafayette, (Gen.) Constitution for France movement for, initiated by Lafayette .....	373
Lafayette, (Gen.) Death of, at Paris, France, May 19, 1834....	371
Lafayette, (Gen.) Declines offer of ship from the U. S. on his visit to America, 1824-5 .....	378, 379
Lafayette, (Gen.) Devotion, courage and the character of his services in behalf of liberty.....	370
Lafayette, (Gen.). Doyle, Cornelius J. Address on the occasion of the observance of the centenary of the official visit of General Lafayette to Illinois.....	367-382
Lafayette, (Gen.). Emancipated his slaves .....	378
Lafayette, (Gen.) Entertained at a banquet in the Sweet Tavern at Kaskaskia .....	351
Lafayette, (Gen.) Entertained in the home of General Jackson in Nashville, Tenn. ....	351
Lafayette, (Gen.). Hall, (Judge) James. Address of welcome to General Lafayette at Shawneetown, 1825 .....	354, 363-366
Footnote .....	363

- Lafayette, (Gen.) Holmes, Charles  
Nevers. Poem on Lafayette.... 371  
Footnote ..... 371
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Illinois Legisla-  
ture extends official invitation to  
visit Illinois ..... 350
- Lafayette, (Gen.). Lafayette in  
America 1824-1825 or Journal of  
a voyage to the United States  
by A. Levasseur, Secretary to  
General Lafayette ..... 352  
Footnote ..... 352
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Last trip to  
America, 1824 ..... 350
- Lafayette, (Gen.). Levasseur, A.  
Lafayette in America 1824-1825,  
or Journal of a voyage to the  
United States by A. Levasseur,  
Secretary to General Lafayette  
during his journey ..... 352  
Footnote ..... 352
- Lafayette, (Gen.). On the occasion  
of his Centenary. Address by  
Joseph W. Swain ..... 450
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Opposition by  
the King of France to Lafayette's  
aid to America, War of the Revo-  
lution ..... 374
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Ovations and re-  
ceptions in eastern cities on his  
last trip to America ..... 350
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Response to  
Judge Hall's address of welcome  
at Shawneetown, 1825 ..... 356
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Returns to  
France to aid his country in time  
of need ..... 377
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Revisits the  
United States 1784..... 377
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Suggests to  
Governor Coles that they visit  
Shawneetown ..... 350
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Sword presented  
to, by United States Congress.. 377
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Tenders his serv-  
ice to Congress without pay in  
the Revolutionary War ..... 375
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Toast at banquet  
in his honor at Shawneetown  
1825 ..... 356
- Lafayette, (Gen.) United States  
Congress votes General Lafayette  
a grant of two hundred thou-  
sand dollars for services during  
the American Revolution ..... 379
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Visit to Kas-  
kaskia 1825 ..... 230
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Visit to St. Louis  
..... 350, 351
- Lafayette, (Gen.) Visits Mount  
Vernon as guest of General  
Washington ..... 377
- Lafayette, Tenn.....796, 893, 929,  
..... 933, 935, 936, 943
- La Flamme Family..... 229
- La Follette, Robert ..... 453
- La Grange, France..... 365
- La Grange, Ill. ....544, 547
- La Grange, Miss. .... 605
- La Grange, Tenn. ....888, 891-893,  
..... 919, 920
- Lake Champlain ..... 444
- Lake Erie ..... 90
- Lake Forest, Ill. ....753, 772
- Lake George ..... 443
- Lake Michigan .....229, 544, 703, 780
- Lake Ontario ..... 408
- Lakeside classics ..... 233
- Lakeside Press. Publishers..... 197
- Lamar, Miss. ....888, 890, 891, 892,  
..... 920, 921, 924
- Lamb, James L. .... 129
- Lambert, E. .... 958
- Lambert, (Mrs.) Edward. Tribute  
to Mrs. Harvey W. Milligan.... 210
- Lambert, Guy. Represents LeVas-  
seur, secretary to General La-  
fayette at Celebration at Shaw-  
neetown ..... 355
- Lambert, M. E. In charge of pro-  
gram in the park, Lafayette Cen-  
tennial Celebration, Shawnee-  
town, Ill. .... 358
- Lambert, Victor ..... 358
- Lamborn, Josiah ..... 84
- Lamon, Ward H. Life of Lincoln.  
Footnote ..... 589
- Lancaster Co., Pa. .... 661
- Lancaster, Pa. .... 63
- Lance, Grandmother ..... 424
- Land, (Mrs.) George. Takes part  
in Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion, Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358
- Land Grant Act for Colleges, Mor-  
rill Act, July 2, 1862. Signed  
by Abraham Lincoln ..... 36
- Land Grant Act of 1862, for Agri-  
cultural Colleges in the United  
States .....36, 252



- Land Grant. Seven land grant warrants issued to Nathaniel Ware of St. Louis, Mo. .... 763
- Land Office in Quincy, Ill. .... 405
- Lane,———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm..... 803
- Lane, E. P. .... 265
- Lane, N. T. .... 404
- Lange, Anna Margaret. Wife Edmund Janes James ..... 410
- Footnote ..... 411
- Langley, George ..... 799
- Langley, Moses ..... 799
- Langley, (Prof.)———. Visit to Jacksonville 1875 ..... 622-623
- Langley, Moses or George..... 808
- Lansden, John M. Cairo in 1841. Darius B. Holbrook, Charles Dickens and Alfred Tennyson Dickens ..... 391
- Footnote ..... 392
- Larned, (Maj.) ..... 959
- Larrimore, T. J. .... 165
- Larson, (Prof.) Lawrence..... VII
- Larson, Maria Kristina ..... 517
- La Salle Co., Ill. .... 708
- La Salle, Ill. .... 499, 769
- La Salle, Rene Robert Sieur de.... 1067
- "La Salle." Steamer ..... 960
- Lasey, Daniel ..... 799
- Lasource, Jaques ..... 648, 654
- Latham, Edith ..... 1068
- Lathrop, (Rev.) David..... 130
- Lathrop, (Mrs.) Elizabeth..... 200
- Laudet, Carrie ..... 1026
- Laudet, John E. .... 1026
- Laudet, Mary Ann ..... 1026
- Laughton,———. Referred to, in diary of Charles Francis Ingalls 419
- Lauman, (Gen.) Jacob G... 930, 946, ..... 947, 949-951, 956
- Laurel, Md. .... 278, 279
- Lawler, (Mrs.) Raphael. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill... 358
- Lawrence Co., Ill. Bar..... 487
- Lawrence, Esther. Wife of Seymour Kellogg ..... 77
- Lawrence, George A. .... VII
- Laws. Illinois State first local option law passed in 1839, repealed in 1841..... 22
- Lawson, Ivor ..... 773
- Lawson, Ivor. Publisher of the Skandinaven, Norwegian newspaper, Chicago, Ill. .... 773
- Lawson, Melinda N. .... 773
- Lawson, Victor F. 1850-1925... 773-775
- Lawson, Victor F. Editor and Publisher of the Chicago Daily News ..... 773-775
- Lawson, Victor. Founder of the Associated Press ..... 774
- Lawson, Victor. His own Bible read from, at his funeral services ..... 775
- Lawson, (Mrs.) Victor, nee Bradley ..... 775
- Lawton, (Rev.) John ..... 435, 1031
- Lawton, (Miss) Sarah D. Wife of Thomas Gregg ..... 435
- Lax, (Mr.) Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 958
- Lay, S. H. .... 712
- Layman, Benjamin ..... 1015
- Lead mines, Galena, Ill. .. 973, 974, ..... 975, 999
- Leath, (Mr.) Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm..... 951, 955
- Leatherwood, Henry Co., Va. .... 1046
- Leaton, (Rev.) James. History of Methodism in Illinois. Footnote 174
- Lebanon Circuit, Madison Co., Ill... 668
- Lebanon, Ill. .... 7, 160, 392
- Lebanon, Ill. Early Seminary in. 160
- Lebanon, Ill. Johnson, (Mrs.) Charles P. Visit of Alfred Tennyson Dickens to Lebanon, Belleville and East St. Louis, Ill. .... 392
- Footnote ..... 392
- Lebanon, Ill. Population 1833.... 7
- Lebanon, Neb. .... 979
- Lebuxiere, Joseph ..... 654
- Le Compt, (Madam). Short sketch ..... 229, 230
- Lecompton Constitution ..... 402
- Lee, Arthur. Diplomat ..... 373
- Lee, (Gen.) Charles. Battle of Monmouth, War of the Revolution ..... 376
- Lee, Charles N. .... 399
- Lee Co., Ill. .... 420, 1000, 1001, 1092
- Lee, H. N. .... 400
- Lee, (Miss)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm. 832
- Lee, Richard Henry ..... 1043
- Lee, Robert E. .... 459, 967
- Lee, Wellington ..... 401
- Leeper, Benjamin Franklin..... 157
- Leeper Family ..... 707
- Leeper, Fanny ..... 154, 157



- Leeper, Fidelia. Wife of John  
Leeper .....142, 157
- Leeper, John .....46, 140-157  
Footnote ..... 142
- Leeper, Martha Jane ..... 157
- Leeper, Phidellas. Wife of John  
Leeper ..... 156
- Legislators of Illinois urge War  
Monument ..... 750
- Le Grande Geule. Description of  
..... 722-723
- Le Grande Geule or The Big  
Glutton. France 1640. Original  
model for the Piasa Bird ....722-723
- Lehre, Jacob. Doorkeeper Inde-  
pendence Hall .....658, 663
- Leighton, (Dr.) James ..... 179
- Leith, (Mr.)———. Referred  
to in diary of Col. William  
Camm ..... 948
- Leonard, Ada S. ....1017
- Leonard, Alfred E. ....1021
- Leonard, Allen .....1014
- Leonard, Ann Robinson .....1017
- Leonard, Cloyd .....1017
- Leonard, Helen A. ....1014
- Leonard, John L. .... 896
- Leonard, Louisa .....1014
- Leonard, L. W. ....1017
- Leonard, M. L. ....1014
- Leonard, Nathan .....1016, 1017
- Leonard, R. ....1014
- Leonard, Sarah J. Fisher.....1021
- Lernoult, (Capt.). Comm'dt., De-  
troit ..... 647
- Le Roy, John ..... 404
- Lesem, Isaac ..... 404
- Lesem, Solomon ..... 403
- Leslie, Myron. Contractor on the  
Northern Cross R. R. .... 87
- Letters, Anthony, (Miss) Susan B.  
to G. W. Harper ..... 476
- Letters. Atkinson, (Gen.) Henry  
From Gen. H. Dodge.....1010
- Letters. Bancroft, (Mrs.) Emily  
Adams. Letter on Pioneer Wom-  
en of Morgan Co., Ill.....235, 242-250
- Letters. Barton, (Mrs.) Charles  
B. Pupil of Mrs. John M. Ellis,  
letter of, quoted on Mrs. Ellis  
..... 231-233
- Letters. Bingham, John A. Min-  
ister to Japan to Gen. Horace  
Capron ..... 347
- Letters. Bingham, John A. to Mr.  
Fish, April 21, 1875.....340-341
- Letters. Camm, William. To Col.  
John Moses, Jan. 24, 1863....936-941
- Letters. Capron, (Gen.) Horace.  
From J. Annon Mori, Washing-  
ton, D. C. May 3, 1871.....295-296
- Letters. Capron, (Gen.) Horace.  
To Ito Hirobumi, Counselor of  
State and Minister of Foreign  
Affairs, Japan ..... 344
- Letters. Capron, (Gen.) Horace.  
To Hon. Naito Ruijiro, Jan. 19,  
1884 ..... 342
- Letters. Capron, (Gen.) Horace.  
To the President of the United  
States tendering resignation as  
Commissioner of Agriculture,  
dated June 27, 1871 .....296-297
- Letters. Carter, (Mrs.) Julia.  
Letter on the Pioneer Women of  
Morgan Co., Ill. ....235, 240, 241
- Letters. Clark, (Col.) George  
Rogers. To Gov. Patrick Henry,  
Feb. 3, 1779 .....645, 646
- Letters. Da Silva, Arsenio Nicos.  
Letter to the Free Church of  
Scotland with regard to the  
Portuguese Exiles .....121-122
- Letters. Delong, Charles E. To  
Secretary of State, United States  
of America, Dated Sept. 4, 1871,  
Yokohama, Japan .....311-312
- Letters. Dickens, Charles II. Let-  
ter to Dr. A. W. Jamieson, dated  
London, July 8, 1886 .....387, 388
- Letters. Dickens, (Capt.) Francis  
Jeffrey. To Dr. A. W. Jamie-  
son, dated March 17, 1886..... 387
- Letters. Dickens, (Capt.) Francis  
Jeffrey. To Masters Guy and  
Norman Jamieson .....386, 387
- Letters. Dodge, Henry. To Gen.  
Henry Atkinson, May 13, 1832..  
..... 1006-1007
- Letters. Dodge, Henry. To Gen.  
Henry Atkinson, July 19, 1832..1010
- Letters. Ellis, John Millot. Let-  
ter to the Home Missionary So-  
ciety, dated Feb. 16, 1829. Foot-  
note ..... 150
- Letters. Frelinghuysen, Theo.  
F. To General Horace Capron.  
Washington, Feb. 25, 1884..... 344
- Letters. Girault, Jean. To Wil-  
liam Clark May 8, 1786.....637-639

- Letters. Girault, (Lieut.) John. To Commandant of British forces at Detroit, March 21, 1779...646-647
- Letters. Gonsalves, M. J. To Rev. Herman Norton and Mortimer De Motte, Esq. ....126-127
- Letters. Grant, (Pres. United States). To Gen. Horace Capron accepting resignation as Commissioner of Agriculture, dated June 28, 1871.....297-298
- Letters. Hirotaki, Dhrushio. To Gen. Horace Capron, Dec. 4, 1874 ..... 331
- Letters. Ito Hirobumi to Horace Capron, Jan. 16, 1884.....341-342
- Letters. Ito Hirobumi to Mr. Naito Ruijiro, Japanese Legation in Washington, D. C..... 343
- Letters. Kiyotaki, Kuroda. To Gen Horace Capron, June 23, 1877 .....333
- Letters. Kiyotaki, Kuroda. To Gen. Horace Capron, Sept. 9, 1879 ..... 340
- Letters. Kiyotaki, Kuroda. To Gen. Horace Capron upon his departure from Japan .....336-337
- Letters. Kuroda-Kaitaku-Dik to Gen. Horace Capron, Dec. 29, 1872 ..... 322
- Letters. McIlvaine, (Miss) Caroline M. To Mrs. George Wiederhold, Shawneetown, Ill. ....360-361
- Letters. Mori, J. Arinori. To Gen. Horace Capron, May 3, 1871.. ..... 295-296
- Letters. Neale, T. M. To Gov. John Reynolds, April 18, 1832...1005
- Letters. Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Letter to Erastus Wright concerning the Portuguese Exiles, dated New York, Sept. 15, 1849 128
- Letters. Original .....1004-1013
- Letters. Paddock, Julia. To Gaius Paddock, 1825 .....1004
- Letters. Pekin, Ill. Committee of Safety, to Gov. John Reynolds, May 23, 1832 .....1008-1009
- Letters. Reynolds, John. To John Russell, Dec. 10, 1833 .....1011
- Letters. Reynolds, John. To John Russell, March 24, 1834 .....1012
- Letters. Russell, John. From John Reynolds, Dec. 10, 1833.....1011
- Letters. Russell, John. From John Reynolds, March 24, 1834.....1012
- Letters. Small, (Gov.) Len. To J. L. Rowan, Mayor of Shawneetown, Ill. .... 360
- Letters. Sturtevant, (Dr.) Julian M. To Rev. Herman Norton with regard to Portuguese Exiles, dated Illinois College, July 10, 1849 .....125-126
- Letters. Teiyon, Nishimura. To Gen. Horace Capron, Jan. 24, 1875 ..... 334
- Letters. Tucker, Mary Logan. Letter to Mrs. George Wiederhold.. 360
- Letton, R. E. .... 403
- Levasseur, (Mr.) ———. French soldier ..... 355
- Levasseur, A. Lafayette in America 1824-1825 or Journal of a voyage to the United States by A. Levasseur, Secretary to General Lafayette during his journey ..... 352
- Footnote ..... 352
- Levasseur, A. Secretary and biographer of Gen. Lafayette..... 351, 352, 355, 379
- Levasseur, A. Secretary to General Lafayette, accompanies him on visit to the United States 1824-1825 ..... 379
- Lewis, (Mr.)———. Referred to, in diary of Charles Francis Ingalls ..... 419
- Lewis and Hubbard. Dentists, Quincy, Ill. .... 405
- Lewis, (Mrs.) David Quigg.....1091
- Lewis, F. M. .... 732
- Lewis, (Dr.) J. M. .... 696
- Lewis, Samuel. Footnote..... 428
- Lewis, (Mrs.) Thomas. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration in Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358
- Lewiston, Ill. .... 426
- Lewiston, N. Y. .... 78
- Lexington, Battle of....659, 1040, 1051
- Lexington, Ky. ....41, 44, 45, 50, .....52, 627, 981
- Lexington, Ky. McChord Presbyterian Church ..... 153
- Lexington, Ky. Nobles Garden, near Lexington, Ky. .... 56
- Lexington, Ky. Presbyterian Church (First) ..... 147
- Lexington, Mass. ....1054



- Libberton, (Dr.) William J. D. D.  
A Soldier at the close of the  
great conflict ..... 459
- Liberty Bell. By E. R. Gudehus.  
Reference ..... 667
- Liberty Bell. Cracked while toll-  
ing at funeral of John Marshall 664
- Liberty Bell. Did not ring on  
July 4, 1776 ..... 661
- Liberty Bell. Poem.....664-666
- Liberty Bell. Removed from State  
House to Allentown, Pa., when  
British about to occupy Phila-  
delphia .....663-664
- Liberty Bell. Returned to Phila-  
delphia on June 27, 1778..... 664
- Liberty Bell. The ringers of, by  
Mary D. Alexander .....658-667
- Liberty, Ill. Baptist Church..... 428
- Lick Creek ..... 80
- Licking Co., Ohio..... 71
- Liepan Indians .....266-271
- Liggett, Robert .....1023
- Lightfoot, William ..... 800
- Liles, Daniel .....1057
- Lima, Ill. ....691, 693
- Limerick school house, Dover  
Township, Bureau Co., Ill..... 977
- Lincoln, Abraham..11, 13, 16, 26,  
27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37,  
38, 43, 58, 74, 95, 193, 205, 227,  
257, 359, 381, 393, 401, 402, 405,  
459, 465, 468, 476, 477, 493, 576,  
577, 585, 588, 589, 592, 624, 628,  
726, 727, 729, 730, 731, 733, 737,  
741, 742, 745, 746, 763, 775, 776,  
779-782, 783, 784, 794, 798-853, 863,  
869, 967, 986, 1057, 1079, 1080,  
..... 1085, 1087
- Lincoln, Abraham. Advocate of  
railroads ..... 34
- Lincoln, Abraham. Anti-slavery  
attitude ..... 27
- Lincoln, Abraham. Appointed  
deputy surveyor of Sangamon  
Co., Ill. Footnote .....1005
- Lincoln, Abraham. Appointed John  
G. Nicolay his private secretary 737
- Lincoln, Abraham. Assassination  
and death of Abraham Lincoln. 476
- Lincoln, Abraham. Attorney for  
Davis Masters in Anno-Hill note  
case .....781-783
- Lincoln, Abraham. Attorney for  
Davis Masters in Boundary mat-  
ter ..... 782
- Lincoln, Abraham. Biography of  
Abraham Lincoln by John G.  
Nicolay and John Hay ..... 741
- Lincoln, Abraham. Cooper Institute  
Speech. Reference ..... 38
- Lincoln, Abraham. Days in the  
Lincoln Country by Edgar Lee  
Masters .....779-792
- Lincoln, Abraham. Description of  
the ambrotype made of him at  
age of 49, at Pittsfield, Ill., by  
Calvin Jackson .....733-734
- Lincoln, Abraham. Douglas, Ste-  
phen A. tenders his support to  
Lincoln ..... 31
- Lincoln, Abraham. Education. Lin-  
coln favors better education for  
the masses ..... 33
- Lincoln, Abraham. Emancipation  
Proclamation. Reference ..... 38
- Lincoln, Abraham. Frequent visitor  
to Jacksonville, Ill. .... 36
- Lincoln, Abraham. Funeral of, in  
Springfield, Ill., 1865 ..... 493
- Lincoln, Abraham. Gettysburg  
Speech. Reference .....38, 205
- Lincoln, Abraham. Guest of John  
Greene Shastid of Pike County  
in 1840 ..... 731
- Lincoln, Abraham. Handwriting  
of .....783, 784
- Lincoln, Abraham. Inaugural Ad-  
dresses. Reference ..... 38
- Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln as the  
South should know him..... 763
- Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln-Douglas  
Debate in Alton, Ill., 1858..... 493
- Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln-Doug-  
las Debates, 1858 ....38, 43, 257, 493
- Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln-Doug-  
las Debates, 1858. Illinois His-  
torical Collections, Vol. III.... 257
- Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln-Thorn-  
ton Debate, Shelby County  
Leader. Printers ..... 477
- Lincoln, Abraham. Locates in New  
Salem ..... 32
- Lincoln, Abraham. "Lost Speech."  
Reference to ..... 38
- Lincoln, Abraham. Member of  
Congress .....26, 35, 37
- Lincoln, Abraham. Nomination for  
president first urged by William  
O. Stoddard in the Central Illi-  
nois Gazette ..... 776



- Lincoln, Abraham. Oakleaf, Joseph. Address on Lincoln..... 763
- Lincoln, Abraham. Ode to Lincoln's Log Cabin by Frederick Ray Risdon ..... 476
- Lincoln, Abraham. Photographic copy of card dated August 2, 1862, signed by A. Lincoln..... 476
- Lincoln, Abraham. Photographic copy of letter signed by A. Lincoln, Dec. 23, 1862..... 476
- Lincoln, Abraham. Portrait of, by Colonel William Camm ..... 794
- Lincoln, Abraham. Practiced law at the Pike County Bar .....730-731
- Lincoln, Abraham. Preserver of the government ..... 381
- Lincoln, Abraham. Program Lincoln Memorial and Products Exposition ..... 476
- Lincoln, Abraham. Puritan Ancestry ..... 32
- Lincoln, Abraham. Rankin, Henry B. Quoted on Lincoln.....34, 35
- Lincoln, Abraham. Richardson, William A. Jr. Pen pictures of the central part of the city of Quincy as it was when Douglas and Lincoln met in debate....393-406
- Lincoln, Abraham. Second Inaugural. Reference ..... 205
- Lincoln, Abraham. Signs the Morrill Act, July 2, 1862, for the establishment of Land Grant Colleges ..... 36
- Lincoln, Abraham. Slavery. Lincoln stood firmly against its extension ..... 31
- Lincoln, Abraham. Spanish-American Institute Souvenir, Lincoln Day Program ..... 477
- Lincoln, Abraham. Speed, Joshua, early friend of Lincoln's in Springfield ..... 34
- Lincoln, Abraham. Statue (seated) by Saint Gaudens to be placed in Grant Park, Chicago, Ill..... 468
- Lincoln, Abraham. In Stillman's army ..... 986
- Lincoln, Abraham. Tribute to Stephen A. Douglas ..... 589
- Lincoln, Abraham. Usher, (Hon.) John P. President Lincoln's Cabinet ..... 477
- Lincoln, Abraham. Wright, Allen Henry. A new light on Abraham Lincoln as an advocate..... 477
- "Lincoln, Abraham" Hotel, Springfield, Ill. ....1088
- Lincoln Co., Ky. .... 51
- Lincoln-Douglas Debates, 1858.... 38, 43, 257, 493
- Lincoln-Douglas Debates, 1858. Illinois Historical Collections. Vol. III ..... 257
- Lincoln Elm Tree in Pittsfield, Pike Co., Ill. .... 726
- Lincoln Highway .....970, 1000
- Lincoln, Ill. ....192, 494, 495
- Lincoln, Ill. Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children located in.... 192
- Lincoln, Ill. State School and Colony ..... 494
- Lincoln Square. Dedicated in Chicago, Ill. .... 465
- Lincoln, "Tad" Thomas ..... 745
- Lincoln, Willie ..... 745
- Lincolnshire, England ..... 416
- Lindell, Byran ..... 799
- Linderoth,———. Referred to in article on Bishop Hill Colony... 528
- Lindsley, Samuel ..... 800
- Link, Dora E. .... 720
- Link, (Lieut.) Philip ..... 273
- Linn, (Mrs.) Howard ..... 454
- Linton Family .....1036, 1037
- Linton, Samuel .....1036
- Linville, James ..... 800
- Lippincott, (Gen.) Charles E.... 610
- Lippincott, (Rev.) Thomas....20, 46, 138, 213
- Footnote ..... 136
- Lippincott, (Rev.) Thomas. Connected with the founding of Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 46
- Lippincott, (Rev.) Thomas. Quoted on Jacksonville ..... 20
- Lisbon, Portugal .....103-107, 109, 110, 113, 116
- Lisbon, Portugal. Court of Relacao ..... 105
- Lisbon, Portugal. English Ambassador at Lisbon. Reference.... 113
- Lisle, Sarah W. .... 19
- Litchfield, Ill. .... 800
- Litchfield, Ohio .....1085, 1086
- Literary Union (Club), Jacksonville, Ill. ....203, 205-208

- Literary Union, of Jacksonville,  
Ill. By William Dustin Wood 205-208
- Little Breeches. By John Hay.... 739
- Little, (Rev.) Jacob. Footnote.. 136
- Littlefield, (Capt.) Milton S...801,  
..... 812, 894
- Little Round Grove, Ill. ....975, 997
- Liverpool, England ..... 505
- L. J. A.———. Initials of Louise  
Jamieson Alsterlund. Footnote.. 383
- Llano River .....267-269
- Lloyd, (Miss) .....1084
- Loarh, (Rev.) Christain ..... 53
- Lockport, N. Y. .... 169
- Lockwood, Mary .....155, 157
- Lockwood Mills, Ind. .... 971
- Lockwood, (Judge) Samuel Drake.  
Early citizen of Jacksonville, Ill.  
2, 10, 16, 19, 20, 21, 33, 177, 182,  
.....185, 189, 192, 245
- Lockwood, (Judge) Samuel Drake.  
Justice of Illinois Supreme Court 10
- Lockwood, (Lieut.) W. R..... 406
- Loesch, Frank J. ....1067
- Logan, (Lieut.)———. Regular  
army flyer ..... 623
- Logan, (Mrs.) Deborah..... 662
- Logan, Emily .....17, 18
- Logan, Emily. Case of, spurred on  
the Jacksonville Abolitionists to  
renewed activity in the Anti-  
Slavery cause ..... 18
- Logan, Emily. Negro slave, test  
case in the Supreme Court of  
Illinois ..... 241
- Logan Family ..... 17
- Logan, (Dr.) John ..... 685
- Logan, (Gen.) John A.....361,  
.....610, 705, 864, 917, 927, 1075
- Logan, (Gen.) John A. Marriage  
took place in Shawneetown, Ill. 361
- Logan, (Mrs.) John A. Marriage  
took place in Shawneetown, Ill. 361
- Logan, Robert ..... 17
- Logan, Stephen T. ....13, 18
- Logan's Fort. Near Stanford, now  
in Lincoln, Co., Ky. .... 51
- Logsdon, (Mrs.) Edith. Takes part  
in Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion in Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358
- Lombard, E. H. .... 716
- Lomelino Building, Quincy, Ill. 396, 400
- Londberg, D. Footnote ..... 551
- London Book Store, Boston, Mass.. 436
- London, England .....374, 387,  
.....388, 460, 640, 658, 861, 1066
- Footnote ..... 87
- London, England. Death rate....1066
- London, England. Devonshire Ter-  
race, London, England ..... 383
- London-Glasgow Air Route..... 460
- London-Paris Air Routes..... 460
- Long, (Dr.) H. W. Model of the  
Piasa bird is found in French  
museum .....721-725
- "Long Nine," Sangamon Co., Ill.,  
in the General Assembly at Van-  
dalia, Ill. ....26, 33
- Long, (Dr.) Owen M. ....179, 189
- Long, William A. .... 194
- Long, William H. ....184, 187
- Longstreet, (Gen.) James ..... 274
- Lookout Mountain ..... 763
- Loomis, John .....205, 809, 862
- Loomis, John G. .... 798
- Loomis, Nelson H. .... 477
- Loomis, T. L. .... 682
- Footnote ..... 682
- Loosa Hatchie..... 904
- Lorance, Isabella .....153, 157
- Lorance, Jacob .....145, 156
- Lord, Bernie.....1015
- Lord, C. O. ....1016
- Lord, Clayton .....1016
- Lord, Edso .....1015, 1016
- Lord, Frank .....1015
- Lord, Gerald .....1015
- Lord, James .....1015
- Lord, Persewa .....1015
- Lord, (Capt.) William A. .... 274
- Lord Dunmore's War ..... 616
- "Lord Seaton." Steamer. Portu-  
guese Exiles sail in the vessel  
to the West Indies ..... 116
- Los Angeles, Cal. .... 770
- Loudoun Co., Va. .... 433
- Louis XIV of France ..... 690
- Louisiana, Mo. .... 16
- Louisiana State ..19, 637, 639, 796, 911
- Louisiana State. New Orleans... 460
- "Louisville." Gunboat ..... 830
- Louisville, Ky....91, 247, 274, 422,  
.....460, 486, 654, 655, 690, 691, 797
- Louisville, Ky., called Falls of the  
Ohio in 1781 .....654, 655
- Louvier, Antoine .....648, 654
- Lovejoy, Elijah Parish..15-18, 31,  
.....36, 227, 709, 730
- Lovejoy, Elijah Parish. Identified  
with the Abolitionists ..... 31



- Lovejoy, Elijah Parish. Murder of, at Alton, Ill. Reference ..... 36
- Lovejoy, Owen.....14, 28, 31, 227, ..... 709, 715, 716, 731
- Lovejoy, Owen. Attends First Republican Convention held in Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 28
- Lovejoy, Owen. Identified with the Abolitionists ..... 31
- Loveless, Milo J. ....777, 1093
- Lovell, (Mrs.) Mary .....977, 979
- Lovell, (Mrs.) Mary Stollard..... 979
- Lovell, Otis. Great grandson of Dad Joe Smith. Record in World War ..... 979
- Lowden, (Gov.) Frank Orren..717, ..... 1062, 1063
- Lowenstein, Henry Polk ..... 476
- Loyal Legion, Military Order of.. ..... 349, 459
- Lucas, Josiah M. Early editor of Jacksonville, Ill. ....43, 74 Footnote ..... 43
- Lucas, Scott W. ....1063
- Ludwig, Leon ..... 747
- Lumpkins, Miss. .... 925
- Lundquist, Emil. Footnote....526, 527
- Lundy, Benjamin. Identified with the Abolitionists ..... 31
- Lunt, Orrington .....1062
- Lupton, (Capt.) Thomas S. .... 274
- Lurton, James H. .... 165
- Lutes, Emma E. .... 487
- Luther, Martin ....508-510, 516-518 ..... 520, 523, 527, 528, 530, 532
- Lyle, George ..... 456
- Lyman, (Prof.) Benj. Smith. Chief of Geological and Mineralogical Survey to Japan...314, 319
- Lyman, Charles M. .... 799
- Lyman, William H. .... 799
- Lynch, (Prof.) William O. .... 451
- Lynch, (Prof.) William O. Address, The Convergence of Lincoln and Douglas..... 451
- Lyndale,———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm.... 861
- Lynn, Mass. .... 416
- Lyon, Mary. Early educator in the east .....162, 197
- M—
- McAlfresh, (Rev.) Wm..... 907
- McAllister Family ..... 702
- McArther, Duncan ..... 799
- Macauley, Thomas B. "History of England" ..... 945
- McAvoy, Felix ..... 587
- McCann, Helen ..... 458
- McCarty, (Capt.) Richard....646, 651
- McCarver,———. Friend of Dad Joe ..... 984
- McChord Presbyterian Church, Lexington, Ky. .... 153
- McCleery, Ada Bell ..... 720
- McCleery Family ..... 702
- McCleery, Hugh ..... 720
- McCleery, (Mrs.) Hugh ..... 720
- McClellan, Ernest ..... 720
- McClellan, (Mrs.) Ernest ..... 720
- McClernand, (Gen.) John Alexander .....610, 628, 849, 864, 873
- McClung, (Rev.) George .....746, 748
- McClung, (Mrs.) George ..... 748
- McClung, Hervey ..... 142
- McClure, Henry B. .... 21
- McConnel, George Murray. Biographical sketch by William D. Wood ..... 100
- McConnel, George Murray. Some Reminiscences of my father, Murray McConnel .....89-100
- McConnel, (Mrs.) George M...209, 210 Footnote ..... 55
- McConnel, John L. .... 100
- McConnel, Murray .....2, 10, 16, .....26, 27, 60, 89-100, 177
- McConnel, Murray. Cholera in Jacksonville. Work of Murray McConnel and his wife among the sufferers ..... 96
- McConnel, Murray. Close friend of Stephen A. Douglas.....94, 95
- McConnel, Murray. Commissioner of Public Works State of Illinois ..... 96
- McConnel, Murray. Death of, at an Assassin's hand at his home in Jacksonville, Ill..... 96
- McConnel, Murray. Donates land for public square in Jacksonville, Ill. .... 93
- McConnel, Murray. Early citizen of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 177
- McConnel, Murray. His work in the building of the Northern Cross R. R. ....96-98
- McConnel, Murray. Influence in the construction of the Northern Cross R. R. .... 27



- McConnel, Murray. In charge of the construction of the Northern Cross R. R. .... 87
- McConnel, Murray. Legal career 98, 99
- McConnel, Murray. Legislative career ..... 94-96
- McConnel, Murray. McConnell, George Murray. Some reminiscences of my father ..... 89-100
- McConnel, Murray. Member of Legislature, while capital was at Vandalia ..... 94
- McConnel, Murray. Member of General Assembly from Morgan Co. .... 26, 27, 94
- McConnel, Murray. One of the Auditors of the Treasury, appointed by President Pierce .... 95
- McConnel, Murray. Position on the slavery question ..... 95, 96
- McConnel, Murray. Present when the town of Jacksonville was staked out ..... 93
- McConnel, Murray. Railroad commissioner, Northern Cross R. R. 60
- McConnel, Murray. Railroad, construction of from Springfield to Illinois River. McConnell's work in behalf ..... 97, 98
- McConnel, Murray. Some reminiscences of my father, Murray McConnell. By George Murray McConnell ..... 89-100
- McConnell, (Maj.) Archie ..... 885
- McCook, (Gen.) Alexander M.... 275
- McCormack, John ..... 861
- McCormick, Cyrus H. .... 1068
- McCormick, Cyrus, Jr. .... 1068
- McCormick, Gordon ..... 1068
- McCormick, Harriet Hammond... 1068, 1070
- McCormick, John H. .... 799
- McCormick memorial, gift to the Y. W. C. A., Chicago..... 1068
- McCulloch, (Brig. Gen.) Benjamin 803
- McCulloch, (Judge) David. Member of executive committee, Illinois State Historical Society.. 412
- McCulloh, Ardella ..... 1038
- McCulloh, Jonathan ..... 430
- McCullough, (Miss) Fanny..... 476
- McCullough, John A. .... 428, 430
- McCullough, Simeon. Early resident of Jacksonville, Ill..... 45
- McCune, Elizabeth Claridge..... 477
- McCung, Hervey ..... 156
- McCutchen, James ..... 182
- McCutchen, John T. .... 774
- McDaniel, (Mrs.) David..... 680
- McDonald, Allan ..... 49
- McDonald, Christiana. Footnote. 1007
- McDonald, George ..... 455
- McDonough Co., Ill. .... 75, 708
- McDougall, James A. .... 730
- McDowels Mills ..... 945
- McElfresh, Acquilla. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School..... 239
- McElfresh, Greenbury. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School. 239
- McElfresh, Mary. (Mrs. Bennett) Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School ..... 239
- McElfresh, William. Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor School 239
- McEthson, (Surgeon)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 853
- Macfall, Thomas W. .... 401
- McFarland, (Dr.) Andrew... 2, 66, 201
- McFarland, Lucy Scott ..... 568
- McGinnis, John, Jr..... 399
- McGleason, Joseph ..... 800
- McHenry Co., Ill. .... 283, 288
- McHenry Co., Ill. Agricultural Society ..... 288
- McIlvaine, Caroline M.... 360, 720, 1068
- McIlvaine, Caroline M. Letter to Mrs. George Wiederhold .... 360, 361
- McKean, T. J. .... 919
- McKelligott, Hugh. Represents General Lafayette in Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown. 354-355
- McKelligott, Hugh. Work in behalf of the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration.. 353
- McKelligott, Marshall ..... 358
- McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill. .... 160, 161, 163, 228, 407
- McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill. Receives its charter 1835.... 161, 228
- McKenney, Orrin R. Commander of Illinois Department G. A. R.. 457
- Mackey, (Sgt.) John ..... 846
- Mackinac, Mich. .... 229
- Mackinaw boat ..... 972, 973
- McKinley, (Pres.) William..... 490
- McKinley, (Senator) William B... 577
- McKinstry, Alice ..... 747
- McKinstry, Bruce ..... 747
- McKinstry, David ..... 746

- McKinstry, (Miss) Evelin. Niece of Governor Small, married at Executive Mansion, Springfield, Ill. ....746-747
- McKinstry, Jean ..... 747
- McKinstry, (Gen.) Justus ..... 820
- McKinstry, (Mrs.) Mabel Small ..... 747, 748
- Mackintosh,———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm. 807
- McKinzie, (John or Samuel).... 823
- McKnight, (Adj.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 895
- McLaughlin, Alice ..... 730
- McLaughlin's Squadron of Ohio Cavalry ..... 275
- McLean,———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm... ..... 933, 944, 946
- McLean Asylum, Mass. .... 179
- McLean Co., Ill. ....707, 1005
- McLean, (Mrs.)———. Milliner, Quincy, Ill. .... 404
- McLeane, (Hon.) Lewis ..... 264
- McLoskey, William ..... 799
- McMichael, (Dr.) T. H.....697, 720
- McMichael, (Dr.) T. H. President of Monmouth College. Address given at dedication of tablet marking site of first cabin in DeKalb Co., Ill. ....697-703
- McMinn, (Mrs.) ———. Referred to in article on early settlement of Illinois ..... 692
- McMuller, Anna L. ....1014
- McMullen, E. A. ....1015
- McMullen, John A. ....1014
- McMullen, R. A. ....1015
- McMurphy, (Miss). Early educator in Seminary at Lebanon, Ill. 160
- McNair and McNeir Genealogies by James B. McNair. Reference 667
- McNair, Andrew .....658-660
- McNair, Andrew. Doorkeeper of Independence Hall ..... 663
- McNair, Andrew. Short sketch of ..... 659-660
- McNair, Mary Jennings ..... 659
- McNaughton, Alexander ..... 699
- McNeil, (Mr.)———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 917
- Macomb, Ill. .... 729
- Macon, Co., Ill. ....61, 956, 1005
- Macon, Ga. ....275, 283, 286
- Macoupin Co., Ill. ..668-685, 761, ..... 794, 801
- Macoupin Co., Ill. Called "Frog Pond Kingdom" ..... 668
- Macoupin Creek ..... 80
- McPherson,——— of Moline, Ill. 385
- McPherson, (Gen.) James G...796, .....915-918, 924, 927, 930, 931, 943
- McRoberts, Samuel. United States Senator from Illinois..... 479
- McWilliams, John ..... 738
- Madden, John B. .... 799
- Madden, Michael H. Civil War Veteran ..... 771
- Madeira. Anti-Catholic Proselytism carried on by Dr. Kalley in Madeira 1838. Pamphlet, an historical review ..... 110
- Madeira. Blackburn, (Rev.) W. M. Exiles of Madeira ..... 135
- Footnotes.101-104, 106-109, 116, 117
- Madeira. Calvinists in Madeira ..... 111, 114, 115
- Madeira. Dimmitt, Della. A story of Madeira..... 135
- Footnotes .....101-104, 106
- Madeira. Funchal, Madeira...102, 103
- Madeira. Kalley, (Dr.) Robert Reid. Missionary at Madeira.. ..... 101-116, 135
- Madeira. Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Record of facts concerning the persection at Madeira in 1843 and 1846, etc ..... 135
- Footnotes.....101-107, 110-112, 114-119, 121-125, 129, 130, 132, 133
- Madeira. Portuguese Exiles into the United States ..... 134
- Madison Co., Ill.....491, 492, 493, ..... 668, 681, 1028
- Madison Co., Ill. Historical Society .....491-494
- Madison Co., Ill. Historical Society. Resolution on death of Mr. Wilbur T. Norton ..... 492
- Madison, Ia ..... 42
- Footnote ..... 42
- Madison, N. J. .... 775
- Madison, Wis. ....726, 986, 1082
- Magahay, (Mrs.) Sarah ..... 404
- Magee, Henry W. ....1076
- Maginnis, (Mrs.) Polly ..... 55
- Maginnis, Samuel ..... 55
- Magna Charta ..... 369
- Mahaffey, (Mrs.) R. D..... 720
- Mahaffey, R. D. .... 720



- Makepeace, Abigail ..... 260  
 Mahoney, (Miss) C. E. .... 403  
 Main Plaza, San Antonio, Tex. .... 264  
 Maine State.....280, 438, 439  
 Maine State. Knox Co., Me. .... 438  
 Maine State. Thomaston, Knox Co.,  
 Me. .... 438, 439  
 Major, George ..... 714  
 Maloney, Sarah A. ....1017  
 Maloney, W. W. ....1017  
 Malton, Jesse W. .... 799  
 Mamine River ..... 817  
 Manchester, Conn. .... 417  
 Manchester, Ill. ....779, 800,  
 ..... 957, 963  
 Manchester, N. Y. .... 78  
 Maniere, James ..... 401  
 Manker, Ellis B. ....1017  
 Manker, Mishael J. ....1014, 1017  
 Manker, Rebecca .....1014, 1017  
 Manley, Theodore ..... 800  
 Mann, (Dr.) Bezaleel .....260, 261  
 Mann, (Sir) Charles..... 261  
 Mann, Eunice ..... 260  
 Mann, Horace. Educator .....61, 179  
 Mann, William ..... 261  
 Manning, (Mrs.) L. .... 478  
 Manning, Merrill ..... 747  
 Mansfield, Conn. .... 417  
 Mansfield, Ohio ..... 407  
 Manson, Edward E. .... 400  
 Marbolds Family ..... 791  
 March, (Col.) Referred to in let-  
 ter of John Reynolds to John  
 Russell, Esq. ....1012  
 Marcy, (Lieut.) Referred to in  
 article by Gen. Horace Capron.. 267  
 Marietta, Ohio .....1052  
 Marine Post 273, American Legion.1063  
 Marion Co., Ill. .... 598  
 Marks, Samuel ..... 404  
 Marksman, Peter. Ojibway Indian.  
 Attends Ebenezer Manual Labor  
 School ..... 239  
 Marquette, (Father) Jacques  
 (James) .....689, 721, 723  
 Marquette's narrative. Quoted.  
 Footnote ..... 723  
 Marramack. Referred to in a let-  
 ter of Capt. Richard McCarty to  
 Col. Clark ..... 651  
 Marseilles, France .....139, 231  
 Marsh, A. C. .... 402  
 Marsh, (Mrs.) Cora E. .... 759  
 Marsh, Sophia ..... 458  
 Marshall, (Rev.) C. H. .... 201  
 Marshall, Christopher ..... 662  
 Marshall Co., Ill. ....179, 180, 1048  
 Marshall, Ill. Seminary ..... 163  
 Marshall, John .....10, 664  
 Marshall, John. Liberty Bell  
 cracked while tolling during the  
 funeral of John Marshall ..... 664  
 Marshall, (Lieut.) R. V. .... 763  
 Marshfield, Mass. .... 710  
 Martin Chuzzlewit. By Charles  
 Dickens. Reference ..... 390  
 Martin, Ethel ..... 358  
 Martin, Thomas .....799, 852  
 Martyn, Charles. William Ward  
 Genealogy ..... 473  
 Maryland Colony ..... 658  
 Maryland State..43, 234, 262, 263,  
 265, 278-279, 283, 284, 348, 970, 1081  
 Maryland State. Agricultural So-  
 ciety ..... 284  
 Maryland State. Baltimore Co.,  
 Md. .... 262  
 Maryland State. Baltimore, Md.  
 ..... 234, 279  
 Maryland State. Land office of  
 Maryland. Biennial reports, 1915-  
 1921 .....1081  
 Maryland State. Militia. Thirty-  
 second regiment ..... 262  
 Maryland State. Prince George Co.,  
 Md. ....262, 263  
 Maryland State. Laurel, Prince  
 George Co., Md. ....263, 278-279  
 Maryland State. Rockville, Md.... 289  
 Maryland State. Rockville Agricul-  
 tural Society .....283, 289  
 Mason,———. Referred to in  
 diary of Col. William Camm.... 956  
 Mason, B. .... 963  
 Mason, Charles ..... 907  
 Mason Co., Ill. .... 786  
 Mason, Elizabeth ..... 907  
 Mason, Fannie .....887, 907  
 Mason, George .....1044  
 Mason, James Murray ..... 821  
 Mason, Kittie....793, 806, 807, 813,  
 ..... 814, 817, 840, 887, 907  
 Mason, (2nd Lieut.) William.... 852  
 Mason, Lizzie ..... 907  
 Mason, Maggie ..... 907  
 Mason, Maria. ("Kittie" Mason).. 907  
 Mason, Mary ..... 907  
 Mason, Richard ..... 963  
 Mason, Robert .....887, 907  
 Mason, William .....798, 957, 963



- Masonic Hall, Philadelphia 1754..  
     ..... 659-660  
 Massac Co., Ill. .... 189  
 Massachusetts Colony ..... 1053, 1054  
 Massachusetts Colony. Boston, Port  
   of. Closed 1774 ..... 659  
 Massachusetts Colony. Committee  
   of Safety ..... 1054  
 Massachusetts State.. 9, 12, 20, 32,  
   76, 77, 78, 88, 178, 199, 219, 234,  
   259, 260, 261, 286, 416, 418, 420,  
   436, 439, 490, 658, 659, 705, 728,  
   ..... 977, 1039, 1049, 1053, 1054  
 Massachusetts State. Andover,  
   Mass. .... 416  
 Massachusetts State Assembly.... 658  
 Massachusetts State. Attleboro,  
   Mass. .... 259, 260  
 Massachusetts State. Bedford,  
   Mass. .... 234  
 Massachusetts State. Boston, Mass.  
   20, 76, 234, 436, 438, 439, 659,  
   ..... 1039, 1054  
 Massachusetts State. Cambridge,  
   Mass. .... 261  
 Massachusetts State. Cape Cod,  
   Mass. .... 234  
 Massachusetts State. Cummington,  
   Mass. .... 219  
 Massachusetts State. Danvers,  
   Mass. .... 1049  
 Massachusetts State. Great Bar-  
   rington, Mass. .... 418  
 Massachusetts State. Hadley, Mass.  
   ..... 76, 77  
 Massachusetts State. Halifax, Mass. 234  
 Massachusetts State. Hingham,  
   Mass. .... 32  
 Massachusetts State. Horticultural  
   Society ..... 286  
 Massachusetts State. Kingston,  
   Mass. .... 234  
 Massachusetts State. Newburyport,  
   Mass. .... 199  
 Massachusetts State. New Marl-  
   borough, Mass. .... 418  
 Massachusetts State. Northamp-  
   ton, Mass. .... 227  
 Massachusetts State. North Wilm-  
   ington, Mass. .... 490  
 Massachusetts State. Provincial  
   Congress ..... 1054  
 Massachusetts State. Rehoboth,  
   Mass. .... 259  
 Massachusetts State. Salem, Mass. 416  
 Massachusetts State. Sheffield,  
   Mass. .... 77, 78  
 Massachusetts State. Soldiers and  
   sailors in the Revolutionary War 88  
 Massachusetts State. Westfield,  
   Mass. .... 77  
 Massey, Fannie ..... 841  
 Massey, "Harty" ..... 841  
 Massie, (Capt.) W. D. Pike Coun-  
   ty, Past and Present of Pike  
   Co., Ill. .... 475  
 Masters, Edgar Lee. Days in the  
   Lincoln Country ..... 779-792  
 Masters Family ..... 779-784  
 Masters, Hardin Wallace.. 779, 784,  
   ..... 788, 789  
 Masters, Hillory ..... 779  
 Masters, James Madison ..... 788  
 Masters, Lucinda Young..... 779,  
   ..... 784-786, 791, 792  
 Masters, Polly ..... 779  
 Masters, (Squire) Davis. Justice  
   of the Peace of Menard County  
   ..... 779-788, 790-792  
 Masters, Susanna. (Matlock).... 779  
 Masters, Thomas ..... 779  
 Masters, (Lieut.) Thomas L..... 273  
 Masters, Wilbur ..... 788  
 Masters, Wilbur D. .... 792  
 Mather, (Col.) Thomas. Of Spring-  
   field, Ill. .... 64, 187, 189  
 Mathers, John ..... 147, 165  
 Mathews, (Dr.) Shailer..... 498  
 Mathis, (Mrs.) Everett. Takes part  
   in Lafayette Centennial Cele-  
   bration, Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358  
 Matlock, Charles ..... 779  
 Matlock, Susanna ..... 779  
   ..... 989, 990  
   Footnotes..... 971, 974, 978, 990  
 Matson, Nehemiah. "French and  
   Indians of Illinois River."  
   Quoted ..... 972  
 Matson, Nehemiah. Peoria and  
   Galena state road ..... 998-1000  
 Matson, Nehemiah. Reminiscences  
   of Bureau Co., Ill. Quoted.. 986,  
 Matteson, (Gov.) Joel Aldrich of  
   Illinois ..... 554, 714, 788  
 Matthews, (Col.) A. C. .... 736  
 Matthews Family ..... 256  
 Matthews, (Dr.) J. P. .... 670, 673  
   Footnote ..... 670  
 Matthews, Samuel T. .... 194  
 Matthews, William S. .... 1019  
 Mattoon, Ill. .... 771

- Mattos, (Rev.) Antonio de....108,  
..... 134, 135
- Mattson, Jan ..... 514
- Maurier, (Mrs.) John S. .... 464
- Mauvaiseterre Creek.....80, 82,  
..... 220-224, 881
- Mauvaiseterre Creek. Bryant, John  
Howard, poem on .....220, 221-224
- Mauvaiseterre Creek. Named by the  
French Riviere Mauvaise Terre 220
- Mauvaiseterre Lake, Jacksonville,  
Ill. .... 221
- Mauzey, Henry G. .... 401
- Maxwell, J. Warren..... 401
- May, (Col.) Charles .....264, 268
- May, John T. .... 358
- May, William L. Succeeds Joseph  
Duncan as Member of Congress 26
- Mayette, Kan. .... 750
- Mayflower. Ship of the Pilgrims.. 416
- Mayo, Charles H. .... 470
- Mayo Family ..... 681
- Maywood, Ill. .... 776
- Meacham, (Capt.) John W. ..824,  
..... 827, 896, 924
- Meacham, (Mrs.) John M. .... 896
- Mead, Adelia S. ....1092
- Mead, C. W. .... 399
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward....179, 183,  
..... 186-190, 193
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward. Interest in  
establishing an institution for  
the care of the Insane..... 190
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward. Life and  
work by Dr. George Weaver.... 183
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward Pioneer  
Neuropsychiatrist of Illinois..  
..... 183, 189
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward. Weaver,  
(Dr.) George. Biographical  
sketch of Dr. Mead .....183, 189
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward. Work in be-  
half of the Insane and other un-  
fortunates .....184, 186-188
- Mead, (Dr.) Edward. Work in be-  
half of the Insane Hospital in  
Jacksonville, Ill. ....184-186
- Mead, Herman P. ....1092
- Mead, Homer, M. D. In the Union  
Cavalry ..... 477
- Mead, Jane Dodge .....1092
- Mead, Lydia M. ....1092
- Mead, Melissa Gay. (Mrs. Sher-  
wood Dixon) .....1092
- Mead, (Rev.) Stith. Footnote.... 682
- Meade, (Capt.) Frederick.807, 832, 936
- Meadville, Pa. ....1076
- Mears, Catharine ..... 157
- Mears, Edwin A. ....142, 156, 157
- Mears, Eleanor ..... 157
- Mears, Elias Tyler ..... 157
- Mears, Giles ..... 157
- Mears, James .....142, 156, 157
- Mears, Polly. Wife of James  
Mears .....142, 156, 157
- Mears, Sarah. Wife of Edwin A.  
Mears .....142, 156, 157
- Medical Journals published in  
Chicago between 1840 and 1850.  
Reference ..... 185
- Medicine in the Illinois Country.  
By Dr. C. S. Nelson.....450-451
- Medill, Joseph ..... 754
- Melick and Mount. Early firm,  
worked on Insane Asylum at  
Jacksonville ..... 64
- Meloy, (Lieut.) Vincent J..... 460
- Memoirs of John Henry, a Pioneer  
of Morgan County. Edited by  
Charles H. Rammelkamp .....39-75
- Memoirs of the Rev. W. H. Hewit-  
son ..... 135
- Memorial Day in Chicago. By  
Genevieve Forbes Herrick ..... 454
- "Memphis." Steamer ..... 947
- Memphis, Tenn. ....459, 460, 795,  
887, 889, 893, 894, 898, 900, 904,  
932, 938, 939, 943, 944, 946, 950,  
..... 955, 961
- Menard Co., Ill. ....61, 421, 780,  
.....781, 785, 788-790, 801, 1057
- Mendon, Adams Co., Ill. ....176, 708
- Mendota, Ill. .... 499
- Menezes, Conego Telles de..... 110
- Menomonie Indians. Footnote....1007
- Mercer, Al ..... 720
- Mercer Co., Ill. Named for Gen-  
eral Hugh Mercer ..... 440
- Mercer Co., Ky. .... 51
- Mercer Co., Pa. .... 442
- Mercer, (Gen.) Hugh....440-442, 1039
- Mercer, (Gen.) Hugh. Death of,  
Jan. 12, 1777 ..... 442
- Mercer, (Gen.) Hugh. House of  
Burgesses, Virginia. Hugh Mer-  
cer offers his services, war of  
the Revolution ..... 441
- Mercer, (Gen.) Hugh. Mercer Co.,  
Ill., named for General Hugh  
Mercer .....440-442



- Mercer, (Gen.) Hugh. Monument and statue in Fredericksburg, Va. .... 442
- Mercer, (Gen.) Hugh. Sandham, William R. General Hugh Mercer, after whom Mercer County, Illinois, was named ..... 440-442
- Mercer, Hugh Tenant Weedon.... 442
- Mercer, R. J. .... 720
- Mercer, (Mrs.) R. J. .... 720
- Mercersburg, Franklin Co., Pa.... 440
- Meredith, J. B. .... 1000
- Meredosia and Springfield R. R. (Northern Cross R. R.)..... 122
- Meredosia on the Illinois River.. .... 3, 27, 60, 61, 87
- Meredosia, Ill. Northern Cross R. R. built from Meredosia to Jacksonville ..... 27, 60, 87, 122
- Meredosia, Ill. Northern Cross Railroad completed from Meredosia to Jacksonville, 1839..... 27
- Meriden Academy ..... 137
- Merino sheep. First importation of, to U. S. .... 262
- Merrill,———. Jacksonville, Ill. Wins prize in oratory..... 595
- Merrill,———. Referred to, in diary of Charles F. Ingalls.... 417
- Merritt, ———. (Photographer.) Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm ..... 957
- Merritt, Fort ..... 264
- Merritt, (Gen.) Wesley..... 864
- Merryman, (Capt.) E. H..... 593
- Meserve, Carolyn ..... 730
- Metamora, on the Hatchie River.. .... 796, 911
- Metcalf, Emanuel. Teacher in Ebenezer Manual Labor School. 239
- Methodist Episcopal Church. 48, 53, 124, 131, 159-174, 238, 253, 407, ..... 1062, 1091, 1092
- Footnote ..... 174
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Conference at Vincennes, 1830 ..... 160
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Conference in Illinois in 1836. Subject of Indian Missions discussed ..... 238
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Ebenezer Methodist Church, west of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 253
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Illinois Annual Conference, Sept. 10-15, 1924. Bloomington, Ill. Footnote ..... 159
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Education Forward Movement, Illinois and Central Illinois Conferences ..... 170-172
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 53
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Leaton, (Rev.) James. History of Methodism in Illinois. Footnote ..... 174
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Minutes of the Illinois Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church 1824 to 1924. Footnote ..... 174
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Missouri Conference, M. E. Church, 1829 ..... 160
- Methodist Episcopal Church. Progress in the Illinois Conference, 1824-1924. By Dr. J. R. Harker ..... 159-174
- Methodist Episcopal Church, Springfield, Ill. .... 131
- Methodist Theological School. Ebenezer Manual Labor School near Jacksonville, Ill. .... 178
- Methodists. Illinois. Peoria.... 972
- Meuse-Argonne offensive, World War ..... 979
- Mexican Jacalls ..... 264
- Mexican method of jerking beef.. 265
- Mexican War ..... 184, 465, 552
- Mexican War. Battle of Buena Vista ..... 465
- Mexican War. Hardin, (Col.) John J. Killed at the Battle of Buena Vista Mexican War ..... 184
- Mexico ..... 57, 264
- Meyers, Jacob W. .... 1075
- Miami University, Oxford, Ohio... 627
- Michigan State .... 200, 419, 428, ..... 580, 948, 1076
- Footnote ..... 1007
- Michigan State. Ann Arbor, Mich. 580
- Michigan State. Cavalry, 11th. War of the Rebellion..... 948
- Michigan State. Detroit, Mich... 419
- Michigan State. Fourth Infantry, War of the Rebellion ..... 1076
- Michigan State. Hillsdale, Mich. .. 428
- "Michigan." Steamboat ..... 418



- Microscopical Society of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 210
- Middle Grove, Mo. .... 820
- Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vt. Footnote .....1012
- Middleton, Tenn. .... 912
- Middle West ..... 4
- Mikado. See Emperor of Japan.... 309
- Mikkelsen, M. A. .... 572
- Footnotes ....503, 505, 506, 508, 510, 519, 521, 526, 534, 536-538, 541, 552
- Mikkelsen, M. A. The Bishop Hill Colony. Footnotes ....503, 505-506, 508, 510, 519, 521, 526, 534, 536-538, 541, 552
- Miles, Anna .....785, 786
- Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York ..... 88
- Military Order of the Loyal Legion 349
- Military Plaza, San Antonio, Tex.. 264
- Military Tract in Illinois....238, 1039
- Miller, Adam ..... 690
- Miller, Addie ..... 680
- Miller and Arthur. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 399
- Miller, D. W. .... 399
- Miller, Ebenezer T. .... 246
- Miller, Elizabeth ..... 690
- Miller, (Mrs.) Elizabeth Sell..... 690
- Miller, J. W. .... 458
- Miller, James M. .... 800
- Miller, (Lieut.) John ..... 273
- Miller, Leigh V. ....1084
- Miller, (Mr.)———. Referred to, in article on Early Settlements in Illinois ..... 690
- Miller, (Mrs.)———. Referred to, in article on Early Settlements in Illinois ..... 690
- Miller, Nick ..... 268
- Miller, Okla. .... 977
- Miller, William Davis ..... 760
- Milligan, (Dr.) Harvey W. ....207, 208
- Milligan, (Mrs.) Harvey W. First president of Sorosis Society, founded in Jacksonville, Nov. 30, 1868 ..... 254
- Milligan, (Mrs.) Harvey W. Organizer of The Jacksonville Sorosis Society .....209-211
- Milligan, (Mrs.) Harvey W. Tribute of Mrs. Edward Lambert to Mrs. Milligan..... 210
- Milliken's Bend. War of the Rebellion ..... 951
- Mills, Edwards ..... 464
- Mills. Exeter, Ill., early mills in.. 53
- Mills, (Mrs.) Mary. Wife of Elisha Kellogg ..... 85
- Mills. Sangamon Co., Ill.....1056-1058
- Mills. Steam saw and grist mill at Naples, Ill. .... 87
- Mills, W. R. .... 764
- Milton, John ..... 487
- Milwaukee, Wis. ....544, 955
- Miner, Alice S. ....1088
- Miner, (Miss) Bertha M. .... 763
- Miner, Edward G., Jr. ....1081
- Miner, Edward G. Ledgers, cash books, and journals, 1850-69...1081
- Miner, Eleanor Thomas. In Memoriam. By Edward Griffith Miner 763
- Miner, Lewis H. ....1088-1090
- Miner, Orlin H. ....1088
- Miner, (Mrs.) Orlin H. ....1088
- Miner, Theron B. ....1088
- Minnesota State .....239, 420, 504
- Minnesota State. Chicago Co., Minn. .... 420
- Minnesota State. Fort Snelling, Minn. .... 239
- Minnesota State. Kaposia, Minn... 239
- Minnesota State. Muskoatink, Minn. .... 420
- Minnesota State. Red Rock, Minn. 239
- Minnesota State. St. Paul, Minn... 239
- Minnig, (Mrs.) Elizabeth Lanz. Celebrates her one hundred and first birthday ..... 755
- Minns Family. Minns and allied families .....1080
- Minns, Susan .....1080
- Mirabile, Mo. ....1080
- Mishawaka, Ind. ....1074
- Missilimackinac ..... 643
- Missionary Ridge, Battle of. War of the Rebellion ..... 788
- Mississippi River.....50, 91, 97, 228, 238, 239, 247, 352, 433, 434, 460, 547, 636, 639, 655, 691, 740, 885, 893, 938, 939, 993, 994, 1028-1030, 1033
- Footnote ..... 723
- Mississippi River called the Father of Waters ..... 50
- Mississippi State.....
- 605, 710, 716, 841, 890, 911, 950, 952
- Mississippi State. Artillery, 1st... 952

- Mississippi State. Port Gibson.  
Miss ..... 605
- Mississippi Valley.....3, 14, 28, 50, 229  
238, 452, 574, 618, 640, 748, 749, 1059  
Footnotes. ....42, 229, 545, 723
- Mississippi Valley. The Heart of  
America ..... 28
- Mississippi Valley, Historical As-  
sociation. .... 452
- Mississippi Valley Historical As-  
sociation. Joint meeting of, with  
the Illinois State Historical Soci-  
ety. ....1059
- Mississippi Valley Historical Re-  
view. Footnote..... 545
- Mississippi Valley Historical Re-  
view. Vol. VII, No. 4, March,  
1921. .... 574
- Mississippi Valley. Illinois, the  
Keystone State of the Mississippi  
Valley. .... 28
- Mississippi Valley. Monument to  
the pioneers of the Mississippi  
Valley, erected by the State of  
Illinois at Fort Gage..... 229
- Mississippi Valley. Protestant Bell,  
first one in the Mississippi Val-  
ley. .... 238
- Missouri Compromise.....  
.....23, 27, 92, 628, 739
- Missouri Compromise. Repeal of  
the Missouri Compromise. Ref-  
erence. .... 27
- Missouri Conference. M. E. Church,  
1829. .... 160
- Missouri River. ....91, 235, 434  
Footnote. ....1012
- Missouri State. ....7,  
16, 19, 22, 27, 52, 61, 92, 140, 160,  
435, 545, 593, 708, 713, 717, 747,  
750, 755, 763, 764, 795, 800, 805-  
807, 813, 884, 888, 890, 917, 944, 977  
Footnotes. ....149, 1007, 1012
- Missouri State. Admitted into the  
Union as a slave state in 1821.. 92
- Missouri State. An important  
Visit. Zebulon Montgomery Pike,  
1805. .... 763
- Missouri State. Bloomington, Mo.. 61
- Missouri State. Chief Joseph's Own  
Story. .... 764
- Missouri State, Hannibal, Mo.... 16
- Missouri State. Infantry, 6th. War  
of the Rebellion. .... 888
- Missouri State. Jefferson City,  
Mo. .... 795
- Missouri State. Kansas City, Mo.  
.....747, 755
- Missouri State. Louisiana, Mo.... 16
- Missouri State. Masons. Grand  
Lodge of A. F. and A. Masons.. 22
- Missouri State. Missouri Presby-  
tery. Footnote ..... 149
- Missouri State. Mt. Salubria, Mo.. 160
- Missouri State. Otterville, Mo.... 795
- Missouri State. Repeal of the Mis-  
souri Compromise. .... 27
- Missouri State. Rolla, Mo..... 795
- Missouri State. St. Louis, Mo....  
.....7, 16, 593
- Missouri State. Springfield, Mo.770, 795
- Missouri State. Story of Marias'  
Pass. By Grace Flandrau. .... 764
- Mitchell, B. F..... 205
- Mitchell, (Capt.) Referred to in  
Diary of Col. William Camm... 906
- Mitchell, Louisa. .... 458
- Mitchell, (Mrs.) Referred to in  
Diary of Col. William Camm. .. 906
- Mitchell, (Paymaster Major) Re-  
ferred to in Diary of Col. Wil-  
liam Camm. ....816, 959
- Mitchell, (Mrs.) R. G. .... 359
- Mitchel's Row, Jacksonville, Ill..41, 52
- Mitchel's Row in Jacksonville built  
by John Handy. .... 41
- Mlodzianowski, E. Engineer, North-  
ern Cross R. R. Footnote ..... 60
- M. & C. R. R. .... 884
- M. & W. R. R. .... 886
- Mobile, Ala. ....940, 967
- Mobile & Ohio R. R. .... 880
- Mobile Bay. .... 100
- Model of the Piasa Bird is found  
in French Museum. ....721-725
- Moffet, Hugh. .... 720
- Moffet, Jennie. .... 720
- Moffet, (Col.) W. F. .... 720
- Moffet, (Rev.) W. T. ....694, 719
- Mohawk River. .... 418
- Moline, Ill. ....383-390
- Moline, Ill. Dickens, (Capt.) Fran-  
cis Jeffrey. Buried in Moline,  
Ill. ....385, 386
- Moline, Ill. Dickens, (Capt.) Fran-  
cis. The visit to Moline, Ill., of  
Capt. Francis Dickens, son of  
Charles Dickens. ....383-389
- Moline, Ill. Friday Club..... 384
- Moline, Ill. Republican. News-  
paper. .... 384
- Moline, Ill. Riverside Cemetery... 386



- Money Creek, Ill. ....1008  
 Moneymaker, Aurena. ....1025  
 Moneymaker, Julia. ....1025  
 Moneymaker, Lee Ett. ....1025  
 Moneymaker, Lewis. ....1025  
 Moneymaker, Lida E. ....1021  
 Moneymaker, Perry. ....1021  
 Mongold, Harry. ....1077  
 Mongold, Kenneth. ....1077  
 Mongold, (Mrs.) W. C. ....1077  
 Mongolians. ....724  
 Monitor "Ozark". ....960  
 Monmouth, Battle of. War of the  
   Revolution. ....376, 438  
 Monmouth College, Monmouth, Ill. 702  
 Monmouth, Ill. ....702, 720, 729  
 Monongahela River. ....440  
 Monroe, Henry Smith. ....319  
 Monroe, (Pres.) James. Invites  
   General Lafayette to visit the  
   United States. ....350, 378  
 Montana State. Meriwether, Mont. 764  
 Montana State. Wasson, John.  
   Surveyor General in Montana... 431  
 Mont Blanc. ....1063  
 Montebello, Ill. ....1028-1034  
 Montebello (Ill.) House. ....  
   .....1030, 1031, 1034  
 Montebello, Ill. Streets. ....1029  
 Montgomery. Referred to in Diary  
   of Col. William Camm. ....803  
 Montgomery, Ala. ....460  
 Montgomery Co., Ill. ....1009  
 Montgomery Co., Md. Agricultural  
   Society. ....289  
 Montgomery Co., Pa. Footnote. ....1011  
 Montgomery, Eugene Willard. ....473  
 Montgomery, (Col.) John. ....  
   .....637-639, 643, 650, 654, 656  
 Montgomery, (Gen.) Richard. ....444  
 Montpelier, name of the home of  
   General Henry Knox. ....438, 439  
 Montreal, Canada. ....1050  
 Montrose, Ia. ....434  
 Monument to the memory of foun-  
   ders of Bishop Hill Colony un-  
   veiled, 1896. ....567  
 Moody, D. L. ....753, 776  
 Moody Memorial Church, Chicago,  
   Ill. ....753  
 Mooney, David. ....800  
 Moore. Quotation from Poem. ....853  
 Moore, (Mrs.) Clara. The Ladies'  
   Education Society of Jackson-  
   ville, Ill. ....196-200  
 Moore, Ensley. . .VII, 201, 203, 204, 634  
   Footnotes. ....140, 141  
 Moore, Ensley. The Club. Found-  
   ed Sept. 17, 1861. ....201-204  
 Moore, Ensley. The Club. Found-  
   ed Sept. 17, 1861. Fiftieth anni-  
   versary, etc. ....203-204  
 Moore, (Mrs.) Ensley. ....196, 203  
 Moore, Hollowbush & Co. Banking  
   firm of Quincy, Ill. ....403  
 Moore, (Mrs.) Joshua. ....200  
 Moore, (Mrs.) Margaret. ....200  
 Moore, Winnifred. First wife of  
   Col. Vespasian Warner. ....494  
 More, Ebenezer. ....403  
 Morehead, (Miss) Referred to in  
   Diary of Col. William Camm.... 950  
 Morey, (Rev.) A. B. ....208  
 Morgan City. Project of, proves  
   a failure. ....87  
 Morgan, (Rev.) C. L. ....385, 386  
 Morgan Co., Ill. ....1, 2, 5-  
   88, 92, 136-158, 180, 182, 188, 200,  
   210, 221, 228-256, 575-635, 779,  
   780, 787, 788, 793, 801, 816, 875  
   Footnotes. ....139, 141, 143, 1005  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Atlas map. By  
   Andreas, Lyter & Co. ....88  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Bancroft, (Mrs.)  
   Emily Adams. Letter on Pioneer  
   Women of Morgan Co., Ill., ....  
   .....235, 242-250  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Campbell Ceme-  
   tery. ....83  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Carson Cabin,  
   first murder case in Morgan  
   County tried in this cabin. ....250  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Carter, (Mrs.) Jul-  
   ia. Letter on the Pioneer Women  
   of Morgan Co., Ill. ....235, 240, 241  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Circuit and County  
   Courts, records and files, refer-  
   ence. ....88  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Common Law Rec-  
   ords and Files. ....88  
 Morgan Co., Ill. County Commis-  
   sioners' Record. ....88  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Court House burn-  
   ed Dec. 6, 1827. ....88  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Deaf and Dumb  
   Asylum. Morgan Co. Citizens  
   purchase land for site of. ....182  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Deed and town  
   plat records. ....88  
 Morgan Co., Ill. Deed Book Record  
   A. ....88

- Morgan Co., Ill. Deed Book Records. .... 88
- Morgan Co., Ill. Delegates from to the First Republican State Convention held in Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854. .... 28
- Morgan Co., Ill. Diamond Grove Prairie. .... 221
- Morgan Co., Ill. Dunlap, (Mrs.) Dicy R. Pioneer woman of Morgan County. .... 255
- Morgan Co., Ill. Eames, Charles M. Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville. Quoted..40, 88, 188  
Footnotes. ....139, 141, 143
- Morgan Co., Ill. Ebenezer Manual Labor School located in. ....238-240
- Morgan Co., Ill. Election Poll Books. .... 88
- Morgan Co., Ill. Geneva, plan of failed. Mormon converts planned erecting a temple there, plan also failed. .... 84
- Morgan Co., Ill. Heinl, Frank J. The first settlers in Morgan County. The Kelloggs and Charles Collins. ....76-88
- Morgan Co., Ill. Henry John. Memoirs of John Henry, a pioneer of Morgan County. Edited by Charles H. Rammelkamp. ....39-75
- Morgan Co., Ill. Historical Society. ....200, 210
- Morgan Co., Ill. History of Morgan County. By Donnelly, Loyd & Co. Chicago, 1878..... 88
- Morgan Co., Ill. Jacksonville and Morgan County an Historical Review. .... 5-38
- Morgan Co., Ill. Medical Society.. 180
- Morgan Co., Ill. Members of the General Assembly from Morgan County. ....26, 27
- Morgan Co., Ill. Most populous county in Illinois in 1840. .... 5
- Morgan Co., Ill. Named for (Gen.) Daniel Morgan. .... 615
- Morgan Co., Ill. Old Settlers' Association. .... 251
- Morgan Co., Ill. Organized in 1823. .... 83
- Morgan Co., Ill. Osborne, Georgia L. Pioneer Women of Morgan County, Illinois. ....228-256
- Morgan Co., Ill. Pioneers of, came largely from Virginia, Kentucky and The Carolinas. .... 235
- Morgan Co., Ill. Presbyterian Church. Minutes of the session of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan County, 1827-1830. ....142-158
- Morgan Co., Ill. Presbyterian Church. Organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan County. By Franklin D. Scott. ....136-158
- Morgan Co., Ill. Roe, Isaac Fort. Erected first cabin in the county, and named Diamond Grove .... 251
- Morgan Co., Ill. Short, (Rev.) William F. Editor, History of Morgan Co., Ill. Munsell Publishing Co. Chicago. ....88, 188
- Morgan Co., Ill. Strawn, Jacob. Early settler of Morgan Co. ....69-72
- Morgan Co., Mo. .... 805
- Morgan, (Gen.) Daniel. Morgan Co., Ill., named for..... 615
- Morgan, Daniel. Rifle Corps. Revolutionary War. .... 17
- Morgan, Daniel. Sketch of life of. ....615, 616
- Morgan, D. D. ....387, 388
- Morgan, Edward R. .... 476
- Morgan, (Maj-Gen.) James D.... 406
- Morgan, (Gen.) John..... 274
- Morgan Lake, Jacksonville, Ill. .. 221
- Morgan, (Col.) Morgan. Report of the Col. Morgan, Morgan Monument Commission. .... 478
- Morgan, (Mrs.) Susan. .... 728
- Morganfield, Ky. .... 250
- Morganian Society, Jacksonville, Ill. Organized to assist in preventing the legalization of slavery in Illinois. .... 82
- Mori, Arinori. Former Japanese Minister to U. S. A...290, 293-296, 330
- Mormon Church. .... 435
- Mormons. Converts of, plan erecting a temple at Geneva, Morgan Co., Ill., plan failed..... 84
- Mormons. Nauvoo, Ill. ....692, 693
- Moro, Ill. ....1004
- Morrill Act of 1862, Land Grant Act for Education..... 30
- Morrill, Justin. Morrill Act of 1862, Land grants for colleges.. 30
- Morris, B. F. .... 182



- Morris, James L.....1027  
 Morris, (Capt.) Jonathan..... 801  
 Morris, (Maj.) Jonathan.....  
     .....808, 814, 827, 848, 877,  
     882, 883, 894, 896, 900, 904, 907, 914  
 Morris, (Mrs.) Jonathan. .... 896  
 Morris, Levina. ....1026  
 Morris, Matilda. ....1026, 1027  
 Morris, Robert. ....1026, 1027  
 Morrison, (Col.) Referred to in  
     Diary of Col. William Camm... 873  
 Morrison, Isaac L..... 2  
 Morrison, (Mrs.) Isaac L. (Mrs.  
     Rappelji). ....254, 255  
 Morrison, (Mrs.) Isaac L. Home  
     of, in Jacksonville, Ill. described 254  
 Morrison, (Maj.) Referred to in  
     Diary of Col. William Camm.... 886  
 Morrison, Robert. Of Kaskaskia. 230  
 Morrison, (Mrs.) Robert. Short  
     sketch. .... 230  
 Morrison, Theodore N..... 205  
 Morrison, (Col.) William Rolls... 610  
 Morse, John. .... 707  
 Morse, Rebecca. .... 260  
 Morton & Dallum. Publishers of  
     the Whig & Republican, news-  
     papers, Quincy, Ill..... 404  
 Morton, (Judge) John T..... 214  
 Morton, Joseph. ....65, 184, 187  
 Morton, (Hon.) Oliver P..... 628  
 Moscow, Tenn. ....  
     .....890, 893, 919, 924, 933-935, 944  
 Moses, John.....896, 923, 936, 957  
 Moses, (Col.) John. Letter to,  
     from William Camm. Jan. 24,  
     1863. .... 936  
 Moses, (Col.) John. Secretary to  
     Gov. Richard Yates, War Gover-  
     nor of Illinois.....896, 957  
 Moss, William H. ....799, 861  
 Moulton, George M..... 461  
 Moultrie Co. Bar Association....1079  
 Mound Builder Graves..... 221  
 Mt. Carmel, Ill.....  
     .....7, 159, 160, 483, 484, 486, 487  
 Mt. Carmel, Ill. Illinois Confer-  
     ence, M. E. Church held in 1827. 159  
 Mt. Carmel, Ill. Population 1833. 7  
 Mount Hope, Ill..... 707  
 Mt. Lookout. .... 828  
 Mount Pleasant. Now Farmer  
     City, Ill. .... 494  
 Mt. Pleasant, Miss.....942, 944  
 Mt. Salubria, Mo..... 160  
 Mount Vernon. Lafayette, a guest  
     of General Washington at Mount  
     Vernon. .... 377  
 Mt. Vernon, Ill. Population 1833. 7  
 Mud Lake. .... 973  
 Muddy River. ....884, 904, 905  
 Mueller, Paul E. P.....463, 464  
 Mulheman, John R.....  
     .....818, 819, 830, 942, 943  
 Muller, Referred to in Article on  
     Janson and Bishop Hill Colony. 508  
 Mundy, (Mrs.) Asenath H..... 83  
 Municipal Voters' League..... 774  
 Munroe, Anne. .... 440  
 Munroe, Charles A.....1067  
 Munroe, (Sir) Robert..... 440  
 Munsell, (Pres.) O. S. Illinois  
     Wesleyan University. .... 166  
 Murbeck, Referred to in Article on  
     Janson and the Bishop Hill Col-  
     ony. ....508, 516  
 Murphy, A. F. The John Murphy  
     family as pioneers in Illinois  
     .....422-432  
 Murphy, Ann Roach, 103 years old,  
     dies in Chicago..... 499  
 Murphy, Elizabeth (Wife of Nim-  
     rod Deweese). .... 239  
 Murphy Family. The John Murphy  
     family as pioneers in Illinois.  
     By A. F. Murphy.....422-432  
 Murphy, Frank P. .... 499  
 Murphy, John Jr. Short biogra-  
     phical sketch. .... 432  
 Murphy, John. The John Murphy  
     family as pioneers in Illinois.  
     By A. F. Murphy.....422-432  
 Murphy, John. Served in the War  
     of 1812. .... 432  
 Murphy, Richard. .... 600  
 Murphy, Walter P..... 470  
 Murray, ———. Early Stage  
     Driver. .... 707  
 Murray, Daniel. .... 644  
 Murray, David. .... 330  
 Murray, (Mrs.) David..... 330  
 Murray, Noah. .... 89  
 Murray William. .... 644  
 Murrayville, Ill. ....779, 780  
 Muscle Shoals. .... 749  
 Musick, A. F.....1023  
 Musick, J. C.....1023  
 Musick, Mary. ....1018, 1023  
 Muskoatink, Chisago Co., Minn. .. 420  
 Mutsuhito. Emperor of Japan... 345

"My Own Times". By John Reynolds. Footnote. ....1011  
 Myers, Clifford R.....478, 765

—N—

Nale, St. Col..... 948  
 Napa, Cal.....1074  
 Naperville, Ill. ....458, 1074  
 Naperville, Ill. Methodist Church.1074  
 Napieralska, A. Emilja. President of Polish Women's Alliance of Chicago. ....752-753  
 Naples, Ill. ..17, 84-87, 220, 241, 737, 800  
 Naples, Ill. Early tavern in..... 84  
 Naples, Ill. Fourth of July Celebration in 1837..... 86  
 Naples, Ill. Steam saw and grist mill in, owned by Charles Collins ..... 87  
 "Napoleon". Steamer. .... 419  
 Nash, ———. Inmate of Carlinville, Ill. jail..... 676  
 Nashville, Tenn. .... 275, 286, 351, 379, 460, 489, 612, 946  
 Nashville, Tenn. Lafayette guest of General Jackson at "The Hermitage." Nashville. .... 379  
 Nassau, N. Y..... 418  
 Natchez, Miss. .... 637-639, 641, 796, 939, 961  
 "Natchez". Steamer. Lafayette and party embark on, from St. Louis to Kaskaskia..... 351  
 National Capitol of United States.. 623  
 National Cemetery, Memphis, Tenn. 459  
 National Council. ....1085  
 National Guard of Illinois. .... 457  
 National Historian. Newspaper published at St. Clairville, O.... 433  
 National Life Insurance Company. A history of its foundation and development. .... 764  
 Nauvoo, Ill. .... 435  
 Neal, (Gen.) Error. Should be Neill, Thomas Hewson..... 967  
 Neale, Thomas M.....999, 1005  
 Footnote. ....1005  
 Nebraska State. .... 139, 200, 596, 749, 750, 797, 978  
 Nebraska Territory. .... 451  
 Negroes. Africa, little settlement of negroes in Jacksonville, Ill., so called. .... 241  
 Negroes. Du Quoin, Ill. School for colored children organized in. .... 167

Negroes. Illinois Education. Charter adopted in 1871, eliminated the word "white" made provisions for all children in the state. 167  
 Negroes. Logan, Emily. Negro slave, test case, courts of Illinois. 241  
 Neill, (Gen.) Thomas Henson.... 967  
 "Nellie Rodgers". Steamer..... 960  
 Nelson, (Dr.) C. S..... 450  
 Nelson, (Dr.) C. S. Councilor 5th District of Illinois State Medical Society, Springfield, Ill..... 450  
 Nelson, O. N..... 571  
 Footnote. ....558, 566  
 Nelson, O. N. History of the Scandinavians and Successful Scandinavians in the United States. 513  
 Footnote. .... 566  
 Neshoba Hatchie River..... 885  
 New Chartres. .... 648  
 New England. ....5, 7, 9, 14, 24, 89, 176, 178, 192, 196, 198, 223, 234, 244-246, 580, 1032, 1044, 1053  
 Footnotes. ....137, 147  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register. .... 88  
 Footnote. .... 87  
 New England Puritan..... 368  
 New Hampshire State....246, 421, 468  
 New Hampshire State. Hopkinton, N. H..... 421  
 New Hartford, Conn..... 417  
 New Hartford, N. Y..... 261  
 New Haven, Conn.....1052, 1084  
 New Haven, Conn. Yale University located in..... 214  
 New Haven, Gallatin Co., Ill...359, 360  
 New Haven, Gallatin Co., Ill. Pageant Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill..... 359  
 New Jersey Colony..... 658  
 New Jersey State....89, 198, 373, 686  
 New Jersey State. History of Rutgers College. By William H. S. Demorest. .... 478  
 New Marlborough, Mass. .... 418  
 New Nancy. .... 793  
 New Orleans, La..... 91, 240, 379, 460, 613, 637, 639-644, 832  
 New Orleans, La. Air Mail to Chicago from New Orleans.... 460  
 New Orleans, La. Battle of New Orleans, War of 1812. .... 379  
 New Poland. (The) By Charles Phillips. ....1081



- New Poland. (The) By Nevin O. Winter. ....1081
- New Rochelle, Westchester Co., N. Y. .... 443
- New Salem, Ill. ....7, 32-34, 421, 780, 781, 786, 788, 790, 792, 1057, 1060
- New Salem, Ill. Lincoln locates in New Salem.....32, 33
- New Salem, Ill. Lincoln removes from New Salem to Springfield, Ill., in 1837..... 34
- New Salem, Ill. Population 1833. 7
- New Salem, Ill. State Park. ....1060
- New, William. ....956, 957
- New, William F..... 907
- New, (Mrs.) William F..... 907
- New York City..... 314, 319, 377, 387, 388, 438, 503, 505, 537-539, 550, 640, 1032, 1044, 1051, 1071, 1080, 1084-1086
- Footnote. .... 156
- New York City. Captured by the British. .... 373
- New York City. Citizens of, tender reception to General Lafayette... 350
- New York City. Death rate....1066
- New York City. First Associated Reformed Church. .... 142
- New York City. Journal of Commerce. .... 135
- New York City. New York Herald, July 20, 1849, Aug. 9, 1849. Footnote. .... 126
- New York City. New York Tribune. ....210, 254
- Footnote. .... 126
- New York City. Portuguese exiles arrive in New York.....126, 127
- New York City. Portuguese exiles in New York..... 133
- New York City. Reformed Dutch Church. .... 122
- New York City. Trinity Church Yard, New York City. .... 391
- New York Emigration Society.... 81
- New York Herald. Newspaper.. 135
- New York State..... 10, 24, 56, 89, 97, 198, 200, 261, 314, 319, 610, 698, 776, 971, 977, 1044
- Footnote. .... 147
- New York State. Adjutant-General. State of N. Y..... 88
- New York State. Albany, N. Y. ....130, 133, 418, 443-445, 464
- New York State. Albany Co..... 699
- New York State. Batavia in Genesee Co., N. Y..... 77
- New York State. Buffalo, N. Y. ....133, 418, 419
- New York State. Chatham, N. Y. 418
- New York State. Dunkirk, N. Y. 418
- New York State. Elbridge, N. Y. ....246, 247
- New York State. Elmira, N. Y...89, 90
- New York State. Genesee Co., N. Y. ....76-78
- New York State. Greenbush, N. Y. .... 418
- New York State Historical Society. 445
- New York State. Infantry, 133rd. 967
- New York State. Lewiston, N. Y. .... 78
- New York State. Little Valley, Cattaraugus Co. .... 772
- New York State. Manchester, N. Y. .... 78
- New York State. Military minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York..... 88
- New York State. Nassau, N. Y.. 418
- New York State. New Rochelle, N. Y. .... 443
- New York State. Oneida County, N. Y. .... 261
- New York State. Ontario Co., N. Y. .... 79
- New York State. Oriskany wool-en factory. .... 261
- New York State. Oswego, N. Y.. 78
- New York State. Salem, N. Y... 699
- New York State. Schenectady, N. Y. ....100, 418
- New York State. Schodack, N. Y. 418
- New York State. Troy, N. Y... 219
- New York State. Walden, N. Y. ....260, 261
- New York State. Washington Co. ....698, 699
- New York State. Westchester Co., N. Y. .... 443
- New York Tribune. Newspaper.. 135
- New York World. Newspaper... 471
- Newburg, Ill. .... 731
- Newburyport, Mass. .... 199
- Newby, (Adj. Gen.)..... 961
- Newlands, James. .... 403
- Newlands, John. .... 403
- Newman, (Mrs.) A. H..... 500
- Newport, Siege of. War of the Revolution. .... 260

- News, (Mr)———. Referred to in Diary of Col. William Camm .....906, 962
- News-Democrat. Belleville, Ill..1080
- Newspapers. "Advertiser". Louisville, Ky. ....1013
- Newspapers. Alton Daily Times .....492, 493
- Newspapers. Alton Evening Telegraph. ....489, 493
- Newspapers. Alton Telegraph.490, 492
- Newspapers. "Backwoodsmen"...1013
- Newspapers. Belleville, Ill. Eagle. Footnote. ....1011
- Newspapers. Belleville, Ill. News-Democrat. ....1080
- Newspapers. Bureau Co. (Ill.) Republican. ....1000-1001
- Newspapers. Bureau Co. (Ill.) Republican, April 13, 1876. J. F. Thomas letter on Peoria Co. Footnote. .... 972
- Newspapers. Burlington Hawkeye. ....23, 42
- Footnote. .... 42
- Newspapers. Carlinville Democrat. .... 668
- Newspapers. Carthage (Ill.) Republican. ....1034
- Footnotes. ....1031-1033
- Newspapers. Carthaginian, published at Carthage, Ill..... 433
- Newspapers. Central Illinois Gazette, Champaign, Ill. .... 776
- Newspapers. Chicago Chronicle. 100
- Newspapers. Chicago Daily Ledger 776
- Newspapers. Chicago Daily News. 773
- Newspapers. Chicago Daily News, founding of. .... 773
- Newspapers. Chicago Democrat. 712
- Newspapers. Chicago Herald-Examiner. Footnote. .... 971
- Newspapers. Chicago Record.... 773
- Newspapers. Chicago Record-Herald. .... 774
- Newspapers. Chicago Times...100, 754
- Newspapers. Chicago Times Herald. .... 774
- Newspapers. Chicago Tribune... ....412, 454, 712, 754, 755, 1070
- Newspapers. Chicago Western Citizen. Anti-Slavery paper..... 706
- Newspapers. Cincinnati Gazette. 931
- Newspapers. Dollar Monthly.... 435
- Newspapers. Duquoin Tribune.. 470
- Newspapers. English Press in Japan. .... 347
- Newspapers. Gallatin County Democrat. .... 354
- Newspapers. Galva Union..... 568
- Newspapers. Hamilton Representative. .... 434
- Newspapers. Herald of the Upper Mississippi. .... 434
- Newspapers. Illinois. Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois. ....257, 501, 777, 1093
- Newspapers. Illinois Gazette and Jacksonville News published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote..... 43
- Newspapers. Illinois Gazette published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote. .... 43
- Newspapers. Illinois Intelligencer 366
- Newspapers. Illinois Intelligencer, May 27, 1825, gives an account of Lafayette's visit to Shawneetown. .... 352
- Newspapers. Illinois Intelligencer, May 27, 1825, published at Vandalia, Ill. .... 379
- Newspapers. Illinois Patriot. Newspaper. Name changed to Illinoisan, published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote..... 43
- Newspapers. Illinois Patriot. Newspaper published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote..... 42
- Newspapers. Illinois Standard published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote. .... 43
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal. ....135, 414, 1088, 1089
- Footnotes. ....123, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, 1849. .... 135
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, Aug. 4, 1849, Aug. 7, 1849. Footnotes. ....126, 127
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, March 27, 1849, April 13, 1849. Footnote. .... 123
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, Nov. 10, 1849, Nov. 13, 1849. Footnote. .... 130
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, Nov. 14, 1849. Footnote.... 131
- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, Oct. 30, 1849. Footnote.... 130



- Newspapers. Illinois State Journal, Sept. 26, 1849. Footnote.... 128
- Newspapers. Illinois State Register. ....43, 135, 728
- Newspapers. Illinois State Register, Published at Springfield, Ill. ....43, 135
- Newspapers. Illinoisan, The. Jacksonville, Ill. .... 18
- Newspapers. "Imparcial". Newspaper, published in Madeira.... 110
- Newspapers. Jacksonville and Morgan County account of first Newspaper published in, by John Henry. ....42-44
- Newspapers. Jacksonville, Ill. Daily Journal. ....23, 62
- Newspapers. Jacksonville, Ill. Illinois Patriot, Whig, published in Jacksonville, 1831..... 23
- Newspapers. Jacksonville, Ill. The Illinois State Gazette and Jacksonville News, Democratic. ....23, 616
- Newspapers. Jacksonville, Ill. Gazette and News..... 616
- Newspapers. Jacksonville, Ill. Morgan Journal established in 1844 now The Daily Journal.... 23
- Newspapers. Jacksonville, Ill. News. .... 23
- Newspapers. Madison, New Jersey, Eagle. .... 764
- Newspapers. Moline Republican. 384
- Newspapers. Morgan Journal, published in Jacksonville, Ill..... 28
- Newspapers. Naples Observer, Feb. 15, 1850. .... 478
- Newspapers. National Era..... 712
- Newspapers. National Historian, published at St. Clairville, O.... 433
- Newspapers. New York Herald. ....135, 478
- Footnote. .... 126
- Newspapers. New York Journal of Commerce. .... 135
- Newspapers. New York State. Niles Register. .... 262
- Newspapers. New York Tribune. ....135, 210, 254, 738, 741
- Footnote. .... 126
- Newspapers. New York World... 471
- Newspapers. Old Settlers Memorial. .... 435
- Newspapers. Pike County Free Press.....727, 732, 734-738
- Newspapers. Pike County Free Press. John G. Nicolay connection with. ....735-736
- Newspapers. Pike County Journal. .... 736
- Newspapers. Pike County Republican. .... 726
- Newspapers. Plymouth Locomotive. .... 434
- Newspapers. Quincy Daily Herald, Oct. 13, 1908. Footnote..... 393
- Newspapers. Quincy Herald.... 405
- Newspapers. Quincy Republican. 404
- Newspapers. Quincy Whig....43, 404
- Newspapers. Robinson Argus.... 476
- Newspapers. Rock Island Argus. The Story of the Argus 1851-1925 764
- Newspapers. "St. Charles Missourian." Footnote. ....1012
- Newspapers. Sangamo Journal. ....220, 593
- Newspapers. Sangamo Journal, Springfield, Ill. Editorials about Daniel Webster's visit to Jacksonville and Springfield..... 593
- Newspapers. Shawneetown Gazette. 379
- Newspapers. (The) "Skandinavien." Norwegian newspaper, Chicago, Ill. .... 773
- Newspapers. Skirmisher, (The). 823
- Newspapers. Temperance Crusader ..... 434
- Newspapers. Ulster County Gazette, Jan 4, 1800..... 478
- Newspapers. Vermont. Bennington Banner and Reformer..... 478
- Newspapers. Warsaw Message.. 434
- Newspapers. Warsaw Signal.... 434
- Newspapers. Weekly Democrat.. 715
- Newspapers. Western Adventurer. 434
- Newspapers. Western Observer. Footnote. .... 42
- Newspapers. Western Recorder. 712
- Newspapers. Winchester Democrat. .... 813
- Newton, Isaac. First Commissioner of Agriculture of the United States. .... 281
- Niagara Frontier. .... 78
- Nicholasville, Ky. .... 285
- Nichols, H. W..... 400
- Nichols. (Mrs.) Jane M. Observes her 97th birthday..... 755
- Nichols Park, Jacksonville, Ill..218, 221
- Nichols, Samuel W..... 578

- Nicolay, (Miss) Helen..... 738  
 Nicolay, John George.....  
       .....726-728, 730, 731, 734-739, 742  
 Nicolay, John George. Books writ-  
   ten by. ....737-738  
 Nicolay, John George. Death of.. 738  
 Nicolay, John George. Editor of  
   Chicago Republican, newspaper. 737  
 Nicolay, John George. Editor of  
   Pike County Free Press..... 736  
 Nicolay, John George. Invented  
   the Army Printing Press..... 736  
 Nicolay, John George. Marriage  
   of. .... 737  
 Nicolay, John George. Marshal of  
   Supreme Court of United States. 737  
 Nicolay, John George. Taken by  
   Z. N. Garbutt in 1848 to learn the  
   printers trade. ....734-735  
 Nicolay, John George. United  
   States Consul to Paris..... 737  
 Nine, D. ....1025  
 Nine, Rosetta F.....1025  
 Nine, S. C.....1025  
 Ninety years of service in Spring-  
   field. By Rev. Walter R. Cre-  
   means. ....1082  
 Nixon, George. .... 81  
 Nixon, (Col.) John.....662, 663  
 Nixon, (Col.) John. Reads the  
   Declaration of Independence to  
   the People of Philadelphia, July  
   8, 1776. ....662, 663  
 Noble, Arthur. .... 404  
 Nobles Garden, near Lexington,  
   Ky. .... 56  
 Nocannah River. .... 894  
 Nochols, Welcome. .... 800  
 Nohrborg. ....508, 516, 520, 528  
 Nolte, John F.....  
   .....801, 816, 828, 877, 918, 923,  
   930, 932, 935, 942-944, 946, 948, 954  
 Nolte, (Mrs.) John F.....949, 950, 959  
 Nonconnap River. .... 898  
 Norberg, ———. Early Colonist,  
   Bishop Hill Colony..... 569  
 Nordhoff, Charles. .... 572  
   Footnote. .... 540  
 Norelius, E. .... 572  
 Norin, ———. Leader among the  
   Swedes at Norrala..... 520  
 Normal, Ill. State Normal Uni-  
   versity at Normal, Ill..... 408  
 Norrala, Sweden. .... 520  
 North America. ....1055  
 North Carolina State.....  
   .....276, 764, 765, 779, 797, 1046  
 North Carolina State. North Caro-  
   lina Historical Commission.  
   Handbook of County Records,  
   1925. .... 764  
 North Carolina State. Wills of.  
   1760-1800. By Fred A. Olds.... 765  
 North Dakota State. Footnote...1007  
 North Dakota State. Invitation to  
   attend memorial celebrations at  
   Verendrye and Fort Union, and  
   Meriwether in Montana, 1925.. 764  
 North, Frederick. ....799, 848, 852  
 North Star, (The) bi-monthly  
   Journal. .... 574  
 North Wilmington, Mass..... 490  
 Northampton, Mass. .... 227  
 Northampton Co., Pa..... 661  
 Northern Cross Railroad, com-  
   pleted from Meredosia to Jack-  
   sonville 1839. .... 27  
 Northern Cross Railroad. General  
   Assembly, State of Illinois, pass-  
   es bill to complete the road to  
   Springfield, 1841. .... 60  
 Northern Cross Railroad. Mc-  
   Connel, Murray. His work in  
   the building of the Northern  
   Cross railroad.....87, 96-98  
 Northern Cross Railroad. Mc-  
   Connel, Murray, in charge of the  
   construction of the Northern  
   Cross Railroad. .... 87  
 Northern Cross Railroad. Mere-  
   dosia to Jacksonville, Ill.....60, 87  
 Northrop, Cyrus, of Minnesota Uni-  
   versity. .... 215  
 Northwest Territory. ....  
   .....258, 502, 778, 1094  
   Footnote. ....1007  
 Northwest Territory. Laws of the  
   Northwest Territory. Vol. XVII.  
   Illinois Historical Collections...  
   .....258, 502, 778, 1094  
 Northwestern University, Evan-  
   ston, Ill...VII, 408-410, 465, 495, 1073  
 Northwestern University, Evan-  
   ston, Ill. Celebrates the seven-  
   tieth anniversary of its found-  
   ing. ....1061-1062  
 Northwestern University, Evan-  
   ston, Ill. Medical Department.. 495  
 Northwestern University, Evan-  
   ston, Ill. Reports on gifts of the  
   year. .... 469



- Norton, (Dr.) A. T.....490, 493  
 Norton, A. T. History of the Presbyterian church in Illinois. Footnotes. ....137, 140-142, 156  
 Norton, (Mrs.) A. T..... 490  
 Norton, Augustus T.....489, 492  
 Norton, E. P..... 489  
 Norton, (Mrs.) Francis S. Caldwell. ....489, 492  
 Norton, Frederick P.....489, 492  
 Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Corresponding Secretary, Christian Union. .... 125  
 Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Letter of Dr. Sturtevant to, with regard to Portuguese exiles, dated Illinois College, July 10, 1849...125-126  
 Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Letter of M. J. Gonsalves to, dated Trinidad, Port of Spain, July 13, 1849. ....126, 127  
 Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Letter to Erastus Wright, concerning the Portuguese Exiles. Dated New York, Sept. 15, 1849..... 128  
 Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Record of facts concerning the persecution at Madeira in 1843 and 1846, etc. .... 135  
 Footnotes. ....101-107, 110-112, 114-119, 121-125, 129, 132, 133  
 Norton, (Rev.) Herman. Corresponding Secretary, American Protestant Society .....135  
 Norton, (Miss) Isabel.....489, 492  
 Norton, Lucile. .... 730  
 Norton, Mass. .... 260  
 Norton, Wilbur T.....489-494  
 Norton, Wilbur T. Editor of Alton Republican. .... 490  
 Norton, Wilbur T. Postmaster of Alton, Ill. .... 490  
 Norton, Wilbur T. Resolutions passed by Madison County Historical Society on death of Wilbur T. Norton..... 492  
 Norton, (Mrs.) Wilbur T.....489, 492  
 Norway. ....466, 500, 544, 545  
 Norway, King of..... 466  
 Norway. Order of St. Olaf..... 466  
 Notes on the Western States. By James Hall. .... 366  
 Noyes, (Mr.) of Carlinville, Ill... 670  
 Noyes, La Verne..... 470  
 Noyes' Store. Carlinville, Ill. Footnote. .... 670  
 Nupleman, (Lieut.) John R..... 803  
 Nutting, Rufus. .... 201  
 Nylund, Jonas. .... 544
- O—
- Oak Hill Cemetery. .... 349  
 Oak Park, Ill.....  
 ....421, 458, 464, 720, 1084-1086  
 Oak Park—River Forest war memorial. ....1063  
 Oakland Cemetery, Petersburg, Ill. ....791, 792  
 Oakleaf, Joseph B..... 763  
 Oakwood Cemetery, Dixon, Ill.....1092  
 O'Brien, Adam. ....1016  
 O'Brien, Jane. ....1016  
 O'Callaghan, Mayme. .... 458  
 Odell—Business House, Quincy, Ill. 397  
 O'Fallon, (Col.) ———. Represented in the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration, by J. B. Holbrook..... 355  
 Officer, Thomas, of Ohio. First superintendent of Deaf and Dumb Asylum at Jacksonville, Ill..... 183  
 Offut, Denton. ....1057  
 Ogden, D. .... 705  
 Ogee, ———. Government interpreter in Peoria.....975, 998  
 Ogee's Ferry, Ill..... 975  
 Oglesby, (Gov.) Richard J.....  
 ....484, 610, 842, 864, 878  
 Ohio, Ill. .... 976  
 Ohio, Ill. Tablet commemorating visit of Abraham Lincoln, May 12, 1832 ..... 976  
 Ohio, (Ill.) Woman's Club..... 976  
 Ohio River.....79, 247, 351, 352, 380, 422, 433, 641, 648, 689, 691, 971  
 Ohio River. Falls of the Ohio. ....642, 643, 654  
 Ohio State .....  
 69, 71, 143, 246, 247, 275, 319, 407, 419, 432, 433, 474, 478, 579, 686, 851, 935, 971, 977, 1029, 1052, 1085  
 Ohio State. Belmont, O..... 433  
 Ohio State. Cavalry, O..... 275  
 Ohio State. Cincinnati, O..... 433  
 Ohio State. Clark County, Ohio, Historical Society. .... 478  
 Ohio State. Cleveland, O.....247, 419  
 Ohio State. Columbiana County, O. .... 432  
 Ohio State. East Liverpool Rotary Club ..... 474

- Ohio State. Infantry, 20th. War  
of the Rebellion..... 935
- Ohio State. Jefferson Co., O..... 407
- Ohio State. Licking Co., O..... 71
- Ohio State. Mansfield, O..... 407
- Ohio State. Painesville, O..... 579
- Ohio State. St. Clairville, O..... 433
- Ohio State. Zanesville, O..... 143
- Ohio's Western Reserve..... 9
- Ojibway Indians. ....239, 749, 750
- Okalona, Tenn. .... 605
- Okaw or Kaskaskia River....228, 352
- Oklahoma Territory. ....483-485
- Oklahoma Territory. Supreme  
Court Reports. .... 485
- Old Columbia Yacht Club..... 500
- Old Line Printers' Association.... 771
- Old Mills of Sangamon County.  
By Mrs. Anthony W. Sale...1056-1058
- "Old Put". General Israel Putnan  
so called .....1049
- Old Ranger, The. (John Reyn-  
olds) Footnote. ....1011
- Old Seminary, Carlinville, Ill..... 676
- Old Settlers Association, Jackson-  
ville, Ill. .... 251
- Old Settlers Memorial. Newspaper. 435
- Olds, Fred A..... 765
- Olmstead, Ralph. .... 720
- Olmstead, (Mrs.) Ralph..... 720
- Olmutz, second town of Moravia,  
Austria. .... 365
- Olson, E. W..... 572
- Footnotes. ....  
.....518, 520, 522, 526, 527, 534, 568
- Olson, E. W. History of the  
Swedes of Illinois. Footnotes.  
.....518, 520, 522, 526, 527, 534
- Olson, J. W. .... 567
- Olson, Jonas. ....505,  
511-514, 520, 523, 526, 532, 539,  
551, 555-557, 559-565, 567-570, 572
- Footnote. .... 505
- Olson, Karin. .... 526
- Olson. Olof...503, 504, 526, 532, 536, 567
- Omaha, Gallatin Co., Ill..... 359
- O'Meara, (Col.) Timothy..... 933
- "On wheels and How I Came  
There" By William Smith..... 963
- Oneida Co., N. Y.....261, 262
- Ontario Co., N. Y..... 79
- Opitz, (Lieut.) Charles....810, 814, 844
- Opiz, (Capt.) Referred to in Diary  
of Col. William Camm..... 949
- Oporto, Portugal. .... 116
- Oquawka, Ill. .... 708
- Orange Co., N. Y.....260, 261
- Orangemen. ....1035
- Ord, (Gen.) O. C..... 911
- Order of St. Olaf..... 500
- Ordinance of 1787. Reference... 246
- O'Rear Family. .... 256
- O'Rear, William. .... 194
- Oregon, Ill. .... 996
- Oregon State. .... 313
- Origin of our State Charitable In-  
stitutions. By Carl E. Black, M.  
D. ....175-194
- Oriskany Woolen Factory..... 261
- Orleans, Illinois. ....962, 963
- Orme, William M..... 476
- Orr Family. ....1036
- Orr, Levi. .... 720
- Orr, (Mrs.) Levi..... 720
- Orr, Matthew. ....430, 1035, 1036
- Orth, S. P..... 573
- Osage River.....803, 806, 824, 826
- Osborn, John O..... 405
- Osborne, (Mrs.) Elizabeth J. Remi-  
niscences of the Ebenezer Man-  
ual Labor School..... 239
- Osborne Family. .... 256
- Osborne, George A..... 478
- Osborne, Georgia L.....VII,  
135, 228-256, 258, 361, 502, 778, 1094
- Osborne, Georgia L. Assistant Li-  
brarian Illinois State Historical  
Library ..... 135
- Osborne, Georgia L. Assistant Sec-  
retary, Illinois State Historical  
Society. Attends Lafayette Cen-  
tennial Celebration at Shawnee-  
town. .... 361
- Osborne, Georgia L. Genealogical  
Works in the Illinois State His-  
torical Library, lists compiled  
by.....258, 502, 778, 1094
- Osborne, Georgia L. Pioneer  
Women of Morgan County, Illi-  
nois. ....228-256
- Osgood, (Miss) A. B.....209
- Osterunda Parish, Sweden.....  
.....517, 521, 522, 526
- Oswego, N. Y..... 78
- Otaroni Harbor, Japan..... 320
- Oteyokwa Camp Fire Girls..... 730
- Otis, James. .... 731
- Otley, (Mr.) Referred to in Diary  
of Col. William Camm..... 956
- Ottawa, Canada. .... 387
- Ottawa, Ill. ....7, 420, 709, 780, 984
- Ottawa, Ill. Population 1833. .... 7



Otterville, Mo. ....	795, 820
Otwell, Charles M. Footnote....	673
Otwell, Justinian. ....	687
Otwell, Mary B. ....	678
Footnote. ....	682
Otwell, (Rev.) Stith M. ....	
.....668-674, 676, 677, 683, 684, 686	
Footnote. ....	673
Otwell, (Mrs.) Stith M. After-	
wards Mrs. Ruel Wright. Foot-	
note ....	668
Otwell, (Rev.) W. B. ....	684
Otwell, William. ....	669
Otwell, William B. Footnote....	682
Our Heroes of Peace and War.—	
Douglas. ....	586-589
Ouse River. ....	222
Outbreak of the Rebellion. By	
John G. Nicolay. ....	737
Overstreet, Greenbery. ....	800
Overstreet, John. ....	1057
Overstreet, William. ....	800
Overton Co., Tenn. ....	779
Owen Family. ....	702
Owen, Robert. ....	569
Owen, Robert Dale. Footfalls on	
the Boundary of Mother World. 962	
Owings, (Capt.) Cochey. ....	637, 642
Owl Creek, Miss. ....	842
Owosso, Mich. ....	720
Oxford, Miss. ....	926, 929
Oxville, Ill. ....	800
Ozark. (Monitor). ....	960

## —P—

Pacific Ocean. ....	327, 328
Packard, (Miss) Almira. ....	676
Packard, (Rev.) E. N. ....	1073
Paddock, Gaius. ....	1004
Paddock, Gaius, Sr. ....	1004
Paddock, Julia. ....	1004
Paducah, Ky. ....	830
Page Co., Ia. ....	977
Page, Edward C. ....	V, 449, 745, 1059
Pageants. (The) Child Pays the	
Price. By Laura S. Copenhaver. 478	
Pageants. Illinois Jacksonville	
centennial pageant, by Thomas	
Wood Stevens. ....	765
Pageants. Striking of America's	
Hour, by Laura S. Copenhaver,	
Katharine S. Cronk and Ma-	
thilde A. Vossler. ....	479
Pageants. West Virginia. Point	
Pleasant historical pageant. ....	765
Pahnaticas, name given Southern	
Camanches. ....	268
Painesville, O. ....	579
Palatinate, (The). ....	690
Palestine, Ill. ....	7
Palestine, Ill. Population 1833..	7
Palfrey, (Rev.) John. ....	179
Palmer, (Rev.) A. W. ....	1084
Palmer, (Rev.) Elihu. ....	678
Palmer, (Lieut.) Enoch C. ....	273
Palmer, (Mrs.) Frank. ....	673
Palmer, Henry H. ....	800
Palmer, Henry K. ....	825
Palmer House, Chicago, Ill. ....	466, 467
Palmer, (Gen.) John M. ....	
610, 678, 794, 795, 801, 805, 806,	
808, 816-819, 821, 822, 824, 827,	
861, 862, 864-870, 872, 924, 943, 965	
Palmer, (Judge). Referred to, in	
article on the John Murphy fam-	
ily as pioneers in Illinois. ....	431
Palmer, M. Gray. ....	399
Palmer, Potter, Jr. ....	466
Palmer, Potter, Jr. Lays corner	
stone of new Palmer House. ....	466
Palmer, (Mrs.) Potter. ....	1068
Pana, Christian Co., Ill. ....	788
Panola, Tenn. ....	926
Paris, France. ....	179, 622, 1066
Paris, France. Death rate. ....	1066
Paris, Ill. ....	7, 483
Paris, Ill. Population 1833. ....	7
Paris, Ill. Seminary. ....	163
Paris, Ky. Presbyterian Church. 142	
Parish, (Capt.) of Saline Co., Ill. 1075	
Parish, J. J. ....	1075
Parker, Ira. ....	431
Parker, James A. ....	405
Parkes, (Sir) Harry. ....	327
Parkhurst. Business House Quincy,	
Ill. ....	397
Parkinson, James. ....	53, 194
Footnote. ....	53
Parks, One of the editors of the	
Free Press. Pittsfield, Ill. ....	736
"Parson's Cause". ....	1042
Parsons, E. W. ....	405
Parsons, (Mrs.) G. Penn. Takes	
part in Lafayette Centennial	
Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill. ...	358
Parsons, (Mrs.) G. Penn. Work in	
behalf of the Shawneetown Lafa-	
yette Centennial Celebration. ....	353
Parsons, (Mrs.) Henry. ....	403
Pasadena, Cal. ....	1073
Pasfield, William. ....	159

- Passavant Memorial Hospital,  
Jacksonville, Ill. .... 254
- Passavant, (Dr.) William A. .... 254
- "Passing of the Frontier, a Chronicle of the West." By Emerson  
Hough. Quoted.....234, 235
- "Pat". Dad Joe's horse.....  
..... 974, 979, 984, 1000
- Patent Office. Bureau of Agriculture, a subordinate branch of,  
until 1862. .... 284
- Paterson, N. J. .... 755
- Patrick Co., Va. .... 1048
- Patriotic Organizations. Daughters  
of Veterans. .... 458
- Patriotic Organizations. National  
Daughters. .... 458
- Patriotic Organizations. Sons of  
Veterans' Auxiliary. .... 458
- Patten, Alexander R. .... 694
- Patten, Elizabeth. .... 720
- Patten, Elizabeth Pratt. .... 694
- Patten Family. .... 702
- Patten, Henry J. ....  
.....VII, 695-697, 719, 720, 1067
- Patten, Henry J. and James A.  
erect a tablet in Somonauk  
United Presbyterian Church yard  
on site of first cabin in DeKalb  
Co. built in 1834. .... 695
- Patten, James A. .... 695-697, 717-720
- Patten, James A. and Henry J.  
erect tablet in Somonauk United  
Presbyterian Church yard on site  
of first cabin built in DeKalb Co. 695
- Patten (Mrs.) James A. .... 720
- Patten, (Miss) Jennie. .... 720
- Patten, John L. .... 720
- Patten, Mary. .... 720
- Patten, Mary Robertson. .... 694
- Patten, Robert. .... 694
- Patten, William. .... 694, 720
- Patterson, (Gen.) Robert. .... 822
- Patterson, (Mrs.) W. D. .... 755
- Patuxent River .... 262
- Paul, Clarence R. .... 1089
- Paullin, Daniel D. .... 405
- Pawnee Township, Sangamon Co.,  
Ill. .... 1057
- Payne, Bruce C. Commissary 14th  
Illinois Cavalry. .... 273
- Payne, Robert C. .... 800
- Payne, William. .... 399
- "Peacock". Boat. .... 418
- Peak, Cyrus. .... 799
- Peak, French. .... 799
- Pease, Theodore Calvin. ....  
.....VII, 258, 502, 720, 778, 1094
- Pease, Theodore Calvin. Editor  
Illinois Historical Collections,  
Vols. XII, XVII, XVIII. ....  
.....258, 502, 778, 1094
- Pecatonica River. .... 1007
- Peck, John Mason. .... 5-7, 16, 23  
Footnotes .... 42, 54
- Peck, John Mason. Gazetteer of  
Illinois published 1834. .... 7, 23  
Footnotes. .... 42, 54
- Peden, A. .... 949
- Peden, Henry M. 817, 850, 851, 890, 931
- Peeples, (Miss) Hattie. Takes part  
in Lafayette Centennial Celebration,  
Shawneetown, Ill. .... 358
- Peeples, J. Morton. Represents  
Major Wash at Lafayette Centennial  
Celebration, Shawneetown,  
Ill. .... 355
- Peeples, Thomas. Represents  
George Washington Lafayette at  
Lafayette Centennial Celebration  
at Shawneetown, Ill. .... 355
- Peerson, Cleng. .... 545, 574
- Pekin, Ill. .... 7, 420, 769, 1008-1009
- Pekin, Ill. Committee of Safety.  
..... 1008-1009
- Pekin, Ill. Population 1833. .... 7
- Pen pictures of the central part of  
the city of Quincy as it was when  
Douglas and Lincoln met in debate.  
By William A. Richardson, Jr. .... 393-406
- Pendleton, Edmund. .... 1045
- Pendleton, Edward. .... 1043
- Pennsylvania Archives. References  
to Ringers of Liberty Bell.  
..... 666, 667
- Pennsylvania Assembly. .... 658-661
- Pennsylvania Colony. .... 658
- Pennsylvania State. ....  
..63, 69, 79, 89, 90, 234, 365, 375,  
377, 408, 409, 418, 419, 422, 432,  
440-442, 465, 479, 483, 487, 750, 970
- Pennsylvania State. Alleghany  
Co., Pa. .... 422
- Pennsylvania State. Blair Co. .... 483
- Pennsylvania State. Clarion Co. .... 483
- Pennsylvania State. Erie, Pa. .... 418
- Pennsylvania State. Fairport, Pa. .... 419
- Pennsylvania State. Grove City,  
Mercer Co., Pa. .... 442



- Pennsylvania State. Independence Hall. Bulletins No. 6 and 7. .... 479
- Pennsylvania State. Lancaster, Pa. .... 63
- Pennsylvania State. Mercer Co., Pa. .... 442
- Pennsylvania State. Mercersburg, Franklin Co., Pa. .... 440
- Pennsylvania State. Philadelphia, Pa. .... 89, 90, 365, 375, 377, 440, 465
- Pennsylvania State. Pittsburg, Pa. .... 79, 234, 422, 441
- Pennsylvania State. Shousetown, Pa. .... 422
- Pennsylvania State. Somerset Co., Pa. .... 69
- Pennsylvania State. University of Pennsylvania. .... 408, 409
- Pennsylvania State. York Co., Pa. .... 487
- Penstone, Edward .... 727
- Pentecoste, M. .... 647
- Peoria and Galena road. .... 1000
- Peoria and Galena state road. Nehemiah Matson's Reminiscences of Bureau Co. .... 998-1000
- Peoria Co., Ill. .... 272, 288, 971, 973, 999
- Footnote. .... 972
- Peoria Co., Ill. Agricultural Society. .... 288
- Peoria Co., Ill. County Board. .... 971
- Peoria Co., Ill. First member of the Legislature from. .... 973
- Peoria Co., Ill. First senator from. .... 973
- Peoria Co., Ill. Letter of J. F. Thomas in Bureau Co. Republican, April 13, 1876. Footnote. .... 972
- Peoria, Ill. 7, 25, 273, 274, 283, 412, 420, 459, 505, 559, 800, 971, 972, 974, 975, 978, 981-983, 988, 989, 993, 994, 996, 998-1000, 1035, 1037
- Footnote. .... 972
- Peoria, Ill. Population 1833. .... 7
- "Peoria". Steamboat. .... 420
- Pepperdine, A. .... 685
- Pereira, Antonio. Translates the Bible in Portuguese language. .... 103
- Periodicals. "All the Year Round" published in London, England. .... 383, 387, 388
- Periodicals. American Farmer. .... 279
- Periodicals. Biblical World. .... 496
- Periodicals. Home Missionary. .... 138
- Footnote. .... 147
- Periodicals. "Illinois and Indiana Medical and Surgical Journal" for April, 1847. Quoted. .... 186
- Periodicals. Illinois Monthly Magazine. .... 366
- Periodicals. Journal of American History. Footnote. .... 371
- Periodicals. Journal of Theology. .... 496
- Periodicals. Massachusetts Ploughman. .... 282
- Periodicals. Medical Journals. Published in Chicago 1840 to 1850. Reference. .... 186
- Periodicals. New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Footnote. .... 87
- Periodicals. The Plough, the Loom and the Anvil. .... 279
- Periodicals. Presbytery Reporter. Vol. 5, No. 1, Sept. 1859. Quoted. Footnote. .... 136
- Periodicals. Presbytery Reporter. Quoted. Footnotes. .... 136-140, 145, 147, 149, 150, 155, 156
- Periodicals. United States Review. .... 219
- Periodicals. Western Monthly Magazine. .... 366
- Perkins, Charles R. .... 1025
- Perkins, Henry Keith. .... 1025
- Perkins, Rebecca. .... 1025
- Perkins, (Capt.) William. .... 273
- Perrault, (Lieut.) M. .... 647
- Perrault, (Capt.) Michel. .... 655
- Perrin, J. Nick. Member of executive committee, Illinois State Historical Society. .... 412
- Perrin, Laura. .... 458
- Perry Co., Ill. .... 167, 467
- Perry, (Commodore) Matthew Calbraith. .... 309
- Perryville, Ky. .... 51
- Person Co., N. C. Footnote. .... 1010
- Personal Recollections of the Early Settlement of Carlinville, Illinois. By Mrs. Mary Byram Wright. .... 668-685
- Peru, Ill. .... 709, 1001
- Petersburg, Ill. .... 417, 780-784, 787-792, 1057
- Petersburg, Ill. Court House. .... 783, 788, 789
- Petersburg, Ill. Surveyed by Abraham Lincoln. .... 781
- Petersburg, Va. .... 967

- Peterson, C. F. "Ett Hundra Ar."  
Footnotes. .... 506, 507
- Peterson, C. F. .... 571, 573, 574
- Peterson, James B. .... 428, 430, 431  
Footnote. .... 428
- Petition of Right. .... 369
- Petty, (Dr.)———. Referred to,  
in diary of Charles Francis In-  
galls. .... 419
- Phelps, Roberts. .... 800, 945
- Philadelphia, Pa. ....  
..... 89, 90, 249, 350, 365, 375,  
377, 409, 440, 442, 465, 479, 661,  
663, 664, 667, 690, 753, 1035, 1044, 1051  
Footnotes. .... 156, 352
- Philadelphia, Pa. Christ Church  
Yard in Philadelphia. .... 442
- Philadelphia, Pa. Colony. .... 659
- Philadelphia, Pa. Dept. of Public  
Works, Bureau of City Property. 479
- Philadelphia, Pa. History of its  
growth. Reference. .... 667
- Philadelphia, Pa. Lafayette, (Gen.)  
guest in Philadelphia. .... 350
- Philadelphia, Pa. Laurel Hill Cem-  
etery. .... 442
- Philbrick, Charles. .... 736
- Philippine campaign. .... 748
- Philipps Academy, Mass. .... 246
- Philips Ferry. .... 148
- Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.. 773
- Phillips, Charles. The New Po-  
land. .... 1081
- Phillips, Wendell. Identified with  
the Abolitionists. .... 31
- Philosophical Society, Washington,  
D. C. .... 286
- Philpot, (Rev.) P. W. .... 753
- Piasa Bird. .... 721-725
- Piasa Bird. Model of, is found  
in French Museum. .... 721-725
- Piasa Bird. Prototype made in  
1640, during epidemic. Writer  
believes followers of Marquette  
painted Alton Bluff. .... 721-725
- Pickard, James. .... 399
- Pickering, Mo. .... 977
- Picture. Capture of Major Andre. 765
- Pierce, (Rev.) A. F. .... 1084
- Pierce, (Pres.) Franklin. .... 95
- Pierce, John H. .... 421
- Pierson, Abraham. .... 1084
- Pierson, Daniel C. .... 18
- Pigeon Roost road. .... 898, 932, 948
- Pike, Charles B. .... 1067
- Pike Co., Ill. ....  
..... 85, 88, 179, 182, 726-742, 1028
- Pike County (Ill.) Ballads by  
John Hay. .... 727, 739, 741
- Pike Co., Ill. Free Press. News-  
paper. John G. Nicolay connec-  
tion with. .... 735-736
- Pike Co., Ill. History of, published  
by C. C. Chapman & Co. .... 88
- Pike Co., Ill. Inscription on tab-  
let in Pike Co., Ill., to Abraham  
Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas,  
John G. Nicolay and John Hay.  
Quoted. .... 726
- Pike, Zebulon. Southwestern ex-  
pedition of. .... 1081
- Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth. .... 101
- Pillow, (Gen.) Gideon J. Confed-  
erate. .... 831
- Pinckney Family. .... 614
- Pinel, Phillipe. .... 179
- Pioneer City Band of Shawnee-  
town, Ill. .... 358
- Pioneer life among the Indians.  
By Ella Smith Young. .... 981-991
- Pioneer wedding. .... 988, 999
- Pioneer Women of Illinois. .... 228-235
- Pioneer Women of Morgan Coun-  
ty, Illinois. By Georgia L. Os-  
borne. .... 228-256
- Pioneer Women of Morgan Coun-  
ty, Illinois. Letter of Mrs.  
Emily Bancroft Adams. .... 235, 242-250
- Pioneer Women of Morgan Coun-  
ty, Illinois. Letter of Mrs.  
Julia Carter. .... 235, 240, 241
- Piper, John. Teacher in Ebene-  
zer Manual Labor School. .... 239
- Piper, John H. .... 765
- Pires, Manuel. .... 108
- Pirogue, (canoe). .... 82
- Pisgah Presbyterian Church, Mor-  
gan Co., Ill. Footnote. .... 142
- Pitcher, (Capt.) United States  
Army. Referred to in Diary of  
Col. William Camm. .... 802
- Pitman, Sauffen. .... 799, 861
- Pitner, (Dr.) Thomas J. .... 208
- Pitney, Ora. .... 404
- Pitney, William. .... 404
- Pitt, William. .... 488
- Pittsburg Landing, Tenn. .... 795, 840
- Pittsburg, Pa. ....  
..... 79, 90, 91, 169, 234, 422, 441, 720
- Pittsburg, Pa. Female College clos-  
ed its doors in 1888. .... 169



- Pittsfield, Ill. .... 726-735, 737, 739, 741, 742
- Pittsfield, Ill. Chamber of Commerce. .... 726, 727
- Plano, Ill. .... 695
- Plant, (Mr.)———. Early Citizen of Carlinville, Ill... 670, 673, 681
- Plant, (Mrs.)———. Early resident of Carlinville, Ill..... 681
- Plant, George. Assistant Engineer Northern Cross Railroad.. 60
- Platner, John. .... 799
- Platte River. .... 91
- Pleasant Hill, Ky..... 561
- Pleasant Plains, Ill. Early Academy started in, continued only one year..... 161, 163
- Pleasant Plains, Ill. Methodist Episcopal Church, 100th anniversary. .... 751, 752
- Pleasant Plains, Ill. Methodist Episcopal Church organized by Peter Cartwright. .... 752
- Pleasant Valley Township, Jo Daviess Co., Ill. .... 85
- Plum Creek. .... 82, 995
- Plum River. .... 85
- Plymouth, Hancock Co., Ill..... 434
- Plymouth Locomotive. Newspaper. 434
- Plymouth, Mass. Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth. .... 101
- Poage, George Rawlings. Coming of the Portuguese to Jacksonville. .... 101-135
- Pocahontas, Tenn. .... 912
- Pocklington, Wes. .... 679
- Poehontas. Referred to in Diary of Col. William Camm..... 884
- Poems, written from youth to old age, 1824-1884. By John Howard Bryant..... 226
- Poetry. A Handful of Little Things. By Mrs. M. B. Smith.. 765
- Point Church on the old state road from Jacksonville to Exeter. .... 83
- Point du Sable. .... 689
- Poland. .... 753, 1081
- Poland. The New Poland. By Charles Phillips. .... 1081
- Poland. The New Poland. By Nevin O. Winter..... 1081
- Polish Agricultural Society..... 286
- Polish Women's Alliance of Chicago banquet Oct. 21, 1925.... 752-753
- Political Parties. .... 27, 68
- Political Parties. Anti-Nebraska Democrats. .... 451
- Political Parties. Democratic Campaign Book. .... 473
- Political Parties. Democratic National Committee 1924..... 473
- Political Parties. Democratic Party. .... 10, 23-27, 42, 54, 56, 58, 73, 95, 402, 429, 451, 453, 491, 588, 590, 739, 771
- Political Parties. Democratic State Committee. .... 771
- Political Parties. Democratic. Virgil Hickox, Esq. Chairman State Democratic Committee. Footnote. .... 590
- Political Parties. Free Soil Party. .... 27, 429
- Political Parties. Nebraska Democrat. .... 787
- Political Parties. Republican Campaign Text Book, 1924..... 479
- Political Parties. Republican Convention, 1864. .... 737
- Political Parties. Republican National Committee. .... 479
- Political Parties. Republican National Convention, 1860..... 736
- Political Parties. Republican Party. .... 27, 227, 435, 451, 453, 484, 495, 498, 773
- Political Parties. Republican Party. Bloomington Convention of 1856. .... 227
- Political Parties. Republican Party. First Republican State Convention held in Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 27
- Political Parties. Whig Party. .... 11, 13, 23-27, 37, 43, 55, 56, 68, 73, 74, 85, 429, 435, 451, 739
- Political Parties. Whig Party, Ill. 1847-1856. .... 451
- Polk, (Pres.) James K..... 422, 917
- Footnote. .... 1007
- Pollock,———. Referred in article on Bishop Hill Colony..... 550
- Pollock, (Mrs.) (Sophia Gabrielson). .... 540
- Pollock, (Mrs.) Sophia..... 550
- Pomfret, Conn. .... 416, 420, 1050
- Pomfret Colony, Conn..... 416
- Pomme de Terre River..... 810
- Pond, (Maj.) of New York..... 388
- Pond, (Judge) W. L..... 720
- Pontiac's War. .... 616

- Pool, (Col.) 12th Wis. Reg..... 955  
 Pool, Samuel L..... 404  
 Pooley, William Vipond..... 574  
 Poor, B. Perley..... 288  
 Pope, (Paymaster). Referred to in  
 Diary of Col. William Camm.... 942  
 Pope, Hannah. ....1049  
 Pope, (Gen.) John.....818-820,  
 822, 826, 864, 868, 872, 889, 902  
 Port Gibson, Miss. .... 605  
 Port Hudson. .... 944  
 Port of Spain.....117, 118  
 Porter, (Col.) (24th Inf. Ill. U. S.) 842  
 Porter, (Dr.)———. Referred to,  
 in letter of Mrs. Emily Adams  
 Bancroft. .... 242  
 Porter, (Mrs.)———. Referred  
 to, in letter of Mrs. Emily Ad-  
 ams Bancroft. .... 242  
 Porter, (Lieut.) Horace L..... 273  
 Porter's Creek. .... 913  
 Portland. ———. .... 91  
 Portsmouth, England. .... 374  
 Portsmouth, O. .... 247  
 Portugal. Queen and the Patriarch  
 of Portugal. .... 103  
 Portugal. Queen of Portugal.  
 Reference. .... 113  
 Portuguese Bible. Translated by  
 Antonio Pereira. .... 103  
 Portuguese Colony at Jackson-  
 ville, Ill. ....3, 101-135  
 Portuguese Exiles. ....101-135  
 Portuguese Exiles. American  
 Hemp Co. promised aid to the  
 Portuguese Exiles.....122, 123  
 Portuguese Exiles. Appeal in Illi-  
 nois State Journal, March 27,  
 1849, April 13, 1849..... 123  
 Footnote. .... 123  
 Portuguese Exiles. Appeal to the  
 citizens of Springfield and San-  
 gamon County to aid the Portu-  
 guese Exiles. ....130-131  
 Portuguese Exiles. Blackburn,  
 (Rev.) W. M. Exiles of Madeira. 135  
 Footnotes. ....101-104, 106-109  
 Portuguese Exiles. Cholera appears  
 among the Portuguese exiles.... 125  
 Portuguese Exiles. Da Silva, Ar-  
 senio Nicos, letter to the Free  
 Church of Scotland with regard  
 to the Portuguese exiles.....121-122  
 Portuguese Exiles. Dimmitt, Della.  
 A Story of Madeira..... 135  
 Footnotes. ....101, 103, 104, 106  
 Portuguese Exiles. Gonsalves, M.  
 G. Portuguese missionary among  
 the Portuguese settlers along the  
 New England coast..... 119  
 Portuguese Exiles. In Trinidad  
 Island. ....116-118  
 Portuguese Exiles. Kalley (Dr.)  
 Robert Reid. Missionary at  
 Madeira. ....101-116, 135  
 Portuguese Exiles. "Key Stone"  
 Steamer used by the Portuguese  
 exiles in coming to Illinois.... 130  
 Portuguese Exiles. Land at Deme-  
 rara. .... 116  
 Portuguese Exiles. Land at St.  
 Kitts. .... 116  
 Portuguese Exiles. Land at St.  
 Vincent. .... 116  
 Portuguese Exiles. Leave New  
 York on the steamer "Isaac New-  
 ton." .... 129  
 Portuguese Exiles. Norton, (Rev.)  
 Herman. Record of facts con-  
 cerning the persecution at Ma-  
 deira, 1843 and 1846, etc..... 135  
 Footnotes. ....101-107, 110-112,  
 114-119, 121-125, 129, 130, 132, 133  
 Portuguese Exiles. Poage, George  
 Rawlings. The coming of the  
 Portuguese to Jacksonville..101-135  
 Portuguese Exiles. Sail on the  
 steamer "Lord Seaton" for the  
 West Indies. .... 116  
 Portuguese Exiles. Sturtevant,  
 (Dr.) Julian M. His work in  
 behalf of the Portuguese Exiles  
 and their arrival in Jacksonville.  
 ....124-126  
 Portuguese Exiles. Vasconcellos,  
 Emanuel M. Brief narrative of  
 the original Portuguese Church,  
 and brief history of the Portu-  
 guese settlement at Jacksonville,  
 Ill. .... 135  
 Footnote. .... 108  
 Portuguese Exiles. "William of  
 Glasgow" Ship, Portuguese exiles  
 find refuge in.....114-116  
 Posey, Margaret. .... 157  
 Posey, Sarah. Wife of William  
 C. Posey.....142, 156, 157  
 Posey, (Gen.) Thomas. Buried in  
 Shawneetown, Ill. .... 361  
 Posey, Thomas Alexander..... 157  
 Posey, William Andrew..... 157



- Posey, William C. 45, 46, 52, 140, 142-157  
Footnote. .... 45
- Posey, William C. Early pioneer  
of Morgan Co., Ill. .... 45  
Footnote. .... 45
- Posey, William C. Governor of  
Indiana. .... 140
- Posey, William C. Of Indiana.  
Military career .... 140
- Post, (Prof.) Truman M. .... 5, 6, 13-15, 31, 34, 193, 214, 215, 227
- Post, Truman M. Identified with  
the Abolitionists. .... 31
- Post, Truman. Quoted on Jackson-  
ville, Ill. .... 13
- Post, Truman M. Quoted on slav-  
ery. .... 31
- Postal Service. .... 1032
- Poteel, (Lieut.) George A. .... 827, 847
- Potiers, France. .... 721, 722
- Potomac River. .... 902, 940, 968
- Pottawatomie Indians. .... 229, 749, 750, 998, 1006
- Potter, John W. .... 764
- Potter, Palmer, Jr. lays stone of  
Palmer House. .... 466-467
- Potts, David. .... 51
- Potts, Margaret. .... 51
- Powell, William H. Superinten-  
dent of Public Instruction, State  
of Illinois. .... 164
- Powers, A. .... 1025
- Powers and Finley. Business firm,  
Quincy, Ill. .... 405
- Powers, Elijah. .... 1025
- Powers, P. .... 1025
- Powers, Peter. .... 1025
- Prairie Bard. (John Howard Bry-  
ant). Reference. .... 220
- Prairie du Chien. .... 232, 244, 982
- Prairie du Pont. .... 648
- Prairie du Rocher. .... 648
- Prairie fires. .... 81
- Prairie grass. .... 93
- Prairies of Illinois. .... 81, 136, 137, 236, 249, 381, 429
- Prentice, David. .... 153, 157
- Prentice, Margaret. .... 153, 157
- Prentice, Nancy. Wife of Thomas  
Prentice. .... 153, 157
- Prentice, Thomas. .... 153, 157
- Prentice, W. S. .... 165
- Prentiss, B. M. Major General by  
brevet, Civil War. .... 406, 610
- Preny-Sebastopol. .... 979
- Preparedness. .... 940, 941, 957
- Presbyterian Church. 8, 20, 85, 108,  
124, 136-158, 161, 227, 238, 243, 1089
- Presbyterian Church. Beithel,  
Bond Co., Ill. .... 153
- Presbyterian Church. Beithel  
Church, Fayette Co., Ky. .... 153
- Presbyterian Church. Cain Run,  
Ky. .... 145
- Presbyterian Church. Columbia,  
Ky. .... 146
- Presbyterian Church. Cumberland  
Presbyterian Church. .... 153
- Presbyterian Church. First and  
Second Presbyterian Church,  
Springfield, Ill. .... 130
- Presbyterian Church. Fulton Co.  
Canton, Ill. Presbyterian Church.  
Footnote. .... 147
- Presbyterian Church. Illinois.  
Springfield Presbytery. .... 8
- Presbyterian Church. Indiana Sy-  
nod. Footnote. .... 149
- Presbyterian Church. Jackson-  
ville, Ill. Footnote. .... 45
- Presbyterian Church. Jackson-  
ville, Ill. (First). .... 246
- Presbyterian Church. Jersey Prai-  
rie, Ill. Presbyterian Church.  
Footnote. .... 156
- Presbyterian Church. Lexington,  
Ky. (First). .... 147
- Presbyterian Church. McChord  
Presbyterian Church, Lexington,  
Ky. .... 153
- Presbyterian Church. Missouri  
Presbytery. Footnote. .... 149
- Presbyterian Church. Morgan Co.,  
Ill. Minutes of the session of  
the First Presbyterian Church  
in Morgan County, 1827-1830. 142-158
- Presbyterian Church. Morgan Co.,  
Ill. Organization of the First  
Presbyterian Church in Morgan  
Co. By Franklin D. Scott. 136-158
- Presbyterian Church. Northmin-  
ster Presbyterian Church of  
Jacksonville, Ill. .... 108
- Presbyterian Church. Norton, A.  
T. History of the Presbyterian  
Church in Illinois. Footnotes.  
..... 140, 141
- Presbyterian Church. Paris, Ky. 142
- Presbyterian Church. Pisgah Pres-  
byterian Church, Morgan Co., Ill.  
Footnote. .... 142

- Presbyterian Church. Presbytery Reporter. Footnotes. .... 136-140, 145, 147, 149, 150, 155, 156
- Presbyterian Church. Presbytery Reporter. Vol. 5, No. 1, Sept. 1859. Quoted. Footnote..... 136
- Presbyterian Church. Providence Church at Jersey Prairie, Ill..... 139
- Presbyterian Church. Shiloh Presbytery, Tenn..... 145
- Presbyterian Church. Shoal Creek. .... 142, 143, 146
- Presbyterian Church. Union Presbyterian Church near Jacksonville, Ill. .... 139  
Footnote. .... 142
- Presbyterian Church. Vandalia, Ill. Bell presented to, by Romulous Riggs in 1830..... 238
- Presbyterian Church. Wabash Church. Presbytery meets with, Oct. 9, 1830. Footnote..... 149
- Presbyterian Church. Winchester, Ky. First Presbyterian Church. 142
- Presbyterian Church. Woodford Co., Ky. .... 150
- Presbyterian Church. Zanesville, O. .... 143
- Presbyterian Historical Society at Philadelphia. .... 136
- Presbytery Reporter. Quoted. Footnotes. .... 136-140, 145, 147, 149, 150, 155, 156
- Presbytery Reporter. Vol. 5, No. 1, Sept. 1859. Quoted. Footnote. .... 136
- Prescott, William W..... 404
- President of the United States. Coolidge, Calvin. .... 453
- President's Island. .... 901
- Presley, Melvin Merriell.....1014
- Presley, Nan A.....1014
- Price, Andrew. Selim, the Algerine. .... 765
- Price, (Gen.) Sterling C.....795, 832, 889, 890, 911, 915-917, 919, 930
- Prigg vs. Pennsylvania..... 709
- Prince, Charles Edward. (Young Pretender). .... 440
- Prince, Daniel ..... 996
- Prince, (Dr.) David....2, 179, 185, 192
- Prince George's County, Md. Agricultural Society.....285, 287, 288
- Prince of Wales..... 406
- Princeton, Battle of. War of the Revolution.....438, 441, 1040
- Princeton, Ill.....9, 14, 226, 227, 709, 976, 977, 980, 999-1001
- Princeton, Ill. Congregational Church. .... 227
- Princeton, Ill. Hampshire Colony Congregational Church. .... 227
- Princeton, Ill. The Beautiful City of Homes. .... 762
- Princeton University. .... 215
- Princeville, Ill. .... 975
- Prisoners. Confederate.....952, 954
- Pritchard, Isaac. .... 680
- Pritchard, (Mrs.) Katy..... 680
- "Privateer". Boat. .... 418
- Probasco, Charles W.....1021
- Probasco, E. .... 1021
- Probasco, S. .... 1021
- Proclamation of Independence, United Colonies of America.... 659
- Progress in the Illinois Conference M. E. Church 1824-1924. By Dr. Joseph R. Harker.....159-174
- Prophet of Palmyra. By Thomas Gregg. .... 435
- Pro-Slavery Party..... 27
- Prosser, (Dr.) Samuel M. Early physician of Jacksonville, Ill.. ....55, 179, 182, 192, 193  
Footnote. .... 55
- Prosser, William. .... 2
- Protestant Bell in the Mississippi Valley presented by Romulous Riggs, Esq., to the Presbyterian Church in Vandalia..... 238
- Providence Church. Presbyterian, at Jersey Prairie, Ill..... 139
- Providence, Ill. .... 999
- Prunty, Albert. .... 1018
- Prunty, Cora. .... 1018
- Prunty, Gasandra. .... 1019
- Prunty, Gasandra G..... 1018
- Prunty, J. P..... 1018
- Prunty, Jesse G..... 1018
- Prunty, John. .... 1019
- Prunty, John E..... 1018
- Prunty, L..... 1018
- Prunty, R. .... 1018
- Prunty, Sarah T..... 1018
- Prunty, Thomas A..... 1018
- Psalms of David..... 230
- Public Utilities in Modern Life. By Samuel Insull. .... 763
- Puntes, (Mr.)———. Early resident of Morgan Co., Ill..... 45
- Purdy Road.....841, 842, 844, 846, 856
- Puritans from New England..... 12



Putnam Co., Ill.....707, 1049  
 Putnam, Elizabeth Hathorne.....1049  
 Putnam, (Gen.) Israel.....  
     .....443, 1039, 1049-1052  
 Putnam, (Gen.) Israel. By Wil-  
   liam R. Sandham.....1049-1052  
 Putnam, (Mrs.) Israel. (1) ..1049, 1050  
 Putnam, (Mrs.) Israel. (2)..... 1050  
 Putnam, John. ....1049  
 Putnam, Joseph. ....1049  
 Putnam, (Gen.) Rufus.....1052  
 Puttenham. Original spelling of  
   Putnam. ....1049  
 Puvenelle, France. .... 979

—Q—

Quaife, Milo Milton.....233, 234, 1081  
 Quaife, Milo Milton. Editor of "A  
   Woman's Story of Pioneer Illi-  
   nois." By Christiana Holmes  
   Tillson. .... 233  
 Quaife, Milo Milton. Quoted on  
   Mrs. Tillson's A Woman's Story  
   of Pioneer Illinois..... 234  
 Quebec, Canada.....444, 616, 1050  
 Quebec, Canada. Capture of, by  
   General Wolfe. .... 444  
 Queen and the Patriarch of Portu-  
   gal. .... 103  
 Quentin Mound. .... 229  
 Quigg, (Maj.) David.....273, 275  
 Quin, (Mr.). Referred in, a letter  
   of John Reynolds to John Rus-  
   sell. ....1012  
 Quinby's Division..... 927  
 Quincy and Chicago Railroad Co.. 399  
 Quincy and Toledo Railroad Co... 400  
 Quincy Guards Military Company. 406  
 Quincy Herald, Quincy, Ill..... 405  
 Quincy House, Quincy, Ill.396, 399, 405  
 Quincy, Ill. ....  
     .....7, 14, 16, 163, 166, 176,  
     179-181, 248, 393-406, 458, 703,  
     708, 720, 729, 794, 802, 890, 1032, 1078  
     Footnote. .... 393  
 Quincy Ill. Bank of Quincy.... 399  
 Quincy, Ill. Bassett & Rudd. Doc-  
   tors in Quincy..... 405  
 Quincy, Ill. Bernard, J. C. & Co.  
   Business firm, Quincy, Ill..... 402  
 Quincy, Ill. Bertschinger and  
   Steinwedell. Business firm,  
   Quincy, Ill..... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Brown, Dimock & Co.  
   Business firm in Quincy, Ill.... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Buckley & Delano.  
   Law firm, Quincy, Ill...400, 402, 403  
 Quincy, Ill. Bull, L. & C. H. Busi-  
   ness firm, Quincy, Ill..... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Chaddock Boys  
   School located in. Quincy.... 163  
 Quincy, Ill. Church & Fell. Busi-  
   ness firm. .... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Comstock & Co. Busi-  
   ness firm, Quincy, Ill..... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Daily Herald, Oct.  
   13, 1908. Footnote..... 393  
 Quincy, Ill. Flachs, F. & Co. Busi-  
   ness firm, Quincy, Ill..... 399  
 Quincy, Ill. Flagg & Savage. Bank-  
   ers, Quincy, Ill..... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Gatchell China and  
   Glass Store. .... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Goodwin & Davis.  
   Law firm, Quincy, Ill..... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Hinchman & Loomis.  
   Land office. .... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Howland & Jones.  
   Business firm in Quincy..... 404  
 Quincy, Ill. Jansen & Smith.  
   Business firm in Quincy..... 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Johnson College.... 166  
 Quincy, Ill. Jonas & Asbury. Law  
   firm, Quincy.....401, 402  
 Quincy, Ill. Jonas, S. & E. Busi-  
   ness firm, Quincy..... 401  
 Quincy, Ill. Joseph & Nelke. Busi-  
   ness firm in Quincy..... 403  
 Quincy, Ill. Kelly Building..... 397  
 Quincy, Ill. Laage & Barnum.  
   Business firm in Quincy..... 403  
 Quincy, Ill. Ladd, C. & C. Busi-  
   ness firm, Quincy, Ill..... 399  
 Quincy, Ill. Land office..399, 400, 405  
 Quincy, Ill. Lewis & Hubbard.  
   Dentists in Quincy..... 405  
 Quincy, Ill. Lomelino Building.  
     .....396, 400  
 Quincy, Ill. Miller & Arthur. Busi-  
   ness firm. .... 399  
 Quincy, Ill. Moore, Hollowbush  
   & Co. Banking firm, Quincy, Ill. 403  
 Quincy, Ill. Gilpin & Rowland.  
   Land office. .... 399  
 Quincy, Ill. Population 1833.... 7  
 Quincy, Ill. Powers & Finley.  
   Business firm in Quincy..... 405  
 Quincy, Ill. Quincy Blues Military  
   Company. ....402, 406  
 Quincy, Ill. Quincy Guards Mili-  
   tary Company. .... 406

- Quincy, Ill. Quincy House, Quincy, Ill.....396, 399, 405
- Quincy, Ill. Quincy Savings & Insurance Co. .... 402
- Quincy, Ill. Richardson, William A. Jr. Pen pictures of the central part of the city of Quincy as it was when Douglas and Lincoln met in debate.....393-406
- Quincy, Ill. St. Charles Hotel.... 399
- Quincy, Ill. Savage, C. & A. E. Land office. .... 400
- Quincy, Ill. Sawyer & Graves. Business firm in Quincy..... 403
- Quincy, Ill. Schultheis & Shepherd. Business firm in Quincy..... 403
- Quincy, Ill. Snow & Wiltberger. Business firm in Quincy..... 402
- Quincy, Ill. Soldiers' Home....1078
- Quincy, Ill. Stone, E. K. & Co. Business firm in Quincy..... 399
- Quincy, Ill. Thayer, Sylvester. Mayor of Quincy..... 401
- Quincy, Ill. Tillson & Konantz block. ....397
- Quincy, Ill. Tobin & Smith. Business firm, Quincy, Ill..... 400
- Quincy, Ill. Tremont Hotel, Quincy, Ill. .... 399
- Quincy, Ill. Whig Building in Quincy. .... 404
- Quincy, Ill. Washington Square. ....393, 394
- Quincy Whig. Newspaper, published at Quincy, Ill.....43, 404
- Quinebaug River, Conn..... 417
- Quinlan scholarship Northwestern University. .... 470
- Quirk, (Col.) James..... 461
- R—
- Radcliff, Joseph and His Descendants 1802-1924. By Grace Radcliff Evans. .... 473
- Railroad and Utilities Commission. 765
- Railroads. Air Line Railroad... 486
- Railroads. Baltimore and Ohio R. R. .... 319
- Railroads. Baltimore and Washington R. R..... 262
- Railroads. Chicago and Alton R. R. ....628, 1079
- Railroads. Chicago and Rock Island R. R..... 714
- Railroads. Chicago, Burlington and Quincy R. R..... 563
- Railroads. Great Western R. R.... 61
- Railroads. Hannibal & St. Jo. R. R. 61
- Railroads. Illinois Central R. R. 709
- Railroads. Jacksonville & Alton R. R. .... 61
- Railroads. Lincoln, Abraham. Advocate of railroads..... 34
- Railroads. Memphis and Charleston R. R.....841, 868
- Railroads. Meredosia and Springfield Railroad. (Northern Cross Railroad) .... 122
- Railroads. Michigan Central R. R. 715
- Railroads. Mobile and Ohio R. R. ....841, 868
- Railroads. New Orleans and Jackson R. R..... 605
- Railroads. Northern Cross R. R. ....27, 60, 87, 97, 98
- Railroads. Northern Cross Railroad completed from Meredosia to Jacksonville, 1839..... 27
- Railroads. Northern Cross Railroad. Meredosia to Jacksonville. .... 60
- Railroads. Northern Cross Railroad now the Wabash system..97, 98
- Railroads. Pennsylvania R. R... 584
- Railroads. Quincy and Chicago Railroad Co. .... 399
- Railroads. Quincy and Toledo Railroad Co. .... 400
- Railroads. Rock Island and Peoria R. R..... 558
- Railroads. Southern Railway System. .... 486
- Railroads. Tonica and Petersburg R. R..... 628
- Railroads. Vicksburg and Meridian R. R..... 605
- Rainer, (Maj.) of the 15th, Ill. Vols. .... 895
- Raleigh, Ill. ....1075
- Raleigh, Ill. State Bank.....1075
- Rammelkamp, Charles H.VII, 39-75, 195
- Rammelkamp, Charles H. Four Historic Societies in Jacksonville, Ill. ....195
- Rammelkamp, Charles H. The memoirs of John Henry, a Pioneer of Morgan County. Edited by Charles H. Rammelkamp....39-75
- Randal, ———. Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm.... 842
- Randall Family. .... 702
- Randolph Co., Ill. ....187, 642, 657, 704



- Randolph, Peyton. ....1043
- Rankin, Henry B. Quoted on Lincoln. ....34, 35
- Rannels, } (Mr.)———. 49, 958, 963
- Runnels } Footnote. .... 49
- Ransom, Bernice. .... 730
- Rappahannock River.....927, 951
- Rappelji, (Mrs.) (Mrs. Isaac L. Morrison) Diary of. Reference. 255
- "Rattler". Steamer. .... 952
- Ravenswood, Ill. .... 465
- Rawlings, Isaac. .... 194
- Rawlings, (Gen.) John Aaron..... 610
- Rawlings, Moses M. Inn Keeper at Shawneetown represented in the Lafayette Centennial Celebration by John Fitzgibbon.... 355
- Rawlings, Moses M. Toast at banquet, Rawlings Tavern, where Lafayette was entertained in 1825. .... 356
- Rawlston, (Dr.) U..... 180
- Rawson, (Mrs.) Frederick..... 454
- Ray, Robert D..... 800
- Reavis, Logan U. Life of Richard Yates, Sr. Reference..... 41
- Footnote. .... 41
- Reavis, (Hon.) Logan U. Richard Yates as seen by Reavis.....634-635
- Record, Edwards. .... 800
- Record of Horace Capron. List of appointments, Civil and Military 1834-1874. ....284-286
- Rector, Albert. ....1015
- Rector, Amos. ....1016
- Rector, E. ....1016
- Rector, Edward G.....1016
- Rector, Ellis. ....1017
- Rector, Ezra. ....1015
- Rector, Josephine. ....1017
- Rector, S. ....1016
- Rector, Susan. ....1015
- Rector, Sylvester. ....1016
- Red Bud Creek, Ill..... 972
- Red Hill, Charlotte Co., Va.....1047
- Red Oak, Ia. ....1038
- Red Oak Grove, Ill.538-540, 975, 996, 999
- Red Rock, Minn..... 239
- Redding, Conn.....1052
- Reed, (Lieut.) of the 46th Ill. Vols. ....958, 959
- Reed, (Mrs.) Elizabeth..... 199
- Reed, (Dr.) M. M. L..... 179
- Reed, Stephen .... 44
- Footnote. .... 44
- Reed's Settlement, Ill.....975, 996
- Rees, Thomas. ....727, 728, 740-742
- Rees, Thomas. Remarks by, at dedication of monument to John Hay. ....740-742
- Reese, (Mrs.) Mae..... 459
- Reformed Dutch Church, New York City, N. Y..... 122
- Rehoboth, Mass. .... 259
- Reid, (Mrs.) Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm..... 960
- Reid, Sarah Anne Higgins. (Mrs. Joseph Capps) Footnote..... 44
- Reid, (Rev.) T. R. Represented (Gen.) Joseph M. Street in the Shawneetown, Lafayette Centennial Celebration ..... 355
- Reid, (Mrs.) Thomas R. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill..... 358
- Reileigh road. .... 950
- Reilly, (Dr.) F. M..... 774
- Reilly, George. .... 800
- Reiner, (Capt.) Lewis..... 801
- Religious People. ....619-621
- Reminiscences of Dad Joe. By Catherine Coulter.....992-1003
- Reminiscences of Early Life in Illinois. By Christiana Holmes Tillson. .... 233
- Reminiscences of the Ebenezer Manual Labor School. By Elizabeth J. Osborne..... 239
- Reneview, Chester H..... 960
- Renfrew-Black Genealogy. ....1080
- Renfrew, James P.....1080
- Rennals, (Mr.) Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm.... 957
- Renner, C. ....1020
- Renner, D. ....1020
- Renner, William. ....1020
- Rennick, Mo. .... 820
- Renovation of Worn Out Lands, by Gen. Horace Capron..... 283
- Rensler, (Gen.)———. Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm. .... 822
- Rensselaer Polytechnic at Troy, N. Y. .... 219
- Republican Party. ....26, 27, 227, 435, 451, 1090
- Republican Party. Bloomington, Ill. Convention of 1856..... 227
- Republican Party. First Republican State Convention held in Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 27
- Republican Woman's Club..... 453

- Reuter, ———. Referred to, in  
Diary of Col. William Camm... 942
- Revere, Paul.....659, 1054
- Reves, L. U. Error, should be Log-  
an U. Reavis..... 41  
Footnote. .... 41
- Revolution...1004, 1006, 1007, 1039,  
1040, 1043, 1044, 1049, 1051, 1052, 1054
- Reynolds, (Gov.) John.....57,  
787, 1001, 1004, 1005, 1006, 1011-1013  
Footnote .....1011
- Reynolds, Wellington, Chicago art-  
ist, wins prize in Paris Salon.. 466
- Rhode Island State.....261, 377
- Rhode Island State. Cumberland,  
R. I. .... 261
- Rice, John C. Chief Justice of the  
Supreme Court of Idaho..... 216
- Richards, Clarissa. ....1015
- Richards, Delila. ....154, 157
- Richards, Herbert A., British Con-  
sul. .... 456
- Richards, Horatio. ....1015
- Richards, Joseph. ....1015
- Richards, T. R..... 462
- Richards, William. .... 401
- Richardson, (Dr.) Ethel..... 458
- Richardson, William A. Jr. Pen  
pictures of the central part of  
the city of Quincy as it was  
when Douglas and Lincoln met  
in debate. ....393-406
- Richardson, William A. Sr. United  
States Senator.....393, 730
- Richardson, (Mrs.) William A. Sr. 393
- Richmond, Va. .... 839, 892, 930, 951, 967, 1045  
Footnote ..... 693
- Rickel, Henry. .... 500
- Ricker, J. Barney..... 399
- Ridgway, Gallatin Co., Ill. Pag-  
eant Lafayette Centennial Cele-  
bration, Shawneetown, Ill..... 359
- Ridgway, Richard.....800, 861
- Riel, Louis. .... 383
- Riel Rebellion. .... 384
- Riggs, Illinois. Daughter of Rom-  
ulous Riggs. .... 238
- Riggs, James M. History of Scott  
Co., Ill.....88, 238
- Riggs, (Hon.) James M., of Scott  
Co., Ill. describes early school  
houses in Illinois..... 238
- Riggs, Romulous. Presents bell to  
the Presbyterian Church in Van-  
dalia, 1830. .... 238
- Ringers of the Liberty Bell. By  
Mary D. Alexander.....658-667
- Rinneberg, S. G..... 404
- Ripley, Okla. .... 979
- Risdon, Frederick Ray..... 476
- Risdon, Frederick Ray. Assassi-  
nation and death of Abraham  
Lincoln. .... 476
- Rise and Fall of Illinois State Cir-  
culating Currency System 1851-  
1861. By Everett M. Swain... 475
- Risley, Theodore G.....483, 485, 486
- River Forest, Ill.....1092
- Riverdale, Ill. .... 750
- Rivers, Thomas L..... 404
- Riverside Cemetery, Moline, Ill... 386
- Riviere Mauvaise Terre. (Mau-  
vaiseterre Creek so called by the  
French.) .... 220
- Robbins. Referred to in article on  
"The Lincoln Country"..... 783
- Robbins, Tenn.....1085, 1086
- Roberts, David G.....1027
- Roberts, E. (Mrs. W. H.).....1027
- Roberts Family. .... 428
- Roberts, H. W. A Voice from the  
Past. Letters of Jean Girault re-  
lating to the Illinois Country.636-657
- Roberts, John S.....1027
- Roberts, Michael. .... 428
- Roberts, W. H.....1027
- Robertson, Isabel Williamson..694-720
- Robertson, William .....800
- Robertson, (Dr.) William R..... 682
- Robinson, ———. First cabin in  
DeKalb Co. lived in by Robinson.  
.....694, 695
- Robinson, ———. Referred to, in  
Diary of Col. William Camm... 884
- Robinson, Alexander.....145, 156
- Robinson, Charles. .... 155
- Robinson, Elizabeth.....145, 155-157
- Robinson, Elizabeth. Wife of Alex-  
ander Robinson.....145, 156
- Robinson Family. .... 256
- Robinson, Joseph. .... 799
- Robinson, Kirker. .... 55
- Robinson, (Mrs.) T. W..... 454
- Rochambeau, Comte de. See Vim-  
eure, Jean Baptiste Donatian de. 377
- Rocheblave, Philip de Rastel, Chev-  
alier de (Commandant).640, 643, 644
- Rochester, N. Y.....496, 1081
- Rock Creek. .... 792
- Rock Hill Cemetery, Foxboro,  
Mass. ....1084



- Rock Island, Ill.....75, 275, 458,  
459, 505, 708, 975, 981, 982, 995, 999
- Rock River.184, 185, 970, 999, 1006, 1010
- Rock River Medical Society, 1846.. 185
- Rock River Valley. Footnote....1010
- Rockerfeller-McCormick, (Mrs.).. 454
- Rockford, Ill.....458, 459
- Rockville, Md.....283, 289
- Rockwell, Dennis.....182, 185
- Rocky Mts. Footnote.....1007
- Rodecker, D. ....1027
- Rodecker, David E.....1027
- Rodecker, (Lieut.) Henry.....810, 835
- Rodecker, O. ....1027
- Roe, Isaac Fort. Early settler of  
Morgan Co., Ill.....81, 251
- Roe, Isaac Fort. Erected the  
first cabin and named Diamond  
Grove in Morgan Co., Ill..... 251
- Roedel, C. K. Represents Judge  
James Hall and gives his ad-  
dress to General Lafayette at the  
Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion, Shawneetown, 1925.....353, 355  
Footnote. .... 363
- Roedel, (Miss) Rose. Takes part  
in Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion in Shawneetown, Ill..... 358
- Roedel, (Miss) Rose. Work in  
behalf of the Shawneetown La-  
fayette Centennial Celebration.. 353
- Rogers, Hiram. .... 405
- Rogers, Jacob. ....1038
- Rogers, (Capt.) John.....651-653
- Rogers, (Commander) John.1062, 1063
- Rogers, John B..... 87
- Rogers, (Mrs.) John B. Former-  
ly Adeline Kellogg Collins..... 87
- Rogers, (Dr.) Samuel W..... 403
- Rogers Park, Ill. ....1074
- Roland, ———. Referred to, in  
Diary of Col. William Camm.... 852
- Rolla, Mo.....795, 800, 806
- Rollings, James W.....1026
- Rollings, Martha P. ....1026
- Rollings, S. ....1026
- Rollins, Daniel. .... 800
- Rollins, Michael. .... 798
- Romance of History. Address by  
Dr. Preston Bradley..... 460
- Romance of Western History. By  
James Hall. .... 366
- Roof, Sarah E.....1023
- Roof, W. L.....1023
- Roosevelt, (Pres.) Theodore.....  
.....100, 490, 577
- Root, Henry. .... 403
- Root, James. .... 694
- Root, John.....552-554, 567  
Footnote. .... 554
- Root, (Mrs.) John.....552-553, 568
- Root, Josiah. .... 77
- Root, Ruth. Wife of Silas Kellogg. 77
- Rose, James A..... 361
- Rose, (Mrs.) James A. Attends  
Lafayette Centennial Celebration  
at Shawneetown, Ill..... 361
- Rosecrans, (Mrs.) Lucy..... 977
- Rosecrans, (Gen.) William S.... 796
- Rosehill Cemetery, Chicago, Ill.. 772
- Rosenberger, Jesse Leonard..... 479
- Rosencranz of St. Louis. Referred  
to, in Diary of Col. William  
Camm. .... 881
- Rosenius, C. O..... 511
- Rosenthal, Lessing. .... 464
- Rosenwald, Julius....463, 470, 471, 750
- Rosenwald, Julius. Gives \$50,000  
to College in Jerusalem..... 471
- Ross, ———. Referred to, in  
Diary of Col. William Camm.... 910
- Ross' Brigade.....873, 909
- Ross Ferry. .... 420
- Ross, M. F..... 508
- Ross, (Gov.) Nellie..... 453
- Ross, (Col.) William.....728, 731, 736
- Roster of Freemason's Lodge, Phil-  
adelphia. Reference. .... 667
- Rotary Club. Springfield, Ill....1089
- Rowan, J. L. Mayor of Shawnee-  
town, Ill. .... 354
- Rowan, J. L. Mayor of Shawnee-  
town, Ill. Letter of Governor  
Small to. .... 360
- Rowan, J. L. Represented W. A.  
Docker, president of the Village  
Board, Shawneetown, in the La-  
fayette Centennial Celebration.. 355
- Rowan, Joseph. ....1015
- Rowan, (Mrs.) Lloyd. Takes part  
in Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion, Shawneetown, Ill..... 358
- Rowan, Nancy E.....1015
- Rowcliff, (Lieut.) William M.... 274
- Rowe, Richard Yates..... 627
- "Rowena". Steamer. .... 896
- Rowland, John W..... 799
- Roxbury, Mass.....1053
- Royal Flying Corps, World War... 460
- Ruby, (Lieut.) Jacob J..... 274

Ruddick, (Miss) Mary. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill..... 358

Ruddick, (Miss) Mary. Work in behalf of the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration.. 353

Ruijiro, Naito.....342, 343

Rulon, Abner. ....1021

Rulon, C. ....1021

Rulon, Caleb. ....1021

Rulon, Elizabeth. ....1021

Rulon, Elva E. List of names of persons buried in the Antioch cemetery of Tazewell Co., Ill. ....1014-1027

Rulon, Henry. ....1021

Rulon, Joseph. ....1021

Rulon, Lydia M.....1021

Rulon, M. ....1021

Rulon, Sarah. ....1021

Rulon, Sarah M.....1021

Rush, (Dr.) Benjamin. Rushville, Ill. named for Dr. Rush..... 445

Rush Medical College. Chicago, Ill. 421

Rushville, (Schuyler Co.), Ill. ....7, 75, 445, 729

Rushville, Ill. Named for Dr. Benjamin Rush. .... 445

Rushville, Ill. Population 1833.. 7

Russel, Andrew. ....V, VII, 255, 449, 745, 1059

Russell, E. ....1017

Russel, (Miss) Elizabeth. Home of, in Jacksonville, Ill..... 255

Russell, John. ....1005, 1011-1013

Footnote. ....1012

Russell, Luther E.....1017

Russell Sage Foundation. Library Bulletin No. 66. The Negro in Industry. .... 766

Russell, T. H.....1017

Russell, W. S..... 201

Russell, Wilaby M. ....1017

Russell, William.....1005

Russia, Czar of Russia..... 535

Russia. Siberia. .... 535

Ruth, Johan. .... 552

Rutherford, (Misses). English sympathizers with Dr. Kalley and his work in Madeira....110-112

Rutherford, (Misses). Escape with others from Madeira..... 112

Rutherford, (Mrs.) Referred to, in article on Bishop Hill Colony.. 568

Rutledge, Anne. Early sweetheart of Abraham Lincoln..32, 33, 791, 792

Rutledge, David. Friend of Lincoln's at New Salem..... 32

Rutledge Family. .... 614

Rutledge, George. .... 165

Rutledge, James. ....1057

Rutledge, James M.....1057

Rutledge-Lincoln mill, Sangamon Co., Ill. ....1057

Rutledge, (Chaplain) William J... ..165, 802, 825, 844, 886, 896, 900, 901, 906, 907

Ryan, James..... 461

Ryland, Isaac. .... 403

Ryther, Al. .... 695

## —S—

Sabberton, ———. Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm.842

Sac Indians.....1006, 1007, 1010

Sackett's Harbor. .... 78

Safe Harbor. ....1035

St. Andrew's lodge of Masons....1055

Sainte Ange or Pelate..... 229

St. Boniface Church, Quincy, Ill. Diamond Jubilee. .... 762

St. Boniface Church, Quincy, Ill. Golden Jubilee. .... 762

St. Charles Hotel, Quincy, Ill..... 399

"St. Charles Missourian". Newspaper. Footnote. ....1012

St. Clair, Arthur. Governor of Northwest Territory. .... 704

St. Clair Co., Ill.....159, 160, 1028

St. Clairville, O..... 433

St. Garland, (Mrs.) Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm. 949

Saint Gaudens, Augustus. Statue of the seated Lincoln to be placed in Grant Park, Chicago, Ill. ....468

St. Helena. Napoleon banished to St. Helena. .... 373

St. James Episcopal Church celebrated 91st. anniversary of its founding in Chicago, Ill.....1067

St. Joseph on Lake Michigan..... 229

St. Kitts Island. Portuguese exiles land in. .... 116

St. Lawrence River..... 408

St. Louis Mo..... 14, 16, 39, 40, 44, 45, 50, 51, 53, 58, 59, 69-71, 82, 86, 87, 91, 92, 160, 214, 230, 232, 244, 247, 350, 351, 390, 392, 406, 422, 460, 553, 634, 691, 703, 735, 803, 805, 813,



- 828, 829, 881, 916, 947, 955, 958,  
960, 962, 987, 1000, 1004, 1008, 1013  
Footnote ..... 137
- St. Louis, Mo. Christian Church.. 51
- St. Louis, Mo. Hostility to Abo-  
litionism. .... 14
- St. Louis, Mo. Lafayette, (Gen.),  
visit to St. Louis.....350, 351
- "St. Mary's". Steamer..... 960
- St. Mehiel, France..... 979
- St. Nazaire, France..... 979
- St. Paul, Minn.....239, 1087
- St. Petersburg, Fla..... 748
- St. Philippe. .... 648
- St. Vincent Island. Portuguese  
exiles land in..... 116
- Sakumetsu, Yomagimara. .... 345
- Salado River. .... 264
- Sale, (Mrs.) Anthony W. The old  
mills of Sangamon County.1056-1058
- Salem, Ill. .... 594
- Saline Co., Ill.....1075, 1076
- Saline Co., Ill. Bar Association.1075
- Saline Co., Ill. First court house.1075
- Samuell, Paul Rowe..... 627
- San Antonio, Tex.....91, 263-265, 267
- Sanders, Frank. Represents Chief  
of the Shawnees, in pageant at  
Lafayette Centennial Celebra-  
tion, Shawneetown, Ill..... 358
- Sanders, (Hon.) Newell..... 763
- Sanders, (Prof.) William D..... 201
- Sanders, (Mrs.) William D.....200, 255
- Sandham, William R. General  
Henry Knox, After whom Knox  
County, Illinois, was named..436-439
- Sandham, William R. General  
Hugh Mercer, after whom Mer-  
cer County was named.....440-442
- Sandham, William R. Gen. Israel  
Putnam. ....1049-1052
- Sandham, William R. General  
Joseph Warren. ....1053-1055
- Sandham, William R. General  
Philip Schuyler, after whom  
Schuyler County, Illinois, was  
named. ....443-445
- Sandham, William R. Patrick  
Henry .....1039-1048
- "Sandusky". Steamer. .... 247
- Sandwich, Ill. Congregational  
Church. .... 696
- Sandy Creek. ....80, 220
- Sandy Creek. (Mouse of the  
French). .... 220
- San Francisco, Cal.....314, 339, 468  
Footnote. .... 87
- Sangamo Club, Springfield, Ill....1089
- Sangamo Journal, Springfield, Ill. 220
- Sangamo River. (S a n g a m o n  
River). .... 220
- Sangamon Co., Ill.....  
18, 20, 26, 33, 36, 127, 182, 220,  
351, 495, 751-752, 785, 801, 1056, 1057  
Footnotes. ....145, 1005
- Sangamon Co., Ill. Cartwright  
Township. .... 752
- Sangamon Co., Ill. Church 100  
years old. ....751-752
- Sangamon Co., Ill. "Long Nine"  
in the General Assembly.....26, 33
- Sangamon Co., Ill. "Long Nine"  
in the General Assembly at Van-  
dalia, Ill. .... 33
- Sangamon Co., Ill. Medical Soci-  
ety. .... 495
- Sangamon Co., Ill. Portuguese  
exiles in. .... 127
- Sangamon Co., Ill. Slave cases  
tried in ..... 36
- Sangamon River.....80, 220, 1056-1058
- Sangamon River. (Sain-quee-mon  
of the French)..... 220
- Sango-u-daigin. Prime minister of  
Japan. ....302, 307
- Sanjo. Prime minister of Japan.. 303
- San Juan hill. Battle of. Spanish  
American War. .... 454
- Sankarby, Osterunda Parish, Swed-  
en. .... 517
- Sankey, Ira D. Evangelist..... 776
- Santa Barbara, Cal..... 88
- Santa Fe, N. M..... 92
- Sap, James M..... 800
- Sappington, Samuel. .... 800
- Sapporo, Japan.....  
.....310, 316, 317, 319, 327, 340
- Sargent, (Miss) Celia..... 720
- Sargent, (Rev.) John C..... 48  
Footnote. .... 48
- Sargent, William L..... 194
- Sarubets Kawa Mts..... 328
- Saskatchewan River. .... 383
- Saturday Evening Post, Oct. 7,  
1922. .... 579
- Saugus River. .... 416
- Saunders, William. .... 282
- Savage, C. & A. E. Land Office,  
Quincy, Ill. .... 400
- Savannah, Ga. .... 797
- Savannah, Tenn. .... 840

- Saw mills in Japan introduced by Horace Capron. .... 318
- Sawtell, (Rev.)———. Portuguese exiles. Rev. Sawtell address on, in Springfield. Reference. .... 130
- Sawyer & Graves. Business firm, Quincy, Ill. .... 403
- Sayler, (Lieut.) John..... 273
- "Scarlet Letter". By Nathaniel Hawthorne. ....1049
- Schaefer, Ida. .... 458
- Schaeffer, Martin H..... 761
- Schaff, Philip. History of the Christian Church. Footnote.. 509
- Schaffer, ———. Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm... 959
- Schaffner, (Mrs.) Joseph..... 470
- Schavarte, Joseph. .... 762
- Scheipering & Co..... 403
- Schenectady, N. Y.....100, 418
- Schmidt, (Dr.) Otto L. Address on the Underground Railroad.703-717
- Schmidt, (Dr.) Otto L. President Illinois State Historical Society. ....VII, 353, 358, 359, 361, 413, 449, 450, 452, 703, 720, 1060, 1061
- Schmidt, (Dr.) Otto L. President Illinois State Historical Society, attends Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown..... 353, 359, 361
- Schmidt, (Dr.) Otto L. President of Chicago Historical Society... 353, 703, 720, 1067, 1070
- Schmitt, Adam. .... 403
- Schneider, Eugene. ....1015
- Schneider, (Corporal) Peter.....1028
- Schneider, William C..... 459
- Schodack, N. Y..... 418
- Schofield, Gretchen. ....1084
- Schofield, (Gen.) John McAllister. ....275, 276, 864
- Scholes, (Mrs.) Emma..... 977
- Schoman, Fred R..... 799
- Schon, Sophia.....526, 568
- Schraggin, John. .... 157
- Schragin, John. .... 150
- Scrimger (Dr.) George E..... 752
- Schuh, (Mrs.) Julius P.....1079
- Schultheis and Shepherd. Business firm, Quincy, Ill..... 403
- Schuyler, Cornelia Van Cortlandt. 443
- Schuyler Co., Ill.....75, 182, 443
- Schuyler Co., Ill. Named for Gen. Philip Schuyler. .... 443
- Schuyler, Elizabeth. Wife of Alexander Hamilton. .... 445
- Schuyler Family. ....443-445
- Schuyler, Johannes. .... 443
- Schuyler Mansion, Albany, N. Y. ....439, 444
- Schuyler, (Gen.) Philip..443-445, 1039
- Schuyler, (Gen.) Philip. Chancellor Kent quoted on General Schuyler. ....445
- Schuyler, (Gen.) Philip. Sandham, William R. General Philip Schuyler after whom Schuyler County, Illinois, was named..443-445
- Schuyler, Philip, of Saratoga Co., N. Y..... 443
- Schuyler, (Gen.) Philip. Schuyler Co., Ill., named for General Schuyler ..... 443
- Schuyler, (Gen.) Philip. United States Senator from New York.. 445
- Schuyler, Philip Pieterse..... 443
- Schwartz, G. F. Commander of the submarine chasers. .... 362
- Science. By Edward Asahel Birge.1082
- Scofield, Charles J. History of Hancock Co. ....1034
- Footnote. ....1030
- Scoggin, Marian F..... 761
- Scotch-Irish. ....1035
- Scotland.....76, 101, 106, 107, 116, 134, 140, 440, 699, 700, 718
- Scotland. Aberdeen, Scotland.. 440
- Scotland. Argyle Colony, Argyle-shire. .... 699
- Scotland. Free Church of Scotland. ....101, 106, 107, 116, 134
- Scotland Lowlands. .... 436
- Scott, (Adj.)———. Referred to, in Diary of Col. William Camm. .... 864
- Scott Co., Ill.....1, 44, 88, 92, 179, 220, 238, 793, 801, 810, 906, 969
- Scott Co., Ill. History of, by James M. Riggs. .... 88
- Scott, Dinfield. ....1024
- Scott, Dred. Dred Scott case... 402
- Scott, Franklin D. Presbyterian Church in Morgan Co. Organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan Co.....136-158
- Scott, Franklin William. Illinois Historical Collections Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series. ....257, 501, 777, 1093
- Scott, George. .... 511



- Scott, Harriet. ....1025  
 Scott Heavy Infantry..... 802  
 Scott, James.....799, 800, 861  
 Scott, Jimmy. .... 684  
 Scott, Moses. ....1025  
 Scott, Mathew. .... 55  
 Scott, Walter Dill.....1062  
 Scott, William A..... 801  
 Scott, (Mrs.) William T.....1080  
 Scott, (Gen.) Winfield. Footnote.1010  
 Scott's Store, Jacksonville, Ill..... 908  
 Scoville Park, Oak Park, Ill.....1063  
 Scriver,———. Referred to, in  
 article on Bishop Hill Colony.. 508  
 Sea of Japan.....319, 320  
 Search for the Light, by Laura S.  
 Copenhaver and Katherine S.  
 Cronk. .... 479  
 Searth, Robert.....907, 956, 957  
 Second Brigade. Illinois regiments  
 in.....911, 917, 918  
 Sedalia, Mo.....818, 820  
 See, (Capt.) Referred to, in Diary  
 of Col. William Camm..... 955  
 Seelye, Amy G..... 358  
 Seeman, George. .... 799  
 Sefstrom, Magister. .... 527  
 Selby, (Col.) Aide to Governor  
 Carroll of Tennessee..... 355  
 Selby, Paul.....28, 36, 38, 88  
 Selby, Paul. Delegate from Mor-  
 gan Co. to the First Republican  
 Convention held in Springfield,  
 Oct. 4, 1854..... 28  
 Selby, Paul. Editor of the Mor-  
 gan Journal. .... 28  
 Selby, Paul. Editor, Historical  
 Encyclopedia of Illinois..... 88  
 Selby, Paul. Presides over the  
 Editorial Convention of 1856,  
 held in Decatur, Ill..... 36  
 Selby, (Mrs.) Paul.....1061  
 Selim. Thoroughbred horse of John  
 Henry. .... 49  
 Sell, Elizabeth. .... 690  
 Selligren,———. Referred to,  
 in article on Bishop Hill Colony. 508  
 Sellers, Joseph B..... 800  
 Sellers, (Col.) Mulberry..... 361  
 Sentry Box. (The). Home of  
 Hugh Tenant Weedon Mercer.. 442  
 Seth, John. .... 158  
 Seward, Ill. .... 720  
 Seward, (Col.) Israel. Mont-  
 gomery Co., Ill..... 234  
 Sewall, Susan Elizabeth..... 157  
 Sewall, William ..... 157  
 Seyferlich, Arthur. Fire Chief,  
 Chicago, Ill.....456, 461  
 Seymore, Abigail. Wife of Enos  
 Kellogg ..... 77  
 Seymour, (Capt.) Elisha..... 76  
 Seymour, Nancy II..... 76  
 Seymour, (Mrs.) Walter..... 464  
 Shabbona Grove, Ill.....429, 1037  
 Shafer. Referred to in Diary of  
 Col. William Camm..... 927  
 Shaffer, John C..... 470  
 Shaker Church.....561, 568  
 Shakespeare, William..... 487  
 Shankland, (Dr.) John.....694, 720  
 Sharp,———. Owns flour mill  
 on Red Bud Creek, 1830..... 972  
 Sharp, Jethro..... 799  
 Sharpe, (Hon.) Frederick L..... 629  
 Sharpe, Mary. Wife of Ephriam  
 Ingalls ..... 416  
 Shastid, John..... 731  
 Shastid, John Greene..... 731  
 Shastid, (Dr.) Thomas W..... 735  
 Shaw, Will J..... 758  
 Shawhan, O..... 970  
 Shawmut Church, Boston....1084-1086  
 Shawnee Indians ..... 358  
 Shawneetown, Ill....7, 79, 234, 350-382  
 Footnote ..... 363  
 Shawneetown, Ill. Docker, W. A.  
 President of Village Board of  
 Shawneetown, 1825..... 354  
 Shawneetown, Ill. Doyle, Corne-  
 lius J. Address on the occasion  
 of the observance of the cen-  
 tenary of the official visit of  
 General Lafayette to Illinois.367-382  
 Shawneetown, Ill. Gazette. (News-  
 paper.) ..... 379  
 Shawneetown, Ill. Hall, (Judge)  
 James. Address of welcome to  
 General Lafayette on his visit to  
 Shawneetown, 1825.....354, 363-366  
 Footnote ..... 363  
 Shawneetown, Ill. Indian pageant  
 staged Lafayette Centennial Cele-  
 bration, Shawneetown..... 358  
 Shawneetown, Ill. K a n k a k e e  
 steamer takes part in Lafayette  
 Centennial Celebration at Shaw-  
 neetown .....361, 362  
 Shawneetown, Ill. L a f a y e t t e  
 (Gen.). Centennial of the visit  
 of General Lafayette to Shaw-  
 neetown .....350-382

- Shawneetown, Ill. Lafayette, (Gen.) Suggests to Governor Coles that they visit Shawneetown ..... 350
- Shawneetown, Ill. Logan, (Gen.) John A. Marriage took place in Shawneetown, Ill. .... 361
- Shawneetown, Ill. Logan, (Mrs.) John A. Marriage took place in Shawneetown, Ill. .... 361
- Shawneetown, Ill. Pageant given by New Haven, Gallatin Co., Ill., at Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown. .... 359
- Shawneetown, Ill. Pageant given by Ridgway, Gallatin Co., Ill., Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown, Ill. .... 359
- Shawneetown, Ill. Population, 1833 ..... 7
- Shawneetown, Ill. Posey, (Gen.) Thomas, buried in Shawneetown, Ill. .... 361
- Shawneetown, Ill. Rowan, J. L. Mayor of Shawneetown. .... 354
- Shawneetown, Ill. Submarine chasers take part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown ..... 361, 362
- Shay, Elizabeth ..... 1026
- Shay, Filinda ..... 1015
- Shay, George W. .... 1024
- Shay, James M. .... 1015, 1026
- Shay, M. L. .... 1024
- Shay, Wm. .... 1024
- Shea, John Gilmary. Footnote... 723
- Shearer, Lewis ..... 431
- Sheets, Aline ..... 358
- Sheets, Charles ..... 358
- Sheets, Pauline ..... 358
- Sheffield, England ..... 839
- Sheffield, Mass. .... 77, 78
- Shelby Co., Ill. .... 801, 1005, 1009
- Shelbyville, Ill. 7, 163, 709, 800, 897, 916
- Shelbyville, Ill. Population, 1833. 7
- Shelbyville, Ill. Seminary. .... 163
- Sheldon, ———. Referred to, in diary of Charles F. Ingalls. .... 418
- Shelton, Sarah ..... 1042
- Shenandoah Co., Va. .... 250
- Shenandoah River ..... 966
- Shenandoah Valley ..... 966
- Shepard, Charles O. United States Consul to Japan. .... 309
- Shepherd, (Col.). Referred to, in article Gen. Horace Chapin. .... 260
- Shepherd, T. J. .... 403
- Sheridan, (Gen.) Philip H. .... 610, 1060
- Sheridan, Wyoming. .... 1086
- Sherman, (Capt.) ———. .... 964
- Sherman, (Hon.) John. .... 628
- Sherman, Lawrence Y. .... VII
- Sherman, (Gen.) William Tecumseh 274, 287, 610, 796, 797, 842, 877, 879, 889, 932, 955, 961, 965, 967, 968
- Sherman, (Gen.) William Tecumseh. Sherman and his campaigns ..... 287
- Sherman's Division. .... 877, 879, 889, 890, 955
- Sherwood, (Gen.) Isaac R. .... 471
- Shiba Henlo, Japan. .... 322
- Shibley, Augustine. .... 798
- Shibley, John. .... 811, 881, 890, 914, 916, 917, 921
- Shibley, (Lieut.) William N. .... 798, 805, 808, 809, 827, 846, 861
- Shields, (Gen.) James. .... 788
- Shields, (Mrs.) Kate. Celebrates her one hundred and second birthday ..... 756
- Shiloh, Battle of. War of the Rebellion. .... 794-796, 876, 880, 907
- Shiloh Presbytery, Tenn. .... 145
- Shilling, C. E. Represents Mr. DeLyon, French soldier, in the Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown ..... 355
- Shinn, "Van" ..... 403
- Shirreff, Patrick. "A Tour of North America," by. Reference. 6
- Shoal Creek Presbyterian Church, Bond Co., Ill. .... 142, 143, 146
- Shoal Creek in Bond Co., Ill. .... 142, 143, 146
- Shoemaker, Deborah ..... 1019, 1020
- Shoemaker, F. .... 1019, 1020
- Shoemaker, George ..... 1019
- Shogun Kiyoku, Chief of. .... 345
- Short History of the 14th Illinois Infantry. War of the Rebellion ..... 794-801
- Short, John ..... 1016
- Short, John S. .... 1016
- Short, Julia A. .... 1016
- Short, Maggie L. .... 1016
- Short, Margarite. .... 1016
- Short, Mary C. .... 1016
- Short, William F. Editor, History of Morgan County, Illinois. .... 188
- Shousetown, Pa. .... 422



- Shriners lay corner-stone of new hospital for crippled children, Chicago, Ill. .... 464-465
- Shurt, John ..... 769
- Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, Ill. .... 161, 228, 1013
- Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, Ill. Receives its charter in 1835. .... 161, 228
- Shurts, Quincy J. .... 1026
- Siberia ..... 320
- Sibley, (Maj.). Referred to, in article Gen. Horace Capron. .... 264
- Sibley tents ..... 849
- Sickles, (Gen.) Horatio Yates. .... 610
- Sieman, (Mrs.) Essie. .... 458
- Sifferd, Calvin S., Jr. First permanent settlement in Hancock Co., Ill. .... 1028-1034, 1060
- Sifferd, Calvin S. Prize winner in historical essay contest. .... 1060
- Signal Hill. .... 954
- Silanas stream. .... 265
- Silcox, Solomon. .... 55
- Silva, Arsenio Nicos da. .... 108-110, 116, 119, 134
- Silva, Arsenio Nicos da. Portuguese exile from Madeira. .... 116, 119
- Silver Heels. Race Horse. .... 406
- Silversparre's Battery. .... 911
- Simmons, (Lieut.) Thomas H. .... 827
- Simon, John. .... 402
- Simon, (Madam). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm. .... 934
- Simpson, (Capt.) Andrew. .... 801, 846, 881
- Simpson, (Dr.) of Morgan Co. .... 875
- Sinclair, (Mrs.) Mattie Wallace. .... 680
- Singleton, (Gen.) James W. .... 400, 406, 610
- Singleton, Nora. .... 730
- Sioux Indians. .... 238, 982, 984, 994
- Sister Mary Josephine, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 631
- Six, William W. .... 801
- Sketch of the Life and Character of Mrs. Mary B. (Otwell) Wright, by Emma Day Wright. .... 686-688
- Sketches of the West. By James Hall ..... 366
- Skilling, (Dr.) of Winchester, Ill. .... 949
- Skilmon, Thomas T. .... 45
- Skinner, John P. .... 287
- Skinner, John S. .... 279
- Skinner, Joseph R. .... 399
- Skinner, J. P. .... 287
- Slade, Charles. Footnote. .... 1011
- Slaughter, (Dr.). Surgeon, 53rd Ind., War of the Rebellion. .... 908-910
- Slavery. .... 12, 13, 27, 31, 36, 92, 95, 96, 227, 241, 380, 402, 431, 435
- Footnote ..... 1011
- Slavery. American Anti-Slavery Society ..... 13
- Slavery. Coles, Edward. Correspondence with Thomas Jefferson on the question of slavery. .... 380
- Slavery. Douglas, Stephen A. Position on slavery. .... 31
- Slavery. Dred Scott case. .... 402
- Slavery. Illinois State Anti-Slavery Society. .... 227
- Slavery. Illinois State Constitutional Amendment abolishing slavery ..... 95, 96
- Slavery. Illinois State Constitutional Convention, 1824, fight on slavery ..... 380
- Slavery. Jacksonville, Ill., organizes a society to prevent the extension of slavery by political action, 1853. .... 27
- Slavery. Lincoln's position on the extension of slavery. .... 31
- Slavery. Missouri admitted into the Union as a slave state in 1821 ..... 92
- Slavery. New Englanders were almost universally anti-slavery. .... 12
- Slavery. Post, Truman M. Quoted on slavery ..... 31
- Slavery. Pro-slavery Party. .... 27
- Slavery. Sangamon Co., Ill. Slave cases tried in the county. .... 36
- Slavery. Yates, Richard, Sr. Slavery question. Richard Yates in his political campaigns took an advanced position on the slavery question ..... 36
- Slavery. Underground Railroad. .... 36, 227
- Slidell, John. .... 821
- Slocum, E. .... 916
- Slocum, William Frederick, of Colorado University. .... 215
- Small, Budd ..... 748
- Small, Burrell ..... 748
- Small, (Gov.) Len. .... 360, 456, 746, 747
- Small, (Gov.) Len. Letter to Hon. J. L. Rowan, mayor of Shawneetown, Ill. .... 360
- Small, Len, Jr. .... 748
- Small, Leslie ..... 748
- Small, (Mrs.) Leslie. .... 748

- Small, (Miss) Suzanne..... 748  
Smelser Family..... 970  
Smelser, Jacob..... 970  
Smith, Abraim.....1029  
Smith, ———, of Adams Co..... 189  
Smith, (Dr.) Archimedes..... 179  
Smith, (Brig. Gen.). Referred to  
in diary of Col. William Camm.. 927  
Smith, Calvin. Grandson of Dad  
Joe ..... 991  
Smith, Catherine. Daughter of Dad  
Joe...971, 977, 978, 983, 992, 997, 998  
Smith, Charles Bennett.....1091  
Smith, Clark..... 801  
Smith, David ..... 201  
Smith, (Capt.) Dudley C.....  
..824, 826, 832, 847, 902, 917, 918, 950  
Smith, Elizabeth. Daughter of Dad  
Joe.....970, 971, 992, 993, 998  
Smith, Elizabeth. Sister of Dad  
Joe ..... 970  
Smith, George W.V, VII, 449, 745, 1059  
Smith, (Capt.) George. War Gov-  
ernor Richard Yates of Illinois  
instrumental in giving him com-  
mission in Union Army.....587-588  
Smith, Giles A..... 864  
Smith, Henry..... 653  
Smith, Henry Justin..... 774  
Smith, (Dr.) Horace G.....1075  
Smith, Jacob, of Adams Co..... 64  
Smith, Jacob..... 970  
Smith, Jake ..... 993  
Smith, James W..... 799  
Smith, Job..... 977  
Smith, John. John Smith's Epistle  
to Kate .....224-226  
Smith, John H..... 800  
Smith, Joseph. Biography of. By  
Mrs. Frank Coulter.....970-980  
Smith, Joseph. "Dad Joe"....970-1003  
Smith, (Mrs.) Joseph.....  
.....975, 976, 983, 992, 996, 997  
Smith, Joseph. Grandson of Dad  
Joe ..... 979  
Smith, Joseph. Son of Dad Joe.....  
.....970, 977, 983, 997, 1001-1003  
Smith, Joseph. Son of Job..... 977  
Smith, Josiah..... 801  
Smith, (Mr.) ———. Referred  
to in article on Carlinville, Ill... 670  
Smith, Martha.....154, 157  
Smith, (Mrs.) M. B..... 765  
Smith mills..... 887  
Smith, Nancy. Daughter of Dad  
Joe .....973, 977, 978  
Smith, Nicholas..... 653  
Smith, Nicholas. Brother of Dad  
Joe .....970, 980  
Smith, Nicholas. Father of Dad  
Joe ..... 970  
Smith, (Mrs.) Nicholas. 1st..... 970  
Smith, Nicholas. Son of Dad Joe.  
..970, 977-979, 981, 984, 992, 995, 996  
Smith, Peter..... 970  
Smith, Stephen ..... 417  
Smith, Stephen S.....799, 800  
Smith, William. "On Wheels and  
How I Came There"..... 963  
Smith, William B..... 800  
Smith's Inn, Beardstown, Ill..... 420  
Smith's Mill, Sangamon Co., Ill...1058  
Smithsonian Institution, Washing-  
ton, D. C.....254, 282, 965  
Smulski, John F.....1081  
Sneed, Cora..... 458  
Snell, Roger ..... 675  
Snell, Thomas.....1009  
Snider, Erma F.....1016  
Snow & Wiltberger. Business firm,  
Quincy, Ill..... 402  
Snow, Philip..... 799  
Snowden, Nicholas ..... 262  
Snyder, (Dr.) John F.391, 412, 413, 657  
Footnote ..... 392  
Snyder, (Dr.) John F. Charles  
Dickens in Illinois, 1842..... 391  
Footnote ..... 392  
Snyder, (Dr.) John F. Vice presi-  
dent of the Illinois State Histor-  
ical Society..... 412  
Soares, Francisco Pires. Portu-  
guese convert.....104, 105  
Soares, (Rev.) Theodore G..... 497  
Society of Colonial Dames. Ill-  
inois.....1067, 1068  
Society of the Cincinnati..... 439  
Society for Promoting Collegiate  
and Theological Education in the  
West ..... 139  
Soderala, Sweden ..... 526  
Soderhamn, O. S. Footnote..... 544  
Soldiers' Field, Grant Park, Chi-  
cago, Ill.....751, 1062, 1071  
"Soldiers' Field." Name given the  
stadium in Chicago, Ill..... 751  
Solomon, Lewis..... 675  
Some Reminiscences of My Father,  
Murray McConnel, by George  
Murray McConnel .....89-100  
Somers, Conn..... 252  
Somers, W. H..... 477



- Somerset Co., Pa. .... 69  
 Sommer, Aldo ..... 399  
 Somonauk, Ill. .... 694-720  
 Somonauk, Ill. United Presbyterian Church ..... 694-720  
 Somonauk, Ill. United Presbyterian Church organized in 1846. 719  
 Sons of Liberty ..... 444, 1044  
 Sons of Temperance Society ..... 685  
 Sons of Veterans ..... 459  
 Soonatucher, Katy. (Mrs. Nicholas Smith 1st) ..... 970  
 Sorosis Society of Jacksonville, Ill. .... 195, 209-212, 254  
 Sorosis Society of Jacksonville, Ill. By Mrs. Phebe D. Bassett. .... 209-212  
 Sorosis Society founded in Jacksonville, Ill., Nov. 30, 1868. .... 254  
 Sousa, John Philip ..... 469  
 South America ..... 271, 286  
 South America. Brazil ..... 286  
 South Argyle, N. Y. .... 699  
 South Carolina State. 276, 374, 612, 797  
 South Carolina State. Georgetown, S. C. .... 374  
 South Dakota State. Footnote. .... 1007  
 Southerland, (Capt.) Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm. 960  
 Southern Confederacy ..... 821  
 Southern Harmony Singers ..... 359  
 Southern Illinois State Normal University, Carbondale, Ill. .... VII  
 South Park Board, Chicago ..... 1063  
 South Side Bridge, Chicago, Ill. .... 750  
 Southwestern Expedition of Zebulon M. Pike ..... 1081  
 Footnotes ..... 693, 1005  
 Souza, Martinho Josi de ..... 108  
 Sowers, A. G. .... 728  
 Sowers, Kenneth ..... 728  
 Spain ..... 103, 254, 262, 625  
 Spain. Lisbon, Spain ..... 103  
 Spanish-American War ..... 455, 457, 748, 979  
 Spanish-American War. Santiago, Battle of. .... 455  
 Spanish-American War Veterans of Illinois and neighboring States plan drive to boost gulf waterway ..... 748  
 Spanish-American War Veterans, William McKinley Camp, Chicago, Ill. .... 748  
 Spanish Government ..... 641  
 Sparks, Edwin Erle. Editor, Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III ..... 257, 501, 777, 1093  
 Spaulding, (Mrs.) Nellie ..... 458  
 Speed, Joshua ..... 16, 34  
 Speed, Joshua. Lincoln takes quarters in Speed's store in Springfield in 1837. .... 34  
 Speer, Ill. .... 458  
 Speer, J. A. .... 719  
 Spencer, (Mrs.) Ellen. Early school teacher in Jacksonville, Ill. .... 47  
 Speulda, Alta Mae ..... 1081  
 Spillman, Thomas A. .... 152  
 Spirit of Christmas. By Fred J. Kern ..... 1080  
 Spoon River ..... 423, 427, 792  
 Spoon River Anthology, by Edgar Lee Masters ..... 792  
 Spoon River Country ..... 785, 790, 791  
 Spoons, (Rev.) W. E. .... 135  
 Spotswood, Alexander ..... 1046  
 Spottsylvania, Va. .... 968  
 Sprague, A. A. .... 460  
 Spring Creek, Ill. .... 80, 1057  
 Spring Hill Academy, La. .... 1013  
 Spring Hill, Tenn. .... 275  
 Springer, (Rev.) Elihu ..... 677  
 Springfield, Ill. .... 6, 7, 27, 37, 128-134, 219, 452, 458, 459, 495, 500, 584, 592, 593, 598, 691, 770, 779, 781, 791, 797, 808, 816, 824, 825, 958, 963, 1000, 1005, 1057, 1059, 1063, 1065, 1081, 1082, 1088, 1092  
 Footnotes ..... 693, 1005  
 Springfield, Ill. Appeal to the citizens of Springfield and Sangamon County to aid the Portuguese exiles ..... 130-131  
 Springfield, Ill. Bryant, William Cullen. Visits Springfield, Ill., in 1832 ..... 219  
 Springfield, Ill. Bunn, Jacob, Bank ..... 1063  
 Springfield, Ill. Business College. 495  
 Springfield, Ill. Central Academy. 163  
 Springfield, Ill. Chamber of Commerce ..... 452, 1059  
 Springfield, Ill. High School. Historical Souvenir of the Springfield High School Alumni Association, 1902 ..... 1081  
 Springfield, Ill. Methodist Church 131  
 Springfield, Ill. Mid-Day Luncheon Club ..... 1082

- Springfield, Ill. Northern Cross Railroad Bill passes General Assembly, State of Illinois, to complete the road to Springfield.... 60
- Springfield, Ill. Population in 1834 7
- Springfield, Ill. Portuguese exiles in .....128-134
- Springfield, Ill. Presbyterian Church, First and Second..... 130
- Springfield, Ill. Pro-slavery. Springfield, unlike Jacksonville, was overwhelmingly pro-slavery 37
- Springfield, Ill. Republican Convention (First) held in Springfield, Oct. 4, 1854..... 27
- Springfield, Ill. Churches. Westminster Church.....1082
- Springfield, Ill. Westminster Church. Ninety years of service in Springfield. By Rev. Walter R. Cremeans.....1082
- Springfield, Ill. Woman's Club.... 689
- Springfield, Mo.....795, 806, 921
- Squires, James B..... 800
- Stacy Family..... 256
- Stacy, Mathew.....54, 162, 165, 182
- Footnote ..... 54
- Stacy, Matthew. Interest in Education ..... 162
- Stagg, Alonzo A..... 498
- Stahl, (Corporal). Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm.... 852
- Stahl, (Dr.) Daniel..... 179
- Stall, Henry..... 799
- Stamp Act.....658, 1043
- Standage, William.....848, 876, 878
- Stanton, Edwin M. United States Secretary of War..... 285
- Stanton, (Mrs.) Emma..... 459
- Stanford, Ky..... 51
- Stanford University, Cal.....1079
- "Star of the West." Steamship... 817
- Stark Co., Ill.....1040
- Stark, John.....443, 1040
- Starne, Alexander. Secretary of State of Illinois..... 736
- Starr, Merritt. General Horace Capron .....259-349
- Starved Rock on the Illinois River 420
- Starz, (Mrs.) George A. (Laura) .. .....769, 770
- Statue of Liberty..... 500
- Statue of Richard Yates, War Governor of Illinois, at Springfield, Ill. .... 629
- Steamers. "Artizan." Lafayette and party embark on, for their trip on the Ohio to Shawneetown.351, 352
- Steamers. "City of Alton"..... 906, 908, 951, 955
- Steamers. "Exchange"..... 420
- Steamers. "Fannie Bulloch"..... 952
- Steamers. "The Fulton"..... 422
- Steamers. "Indianola"..... 961
- Steamers. "The Jasper"..... 422
- Steamers. "J. W. Chesman"..... 952
- Steamers. "Kankakee"..... 353, 355, 361, 362
- Steamers. "Kankakee." U. S. Government steamer Kankakee takes part in the Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown, Ill. ....361, 362
- Steamers. "Kankakee." Used in the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration..... 353
- Steamers. "La Salle"..... 960
- Steamers. "Memphis"..... 947
- Steamers. "Michigan"..... 418
- Steamers. "Napoleon"..... 419
- Steamers. "Natchez." Lafayette and party reach Kaskaskia on the steamer Natchez..... 351
- Steamers. "Nellie Rogers"..... 960
- Steamers. "Peacock"..... 418
- Steamers. "Peoria"..... 420
- Steamers. "Privateer"..... 418
- Steamers. "Rowena"..... 896
- Steamers. "St. Mary's" ..... 960
- Steamers. "Welcome"..... 960
- Steamers. "White Cloud"..... 955
- Stebbins, Dennis ..... 430
- Stebbins, (Mrs.) Dennis..... 430
- Steen, (Lieut.) James S..... 274
- Stenberg, Olof ..... 564
- Stenbo, Forssa, Finland..... 522
- Stephenson, (Col.) .....1013
- Stephenson, (Dr.) Benjamin F.... .....817, 825, 899, 900, 904, 930
- Stephenson, Eliot ..... 156
- Shephenson, Eliza Jane.....149, 156
- Stephenson, Eliza Jane. Wife of Elliot Stephenson..... 149
- Stephenson, Elliot ..... 149
- Stephenson Family..... 256
- Stephenson, Fleming.....153, 157
- Stephenson, (Sergeant). Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm 941
- Stephenson, William.....153, 157
- Stephenson, (Mrs.) William...153, 157
- Sterling, (Lieut. Gov.) Fred..... 750



- Stevens, ———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm.... 823
- Stevens, Mary. Wife of James Ingalls second..... 416
- Stevens, Thomas Wood..... 4
- Stevenson, ———. Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm. 967
- Stevenson, (Mrs.) Benjamin F.... 249
- Stevenson, Charles..... 799
- Stevenson, (Mrs.) Mary..... 199, 200
- Stevenson, William. Early pioneer of Morgan Co., Ill..... 45
- Stewart, Andanica. Wife of Robert Stewart ..... 157
- Stewart, Frank ..... 720
- Stewart, Horace ..... 945
- Stewart, James H..... 799
- Stewart, James P..... 157
- Stewart, (Lieut.) ..... 889
- Stewart, Robert..... 157
- Still, Fannie..... 748
- Stillman, Isaiah..... 979, 986
- Stilwell, Helen Barton..... 1085, 1086
- Stockholm, Sweden..... 511, 529
- Stockwell, W. W..... 406
- Stoddard, William O..... 764, 775, 776
- Stoddard, William O. Aid to Lincoln. Short Biography of.... 775-776
- Stoddard, William O. One of Abraham Lincoln's private secretaries ..... 775-776
- Stoddard, William O. United States Marshal of Arkansas..... 776
- Stoke's regiment..... 914
- Stollard, William ..... 979
- Stone, E. K. & Co. Business firm, Quincy, Ill..... 399
- Stone, Melville E..... 773
- Stoneberg, Philip J..... 569, 572
- Footnotes..... 546, 547, 551
- Stoneman, (Gen.) George..... 275, 285, 286, 951
- Stone, (Dr.) Lee Alexander..... 456
- Storrs, Grosvenor..... 417
- Stortford, England..... 76
- "Story of Bread"..... 757
- Story of the Constitution, by F. Dumont Smith..... 479
- Story of the Liberty Bell. Wayne Whipple. Reference..... 667
- Stout, Noble..... 847
- Stowe, Harriet Beecher..... 10
- Strassburg Cathedral..... 462
- Stratton, W. S..... 485
- Strauss, Noxone..... 958
- Strawn, David ..... 71
- Strawn Family ..... 256
- Strawn, Gates..... 71
- Strawn, Hester ..... 71
- Strawn, Isaiah..... 71
- Strawn, Jacob ..... 69-72, 192
- Strawn, Jacob. Biographical sketch ..... 69-72, 192
- Strawn, Jacob II..... 71
- Strawn, James..... 71
- Strawn, Julius..... 71
- Strawn, (Mrs.) Phoebe..... 200
- Strawn, (Mrs.) Silas..... 454
- Strawn, William ..... 71
- Street, (Gen.) Joseph M..... 355-357
- Street, (Gen.) Joseph M. Represented in the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration by (Rev.) T. R. Reid..... 355
- Street, (Gen.) Joseph M. Toast to Lafayette at banquet, Shawneetown, 1825..... 356
- Street, Julian..... 579
- Streeter, T. P..... 226
- Stroganof, Gulf of..... 319, 320
- Stroinski, ———. Hubner alias Stroinski case of, reference in diary of Col. William Camm.... 842
- Strong, (Capt.) Wm. W..... 798, 850, 852, 926, 961
- Strowbridge, (Col.). Referred to in article on "Dad Joe Smith".. 988, 989
- Stuard, Andanica. Wife of Robert Stuard ..... 155
- Stuard, Robert..... 155
- Stuard, James P..... 155
- Stuart, Gilbert. Portrait of General Henry Knox..... 439
- Stuart, (Gen.) James E... 456, 459, 461
- Stuart, John T..... 13, 25, 26, 68
- Stuart, John T. Defeats Stephen A. Douglas for Congress..... 26, 68
- Stuart, (Mrs.) M. R..... 1079
- Stubbs, Ann M..... 458
- Sturgis, (Gen.) S. D..... 276, 285
- Sturgis, (Dr.) S. M..... 402
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson ..... 7-9, 14, 20, 21, 31, 34, 122, 124-126, 133, 176, 178, 182, 193, 201, 202, 214-216, 227, 245
- Footnotes..... 42, 137, 138, 142
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson. Autobiography. Quoted. Footnotes..... 42, 137, 138, 142

- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
First member of the "Yale  
Band," Illinois College..... 176
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
His work in behalf of the Portu-  
guese exiles and their arrival in  
Jacksonville, Ill.....124-126
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
Identified with the Abolitionists 31
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
Letter to Rev. Herman Norton.  
Dated Illinois College, July 10,  
1849 .....125-126
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
Member of the Yale Band..... 178
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
Quoted on Jacksonville, Ill..... 7, 8
- Sturtevant, (Rev.) Julian Monson.  
Second president of Illinois Col-  
lege ..... 193
- Sturtevant, (Mrs.) Julian Monson. 253
- Sublette, Lee Co., Ill..... 420
- Submarine chasers take part in the  
Lafayette Centennial Celebration  
at Shawneetown, Ill.....361, 362
- Subscription School and Seminary  
in Pioneer Days, by Dr. Charles  
B. Johnson..... 450
- Sugar Creek..... 80
- Sullivan, Ill..... 458
- Sullivan, (Gen.) John..... 377
- Sullivan or Whig Building, Quincy,  
Ill. .... 398
- Sullivan, (Gen.) Peter J..... 610
- Sumner, (Sen.) Charles..... 628
- Sumpter Family ..... 614
- Sunset Lake, Foxboro, Mass.....1085
- Supreme Court, State of Illinois... 192
- Surgeon, F. Stevenson..... 802
- Surmeier, H. H..... 401
- Susquehanna River ..... 91
- Sutermeister, Stella..... 747
- Sutherland, (Capt.). Referred to  
in diary of Col. William Camm.. 959
- Svenska Tribunen..... 574
- Svenson, Britta.....561, 562
- Svenson, Eric.....561, 562
- Swain, Everett M..... 475
- Swain, Joseph W..... 450
- Swainson, John ..... 571
- Footnotes.....513, 542, 558, 566
- Swanson, Swan.....557, 567
- Sweden ..... 503, 504, 506, 508, 513, 514, 535,  
536, 540, 543, 552, 556, 560, 568, 790
- Swedes ..... 538
- Sweeney, William H..... 799
- Sweet, (Col.) ———. Lafayette  
entertained at a banquet in the  
Sweet Tavern in Kaskaskia..... 351
- Sweet, Sidney..... 801
- Swetland. Flagship of the Duke  
Alexis of Russia..... 321
- Swift, Edward..... 470
- Swift, Harold W..... 498
- Switzerland.....818, 943
- Syracuse, Mo.....814, 828
- Syme, (Mrs.) Sarah.....1040

## —T—

- Taber, (Mrs.) Francis M.....1067
- Tablet erected in Court House  
Park, Pittsfield, Pike Co., Ill., in  
commemoration of Lincoln and  
Douglas, and Nicolay and Hay..  
..... 726-742
- Tafintar, Isaac W..... 799
- Taft, Bud..... 745
- Taft, Holly ..... 745
- Taft, Lorado.....463, 727-729, 996
- Taft, Lorado. Tribute to Edmund  
J. James..... 414
- Tallahatchie River.....  
.....924, 926, 935, 938, 963
- Talmadge, De Witt C..... 580
- Tama, Ia..... 750
- Tanner, Amasa.....1009
- Tanner, Edward A. President of  
Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill.,  
1882-1892 ..... 215
- Tarbell, (Miss) Ida M..... 493
- Tasker, (Col.) U. S. A..... 721
- Tate, (Capt.) English sympathizer  
with Dr. Kalley and his work in  
Madeira.....110, 112, 113
- Tate, (Capt.) English sympathizer  
with Dr. Kalley and his work in  
Madeira, escapes with others.112, 113
- Tavern, Carlinville, Ill. Footnote. 670
- Taylor, (Dr.) ———. Referred  
to in Memoirs of John Henry... 46
- Taylor, A. E.....1024
- Taylor, Alexander..... 799
- Taylor, Caleb.....1024
- Taylor, Charlott. Wife of Hector  
G. Taylor.....145, 156, 158
- Taylor, Edward D. His work in  
connection with the Northern  
Cross Railroad..... 60



- Taylor, Hector G. .... 142, 143, 147-152, 156, 158  
 Footnote ..... 142  
 Taylor, Mary Louisa ..... 158  
 Taylor, R. .... 1024  
 Taylor, (Pres.) Zachary ..... 284, 986  
 Taylor, (Pres.) Zachary. In Stillman's army ..... 986  
 Taylor's battery ..... 847  
 Taylorville, Ill. .... 458, 800  
 Tazewell Co., Ill. .... 1005, 1014-1027  
 Tazewell Co., Ill. List of names of persons buried in Antioch cemetery. By Elva E. Rulon .... 1014-1027  
 Tazewell, (Gov.) Littleton Waller. 73  
 Footnote ..... 73  
 Teach, (Capt.) Wm. .... 959  
 Teal, Charles B. .... 800, 861  
 Teal, Thomas ..... 799  
 Teeswell, (Gov.). Error, should be Tazewell ..... 73  
 See Footnote ..... 73  
 Tegner, Esaias ..... 507  
 Telford, Ann Dobbin ..... 694, 720  
 Telles, Canon ..... 114  
 Temperance Crusader. Newspaper 434  
 Tenjou, Nishimura ..... 332  
 Tenk, Henry ..... 400  
 Tennessee and New Orleans Railroad ..... 939  
 Tennessee Mts. .... 1085  
 Tennessee River ..... 795, 914  
 Tennessee State ..... 56, 58, 87, 140, 145, 200, 275, 276, 286, 351, 355, 379, 489, 613, 779, 795-797, 911, 914, 934, 943  
 Tennessee State. Bolivar ..... 795  
 Tennessee State. Carroll (Gov), William, of Tennessee ..... 351, 355  
 Tennessee State. Cavalry. 2nd.. 914  
 Tennessee State. Jackson, Tenn.. 58  
 Tennessee State. Memphis, Tenn. .... 795, 943  
 Tennessee State. Nashville, Tenn. Home of General Jackson near, called "The Hermitage" ..... 379  
 Tennessee State. Shiloh Presbytery, Tenn. .... 145  
 Tennessee State. Van Buren Co., Tenn. .... 87  
 Tennis, Mother ..... 678  
 Tenno, The, or Emperor of Japan. .... 307-309  
 Terashima, Imperial Minister for Foreign Affairs of Japan ..... 303, 306  
 Termon, (Admiral). French Navy ..... 804, 810  
 Terry, Abigail. Second wife of Joseph Kellogg ..... 77  
 Terry, Joanna. Wife of Joseph Kellogg ..... 77  
 Texas Expedition of 1852 ..... 263-272  
 Texas State ..... 263-272, 911  
 Texas State. El Paso ..... 263  
 Texas State. San Antonio ..... 263, 267  
 Thames, Battle of ..... 979  
 Thames River ..... 222  
 Tharp, Jacob ..... 1009  
 Thayer, Sylvester. Mayor of Quincy, Ill. .... 401  
 Thiacourt, France ..... 1066  
 Thibault, J. B. .... 80  
 Thiers, (Mrs.) Louisa Kirwan Capron ..... 260-262, 272  
 Thirty-third Illinois Infantry Association Annual Report, 1924-1925 761  
 Thomas, (Mrs.) ..... 720  
 Thomas, A. C. .... 746  
 Thomas, Abraham ..... 55  
 Thomas, (Gen.) George H. .... 275, 286, 287, 610, 878, 949  
 Thomas, J. F. Letter on Peoria Co., Ill., in Bureau Co. Republican, April 13, 1876. Footnote.. 972  
 Thomas, (Rev.) J. T. .... 452  
 Thomas, (Gov.) James, of Maryland ..... 284  
 Thomas (Judge) William ..... 2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21, 26, 33, 43, 46, 60, 64, 67, 165, 177, 181, 182, 184-191, 194  
 Thomas, (Judge) William. Attitude on the Internal Improvement Scheme ..... 60  
 Thomas, (Judge) William. Early resident of Jacksonville, Ill., interested in all its activities... 46, 177  
 Thomas, (Judge) William. Member of the General Assembly from Morgan County ..... 26  
 Thomas, (Judge) William. Member of the Legislature at Vandalia from Morgan Co., Ill. .... 33  
 Thomas, (Judge) William. Work in behalf of establishing the Deaf and Dumb Asylum in Jacksonville, Ill. .... 181  
 Thomas, (Judge) William. Work in behalf of the Blind, Deaf and Dumb Asylum, Insane Institutions in Jacksonville. .... 181, 182, 184, 185, 187-191, 194

- Thomas, (Judge) William. Work in behalf of the Insane Asylum in Jacksonville, Ill.....187, 188
- Thomas, (Judge) William. Work in behalf of the State institutions in Jacksonville..... 194
- Thomas, William H..... 798
- Thomas Wrigley Company, Machinery Manufacturers, Chicago, Ill.....754, 755
- Thomaston, Knox Co., Me.....438, 439
- Thompson, (Deacon) Esq..... 707
- Thompson, (Miss) Betty..... 720
- Thompson, Charles Manfred. Editor, Illinois Historical Collections, Vol VII.....257, 501, 777, 1093
- Thompson, Jacob C..... 763
- Thompson, Jesse M.....728, 729
- Thompson, John D..... 738
- Thompson, Matilda..... 981
- Thompson, Slason..... 774
- Thompson, William Hale..... 461
- Thompson, (Capt.) William H.... 801
- Thompson's Lake, Fulton Co., Ill.. 426
- "Thy Wondrous Story." By John Howard Todd. Footnotes....971, 972
- Tibbits, E. Susan..... 758
- Ticonderoga, Battle of.....1040
- Ticonderoga, N. Y.....437, 445
- Tilford, Polly.....146, 156
- Tilghman, (Gen.) Lloyd..... 830
- Tilghman's Branch, Miss..... 848
- Tillson & Konantz Block, Quincy, Ill. .... 397
- Tillson, Christiana Holmes. Biographical sketch ..... 234
- Tillson, Christiana Holmes. Reminiscences of Early Life in Illinois. Published in Peoria in 1872 ..... 233
- Tillson, Christiana Holmes. A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois. Pub. 1919..... 233
- Tillson, John ..... 234
- Tillson, John. Colonel and Brigadier General by brevet, Civil War 406
- Tillson, John. Erects the first brick house in Hillsboro, Ill.... 234
- Tillson, John. Recorder in land office, Edwardsville, Ill..... 234
- Tillson, (Mrs.) John. President of The Ladies' Association for Educating Females..... 197
- Tillson, (Mrs.) John. A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois..... 197
- Timmer, Joseph..... 401
- Tipton, Mo.....800, 802, 806, 813, 815, 816, 820, 823-825, 828, 921
- Tiskilwa, Ill..... 999
- Tispemingo Co., Miss..... 864
- Tittle, (Dr.) E. F.....1075
- Tobin & Smith. Business firm, Quincy, Ill..... 400
- Todd, Aaron. Executed in Carlinville, Ill..... 676
- Todd, B. C..... 459
- Todd, Elvira.....1019
- Todd, James J. D.....1019
- Todd, (Col.) John.....641, 642
- Todd, (Dr.) John..... 180
- Todd, (Col.) John, Jr.....647, 648
- Todd, John Howard. Sketches in Chicago Herald-Examiner. Footnotes .....971, 972
- Todd, (Capt.) Robert..... 655
- Tokio, Japan..... ..
- ..298, 301, 304, 312, 315, 317, 321, 322, 330, 331, 339, 340, 342-345, 347
- Toledo, O..... 471
- Toledo, O. Memorial Day..... 471
- Tomahawk, Wis.....1073
- Tomlinson, William.....800, 861
- Tompkins, (Maj.) Howland..... 273
- Torrence, Greenberry.....1057
- Torrence Mill, Sangamon Co., Ill..1057
- Torrey, (Dr.) Joseph, and his Record Book of Marriages, by William Davis Miller..... 760
- Torrey, Reuben A..... 753
- Toshua. Camanche Indian Chief.. ..268, 269
- Totman, Hattie .....1038
- Townsend, Rosanna H.....1024
- Townson, (Miss) Frances..... 496
- Trade Palace, Jacksonville, Ill.... 250
- Traders Point, Ia.....1033
- Trained Voters given Medals from Vice President Dawes..... 469
- Transcontinental route.....1000
- Traylor, Melvin A..... 470
- Treat, (Gov.) Robert.....1084
- Treat, (Judge) Samuel H..... 18
- Trees. Illinois..... 997
- Trekel, Stephen..... 429
- Tremont Hotel, Quincy, Ill..... 399
- Trent, Samuel H..... 182
- Trenton, Battle of. War of the Revolution.....438, 1040
- Trenton, Eliza.....1026
- Trenton, W. M. L.....1026
- Trigg, Stephen..... 647
- Trimble, Charles T.....1024



- Trimble, Elizabeth .....1024  
 Trimble, Thomas.....1024  
 Trinidad Island.....  
     .....105, 109, 115-118, 123, 126  
 Trinidad Island. Portuguese exiles  
   land at.....116-118  
 Trinidad Island. Portuguese exiles  
   take refuge in..... 109  
 Trinity Church, Jacksonville, Ill.  
   First Episcopal Church in the  
   State of Illinois..... 197  
 Trinity Church-Yard, New York  
   City. Alfred Tennyson Dickens  
   buried in..... 391  
 Trotter, W. D. R. Principal of an  
   early academy in Pleasant  
   Plains, Ill..... 161  
 Trotter, W. D. R. Teacher in  
   Ebenezer Manual Labor School. 239  
 Troy, Daniel..... 194  
 Troy Mills, Fulton Co., Ill.....424, 428  
 Troy, N. Y..... 219  
 True, Samuel F..... 273  
 True, William H.....799, 852  
 Trumbull, J. H. Memorial History  
   of Hartford Co., Conn..... 472  
 Trumbull, Lyman.....730, 787  
 Trustee System Service Company,  
   Chicago, Ill..... 748  
 Tucker, (Mrs.) Mary Logan. Let-  
   ter to Mrs. George Wiederhold,  
   Shawneetown, Ill..... 360  
 Tucker, Polly. (Mrs. Beggs.) At-  
   tends Ebenezer Manual Labor  
   School ..... 239  
 Tufts, (Dean) James H..... 498  
 Tuke, William. English philan-  
   thropist ..... 179  
 Tunis, Miles.....1015  
 Tunnels, (Mr.). Referred to in  
   diary of Col. William Camm.... 958  
 Tupelo, Miss..... 605  
 Turkey Creek, Mo.....806, 808  
 Turnbull, E. H..... 952  
 Turnbull, E. R..... 474  
 Turner, (Rev.) Asa. Member of  
   the "Yale Band".....176, 214  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin.....  
     .....7, 14, 15, 21, 29-31,  
     65, 193, 201, 215, 227, 252, 957, 958  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Efforts  
   in behalf of education.....29, 30  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Father  
   of the "Federal Land Grant Col-  
   lege Plan"..... 193  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Father  
   of the Land Grant Act of 1862  
   for Agricultural Colleges in the  
   United States ..... 252  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Ident-  
   ified with the Abolitionists.... 31  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. In-  
   structor in Illinois College, Jack-  
   sonville, Ill..... 252  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. New-  
   ton Bateman quoted on Jonathan  
   Baldwin Turner and his work in  
   behalf of education..... 30  
 Turner, Jonathan Baldwin. Quoted 7  
 Turner, (Mrs.) Katie..... 770  
 Turner, (Col.) Thos J.....  
     .....803, 810, 816, 824, 896  
 Tuscola, Ill..... 467  
 Tuscola, Ill. Union School Board. 467  
 Tuscola, Ill. Will teach the Bible  
   in schools at Tuscola.....467, 468  
 Tuscumbia River.....881-883, 911, 912  
 Tuttle, (Mrs.) ———. Referred  
   to in letter of Mrs. Julia Wolcott  
   Carter ..... 241  
 Twain, Mark .....361, 706  
 Tycoon, (The) of Japan..... 309  
 "Tyler." Gunboat..... 853  
 Tyler, (Pres.) John. Footnote....1007  
 Tyler, Moses Coit.....1047  
 Tyler, (Capt.) W. A.....1078
- U—
- Ulster, Ireland.....1035  
 Uncle Tom's Cabin. By Harriet  
   Beecher Stowe. Reference....27, 30  
 "Uncle Sam." Steamboat.....836, 839  
 Underground Railroad.....  
     .....3, 10, 16-19, 36, 227, 694, 703-717  
 Underground Railroad (The). Ad-  
   dress by Dr. O. L. Schmidt...703-717  
 Underground Railroad. First cabin  
   built in De Kalb Co., Ill., used as 694  
 Underground Railroad. Fugitive  
   slave cases in the courts at Jack-  
   sonville ..... 36  
 Underground Railroad in Jackson-  
   ville, Ill..... 10  
 Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.. 100  
 Union Presbyterian Church near  
   Jacksonville, Ill..... 139  
   Footnote ..... 142  
 United States.....99, 281, 288, 356,  
     375, 469, 1035, 1039, 1048, 1049, 1053  
 United States Agricultural Society 281

- United States Agricultural Society Fair ..... 288
- United States Army. 264, 354, 456, 457
- United States Army. 122nd Field Artillery ..... 457
- United States Army. 9th U. S. Cavalry ..... 456
- United States Army. 8th Inf. Band 264
- United States Army. 124th U. S. Inf. .... 457
- United States Army. 130th U. S. Inf. .... 457
- United States Army. 131st U. S. Inf. .... 457
- United States Army. 132nd U. S. Inf. .... 457
- United States Bank..... 68
- United States Commissioner of Agriculture. Horace Capron, 1861-1874.....259, 276-278, 281-290
- United States Commissioner of Patents. Vespasian Warner.... 444
- United States Congress..... 263, 375, 377, 379
- United States Congress. Lafayette (Gen.) tenders his services in the War of the Revolution, without pay..... 375
- United States Congress. Presents sword to General Lafayette..... 377
- United States Congress. Votes a grant of two hundred thousand dollars to General Lafayette for services in the American Revolution ..... 379
- United States. Constitution of the United States..... 369
- United States. Constitution. Ratification.....1046, 1047
- United States. The cotton states.11, 12
- United States. Department of Agriculture.....284, 307, 338
- United States. Department of Agriculture established in 1862.. 284
- United States. Department of Agriculture made a co-ordinate branch of the government, with a cabinet secretary, in 1888..... 284
- United States. Division of Veterinary Surgery..... 282
- United States Federal Constitution 488
- United States Flag..... 381
- United States Government..... 577
- United States. House of Representatives ..... 575
- United States. Lafayette (Gen.) revisits the United States in 1784 377
- United States. Lake survey..... 408
- United States. Petitions for the release in prison of General Lafayette ..... 378
- United States. Portuguese immigration to the United States..101-135
- United States President.....296, 801
- United States Review. Edited by William Cullen Bryant..... 219
- United States Sanitary Commission ..... 964
- United States Senate..... 575, 591, 1007, 1047
- United States Supreme Court..... 402
- Footnote ..... 42
- United States troops at Fort Armstrong ..... 975
- University Extension..... 409
- University of Chicago.467, 495-497, 772
- University of Chicago. Seniors place memorial for Dr. Burton.. 467
- University of Halle.....408, 410, 411
- University of Illinois..... VII, 412-414, 449, 451
- University of Illinois. James, Edmund J. Work in behalf of the University of Illinois.....413, 414
- Unonius, G..... 571
- Footnote ..... 568
- Upper Alton. Seminary.....1013
- Upper Missouri Historical Expedition. A glance at the Lewis and Clark Expedition, by Grace Flaudrau ..... 764
- Upper Missouri Historical Expedition. Program of Events..... 764
- Upsala, Sweden.....514, 517
- Upshaw, W. D..... 753
- Urbana, Ill.....163, 252
- Urbana, Ill. Male and Female Seminary ..... 163
- Urbana, Ind.....769, 770
- Ursa, Ill.....1032
- Usher, (Hon.) John P..... 477
- Utica, Ind..... 186
- Utica, N. Y..... 261

—V—

- Vadakin, (Miss) Diamond.....1061
- Valley City ..... 80
- Valley Forge. War of the Revolution ..... 376



- Van Buren Co., Tenn..... 87  
 Van Buren, J. S..... 404  
 Van Buren, Martin.....26, 72, 73  
     Footnote .....1007  
 Vance, William.....1028-1030  
 Van Cortlandt Family..... 443  
 Van Cortlandt, Oloff..... 443  
 Vancouver, B. C.....1074  
 Vandalia, Ill.....  
     .....7, 33, 48, 56, 67, 68, 94-96,  
     152, 176, 238, 350, 352, 366, 379, 1013  
 Vandalia, Ill. Capital of Illinois..  
     .....33, 94-96, 350, 366  
 Vandalia, Ill. Early Illinois State  
     Historical Society founded in,  
     1827-1828 ..... 366  
 Vandalia, Ill. Illinois Intelli-  
     gencer, newspaper, May 27, 1825,  
     published at Vandalia, Ill..... 379  
 Vandalia, Ill. Illinois Intelli-  
     gencer, newspaper, published in  
     Vandalia ..... 352  
 Vandalia, Ill. Lincoln a member of  
     the Legislature at Vandalia..... 33  
 Vandalia, Ill. Population, 1833... 7  
 Vandalia, Ill. Presbyterian Church  
     bell presented to, by Romulous  
     Riggs in 1830..... 238  
 Vandalia, Ill. Presbytery meets in,  
     Oct. 12, 1829..... 152  
 Vanderwater, (Chaplain) Asaph C. 843  
 Van Doorn, Joseph R..... 400  
 Van Dorn, (Gen.) Earl.....  
     .....796, 889, 929, 932  
 Van Gorder, G. Frank..... 459  
 Van Rensselaer, (Miss) Catherine.  
     Wife of Gen. Philip Schuyler... 444  
 Vasconcellos, Emanuel M..... 135  
     Footnote ..... 108  
 Vasconcellos, Emanuel M. Brief  
     narrative of the original Portu-  
     guese Church and brief history  
     of the Portuguese settlement at  
     Jacksonville ..... 135  
     Footnote ..... 108  
 Vasconcellos, Joshua ..... 135  
 Veatch, (Gen.) James.795, 845, 848,  
     850, 851, 853, 854, 882, 895, 897,  
     898, 916, 917, 921, 924, 946, 951, 959  
 Veavers, James ..... 799  
 "Venemous Worm." By John Rus-  
     sell .....1013  
 Venus, Hancock Co., Ill.....434  
 Verdon, ———. Referred to in  
     diary of Col. William Camm.... 869  
 Verlie, Emil Joseph. Editor, Ill-  
     inois Historical Collections, Vol.  
     XIII.....258, 778  
 Vermilion Co., Ill.....498, 1009  
 Vermilion Co., Ind..... 407  
 Vermont State.....77, 142, 417, 472  
     Footnote .....1012  
 Vermont State. Cavendish, Vt.... 417  
 Vermont State. Chamber of Com-  
     merce, Burlington, Vt..... 472  
 Vermont State. Hindsburg, Vt.... 142  
 Verner, Frank .....1017  
 Verner, Nancy .....1017  
 Verner, W. H.....1017  
 Verner, Willie.....1017  
 Versailles, Mo.....805, 806  
 Veterans of Foreign Wars..... 457  
 Veterans Plan to Commemorate Old  
     Second Infantry, Illinois Na-  
     tional Guard..... 461  
 Vevers, James.....809, 862  
 Vickrey, D. M..... 982  
 Vicksburg, Miss.....429, 470,  
     605, 796, 939, 944, 946, 952, 954, 968  
 Vicksburg, Miss. Siege of Vicks-  
     burg, War of the Rebellion.....  
     .....429, 929, 968  
 Victoria, Ill..504, 505, 537, 538, 550, 568  
 Vieira, Jose Marques Joaquin..... 108  
 Vieira, Martinho ..... 108  
 Vieira, Nicolao. Portuguese con-  
     vert.....104, 105, 116  
 Vigo Co., Ind..... 407  
 Vigo, Francois..... 645  
 Villepigue, (Gen.) J. B..... 915  
 Villers en Haye, France..... 979  
 Vimeure, Jean Baptiste Donatie de  
     Rochambeau, Comte de..... 377  
 Vincennes, Ind.....642, 644-646, 648  
     Footnote .....1007  
 Vincennes, Ind. M. E. Conference  
     in 1830 ..... 160  
 Vincent, (Madam). Referred to in  
     diary of Col. William Camm.... 948  
 Vincent, Arthur..... 464  
 Vincent, John Martin, of Johns  
     Hopkins University ..... 215  
 Vinson, (Mrs.) Julia Ann Franken-  
     burger ..... 981  
 Virginia Cavalier ..... 368  
 Virginia Colony.....1040-1044  
 Virginia Colony. Constitutional con-  
     vention .....1045  
 Virginia Colony. Legislature.1043, 1044  
 Virginia Colony. Revolutionary  
     convention .....1045

- Virginia Hotel, Sedalia, Mo. .... 820  
 Virginia, Ill. .... 771  
 "Virginia Resolves" ..... 1043  
 Virginia State .....  
     ..... 49, 51, 73, 235, 250, 265, 276,  
     280, 407, 426, 465, 483, 591, 634,  
     636, 641, 642, 645, 650, 652, 653,  
     655, 681, 779, 780, 790, 1039, 1046-1048  
 Virginia State. Constitution ..... 1045  
 Virginia State. Botetourt Co. .... 643  
 Virginia State. Fairfax Court  
     House ..... 483  
 Virginia State. First governor  
     elected ..... 1045  
 Virginia State. Fredericksburg,  
     Va. .... 441, 442  
 Virginia State. House of Bur-  
     gesses. Hugh Mercer offers his  
     services, War of the Revolution. 441  
 Virginia State. Illinois County of  
     Virginia ..... 656  
 Virginia State. Londoun Co., Va. 433  
 Virginia State. Shenandoah Co.,  
     Va. .... 250  
 Virginia State. Wythe Co. .... 779  
 Viviat, Louis. .... 644  
 Voice from the Past. Letters of  
     Jean Gerault relating to the Ill-  
     inois Country. By A. W. Roberts,  
     Chester, Ill. .... 636-657  
 Voight, Charlotte ..... 458  
 Vollmer, August. .... 470  
 Volwiler, (Prof.) Albert T. .... 451  
 Von Moltke, (Count) Hellmuth... 462  
 Voppeby, Sweden. .... 517  
 Voyles, Edwin. .... 358
- W--
- Wabash Church. Presbytery meets  
     with, Oct. 9, 1830. Footnote... 149  
 Wabash College, Ind. .... 139  
 Wabash Railroad. .... 86, 97, 400  
 Wabash Railroad. Hannibal branch  
     of the Wabash Railroad. .... 86  
 Wabash River. .... 160  
 Wachita River. .... 796  
 Wacker, Charles H. .... 464, 1070  
 Wadsworth, (Mrs.) A. C. (Delia  
     Wadsworth) ..... 200  
 Wadsworth, (Mrs.) Delia. .... 200  
 Waggoner, J. .... 1027  
 Waggoner, John, of Montebello,  
     Hancock Co., Ill. .... 1034  
 Waggoner, M. E. .... 1027  
 Waggoner, Salley Assinie. .... 1027
- Wakefield's History of the Black  
     Hawk War. .... 23  
 Walden & Stowe. Publishers, Cin-  
     cinnati, O. Footnote. .... 174  
 Walden, Orange Co., N. Y. .... 260, 261  
 Waldin, Reinhold ..... 399  
 Walker, ———. Referred to, in  
     diary of Charles Francis Ingalls. 418  
 Walker, A. S. .... 670, 675, 676  
 Walker, (Hon.) C. A. .... 676  
 Walker, E. S. .... 720  
 Walker, (Mrs.) E. S. .... 720  
 Walker, George B. .... 194  
 Walker, James. .... 694, 720  
 Walker, (Rev.) Jesse. .... 972  
 Walker, John. .... 694, 720  
 Walker, Nancy. .... 720  
 Walker, Nancy Walls. .... 694  
 Walker, Richard S. .... 194  
 Walker's Grove, near Ottawa, Ill. 420  
 Wallace, (Mr.) ———, of Carlin-  
     ville, Ill. .... 679  
 Wallace, (Mrs.) ———, of Car-  
     linville, Ill. .... 679  
 Wallace, Frances. .... 458  
 Wallace, Mattie. .... 680  
 Waller, Frank. Work in behalf of  
     the Shawneetown Lafayette Cen-  
     tennial Celebration. .... 353  
 Waller, William Lyle. .... 358  
 Wallney, Louise. .... 458  
 Walnut Grove, Ill. .... 996, 997  
 Waltmire, Cicero. .... 1021  
 Waltmire, Eunice J. .... 1021  
 Waltmire, Horace. .... 1021  
 Waltmire, Jane Bennett. .... 1021  
 Waltmire, Jerome. .... 1021  
 Walworth, Ellen Hardin. .... 11, 465  
 Walworth, Ellen Hardin. Birth-  
     place marked by Rev. James  
     Caldwell Chapter, D. A. R., Jack-  
     sonville, Ill. .... 465  
 Walworth, (Mrs.) Nellie Hardin..  
     ..... 465, 581  
 War Department, United States of  
     America ..... 319  
 War memorials. Illinois. Oak  
     Park-River Forest war memor-  
     ial ..... 1063  
 War of 1812. .... 5,  
     75, 78, 79, 140, 365, 379, 432, 940, 979  
     Footnotes. .... 1005, 1007, 1010, 1011  
 War of 1812. Black Rock, Battle of.  
     War of 1812. .... 79  
 War of 1812. New Orleans, Battle  
     of ..... 379



- War of the Rebellion.....3, 57, 95,  
100, 180, 253, 259, 272-276, 285,  
406, 429, 431, 449, 455, 458, 459,  
470, 477, 490, 494, 566, 568, 587,  
588, 605, 730, 762, 770, 788, 793-969
- War of the Rebellion. "An Officer  
at the Close of the Great Con-  
flict." By Gen. James E. Stuart 459
- War of the Rebellion. Anderson-  
ville prison ..... 797
- War of the Rebellion. Appomat-  
tox, Battle of..... 587
- War of the Rebellion. Army of the  
Ohio ..... 276
- War of the Rebellion. Ball's Bluff,  
Battle of..... 730  
Footnote ..... 57
- War of the Rebellion. "Capron's  
Brigade" ..... 276
- War of the Rebellion. Capture of  
Port Gibson, Grierson's Raid.... 605
- War of the Rebellion. Chicka-  
mauga, Battle of..... 770
- War of the Rebellion. Confederate  
Army. Arkansas Infantry, 7th  
Reg.....859, 860
- War of the Rebellion. Confederate  
Army. Louisiana Infantry, 18th  
Reg. .... 862
- War of the Rebellion. Confederate  
Army. Marmaduke's Regulars.. 865
- War of the Rebellion. Daughters  
of Veterans..... 458
- War of the Rebellion. Fort Sumter 588
- War of the Rebellion. Gettysburg,  
Battle of..... 455
- War of the Rebellion. Hancock's  
Veteran Corps..... 793
- War of the Rebellion. Hardee's  
Southern Corps ..... 275
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois  
Cavalry, 2nd Reg.....824, 827
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois  
Cavalry, 14th Reg.....272, 285
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 8th Reg..... 866
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 14th Reg.....275, 793-969
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 14th Reg., Co. "K"..... 793
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 15th Reg.....795-797,  
803, 809, 810, 824, 841, 848, 851, 854
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 16th Reg..... 865
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 24th Reg..... 842
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 28th Reg..... 862
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 32nd Reg..... 843
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 42nd Reg.....816, 817, 869
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 44th Reg..... 865
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 46th Reg..... 795
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 49th Reg..... 873
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 57th Reg., Co. "D"..... 568
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 73rd Reg..... 770
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois In-  
fantry, 133rd Reg..... 490
- War of the Rebellion. Illinois  
Militia, Rochester, Ill., 1862.... 762
- War of the Rebellion. In the Union  
Cavalry. By Homer Mead..... 477
- War of the Rebellion. Indiana In-  
fantry, 22nd Ind. Zouaves..... 859
- War of the Rebellion. Indiana In-  
fantry, 24th Reg.....824, 839
- War of the Rebellion. Indiana In-  
fantry, 25th Reg.....795, 848
- War of the Rebellion. Indiana In-  
fantry, 36th Reg..... 852
- War of the Rebellion. Indiana.  
Rabbs Indiana Battery..... 806
- War of the Rebellion. Iowa In-  
fantry, 35th Reg..... 849
- War of the Rebellion. Louisiana  
Infantry, 18th Reg..... 851
- War of the Rebellion. Michigan  
Infantry, 8th Reg..... 275
- War of the Rebellion. Missionary  
Ridge, Battle of..... 788
- War of the Rebellion. Missouri  
Infantry, 6th Reg..803, 806, 807, 822
- War of the Rebellion. Missouri  
Infantry, 7th Reg.....810, 824
- War of the Rebellion. Ohio Cavalry,  
2nd Brigade..... 285
- War of the Rebellion. Ohio Cavalry,  
3rd Brigade..... 285
- War of the Rebellion. Ohio In-  
fantry, 14th Reg..... 844
- War of the Rebellion. Shiloh, Bat-  
tle of .....794, 862

- War of the Rebellion. Sixth Congressional Regiment, later 14th Illinois Vol. Inf. .... 801
- War of the Rebellion. Tennessee Infantry, 14th Reg. .... 833
- War of the Rebellion. Union Army ..... 272, 566
- War of the Rebellion. United States Volunteers ..... 259
- War of the Rebellion. Vicksburg, Siege of. .... 429
- War of the Revolution. .... 17, 49, 50, 69, 88, 140, 260, 368-371, 373, 375, 376, 436-438, 441, 443, 444, 455, 636, 659, 690, 779
- War of the Revolution. Brandywine, Battle of. Lafayette wounded in, rallies the troops... 375
- War of the Revolution. Bunker Hill, Battle of. .... 437, 444
- War of the Revolution. Fort Washington ..... 373
- War of the Revolution. Hessians at Trenton, Dec. 26, 1776. .... 441
- War of the Revolution. Lafayette (Gen.) tenders his service to Congress without pay in the Revolutionary War. .... 375
- War of the Revolution. Lake George, Battle of. .... 443, 444
- War of the Revolution. Lexington, Battle of. .... 659
- War of the Revolution. Massachusetts soldiers and sailors. .... 88
- War of the Revolution. Monmouth, Battle of ..... 376, 438
- War of the Revolution. Princeton, Battle of ..... 438, 441
- War of the Revolution. Trenton, Battle of ..... 438
- War of the Revolution. White Plains, Battle of. .... 260
- War of the Revolution. Yorktown, Battle of ..... 438
- War with Mexico. .... 11, 184, 801
- Warchester, (Sarg.). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm.. 946
- Ward, Artemas. .... 473
- Ward, (Lieut.) Erasmus D. .... 890, 917, 918
- Ward, John. .... 799
- Ward, William, Genealogy. The Descendants of William Ward, 1638-1925. By Charles Martyn.. 473
- Ward, William M. .... 800
- Warfield, (Major) United States Army ..... 310
- Warfield, A. G. Engineer in Chief in Japan. .... 319
- Warner, (Capt.) A. G. .... 568
- Warner, Chewer & Co. .... 881
- Warner, John. .... 494
- Warner, Vespasian ..... 494
- Warner, Vespasian. Member of 55th-58th Congress ..... 494
- Warner, Vespasian. Presidential elector in 1888. .... 494
- Warner, (Mrs.) Vespasian. .... 494
- Warren, Calvin A. Lawyer, Quincy, Ill. .... 399
- Warren Co., Ill. .... 423, 690, 1053
- Warren, Earl William. .... 1053
- Warren Family ..... 256
- Warren, Joseph. .... 1053
- Warren, (Gen.) Joseph. By William R. Sandham. .... 1040, 1053-1055
- Warren, Mary Stevens. .... 1053
- Warren, Peter. .... 1053
- Warrenville, Ill. .... 1091
- Warriner, (Dr.). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm. .... 825
- Warrol, Jabus. .... 799
- Warsaw, Ill. .... 246, 433, 434, 691, 703, 738, 740, 1032
- Warsaw, Ill. Built on site of Fort Edwards ..... 691
- Warsaw, Ill., Message. Newspaper 434
- Warsaw, Ill., Signal. Newspaper. 434
- Warsaw, Ky. .... 627, 634
- Warsaw, Mo. .... 806, 812
- Washburn, James M. .... 599
- Washburne, Elihu B. Editor of Illinois Historical Collections, Biographical Series, No. 1. .... 258, 502, 778, 1094
- Washburne, Elihu B. Life of Governor Edward Coles. .... 258, 502, 778, 1094
- Washington Co., N. Y. .... 717, 718
- Washington, D. C. 43, 72, 73, 88, 95, 200, 254, 278, 279, 296, 327, 340, 344, 348, 350, 387, 491, 575-577, 584, 585, 590, 591, 627, 731, 737, 738, 741, 793, 797, 863, 923, 942, 946, 949, 951, 962, 963, 968, 1081, 1085
- Washington, D. C. Adjutant-General, War Department Service Records ..... 88
- Washington, D. C. Capitol of the United States. .... 590



- Washington, D. C. Lafayette, (Gen.). Guest in Washington.. 350
- Washington, D. C. Smithsonian Institution located in..... 254
- Washington Elm ..... 252
- Washington, Eugenia..... 465
- Washington, (Gen.) George.....  
.....100, 260, 356, 363, 367,  
370, 371, 373, 375, 381, 382, 436-  
438, 440, 441, 443, 444, 576, 577, 616
- Washington, (Gen.) George. Ac-  
cepts General Lafayette's serv-  
ices in the Revolutionary War.. 375
- Washington, (Gen.) George. La-  
fayette, (Gen.) Aide to General  
Washington, War of the Revolu-  
tion ..... 375
- Washington, (Gen.) George. Toast  
given to, at Lafayette Banquet  
at Shawneetown, 1825..... 356
- Washington, Ia..... 720
- Washington, James. Negro hostler 895
- Washington Monument. Washing-  
ton, D. C..... 348
- Washington Park, Chicago, Ill.... 468
- Washington Square, Quincy, Ill. 393-394
- Washington State..... 317
- Wasson, (Lieut.) James R. United  
States Army. Assistant En-  
gineer ..... 319
- Wasson, John..... 779
- Wasson, John. Surveyor General  
in Montana ..... 431
- Wasson, Rebecca..... 779
- Waterford, Miss..... 925, 932
- Waterloo. Defeat of Napoleon at  
Waterloo ..... 373
- Watkins Family..... 791
- Watseka, Ill..... 458
- Watson, (Mr.). Referred to, in  
diary of Col. William Camm....  
.....815, 840, 956, 959, 962
- Watson, George..... 813
- Watson, Georgia May.....1088
- Watson, (Miss) Hester..... 728
- Watson, John..... 957
- Watson, (Dr.) Louis..... 405
- Watt, James.....821, 947
- Watt, James C.....464, 465
- Watt, Orval.....799, 852, 945
- "Wau-Bun. The Early Day in the  
Northwest." By Mrs. John H.  
Kinzie ..... 233
- Waukegan, Ill..... 458
- Waverly, Ill.....83, 124, 877, 907, 957
- Way of Peace. By Laura S. Copen-  
haver, Katharine S. Cronk and  
Ruth Mongey Worrell..... 479
- Way, (Mrs.) Virgil G..... 761
- Wayne Co., Ill..... 188
- Wayne Co., Ind..... 971
- Weaver, ———. Referred to, in  
diary of Col. William Camm.... 852
- Weaver, Elizabeth..... 730
- Weaver, (Dr.) George H. Bio-  
graphical sketch of Dr. Edward  
Mead. Reference.....183, 189
- Weaver, (Dr.) George. Life and  
work of Dr. Edward Mead..... 183
- Weaver, (Dr.) George. Quoted on  
Dorothea Lynde Dix..... 190
- Weaver, Georgia ..... 458
- Weavers, Daniel..... 799
- Webb, (Col.) William A..... 817
- Weber, (Mrs.) Jessie Palmer.....  
.....V, VI, VII, XI, 257, 258,  
361, 362, 390-392, 407-415, 449, 452,  
501, 502, 745, 777, 778, 1059, 1093, 1094
- Weber, Jessie Palmer. Circular  
Illinois State Historical Library,  
Vol. 1, No. 1, 1905. Outline for  
the study of Illinois State His-  
tory.....258, 502, 778, 1094
- Weber, Jessie Palmer. Editor, Ill-  
inois State Historical Society  
Journal.....V, 449, 745, 1059
- Weber, Jessie Palmer. Edmund J.  
James, 1855-1925.....407-415
- Weber, Jessie Palmer, Librarian,  
Illinois State Historical Library  
.....257, 501, 777, 1093
- Weber, Jessie Palmer. Secretary,  
Illinois State Historical Society.  
.....361, 362, 449, 452, 745, 1059
- Weber, Jessie Palmer. Secretary,  
Illinois State Historical Society,  
attends Lafayette Centennial  
Celebration at Shawneetown.... 361
- Weber, Jessie Palmer. Visit to  
Illinois of Charles Dickens, 1842,  
of his sons, Francis Jeffrey Dick-  
ens, 1886, and Alfred Tennyson  
Dickens, 1911.....390-392
- Webster, Daniel.....  
.....50, 590-593, 619, 620, 710
- Webster, Daniel. Appointed Fran-  
cis A. Arenz to go on diplomatic  
mission to Austria..... 591

- Webster, Daniel. Editorial from Sangamo Journal, June 3, 1837, about visit in Jacksonville and Springfield, Ill. .... 593
- Webster, Daniel. Visit to Jacksonville in 1837. Barbecue at the Duncan Home. .... 252, 593
- Webster, Daniel. Yates, (Gov.) Richard, War Governor of Illinois, notebook allusions to Webster ..... 590-591
- Webster, (Gen.) Joseph D. .... 856
- Weer's Mill, Macoupin Co., Ill. .... 683
- Weisner, Thos. J. .... 963
- Welch, (Judge) ———, of Carlinville, Ill. .... 674
- "Welcome." Steamer. .... 960
- Welles, William D. .... 399
- Wellington, O. .... 1085, 1086
- Wells, (Rev.) A. M. .... 770
- Wells, Alexander. .... 800
- Wells, Daniel. .... 799, 847
- Wells, (Hon.) Erastus. .... 58, 59, 69
- Wells, Lorenzo. .... 799
- Wells, Rebekah. (Mrs. Nathan Heald) .... 233
- Wells, Wesley. .... 799
- Welton, Herbert H. .... 460
- Weltzberger, W. H. .... 470
- Wengerohr, Germany. .... 979
- Wermuth, Adolph. .... 462
- Wesley Foundation. .... 172
- Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill. .... 168, 169, 766, 1075
- Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Economic Liberalism, by Jacob H. Hollander. .... 766
- Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Lectures on the Bennett Foundation. .... 766
- Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Political Awakening of the East, by George Matthew Dutcher. .... 766
- Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Recent Foreign Policy of the United States, by George H. Blakeslee. .... 766
- West, Andrew Fleming, of Princeton University. .... 215
- West Bureau, Ill. .... 977
- West Hammond, Ill. .... 750
- West Indies. Portuguese exiles land in the West Indies. .... 116
- West, John T. .... 799
- West, (Mrs.) Nancy. .... 977
- West Point. .... 260, 566, 914, 918, 1051
- Westchester Co., N. Y. .... 443
- Western Adventure. Newspaper. .... 434
- Western Observer. Newspaper published in Jacksonville, Ill. Footnote ..... 42
- Western Monthly Magazine. .... 366
- Western Radicalism in American Politics. By Prof. J. A. Woodburn ..... 1059
- Westfield, Mass. .... 77
- Westlake, (Capt.) Benjamin. .... 731
- Westlake, George W. .... 727
- Westlund, Jonas. .... 563
- Footnotes ..... 561, 563
- Westlund, (Mrs.) Jonas. .... 563
- Whalen, James F. .... 1020
- Whalen, Martha Davidson. .... 1020
- Whalen, Michael. .... 401
- Wharton School of Finance and Economy ..... 408, 409
- Wheatland Township, Will Co., Ill. .... 755
- Wheaton, Ill. .... 1091
- Wheeler, ———. Referred to, in article on the John Murphy Family ..... 422
- Wheeler, Benjamin Ide, of California University. .... 215
- Wheeler, George. .... 459
- Wheeler, (Gen.) Harris A. .... 461
- Wheeler, (Dr.) John A. .... 494-495
- Wheeler, (Mrs.) John A. .... 495
- Wheeler, (Gen.) Joseph. .... 274
- Wheeler, Leslie. .... 720
- Wheeler, (Mrs.) Leslie. .... 720
- Wheeler, William. .... 423
- Whig Building, Quincy, Ill. .... 404
- Whig Party. .... 11, 13, 26, 27, 37, 43, 55, 56, 68, 73, 74, 85, 429, 435, 1032
- Whipp, Frank D. .... 762
- Whipple, (Maj.) of 2nd Ill. Cav. .... 913
- Whipple, (Mrs.) ..... 914
- Whipple Academy, Jacksonville, Ill. .... 594
- Whipple, (Mrs.) Almira Packard. .... 676
- Whisky Insurrection. .... 616
- Whitaker, I. .... 1019
- Whitaker, L. T. .... 1019
- Whitaker, Marcella G. .... 1019
- Whitcomb, S., Jr. .... 63
- White, (Mr.) ———. Referred to, in a letter of Charles Dickens II to Dr. A. W. Jamieson, Moline, Ill. .... 389



- White, (Mr.) ———. Referred to, in minutes of the session of the First Presbyterian Church in Morgan Co., Ill., 1827-1830..... 144
- White, (Mrs.). Referred to in diary of Col. William Camm.... 915
- White, (Rev.). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm.... 861
- "White Cloud." Steamer..... 840, 955
- White Family..... 702
- White House, Washington, D. C..  
..... 731, 746, 1085
- White, Hugh L..... 56, 73  
Footnote ..... 56
- White, Margaret..... 145, 156
- White, Resolved ..... 416
- White River..... 955
- White, Thomas ..... 156
- Whitehall, N. Y..... 1091
- Whitesboro, N. Y..... 261, 262
- Whiteside, John D. Fund Commissioner of Illinois..... 60
- Whitney, Daniel G..... 182
- Whitney, Edson..... 1029
- Whitney, Luther..... 1028-1030, 1034
- Whittier, John G. Identified with the Abolitionists..... 31
- Whitwell, William I..... 404
- Wieboldt, ———. Gift to Northwestern University..... 470
- Wiederhold, George. Work in behalf of the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration..... 353
- Wiederhold, (Mrs.) George. Letter of Miss Caroline M. McIlvaine, Librarian, Chicago Historical Society, to Mrs. Wiederhold.... 360-361
- Wiederhold, (Mrs.) George. Letter of Mary Logan Tucker to, dated Washington, D. C..... 360
- Wiederhold, (Mrs.) George. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill.. 358
- Wiederhold, (Mrs.) George. Work in behalf of the Shawneetown Lafayette Centennial Celebration ..... 353, 360
- Wieselgren, Harald..... 572  
Footnotes ..... 513, 514
- Wiggen, Percy..... 773
- Wilbur, (Dr.) Charles T. Superintendent of Feeble-Minded Institution, Jacksonville ..... 192
- Wilbur, Frank..... 799, 966
- Wilcox, Nancy. Second wife of Seymour Kellogg..... 78
- Wildburger, (Mr.). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm.. 895
- Wilderness, The..... 968
- Wildy, Thomas. Founder of Odd Fellowship in America..... 22
- Wilkey, Martha..... 1038
- Wilkins, (Dean) Ernest H..... 498
- Wilkins, James H..... 799
- Wilkins, John Ivory..... 273
- Wilkinson Family..... 256
- Wilkinson, John P..... 53, 245  
Footnote ..... 53
- Wilkinson, Ottawa..... 182
- Will, (Rev.) Benjamin B..... 1074
- Will Co., Ill. Wheatland Township 755
- Willard, Julius A..... 19
- Willard-Peabody Genealogy. By Eugene Willard Montgomery.... 473
- Willard, Samuel A..... 19
- "William of Glasgow." Ship, Portuguese exiles find refuge in ..... 114-116
- William the Conqueror..... 1053
- Williams, (Capt.). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm.... 954
- Williams, (Lieut.). Referred to, in diary of Col. William Camm..  
..... 897, 927, 964
- Williams, (Miss) Alice..... 579
- Williams, H. C..... 1027
- Williams, Henrietta C..... 1026
- Williams, Hugh..... 1027
- Williams, (Capt.) John.....  
..... 642, 646, 649, 653
- Williams, (Maj.) John..... 651
- Williams, (Mrs.) M. Eleanor.. 475, 479
- Williams, Peter..... 1031
- Williams, Rebecca Jane. Wife of Florentine Erwin Kellogg..... 88
- Williams, S..... 1027
- Williams, Sherrod..... 1027
- Williamsburg, Va..... 643, 644, 1043
- Williamson, Taletta..... 730
- Willis, Louis..... 801
- Wilmington, Ill..... 800
- Wilmns, Fred..... 403
- Wilmoth, Mary Ann..... 1024
- Wilson, Aaron..... 46, 47
- Wilson, David ..... 887
- Wilson, E. C..... 587
- Wilson, George A. Assistant Surgeon ..... 273
- Wilson, (Dr.) I. T..... 405
- Wilson, Isabella. Wife of John Henry ..... 52
- Wilson, James..... 399

- Wilson, (Gen.) James H. 276, 361, 864  
 Wilson, (Mrs.) Leonard G. 758  
 Wilson, Robert 52  
 Wilson, T. E. 470  
 Wilson, William 935  
 Wilson, William D. 800  
 Wilson, (Pres.) Woodrow 625  
 Winans, George W. 400, 405  
 Winchester, Ill. 84, 793, 794, 798-800, 803, 821, 835, 890, 891, 907, 917, 921, 936, 947, 949, 956, 962, 1081  
 Winchester, Ky. 140  
 Winchester, Ky. Presbyterian Church. (First) 142  
 Winchester, Va. 967  
 Windham Co., Conn. 1050  
 Windsor, Conn. 240  
 Winn, James 728  
 Winnebago Indians 749, 750, 999, 1005, 1006, 1007  
     Footnote 1007  
 Winnebago War 999  
     Footnote 1005  
 Winston Family 1041  
 Winston, George. Footnote 689  
 Winston, (Mrs.) George Baker, Footnote 689  
 Winston, Harriet Baker. Early Settlements in Illinois. Some Recollections of 689-693  
 Winston, James A. 693  
     Footnote 693  
 Winston, (Mrs.) James A. Footnote 689  
 Winston, Janet. Footnote 689  
 Winston, Richard 649  
 Winston, Richard. Civil Governor in the County of Illinois 654  
 Winston, William 1041  
 Winter, A. C. 695  
 Winter, Nevin O. The New Poland 1081  
 Winthrop, (Gov.) John, Jr. 772  
 Winthrop, (Hon.) Robert C. 61  
 Wire Fences. Article on, by Gen. Horace Capron 283  
 Wirt, William 1047  
 Wisconsin State 268, 504, 955, 960, 961, 1048, 1082  
     Footnote 1007  
 Wisconsin State Agricultural Society 288  
 Wisconsin State. Green Bay, Wis. Footnote 87  
 Wisconsin State. Infantry, 12th. War of the Rebellion 955  
 Wisconsin State. Infantry, 14th. War of the Rebellion 961  
 Wisconsin State. Infantry, 17th. War of the Rebellion 960  
 Wisconsin State University 1082  
 Wisconsin Territory 434  
     Footnote 1007  
 Wiseheart, (Mrs.) Frank. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill. 358  
 Wiseheart, Joseph. Represents one of the aides to Governor Carroll of Tennessee at the Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill. 355  
 Wiseheart, Marsh. Represents Governor Carroll of Tennessee at Lafayette Centennial Celebration at Shawneetown 355  
 Wiseheart, (Mrs.) Marsh. Takes part in Lafayette Centennial Celebration, Shawneetown, Ill. 358  
 Wistrand, F. H. Footnote 560  
 Wiswall, (Miss) Harriet. Wife of John Haward Bryant 218  
 Wiswold, Thomas 46  
 Withrow, William E. 182  
 Witlich, ———. 22nd Ind. War of the Rebellion 859  
 Weatherford, (Mr.) of Carlinville, Ill. 683  
 Weatherford, Harbard 670  
 Weatherford, Jefferson 675  
 Weatherford, William 194, 600  
 Wolcott, Elihu 10, 14, 18, 27, 31, 192, 201, 202, 227, 240  
 Wolcott, Elihu. Anti-slavery man 27  
 Wolcott, Elihu. Identified with the Abolitionists 31  
 Wolcott, (Mrs.) Elihu 249  
 Wolf River 885, 888, 893, 924, 946  
 Wolfe, (Gen.) James. Capture of Quebec 444  
 Wolford, Albert 1025  
 Wolford, C. 1025  
 Wolford, Edward 1025  
 Wolford, W. M. 1025  
 Woman's Christian Association of Jacksonville, Ill. 210  
 Woman's Relief Corps 458  
 Woman's Roosevelt Republican Club of Chicago, Ill. 453  
 Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois. By Christiana Holmes Tillson. Edited by Milo Milton Quaife 233  
 Womeldorff, Alfred L. 1020



- Womeldorff, Clara E.....1020  
Womeldorff, J. M.....1020  
Women. Hough, Emerson, quoted  
on the Pioneer Woman.....234, 235  
Women. Tillson, Christiana  
Holmes. A Woman's Story of  
Pioneer Illinois.....233, 234  
Wood, (Mr.) ———. English  
clergyman at Madeira.....107, 108  
Wood Family.....256  
Wood, James.....801  
Wood, John H.....205  
Wood, Lindsey.....994  
Wood, Patrick.....800  
Wood, (Gen.) Thomas J.....860  
Wood, William Dustin. Illinois  
College at the Half Century..213-217  
Wood, William Dustin. The Lit-  
erary Union Club, Jacksonville,  
Ill. ....205-208  
Wood. William Dustin. Short  
sketch of George Murray Mc-  
Connel .....100  
Woodburn, Ill.....231  
Woodburn, (Prof.) J. A.....1059  
Woodford Co., Ky. Presbyterian  
Church .....150  
Woodman, George.....49  
Woodruff, I. O.....400  
Woodruff, Thomas T.....400  
Woods, (Miss) Belle.....209  
Woods, John H.....205  
Woods, Samuel .....956  
Woodson, (Judge) D. M.....202  
Woodson, Morgan Co., Ill.....61  
Woodstock, Ill.....283  
Wordsworth, John .....574  
Wordsworth, William. English  
poet .....224  
Workman, Benjamin.....145, 156  
Workman, Margaret.....149, 156  
World War.....414,  
455, 457, 721, 750, 751, 766, 979, 1066  
World War. American Homeop-  
athy in the World War. By  
Frederick M. Dearborn.....766  
World War. Argonne, Battle of..457  
World War. Belleau Woods.....455  
World War. Dad Joe Smith's de-  
scendants in.....979  
World War. Illinois. Memorial to  
Chicago soldiers in.....751  
World War. Legislators of Ill-  
inois urge War Monument.....750  
World War. Memorial at Thia-  
court, France.....1066  
World War. Personal Memoirs of,  
by Gustavus Belchs.....757  
World War. St. Mihiel.....457  
World War. Seventh Aerial Squad-  
ron of the Royal Flying Corps..460  
World's Columbian Exposition....500  
World's Fair, Chicago, Ill.....  
.....235, 461, 462, 463, 464  
World's Fair, Chicago, Ill. An-  
other suggested.....1070  
World's Fair, Chicago. German  
Building destroyed by fire...461, 462  
World's Fair, Chicago, 1893. Ill-  
inois Building .....235  
"Worm of the Still." By John  
Russell .....1013  
Worrall, Javus.....900  
Worrell, Ruth Mongey.....479  
Worthington, (Col.) ———, of  
Iowa .....864  
Worthington, (Capt.) Edward....  
.....638, 642, 646, 649  
Worthington, (Capt.) Edward. Short  
biographical sketch ....642  
Worthington, Thomas.....179, 182, 208  
Worthington, (Mrs.) Thomas.  
(Miriam Morrison) .....255  
Wright, Allen Henry.....477  
Wright, Emma Day. A sketch of  
the life and character of Mrs.  
Mary B. (Otwell) Wright...686-688  
Wright, Erastus.....128, 129  
Wright, Erastus. Letter of Rev.  
Herman Norton to, concerning  
the Portuguese exiles. Dated  
New York, Sept. 15, 1849.....128  
Wright, (Lieut.) George.....946  
Wright, James.....1022  
Wright, (Lieut.) John.....847  
Wright, Juli E.....1022  
Wright, Mary.....687  
Wright, (Mrs.) Mary Byram Ot-  
well .....668-685  
Wright, (Mrs.) Mary Byram Ot-  
well. A Sketch of the Life and  
Character of, by Emma Day  
Wright .....686-688  
Wrigley, Thomas. Celebrates his  
90th birthday.....754, 755  
Wrigley, William, Jr.....469  
Wyand, Ill.....976, 981, 988, 990, 999  
Wyatt Family .....256  
Wyatt, John.....54, 194  
Wyatt, John. Member of the Gen-  
eral Assembly from Morgan  
County .....27, 33

Wyatt, John. Member of the Legislature at Vandalia from Morgan Co., Ill.....	33
Wyoming, Ill.....	1039
Wyoming State.....	1084
Wythe Co., Va.....	779
Wythe, George.....	1043

## —X—

Xenia, O.....	720
Xenia, O. College for women closed its doors in 1886.....	169

## —Y—

Yacona Patalfa, Miss.....	796
Yacona Patoffa.....	926, 938
Yale Band. Assist in the founding of Illinois College.....	29, 176, 178, 179, 181, 252
Footnote .....	152
Yale Band. From New Haven, Conn.....	10, 21, 29, 138, 176, 178, 179, 181, 213, 215, 216, 227
Footnote .....	147
Yale Band. Work in the founding of Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. ....	138
Yale Compact. Sturtevant, (Dr.) Julian M. One of the signers of the Yale Compact.....	216
Yale University, New Haven, Conn. ....	20, 213, 215, 1052, 1085
Yankee Abolitionists .....	13
Yankee's Cheap Boarding House..	419
Yankees. New Englanders called Yankees.....	11, 12, 14
Yates, Catharine. (Catharine Woodman) .....	629, 630
Yates, Catharine Geers. (Mrs. Richard Yates) .....	253, 594, 629-631
Yates, Henry .....	629
Yates, Mary.....	629, 630
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois .....	10, 11, 26, 27, 28, 32, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 58, 67, 86, 184, 191, 194, 214, 216, 253, 285, 584-588, 607-609, 611, 626-635, 730, 832, 861, 896, 923, 949, 958
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Anti-slavery man.....	27
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Early recollections..	584-585

Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Fourth of July speech at Naples, 1837. Reference.....	86
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Graduate of the first class from Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill.....	28, 214, 216
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Instrumental in giving Capt. George Smith his commission in Union Army.....	587, 588
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Introduces in the Illinois Legislature a bill to establish the Illinois Institution for the Education of the Blind.....	191
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Marker placed on site of home in Jacksonville, Ill., unveiling ceremonies.....	626-635
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Member of Congress...	26
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Member of the General Assembly from Morgan County.	27
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Reavis, Logan U. Life of Richard Yates. Reference...	41
Footnote .....	41
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Reavis, Logan U. Richard Yates as seen by L. U. Reavis .....	634, 635
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Received first college degree conferred in Illinois College, Jacksonville .....	10
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Slavery question. Richard Yates in his political campaigns took an advanced position on the slavery question.....	36
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Student at Illinois College .....	32
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Studies law in John J. Hardin's office .....	11
Yates, Richard. War Governor of Illinois. Whig leader in Morgan Co., Ill.....	28
Yates, (Mrs.) Richard. (Catherine Geers) .....	253, 594, 629-631



- Yates, (Mrs.) Richard. (Catherine Geers.) Presides over the mansion as first lady in Illinois, during the war period, 1861-1865... 253
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. (The Younger)....VII, 2, 253, 254, 575-635
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. Address at the Jacksonville Centennial, Oct. 6, 1925.....575-635
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. Congressman-at-Large, State of Illinois... 253-254
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. (1901-1905.) First native son of Illinois to serve the State as its Governor ..... 254
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. Governor of Illinois, 1901-1905.....253, 254
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. Letter from Mrs. Frederick Dent Grant sending greetings to Jacksonville Centennial .....611-612
- Yates, (Gov.) Richard. Story of W. J. Bryan at a chautauqua.596-597
- Yates, William.....629, 630
- Yazoo River ..... 952
- Yedo, Japan.....298-299, 301
- Yellin, (Dr.) David..... 471
- Yenrio-kwan. Palace of Emperor of Japan..... 303
- Yesso Island, Japan..... 293, 307, 308, 310-315, 325, 326, 330, 336, 338, 341, 346, 348
- Yesso Island, Japan. Kfugio, Iwakura - Terashima - Hiyashi. Governor of Yesso..... 306
- Yesso Island, Japan. Survey of.310, 311
- Yokohama, Japan.....298, 311, 321, 330
- Yokooka, Japan..... 316
- York, Battle of..... 365
- York River ..... 951
- Yorktown, Battle of. War of the Revolution .....371, 438
- Young, Alexander ..... 801
- Young, (Rev.) A. N.....1073
- Young, Brigham ..... 84
- Young Dad Joe's ride.....1001-1003
- Young, (Mrs.) Ella Smith. Granddaughter of Dad Joe..... 977
- Young, (Mrs.) Ella Smith. "Pioneer life among the Indians".981-991
- Young, G. L..... 976
- Young Ladies Athenaeum, Jacksonville, Ill.....228, 255
- Footnote ..... 228
- Young, Lucinda..... 779
- Young Men's Christian Association, Chicago, Ill..... 775
- Young's Point, La.....952, 953
- Young, (Judge) Richard M.....1028
- Young Women's Christian Association, Chicago, Ill.....1068, 1069
- Yubeta, Japan..... 328
- Yugee, (Mr.) ..... 327
- Yuma, Colo..... 720

## —Z—

- Zanesville, O. Presbyterian Church 143
- Zeigler, Martha..... 458
- Zembaco, Japan..... 320
- Zimmerman, (Mrs.) Jennie Eggles-ton ..... 210











